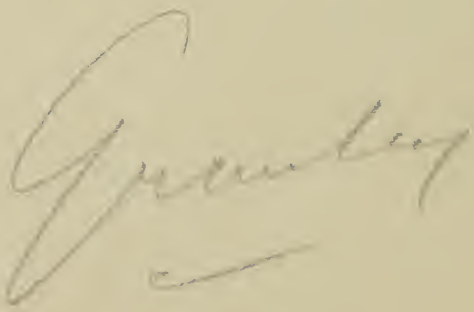

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VII.

Presented to Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,

BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,

PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and 32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or

JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and 90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or

HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1899.

[C.—9246.] *Price* 2*s.* 8*d.*

SALE OF GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

The under-mentioned Firms have been appointed sole Agents for the sale of Government Publications, including Parliamentary Reports and Papers, Acts of Parliament, Record Office Publications, &c., &c., and all such works can be purchased from them either directly or through retail booksellers, who, under the provisions of the sale agency contracts, are entitled to a discount of 25 per cent. from the selling prices:—

IN ENGLAND:—

For all publications *excepting* Ordnance and Geological Maps, the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty, and Patent Office Publications:—MESSRS. EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, E.C.

For Geological Maps:—Mr. E. STANFORD, Cockspur Street, S.W.

For Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty:—Mr. J. D. POTTER, 31, Poultry, E.C.

Patent Office Publications are sold at the Patent Office.

For all Publications *excepting* the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty and Patent Office Publications:—

IN SCOTLAND:—MESSRS. JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, Hanover Street, Edinburgh, and 90, West Nile Street, Glasgow.

IN IRELAND:—MESSRS. HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

The following is a list of some of the more important Parliamentary and Official publications recently issued:—

Parliamentary:

Statutes—

Public General, Session 1898. With Index, Tables, &c. Cloth. **Price 3s.**

Second Revised Edition. By authority. Vol. I. A.D. 1235–1713. Vol. II. A.D. 1714–1800. Vol. III. A.D. 1801–1814. Vol. IV. A.D. 1814–1830. Vol. V. A.D. 1830–1836. Vol. VI. A.D. 1837–1842. Vol. VII. A.D. 1843–1846. Vol. VIII. A.D. 1847–1852. Vol. IX. A.D. 1852–1857. Vol. X. A.D. 1858–1862. Vol. XI. A.D. 1863–1867. Vol. XII. A.D. 1868–1871. Vol. XIII. A.D. 1872–1875. **Price 7s. 6d. each.**

Revised Editions. Tables showing subsequent Repeals, effected by Acts of Session 60 & 61 Vict. 1897. Roy. 8vo. 34 pp. Stitched. **Price 6d.**

Statutes in Force. Index to. Thirteenth Edition. To the end of the Session 58 & 59 Vict. 2 Vols. Roy. 8vo. Cloth. Price 10s. 6d.

The Statutory Rules and Orders revised. Statutory Rules and Orders, other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character, issued prior to 1890, and now in force. Vols. I. to VIII. Price 10s. each.

Statutory Rules and Orders other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character. With a List of the more important Statutory Orders of a Local Character arranged in classes; and an Index. Roy. 8vo. Boards. Issued in the years 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, and 1897. **Price 10s. each.**

Statutory Rules and Orders in force on 1st January 1893. Index to. Price 10s.

Statutory Rules and Orders, 1899. Registered under the Rules Publication Act, 1893. In course of issue.

Acts of Parliament, Public and Local and Private, Session 1898.

[C. 8943.] EDUCATIONAL SUBJECTS. Special Reports. Vol. 2. Price 6s. 2d.

[C. 8988.] Ditto. Vol. 3. Price 3s. 3d.

[C. 9112.] INEBRIATE REFORMATORIES. Report of Departmental Committee to advise as to Registrations, &c. Price 2½d.

[C. 9114.] CERTIFIED INEBRIATE REFORMATORIES. General Regulations for Management and Discipline. Price 1½d.

[C. 9122.] METROPOLITAN WATER COMPANIES. Water Supply within the limits of. First Report of Royal Commission. Price 2½d.

[C. 9141.] LOCAL TAXATION COMMISSION. First Report. Local Rates in England and Wales. Valuation and Collection. Price 6d.

[C. 9142.] Ditto. Second Report. Valuation and Rating in respect of Tithe Rentcharge. Price 4d.

[C. 9171.] BEER MATERIAL COMMITTEE. Report. Price 2d.

[C. 9172.] Ditto. Evidence and Appendices. Price 3s. 3d.

H.C. No. 383. TELEPHONES. Report from Select Committee on, with Evidence. Appendix and Index. Price 5s. 10d.

MINES. Reports of Her Majesty's Inspectors for the year 1897, with Summaries of the Statistical portion under the provisions of the Coal Mines Regulation Act, 1887; Metalliferous Mines Regulation Acts, 1872–1875; Slate Mines (Gunpowder) Act, 1882. Districts Nos. 1 to 13.

MINES in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and the Isle of Man. List of, for the year 1897. Price 3s.

QUARRIES. Ditto. ditto. ditto. ditto, 1897. Price 3s. 7d.

MINES ABANDONED. List of the Plans of. Corrected to 31st December 1897. Price 9½d.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VII.

Presented to Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1899.

[C.—9246.] *Price 2s. 8d.*

CORRIGENDA.

p. 30, *for* Hedom *read* Hedan.
p. 45, 6*th line from bottom, for* and Hollinge *read* a village.
p. 86, 3*rd line from bottom, for* Sir Paul Baf *read* Sir Paul Bax.
p. 102, 11*th line from top, for* Herenques *read* Herengues.
p. 102, 14*th line from top, for* Dampier *read* Dampre.
p. 141, 16*th line from bottom, for* Giminges *read* Groningen.
p. 169, 1*st line, for* Shaston *read* Shafton.
p. 207, 14*th line from bottom, for* Fertol *read* Tertol.
p. 219, 12*th and* 17*th lines from bottom, for* Borck *read* Berck.
p. 285, 22*nd line from bottom, for* Chateaubriand *read* Chastelerand.
p. 409, 24*th line from top, for* Aucenix *read* Ancenix.
p. 439, 7*th line from bottom, for* Feradiosa *read* Graciosa.
p. 531, 14*th line from bottom, for* Parke *read* Parker.

INTRODUCTION.

PART VII. of this Calendar—like the part which immediately precedes it—comprises abstracts of papers for a period of one year only, the year A.D. 1597. The chief points of this period as regards the history of England are:—the foreign policy of the country; the effort on its part to strike a fresh blow in some vulnerable quarter at the power of Spain; the progress of hostilities between France and Spain and Spain and the United Provinces, and the negotiations for peace between the two former nations; and, late in the year, the alarm of another Spanish armada. It is with these subjects that the greater number of the papers deal. Other subjects, however, of more domestic character also have their place, as, for example, the settlement of the Borders of Scotland (and in some small degree also the interior affairs of that country), the condition of the people of England, and the meeting of Parliament towards the close of the year. In addition, as might be expected, considerable information is forthcoming about individuals who in various ranks and employments were then living and active, including the Sovereign herself, her ministers, her soldiers and sailors, her ambassadors and agents abroad, and many other folk of more private or of humbler station. There are also many indications of the general opinions and tendencies of the time. It is unnecessary to remind the student that this Calendar does not cover the whole ground of English or Continental history of the year, and that there are many other sources of information, but the reminder will serve to emphasize the statement that the scope of this introduction to this part of the Calendar of Cecil papers will in the main be confined to what is to be found within its pages. Summary of contents.

Notwithstanding the events of previous years, the minds of most Englishmen were still bent chiefly, and in the first place, upon a consideration of the best methods of counteracting and rendering innocuous the hostile power of Spain. Their allies, The contest with Spain.

o 94110. Wt. 21255.

France and the Low Countries, were likewise looking to England for assistance in attaining the same object for themselves. Not inappropriately, therefore, does it happen that the first document here is a letter from Sir Francis Vere at the Hague to the Earl of Essex, the one man in England who by common consent must be the leader in any action taken to carry out the common design. This letter reviews the situation in France and Flanders, and, while it retails a rumour of a movement towards the making of peace, urges that an effort should be made to recover Calais from the Spaniards (p. 2). This was "the action" which to Vere's mind would be of greatest honour and profit to the Crown of England, and of greatest advantage to the common cause. He did not conceal the fact that this enterprise (p. 8), being that "most desired by men of sound understanding" (p. 9), nevertheless did not command at the time entire approval either in France or at the Hague. And his own view, too, was that, if attempted at all, it should be carried out "in such sort as may procure a good event," and that to accomplish it a force of 20,000 men would be necessary composed in the main of Englishmen. Still he strongly urged Essex to undertake the task (p. 8). Three months later the question of the siege of Calais had assumed a different complexion in the eyes of the French and Dutch. In the interval many things had happened, some to be noticed later in another connexion; the King of France had made "an offer of Calais" (p. 171) to the Queen, and the States General had been urged by him to assist her in the undertaking, so that by this time Vere was "hearkening every hour to hear of a final resolution" and had "framed" himself to do Essex his "best service." But the preparations, he urged anew, must be adequate (p. 172); and he expressed the hope of seeing "this action undertaken royally, for the right "we pretend, the general desire to the securing of it, the "inconvenience in rejecting the offer, the danger in receiving a "repulse, and for the good the winning of the place bringeth "with it." This was in April. Nearly a month later (p. 205), however, the decision which he so ardently desired was still not taken; and in fact the enterprise was ultimately put aside for another, that, namely, which aimed at the destruction of the Spanish fleet in a port on its own coast. A letter of Vere's, written early in June (p. 236) states the arguments for the one

Calais.

enterprise and the other. Dutch opinion of greatest authority he represents as "inclined to the favouring of the action "of Calais, but wish also that the fleet in Ferrol were "destroyed, which they hold the work of a month or six "weeks, and judge this summer long enough to do both." His own opinion, nevertheless, still leaned to that which was discussed first; with regard to the other, he did not, he says (p. 237), "make the exploit impossible to be actioned: he only cast doubts of the event," and he goes on to state his reasons. He acknowledged that the capture of Calais had difficulties of its own, but they were such as might be overcome, while the results of success would be beyond comparison better, "as there is diffe-"rence betwixt stopping the rage and destroying of an enemy." Sir Robert Sydney (p. 243) entirely agreed with Sir Francis Vere. Having heard that the King of France had yielded all the conditions which the Queen had demanded concerning Calais, and that the King of Spain had withdrawn all his ships from Ferrol to Lisbon under the impression—an impression well founded in fact—that the preparations now making were for the destruction of that fleet, Sydney concluded that the English forces would be directed against Calais, and to reduce Calais to the obedience of the Crown of England seemed to him in the highest degree profitable for the state of England, and honourable for him that should accomplish it, the general affection of all Englishmen to see that town once more English being such "as surely the memory of it would never be delayed;" while the failure to take advantage of the opportunity might give an opening to Essex's enemies to cast the imputation that Calais was not secured because he had drawn Her Majesty's forces another way. These and other considerations failed, nevertheless, to affect the decision. The project was, as we know, abandoned for that other scheme which had been consistently deprecated by Sir Francis Vere.

The expedition against Spain.

Of the enterprise finally decided upon the first intimations in these papers are perhaps to be found in the applications addressed to Essex for permission to accompany him. That of Sir William Woodhouse is the earliest (p. 80), made in the month of February, but his is followed by those of numerous other aspirants, some of them "tall" soldiers serving at the time in France, like Sir J.

Aldrich (p. 184); others, like Captain Chamberlain (p. 188), in the Low Countries. The first definite references to the voyage are to be found in letters from Sir R. Sydney of May 24th (p. 210), and from Sir Francis Vere of May 25th (p. 212), in which the latter argues against its execution. At this time he did not know the exact point of Essex's objective, and could only infer that it must be either the Groyne or Ferrol. But at home the decision had been taken, and in furtherance of the preparations for it, one Captain Constable was despatched with letters to Count Maurice and the States General calling upon them for aid. He reached the Hague on the 23rd of May (p. 211), and two days later Vere was able to report that Mr. Gilpin, the English Agent at the Hague, and he had "obtained for answer that Her Majesty's "demand shall be fulfilled in all." Sydney was among those who ardently longed to accompany Essex, though his desire was not granted. Vere too cherished the same desire, but he begged (p. 223) that he might be commanded by Her Majesty's letter, and that formal signification of his withdrawal might be made to the States "to whom in some sort he was tied," in order to save his credit and secure his place. These preliminaries complied with, he promised to be at the rendezvous with the 2,000 men he was to bring with him, then and there "as ready "to receive your further commandment as any that shall be in "your army."

By the beginning of the last week in June preparations for the expedition were so far advanced that Essex had gone down to Sandwich to take command (p. 267). He and his "adverse party" were now "very inward," as Sydney puts it (p. 210), and he was at this moment expecting a visit from Sir Robert Cecil, the personage thus indicated, and Sir John Stanhope, to see the fleet, and was providing for their entertainment as his guests. But in his eagerness to strike a blow where the Spaniards least expected it, he was anxious to get further westward and nearer to the troops to be embarked. Some of the "inconveniences" with which he had to contend appear from a letter (p. 269) which he despatched from Sandwich. Its bearer was a certain Captain Talkerne, driven to leave the army because his brother had been killed "by a misfortune heretofore fallen

out" between himself and another gentleman. If the surviving brother were retained, "hardly would he be contained," so Essex's solution of the difficulty was to send him away. More serious hindrance to his plans arose from circumstances over which he had no control, namely, wind and tide. On the evening of Saturday, June 25, he set sail with a fair wind from the Downs (p. 275), but when the fleet had doubled the South Foreland there came an unwelcome calm, and they were carried by the slack tide into Dover Road. Meanwhile the Admiral of the Low Countries, whom Essex had been expecting, came up with sixteen sail. It was agreed to stop tides and then ply to the westward, but now gale succeeded calm, and instead of getting westward they were driven back to the Downs. From this uneasy berth he despatches on the midnight of Sunday a note to the Lord Admiral and Cecil, "bare and hastily written from one over watched " and over tossed, and yet one that wisheth you both as much " happiness as you may desire."

Four days later, shortly after dawn, though the wind was contrary, the fleet, now reinforced by the Dutchmen, taking advantage of the tide, dropped anchor a second time in Dover Road (p. 279), and in the evening set sail again for the south-west, "purposing to tide it up as far as they may," the wind still remaining adverse. By July 6 they had got to Portland (p. 291), where the troops were waiting to be embarked. And now a new difficulty arose, namely, shortness of supplies, the only obstacle, so it seemed to Essex and his companions, "likely to " hinder the good success of their action." Thereupon the council of war unanimously agreed to despatch Mr. Fulk Greville to the Court "to move Her Majesty that in her dear " and princely wisdom she would weigh how much both in " honour and interest she was engaged in this action, how just " and how great a grief it would be to her royal heart that " those services which yield glory to her blessed name, safety to " her estate, and profit to her coffers, should be hindered by " want of means to keep this brave fleet and army together, " which being in all humbleness by Her Majesty's poor servants " laid before her, they think to have discharged their duties to " God and to her royal self, and will believe that that resolution " is best which she is best pleased withal." A month's supply

was the extent of their demand, and one may well ask, were ever Queen and country more devotedly and patiently served by brave, self-forgetful men ?

But in their estimate of what was required, they were again mistaken, for they had reckoned without weather such as in the summer season of the year, "was never seen by man" (p. 306), and "great and sore extremities." What these extremities were and what fortune befell the fleet during the next fortnight may be learnt in greater detail from the series of State Papers, Domestic, of this date: how the fleet set out for the Spanish coast; how it was storm-beaten and separated; how portions with Essex and Ralegh regained English ports, but with the utmost difficulty, after experiences in the course of which they had thought they must "yield themselves up to God," having no way to work that offered any hope, the men wasted with labour and watching; how Lord Thomas Howard with fifty-seven sail of ships (p. 361) had pursued his course "with "valour and constancy" for the Spanish coast, but eventually also returned to England; of all this the papers in this volume tell comparatively little. But we learn that "London was full of "discomfortable news" (p. 307), and that men there and at the Court gave God fervent thanks when, on July 22nd, tidings came of Essex's safe return to Falmouth. And as to the feeling of the Queen herself, "I protest before God," writes the Lord Admiral to Essex (p. 306), "I did never see creature receive "more comfort than Her Majesty did when she saw by Sir W. "Ralegh's letter that your person was safe. She shewed the "dear love she beareth you, for with joy the water came "plentiful out of her eyes." The Queen expresses her own sentiments on the occasion (p. 314), both to Essex and to Lord Thomas Howard. A reply from the latter will be found on page 336. Wind and weather had been, indeed, says Howard, their bitter enemies, but no extremities already endured nor perils to come were, he avers, "prized at aught" in comparison of their desire and zeal to do the Queen service. His sense of the value of the presence and co-operation of Essex appears in a kind of postscript to his letter (p. 337). "We are "here a naked flock without our shepherd, whom we beseech "you return to us." This postscript, in addition to other

passages from the same source, is quoted by Cecil in a letter to Essex, not found in this collection, but included among the State Papers, Domestic [*see* S. P., Dom., Vol. CCLXIV., No. 77]. The result up to this moment gave point to a reflection by Sir H. Palavicino, who had his doubts (p. 319) as to the value of these "uncertain expeditions."

Foiled thus far in its endeavours, the fleet assembled for a second start in the early days of August, on this occasion, however, at Plymouth, and in a very different condition; still showing, nevertheless, the same loyal confidence in its "worthy commander" (p. 345), "well deserving that power." But now again casual misfortune was not absent, and wind and weather were still adverse. Furthermore, to make matters worse, virulent sickness broke out among the soldiers, whereupon the council of war were driven to the conclusion that they must in part alter the character of the expedition by "cassing" this part of the force, and must trust to the fleet to carry the attempt on the Spanish ships in Ferrol to a successful issue. To justify this "inconstancy," and if possible to obtain sanction for the change of plans, two of their number were despatched forthwith to Court. This sanction they obtained; but before the result was known at Plymouth, the wind coming fair (p. 352), Essex, urged to this decision by his Council, assumed the responsibility of dismissing the "land army," with the exception of the thousand veterans from the Low Countries, and prepared to set sail, having first made elaborate arrangements for the conveyance of the dismissed men to their homes. Essex's letters, when his days were fully occupied with other business, were not seldom written at midnight, and so it was on this occasion when he was writing to the Privy Council from Plymouth to inform them of his proceedings. It had been a busy day, taken up with the tasks of getting the fleet out of the harbour and shipping men and provisions and the work had "almost tired them all," yet notwithstanding his own weariness he undertook the task of penning the necessary despatch, sending his associates to rest, that he might have more help of them in the morning, but he excused himself in advance for a hasty, and yet not short, letter, by reason of a confused mind "streighted with time and oppressed with

business." It is probable that his mind was also burdened with the knowledge of his own impoverishment. If now he did not succeed he must inevitably come home bankrupt (p. 346). And while acting the part of a thrifty servant by the Queen (p. 352), he had, he declares, been an ill master of his own purse, "for so "long lying in so dear a place with so poor a company had "made him lay himself to gauge." It is certain that he was labouring under a consciousness of the ill-success up to this moment of the "poor endeavours" of himself and his fellows, and it is probable that he was sustained by but "weak watery hopes" (p. 361) in regard to the future.

Space is not available, in view of other topics which merit notice, to set out in detail the history of the fleet's adventures during the next two months, but particulars are given in letters from the Earl of Essex, Sir George Carew, Lord Mountjoy, Ralegh, and others, not all of course here printed for the first time. Briefly stated, the course of events was as follows:— The fleet sailed on the 17th August, experiencing storm and tempest as soon as they reached the Spanish coast, during which Sir George Carew in the *St. Matthew* fared so badly that he was finally compelled to make his way back to England. Essex and Ralegh were for a time separated. The consequence was that the Spanish ships in Ferrol were neither taken nor burnt; not even an attempt made to do either. And so, although going for the Azores, and levying tribute from the islands to the "Queen of the Ocean," Essex kept the sea like a constable to arrest all ships passing within thirty leagues (p. 386), he nevertheless missed the Indian fleet (p. 489), from which, taking refuge in Tercera road, "God drove us off by contrary winds." Three valuable prizes belonging to this fleet were, however, taken. But at this juncture want of water and an ill wind, and the danger of the separation of the fleet and army, all combined to compel the decision to sail for home, which was reached at the beginning of the last week in October in the manner of a "straggling retreat" (p. 447), to find that they were just in time to take part in the defence of the coasts of their own country on the alarm of the appearance of another Spanish armada. Three of the leaders, Thomas Howard, Mountjoy, and Ralegh, complacently summed up their achievements in the

sentence (p. 450), "all well returned, Her Majesty's Kingdom "defended, the enemy dishonoured and made a great loser, and "the war made upon our enemy's charge;" but it is clear, all this notwithstanding, that to those at home at any rate the expedition which had stirred so great expectation in the world and had cost so much in its execution (p. 433) was only just saved from being considered to have been brought to a fruitless conclusion by the capture of the three Indian prizes, and that there was a keen sense of disappointment on account of the failure to take the whole Indian fleet. Sir George Carew was among the unluckiest of the adventurers. On the first occasion after having reached England with the greatest difficulty and in sorry plight with his battered and beaten *St. Matthew*, he was allowed to set out again in another ship to endeavour to rejoin Essex. But the effort was made in vain. Tossed and tempest driven, hither and thither, to every point of the compass, he was at last compelled to take refuge in a harbour on the coast of Ireland, from whence, indeed, he got safely to Dover, but not without great peril. Here he first heard of Essex's return home. He relates that in the course of his "tedious navigation" he had not had four days of fair weather (p. 465), and had been thrice in extreme danger of perishing; "and, that "which was most discomfortable, an infection not unlike to the "*calentura* did so possess my ship as that of seven score, I had "not fifteen men able to stand on their legs to handle the sails "when I came to an anchor." When the *St. Matthew* was disabled on the first voyage he put in to Rochelle to refit, and he relates (p. 384) that here when he lay in St. Martin's Road, 12 miles from Rochelle, he "had at sundry times not so little "as 4,000 persons aboard to see the ship, and among them "Madame Chastillon, the widow of Mons. Chastillon, with "thirty gentlewomen, who for three long hours talked of the "Queen's beauty, wisdom, and government, calling her the "only woman of ladies, and the assured pillar for distressed "Christians." One suspects a little exaggeration in the number of his visitors, and one thinks that the hours during which the lively French ladies held him in conversation should not have been deemed long.

The descent upon the English coasts of a Spanish "armado," which Essex was thought to have arrived home in October just

Another Spanish armada.

in the nick of time to superintend measures to frustrate and defeat, had been threatened on the one side and expected on the other ever since the spring of the year. It will be remembered that at the most unpropitious season of the last month of the previous year 1596 a Spanish fleet had set sail intending to effect a landing in the Isle of Wight, but had been shattered by tempest, numerous ships having been totally lost and thousands of men (pp. 6, 7) having perished. With the surviving force the Adelantado, who was in chief command, had come to anchor in Ferrol. Concerning the Spanish force here, its condition and augmentation, and the renewed designs connected with it, a considerable amount of information supplied from various sources will be found in these papers. An excellent example of the manner in which information was obtained by the enterprising and bold English sailor is furnished by the story of Capt. John Legatt (p. 6), who put out to sea on his adventurous voyage in time to spend his Christmas Day becalmed at the Groyne. He succeeded in capturing "a "sufficient barque to come home," where he arrived within the space of a fortnight from his setting out, but having been so weather beaten that he thought never to have seen England more. He declared that he would not again "abide the like continual torment," not even for the certainty of an Indian ship and its great wealth. He brought home with him a couple of Spaniards who, he thought, might be repositories of useful information. At Ferrol, as independent accounts testified, the Spanish soldiery were suffering grievously from sickness, and their numbers were also diminished by desertion, while the ships were scarcely in a fit state for any renewed attempt. The threatenings of Spain did not now indeed cause great alarm in England: there was little fear of inability to repel any attack. "As far as I can understand," writes Stallenge, the Commissioner at Plymouth (p. 14), "they are more afraid of us there than we "of them here." And he expresses the opinion that if Her Majesty would keep a reasonable number of ships on the Spanish coast, much good service might be done; "and so should our "mariners be employed abroad, and not rob and steal, as many "of them do at this present at home for want of maintenance." But the information to hand was that strenuous efforts were being made by the King of Spain to get together again a

Captain Legatt.

Changed views about Spain.

sufficient force to effect a landing in England or Ireland (pp. 154, 158, 187). "They prepare to land 40,000 men," wrote Norreys from Ostend (p. 187), "wherewith they have swallowed up the "poor island of England in their conceit." "But He that "sitteth aloft can overthrow them," he adds, apparently in calm confidence of mind that He who could certainly would. This belief that God was without doubt fighting on the side of their Queen, their country, and themselves comes out clearly in the statements of several. Lord Thomas Howard employs the expression "our storms" in connexion with the subsequent frustration of the Spanish attempt, and Sir Thomas Leighton gives utterance to the reflection (p. 365), "The Lord "seemeth to join with Her Majesty to fight against the proud "tyrant of Spain."

It was in order to disperse the gathering clouds ere they should gain sufficient volume to discharge devastation upon the English seaboard, that the naval and military expedition under Essex's command essayed to set out for the Spanish coasts in the height of summer, only, as we have seen, to be driven back by unexpected storm and tempest at the first, and when, later, it did succeed in reaching the neighbourhood of Ferrol, to find the adverse forces of nature still too potent to be overcome, and to be compelled to return with purpose unachieved. The Spanish preparations being therefore unaffected, in the month of October the alarm spread in the south-west of England that another Spanish armada was on the coast. This fleet was composed of four squadrons under the chief command of the Adelantado, with a fifth to follow, numbering, as some said, 110 ships, but according to others, 160 (p. 455). Ten leagues off the Lizard it was met by a nor'-easter, one of "our" storms, as Lord Thomas Howard would say, and scattered, and this misfortune and "their own fears" (p. 462) sent the invaders packing home again (p. 494), so that the hasty preparations for defence in the southern and western shires were never put to the test. It happened, however, that here and there a Spanish ship touched at a port against the will and desire of its crew, and came to make a forced stay, as at Milford Haven (p. 466), or escaped with difficulty, after an uncomfortable welcome, as on the inhospitable shores

Spanish ships ashore.

of Merionethshire (p. 486). Here the failure to do more than fall upon a boat's crew who had landed for refreshment, and to kill and wound a few on board the ship "by application of musket shot," left the Welshmen, from whom a fair wind—foul from their point of view—snatched the prize away, "most sorrowful that our care and diligence took not "better successes." So ended in failure this renewed hostile attempt of the once dreaded Spanish power.

Spanish successes in France.

In France, however, better success attended the Spanish cause. These papers contain full and lively histories of the progress of events from month to month in that country. The chief correspondents there, of English nationality, were Edward Wylton, William Lyllé (who addressed Essex as "master"), Sir Anthony Mildmay, the Ambassador, and Ottiwell Smith. The letters referred to are all long and interesting, Lyllé's particularly so. The French section of this correspondence is not, however, confined to Englishmen; letters of the French King and others are also included in the number.

The very first page of this part announces the offers of peace made by Spain to France. Allusions to these negotiations are frequent, negotiations which Mildmay very early in the year affirmed (p. 64) were greatly "practised," and the success of which was much desired, whatever assurance might be given to the contrary. But this is not a matter of history newly revealed. In the spring of the year occurred the incident which caused general amazement, the clever capture of Amiens, from which town the Count de St. Pol, the French commander, made a hair-breadth escape in hot haste, arriving in the early morning, unbooted, with a mere handful of horsemen only, to take refuge at Abbeville. In Amiens were stored the "whole magazines of "the King's provisions for the war, with 40 pieces of battery," and its surprise was fitly characterised therefore as a great blow (p. 88). The manner of the surprise, which had even greater result than its author had expected, is related in lively style by Lyllé in one of his letters (p. 99). Porto Carrero, the Spanish Governor of Doullens, which town had been taken a couple of years previously, a man of trusty character, but of no reputation for either enterprise or valour, determined to prove himself possessed of both these qualities,

Surprise of Amiens.

and with long premeditation carefully laid his plans; intending indeed, not to take the town as a whole, but only one gate, and a "convenient piece" of the place from which the rest might be "put in question." The coveted gate stood on high ground, which already was, or might easily be converted into, an island surrounded by the river. The day fixed for the attack was that of a religious festival, "on which the people would "solemnly follow the preacher that brought the Jubilé "thither." The attacking force consisted of five hundred horsemen, four hundred of whom carried each a foot soldier behind him on his horse. Sixty others dressed as countrymen and armed with pistols were told off to seize the gate. The guard at the gate were, indeed, warned by an old country-woman of this manœuvre, but paid no heed to the warning, treating it as an idle tale. The sixty pseudo-countrymen brought with them two carts laden with hay and straw; these were "squat" under the gates so that the portcullis would not come down. The manœuvre was entirely successful, a number of the guard were killed and the gate seized. That done, "the "rest came on in a soft pace and entered, little bruit made, nor "any resistance." But now Count St. Pol, the French military commander, roused from his bed, flew to the point of attack, and endeavoured to get together a sufficient number of men to make some resistance, but without success; he then retired to a churchyard hoping to be able to make this a rallying ground, but in vain; then withdrew to the ramparts to see what could be done there, "but never could have five together." Then, judging resistance to be hopeless, and himself seized with fear—a state of mind from which he did not emerge for some time even after he was safely ensconced in Abbeville—he resolved to flee, and did flee, leaving his wife behind him at Amiens at the mercy of fortune. Meanwhile, Porto Carrero, unchecked, pressed on, sent the foot straight to the market place and the horse in two divisions to the right and left round the ramparts to the Pont Celestine and the Porte St. Pierre, and so by way of the bridge leading to Abbeville and the quay, to the market place. Here they found the mayor and eschevins and some burgesses assembled, and here a truculent butcher of the town, a Spanish partisan, it would seem, of whom the town contained many more, laying violent hands on one of the respectable assembly

and stabbing him, a panic seized the rest and they fled in every direction, those taking refuge in their houses who could find their way thither, but many tumbling over the walls in their fright, a sequel much to Porto Carrero's satisfaction since "he "saw himself possessed of more than he hoped and more than "he could well digest." The first day he allowed all that would to run away, his own force standing to their arms; commanding the burgesses to keep their houses where he promised that they would receive no hurt, but threatening them with death if they stirred. Next day he allowed Madame de St. Pol, separated from her husband since the moment when he was so rudely and unexpectedly summoned from their comfortable couch, and her family to be ransomed at the price of 4,000 crowns, and to rejoin her husband. Then it would seem that, playing "wolfish "tricks" and coming to every man's door (p. 98), the victors proceeded to put the burgesses to ransom, but at very small rates, and then they set about securing their prize by making a citadel on the high ground first aimed at from which to command the town—altogether a pretty piece of work, and an excellent story to be told round Spanish camp fires.

Effects of the fall of Amiens.

On the first receipt of the news (p. 103) the French King left Paris in all haste, whether moved by diligence or fear there is said to have been some doubt; for in Paris the people were "wonderful discontented herein," the crowds in the streets crying, "Drown the whore; hurl her over the bridge!" This object of the people's animosity was the King's mistress, Madame Gabrielle d'Estrées, "whom they esteemed the cause of God's "wrath, and so the loss of the town." The King was much disturbed by the capture of Amiens, and very angry—as well he might be, knowing what the town contained (p. 104)—and vowed that he would not stir till he had come by his own again, and that he would leave his crown there if he failed. But although Lyllé at first thought that Amiens might by the exercise of energy and resolution soon be retaken, second thoughts and additional information altered his opinion, and induced the belief that the great number of ladders and spades and other tools which were being provided were after all but "to satisfy a French fury." And, in fact, notwithstanding that the town was put immediately more or less into a state of siege with the aid of

the English forces in the country, and notwithstanding the vows of the French King, more than six months elapsed before it was recovered.

The papers in this volume relating the course of events in France from the surprise of Amiens onwards, although not without breaks in their continuity, are numerous, lengthy, and full of picturesque detail. They show the condition of the people of France at this time to have been as sad as it could well be; the country impoverished by war, the Spanish foe established upon its soil, holding certain of its towns—Calais, Doullens, Amiens—and greedy for others; the nation divided in its counsels; "the nobility fickle" (p. 144); the Huguenot party, "those of the Religion," infinitely discontented (p. 129), refusing aid to the King excepting on conditions laid down by themselves; the French people—at any rate those of the North —"pliable to the Spaniard" (p. 135), and easily persuaded "to change their master" (p. 183); conspiracies hatching in all the principal towns (p. 144); the "removing" in Paris being of so serious a nature that the King's presence was necessary to give speedy order in a matter of so great consequence (p. 143). Lyllé writes (p. 130), "At the camp I see no old men. They "say here the mean officers and counsellors are not honest, and "the Constable is lame of the gout in bed; of whom they will "not speak because he at the Court plays the King, and the "King abroad playeth the Constable; both taxed for lechery, "and Madame Gabrielle accounted cause of all ill-fortune." "But," he adds, "every man seeth many nearer causes which "cannot be remedied in this broken commonwealth." Condition of the French people.

Interesting reflections occur now and again in the Englishmen's letters, embodying the results of their own observation. Lyllé remarks (p. 149), "I have often seen that this people," the French people, that is, "will not long endure any charge; they "will at the first so spend their means and courages." He agrees, moreover, with others in the opinion that in the event of certain contingencies they would "become easily Spanish." Certainly instructive—to give another instance—is the outcome, as he notes it, of the exclusive dealing following as a matter of course upon the Spanish occupation of a French port. "There is nothing," he says, "that so cooleth the Spaniard's heat as his

" great want of victuals through all his countries, and that " occasioned altogether through his taking of Calles; which " heretofore was open to all the traffic of the world, and did " dispense that through all these countries; now being theirs " and so excluded from others, it starveth itself and so all the " rest."

Madame Gabrielle d'Estrées.

The views of the common people as regards Madame d'Estrées, the King's mistress, have already been mentioned. The King's attachment to her is shown in various ways. Her position in the kingdom is illustrated by an incident which occurred at the time when the siege of Amiens was nearing a successful termination, and on the occasion of a skirmish before its walls when the Spaniards were " made to run." " Of this victory," says the relater, " we have made great triumph before " the town and the K. mistress." There is some evidence (pp. 496, 497) that this lady, " who governs the country " was not unwilling to secure her position, in case of accidents, by availing herself of such opportunities of serving the Queen of England as might arise from her ability to furnish valuable intelligence.

English forces in France.

During the whole of this year there was a body of English troops in France, 2,000 in number, under the command of Sir Thomas Baskerville, sent to aid the King, and doing very good service. Here is a description of their circumstances in January 1597, part stationed at St. Valery-sur-Somme, part at La Fertel, an open village on the same side of the river (p. 40), part at Crotoy, " a little fisher town " on the opposite side, six leagues from Hesdin, which was held by the enemy. It was not the attacks of " the enemy," however, that the English troops either feared or complained of. Of disturbance from this quarter they considered themselves to be in little danger. But Captain Wylton writes (p. 30): " We fight daily against cold, hunger, and the " infections of the country; everything is exceeding dear with " us; we have no wood but that we fetch three leagues off. " The plague is grown so familiar to us that to get 6*d.* the " soldier feareth not to ransack both the house and the party " infected, and we have not yet to my knowledge passed any " town or village uninfected. But that which is most strange " of all, I have not heard of any soldier amongst us that hath " died of the plague, although very few can say that they have

" not been in the places of contagion." The little army suffered grievously, nevertheless. Lyllé writes about the middle of February (p. 69):—

"I found them decreased, not above 57, and sick 300 and odd; all their apparel worn out, the bareness whereof in this wild, cold, and wasted country being a principal cause of their sickness. Yet are there some eight or nine bands full of lusty men and very strong, which, relieved with clothes, and the rest with supply, would make in this country a fair little army, fit for any enterprise, for that now they are hardened and well trained."

Here, at St. Valery and the immediate neighbourhood, they remained in enforced inactivity, " unprofitable for Her Majesty and our country," but, nevertheless, by their presence preventing—and they alone preventing—" the country from being ruined to the gates of Rouen," until such time as the untoward event of the fall of Amiens roused the French King to action. They were first employed to second certain regiments of Picardy in an attack upon Arras (p. 125), but this attack failed, their part in it, however, consisting only of a toilsome march. They were then stationed betwixt Amiens and Doullens; " four leagues " from one and three from the other, expecting the enemy in " one quarter or other," a situation in which they were reduced to such extremity for want of money that their commander, Sir Thomas Baskerville, was constrained to return to St. Valery (p. 129) " to lay all his plate and all the other means he hath in pawn to relieve them." From this time they took part in the siege operations in the vicinity of Amiens until these operations were brought to a successful termination, but ever in great want for lack of pay (p. 232). Early in June they lost their commander, Sir Thomas Baskerville (p. 232), who was struck down by sudden sickness and after the lapse of a few days died raving (p. 242). The question of the succession to his command caused some heartburnings (p. 257). He himself is described to have been one who " loved not many to shew them extraordinary kindness," and who was capable (p. 286) of making a little profit for himself out of the soldiers' pay " upon pretence to have " money to relieve them when they were sick," a practice which he had himself previously condemned in Sir John Norreys. After the recovery of Amiens, Sir Arthur Savage, who was appointed to the command after Baskerville's death, was towards the end of the year entertained by the King of France at

Sir Thomas Baskerville.

Fontainebleau "as never any before him of our nation," and immediately afterwards set out for Ostend accompanied by four of the companies.

The Netherlands.

The number of letters dating from the Netherlands is considerable, while many of them run to great length. The principal correspondents are Sir Francis Vere, George Gilpin, the English agent at the Hague, and Sir Robert Sydney, still Governor of Flushing, "Governor" much against his own desire, as will presently appear. These despatches are invariably addressed to Essex, and relate largely, of course, to matters connected with the expedition which was about to set out under his command. But in this corner of the extensive field of warlike operations upon which the four nations—England, Holland, France, and Spain—were engaged, a notable success was obtained by Count Maurice of Nassau against the Spaniards. This was the engagement at Herenthals, near Turnhout, in which both Sir Francis Vere and Sir Robert Sydney greatly distinguished themselves, and by means of which Count Maurice added much to his military reputation, "even amongst us," says Vere, "who believed "exceeding well of him before." Details of this encounter are given by several who took part in it, and Count Maurice himself announces the victory (p. 28), claiming to have left 2,000 of the enemy dead on the field, including the general, and to have taken 500 prisoners, 38 colours and one standard. The loss on the victors' side was small: "of ours," as Captain Chamberlain writes (p. 30), "but 20 slain and not so many hurt." It was followed by the surrender of the citadel of Turnhout the next day, its governor being suffered to depart, however, with bag and baggage. This was a blow that was expected "to touch the Cardinal shrewdly," and his feeling in the matter was shown by the treatment accorded to the corpse of the slain commander, the Count Varax, which Count Maurice sent to him with the respect due to a fallen foe, but which the Cardinal "buried without ceremony as unworthy of "any honour in that he had not better looked to his charge" (p. 43). The remainder of the year as regards the Netherlands witnessed no very stirring event. The States General waited to see what the King of France and the Queen of England would do. To the expedition against Spain under Essex the States

General contributed, as has already been related, 20 ships under Admiral Duynenvoord, and a certain number of men from the garrisons in the cautionary towns. The inclination shown by the King of France to come to terms with the King of Spain, a matter upon which he paid the States General the compliment of asking their advice, did not by any means meet with their approval (p. 464). Gilpin in November (p. 482) reported Count Maurice's return to the Hague, "after the wars ended" for the year, "with great honour and contentment," but these papers contain references to few, if any, of the incidents of this summer campaign which "stood them so dear" (p. 482).

Englishmen in the Netherlands.

Of the Englishmen stationed in the Netherlands, whether as governors of the cautionary towns or in other capacities, there were some at least who were not very well satisfied with the circumstances of their situation and employment. Sir Robert Sydney, brother of the more famous Sir Philip, sets forth at great length on several occasions the disabilities under which he conceived himself to lie, and dilates on the neglect from which he thought it was his ill-fortune to suffer. He opens, so to say, the correspondence of the year (p. 12), singing the "same song, that the time and manner "of this employment brings small encouragement with it." Whether justly or not, he had small confidence in "some other men"—referring, without doubt, to Essex's "adverse party," the Cecils—from whom he looked "for nothing but wringing of "my proceedings to any hard construction, and disavowing "of my actions according as either myself or the matter shall "give cause of advantage." To Essex, "a councillor and a "just man," he therefore turned for protection, and to him he specially commended "the care of his allowance." After the action at Turnhout, the Queen wrote Sydney a letter of thanks, adding a *caveat*, however, not to venture himself, considering the charge he had of Flushing. "Truly, my lord," he writes (p. 62) in regard to this, "I will not idly hazard myself nor her men; "but I must think it a hard fortune if at those times that I "know there is no danger of this town, I may not go forth, "when I am sent for, somewhat to increase my experience and "reputation. I see my lord Burrow, who is in equal charge "with me, can be sent for many years many hundreds of miles

Sir Robert Sydney.

" off to the greatest commandment the Queen can give, and yet " retain his government here. And if I may not be suffered " for some few days to go abroad where in three days I shall " ever be able to be at home again, I must think it is not the " place but myself who am too near looked unto." His single despatch to Sir Robert Cecil is one of great length (p. 65), extending over four pages, in which he defends himself with warmth against a charge of neglect of duty in not arresting certain ships laden with corn, which by contrary winds had been forced into the river at Flushing. He was anxious to get leave to come home for a time, but being unable to obtain this favour, jumped to the conclusion that there were those who willingly hindered it (p. 108). He pressed hard to be appointed Warden of the Cinque Ports in succession to Lord Cobham (p. 108), the place in England that he desired almost above all others (p. 115); but in vain. With regard to his situation at Flushing he thus unburdens himself to his patron (p. 132):—

" Truly, my Lord, I begin to grow very weary, seeing business increase daily upon me and likelihood of more and more troubles, and the longer I go forwards the less cause to hope for any acknowledgment or requital. I cannot be so blind but I must see the great inequality held between me and others, neither is there any man of my profession which hath had commandment, but one way or another hath had somewhat added unto him. I have served here now a full prenticeship, besides the time I spent before in Her Majesty's court and wars, and can truly say that yet I know not what it is to have credit or profit bestowed upon me. If the Queen did not for others, I were to blame if I would not abide the lot that all other men did; or if she did not allow of my service, and oftentimes yield me thanks for it, I would be contented to believe that m deserts were nothing. But both these two being, and yet I being in one place, I must think there is some secret canker in my fortune to which no medicine will be found."

And on a later occasion he breaks out again (p. 198):—

" I do perceive how easy it is to give opposition unto me, and how hard for me to be defended. It maketh me also to remember the disgraceful posting of me away the last year when the time gave some tokens that good might be done for me, notwithstanding all the fair promises were made unto you of forwardness for your sake to advance me, and already you were with victory returned from your voyage. Hereto also I must add the refusal of my leave the last year without any appearance of occasion. I will not say that this crossing of me is only for your sake, since I see you are suffered to prevail in greater matters for some of your friends, and not for me in these slight ones, though it hath pleased you to grace me so much as to make show unto the world that you make more than ordinary account of me. But I must persuade myself it is out of some particular ill will to my own person; yet I do not know any occasion I have given other than that I made open profession that I could not

be drawn from the love of you by your adversaries, though their power were sufficiently known to all men, and they gave me good tokens to see that I might have had part in their greatness. I see that they take a constant course with me, suffering not anything to be dealt in for me whereunto they give not opposition."

When made acquainted with Essex's command, he writes (p. 211) :—"For myself I would much rather have served you in "the execution of your actions than in the providing for them, "but since I know it is otherwise resolved, I will not trouble "you with offers of accompanying you." And he moans—"I see "Flushing must be the grave of my youth and I fear of my "fortune also." Leave to come to England he appears at last to have obtained (p. 490), but it was then nearing the end of the year.

Scottish Borders.

The papers relating to the affairs on the Scottish Borders, and the "wonderful place," the North (p. 452), which had fallen into a condition so deplorable as to seem to some almost past mending, are comparatively numerous, and some lengthy, but, nevertheless, they are not sufficient to present, of themselves, a complete narrative of events occurring within the period of the year 1597. They tell in part, however, the history of the endeavours that were being made through the meeting of commissioners appointed on both sides for the exchange of pledges, and in other ways, to establish a state of peace between the lawless and turbulent men on both sides who were constantly engaged in acts of vengeance and reprisal, and even of mere highway robbery, of the most brutal character. Great efforts were made on the part of the Queen to secure the delivery of the persons of the "brace of wolves"—the lairds of Buccleuch and Cessford, leaders both of them infinitely popular and potent on the Middle Marches (p. 452). After delays and subterfuges the surrender of the former was obtained. Not so, however, that of Cessford, though "Thomas Percy, the constable "of Alnwick and Warkworth castles, may entertain him when "and where and how he list." Dr. Tobias Matthew, the Bishop of Durham, was for very drastic remedies, both for the stamping out of recusancy in the North and repressing the disorders of the Borders. For the former purpose his suggestions included such regulations as that "their children may be, after five years "of age, withdrawn from the education of their Popish parents

" and committed to the next-of-kin that is not to benefit by " them;" and for the other, that statute laws "should be made " against meeting with Scots, marrying with them, entertaining " them into service, demising of lands and tenements unto them," and so forth. In this same letter the Bishop calls attention to the fact (p. 453) that marriages made after divorce for adultery (the former husband and wife still living)—" marriages " hardly warrantable by the word of God and precedents of the " primitive church "—were growing " over-usual," and expresses the opinion that it was a great blemish in the Reformed church that marriage without consent of parents (or others *loco parentum*) was not " more deeply chastised " than it was.

English Roman Catholics.

The views of the Bishop of Durham regarding recusants were not singular, for, indeed, in the year 1597 adherents of the Roman Catholic Religion —" Jesuits, seminaries, and others that " are their consorts "—were, it may be said, in the opinion of a very great number of Englishmen, " traitorous and disloyal " as a matter of course. Bearing in mind this prevalent idea, but before accepting its universal justice, there are at least three letters in this collection which should be studied. The first is that of an Englishman (p. 34) who is a firm believer in the ultimate triumph of Spain in spite of the past successes of the " weaker nation," as he considered England to be, since " things " perforce must come to their natural course." He affirms that, although obliged for conscience' sake to leave the kingdom many years before, and to become subject of another commonwealth, he had not lost the love of his country, nor the affection and respect to the Queen to which nature and religion bound him. Of the second (p. 86), Harry Constable, the poet, then established in Paris, who claims the character of " a true Englishman and an honest man," is the writer, and it also bears directly on this question. He had written to Rome to dissuade the Pope from giving credit to those who would have English Catholics favour the King of Spain's designs against the Queen, and he maintains that this was the desire of most of his Catholic countrymen at Rome. And the endeavours of himself and others to persuade the Catholic recusants to disavow the aid of the King of Spain, who was making their necessities the pretext for his cause, would, he hoped, induce the Queen and her

advisers to distinguish between the Catholics who merely desired the "peaceable enjoyment of their conscience," and such as desired the subversion of the existing state, a result which would make for the quietness of State and Church and the peace of Christendom, and issue in the union of religion, "now "only hindered by want of due enquiry and too much party "passion." But still more emphatic in their loyalty are the sentiments (p. 363) of another writer, a Catholic from infancy, but "never an enemy of his country"; forced, indeed, to abandon the realm by reason of his recusancy, but never, as he piously thanks God, a conspirator against Her Majesty or his country. That there was a party among the English Catholics abroad harbouring sentiments different from his own, the faction, viz., of Parsons and Holt, "a most monstrous wicked man," whose "course tended to the ruin of England, overthrow of the "monarchy, destruction of the nobility, and the bringing the "country into perpetual bondage of the Spaniards," he did not deny, but he himself was, he avowed, prepared to stake his life in defence of Queen and country against any foreign invader. One thing, however, he would not do, return without liberty of conscience. Nor in this was he singular. He professed that he could persuade the Earl of Westmorland to withdraw from the King of Spain if the Queen would but promise him some honourable means of maintenance. England, as it seemed to him, "stood "in most dangerous terms to be a spoil to all the world." "Would "to God, therefore," he exclaims, "that Her Majesty would "grant toleration of religion, whereby men's minds would be "appeased and join all in one for the defence of our country. "We see what safety it hath been to France, how peaceable the "kingdom of Polonia is where no man's conscience is forced, "how the Germans live being contrary in religion, without "giving offence one to another. Why might we not do the "like in England, seeing every man must answer for his own "soul at the Latter Day, and that religion is the gift of God "and cannot be beaten into a man's head with a hammer."

Whether such excellent sentiments as these—excellent in modern ears, at any rate—prevailed largely among English Catholics then, or not, no opportunity was lost in England of laying hands upon priests. So Waad reports (p. 33) a capture of

this nature, "by means of a notable fellow of late that I have "retained who hath discovered divers matters to me." 100*l.* of money in a bag which Waad suggested might be usefully employed to relieve the "party that informeth," was also part, and a valuable part, of the prize thus secured. But although the person captured was by his own confession a "seminary," Lord Dunsany promptly (p. 33) claimed the man as his servant and the money as his own. And when a fortnight later he discovered that, though Mr. Waad "used him courteously and promised him "friendly," neither man nor money was released, he emphatically protests against the suggestion that "the money was a "collection for the relief of the seminaries and such cattle;" and, as for its bearer, he was "by education a bad cook, and is in "condition very plain and simple, and being now forty years "old, could never write nor read, until of late he learned to "scrape a few letters to keep his accounts." Further information about this simple fellow, harmless, save for his cooking, these papers do not give. What amount of truth there might be in the statements such as were made (p. 95), that there were priests who had vowed the death of the Lord Treasurer in order to bring about the "merry days in England and Ireland" that would follow when he was gone, and that Cardinal Allen had an Italian which served him very skilful in poisons, is a matter of conjecture, but that such statements were received in all seriousness by such responsible men as Flemyng, the Solicitor General, Francis Bacon, and Waad is beyond all doubt.

It was in the north of England that the crusade against professors of the Roman Catholic religion was carried on most actively. In March, Joseph Constable, "whose standing out was "a great emboldening of other subjects in the errors of Popery, "and in their disloyalty to converse with seminaries" (p. 105), and who had hitherto escaped capture, was taken in his house at Kirkby Knowle, a house that "by reason of the vaults "and secret passages, both above and beneath the ground, is so "cunningly contrived that it is a hard matter by a search to "find out all the receptacles," and which was therefore "accounted as safe a place for any seminaries or other traitor to "lurk in as if he were at Rheims or Rome." Later in the year the Bishop of Carlisle writes (p. 298), at the same time

entreating secrecy as to the contents of his letter, in order to commend to Cecil's favour one Thomas Lancaster, the only man he could trust to discover the Jesuits and seminaries lurking in his diocese, and by whose means the bishop had secured the apprehension of Christopher Robinson, "our late condemned "seminary, whose execution hath terrified a great sort of our "obstinate recusants." This Lancaster was also the one individual who could, if he would, effect the capture of another important member of the body, "one Richard Dudley," termed by the aforesaid Robinson and other his associates the "angel of that profession." This Dudley was the heir of Edmund Dudley, Esquire, whose grandfather, old Richard Dudley, being a good Protestant, did in his lifetime so detest his grandchild's obstinacy that he disinherited him of all his lands and conveyed them to his second brother. From Hull, on the other side of England, came to Cecil—always the correspondent to whom communications of this sort are addressed—information as to a place twelve miles distant, called Twigmore, which, with four or five houses adjoining, was said to harbour a number of Jesuits and seminaries, "one of the worst places in Her Majesty's dominions, "used like a Popish college, for traitors that use the north "parts." "Joining upon Humber," it, like Kirkby Knowle, was said to be a resort eminently fitted for concealment, having "great woods, caves and vaults thereunto belonging." This was the chief abiding place of the "fraternity," a fraternity great, and possessing in Twigmore a habitation strong with men, guns, and weapons. Here Davie Engleby, *alias* Jefford, "a common "runner beyond seas to conspire treasons," notorious as a recusant and common receiver of seminaries (p. 105), close companion, too, of the Joseph Constable referred to above, was said often to be, and here or in its neighbourhood, it was hoped to run him to earth, as had been done in the case of Warcop, "a most dangerous person," who had been "of counsel" with Engleby (p. 300).

In connexion with the subject now under consideration may be mentioned the letters of George Chamberlayne, breathing quite a different tone according as they were addressed to Cecil or to intimate friends; the capture at Bergen (p. 484) of a priest on his way to England, whose "face and fashion"

betrayed him, notwithstanding his disguise of "red breeches and yellow stockings," and the appearances, few in number, in these pages of the name of Thomas Alabaster, chaplain of the Earl of Essex, a convert by the means of Father Wright, a "proud insolent priest" according to the Archbishop of Canterbury (p. 395), whose convert had in his turn perverted his father, mother, and sister" (p. 394).

Dearth of corn.

In the first month in the year (p. 3), and also in the last (p. 526), correspondents from the eastern counties of England call attention to the serious circumstance of the want of corn in the country. The dearth was not confined to the eastern counties, but extended to London and the south and west, and indeed to every part of the realm. At Ipswich the merchants begged for a license to import corn free of duty, a privilege which they understood that London had obtained, promising on that condition to sell it under market rates. A Venetian ship laden with corn having put into Portsmouth in February, its cargo was immediately seized. Payment for it was, it is true, made, but at the rate of 3*s.* 8*d.* the bushel, which the Lord Admiral considered below its value, estimated by him at 5*s.* the bushel. He was anxious that the true cause of the embargo—the want throughout the realm—should be made evident to the Queen's good friends, the Venetians. Of this unexpected godsend he proposed that Ireland should have a good quantity, and the country about Portsmouth some part, if they would give 5*s.* the bushel for it, and, if possible, that a portion should also be spared to Somersetshire. In March, Southampton, by the mouth of its mayor, petitioned the Privy Council for 500 quarters to relieve their "miserable dearth." "These five last market days," the mayor assures the Council, "in our town there hath not been in any one above "one quarter of meal at the most, and in some but half a "quarter, and in other some none at all for relief of our dis-"tressed inhabitants, whereby a miserable want is grown "amongst us, and a cruel famine is to be feared if some supply "of corn is not granted." A certain quantity of the corn brought according to contract into the port of London, being declared by the wardens of the Bakers not to be sweet nor serviceable, the shippers petitioned (p. 102) to be allowed to carry it further afield to some port in Devonshire, where, pre-

sumably, they supposed it would be considered good enough, but the Lord Mayor opposed the request (p. 148), on the ground of the great dearth, of wheat especially, which in April had reached the price of 9*s.* the bushel, and the great discontentment and murmuring of the people which he expected to follow. In the south-west corner of England people clearly wanted it badly enough (p. 160). Corn was to be had from the Emperor of Russia (p. 192), if it could be paid for in gold, in Spanish money or dollars; but for the shipment of the necessary bullion licence from the Privy Council was necessary. By September "the late dearth of all kinds of grain, butter, and cheese" had abated, but now the Privy Council found it to be necessary to take measures against persons "liker to wolves or cormorants "than to natural men, that do most covetously seek to uphold the "prices of grain, &c. by bargaining aforehand for corn and in "some parts for grain growing before it be reaped, and for "butter and cheese before it be ready to be brought to the "ordinary market." Among these wolfish persons was a kinsman of Sir Robert Sydney, for whom Sydney's sister, Lady Essex, pleaded (p. 442), begging that Cecil, to prevent public disgrace, would draw into his own examination the whole matter in connexion with which this gentleman, Mr. Harry Sydney of Norfolk, "ever reputed honest and religious," had been sent for by warrant to answer before the Council, and had been threatened by Coke, the Attorney-General, with a summons before the Star Chamber. In December, as before hinted, the dearth, which had passed away for the time, was again spreading (p. 526) and had reached Colchester, "abounding with so great multitude of poor people as without "some present provisions numbers must perish, notwithstanding "the excessive charge wherewith each man's best liberty is "already burdened."

Relief of the poor.

The manner of dealing with the poor is illustrated (p. 160) by the measures adopted by the justices of the peace in Cornwall. These regulations (p. 161) afford matter of interest, and show how the parish church and the Sabbath Day might both be utilised for civil purposes.

Meeting of Parliament.

One of the chief events of the year was the meeting of Parliament, with regard to which a considerable body of infor-

mation is forthcoming. No Parliament had met since the spring of 1593. The first hint of the intention to call a Parliament is contained in a letter of Essex (p.), who deprecated its meeting until the result of the expedition which he was about to lead against the Spaniards was known. In August (p. 359) the Lord Keeper reminds Cecil of the necessary warrant for summoning the body, "if Her Majesty do still continue her "former resolution." He also reminds him that some one to fill the office of clerk of the Parliament should be thought of and time given him to make himself acquainted with the nature of his duties. New Lord Keeper, new Speaker, new Clerk, and all newly to learn their duties, he had the fear that some would say of them, *Ecce nova facta sunt omnia.*

Borough representatives.

Writs were sent out on the 10th of September, and in most places the elections were quickly over. In the cases of several boroughs Sir Robert Cecil took pains to control the elections, desiring to nominate the members to be chosen. East Grinstead was one of these. But although a signification of his wish reached the town on the 14th, it was then too late (p. 385), the election having been already made, and the writ returned to the sheriff. Not the smallest disinclination to comply with his wishes, however, is signified. On the contrary, the bailiff and burgesses acknowledged their obligation to do what he had asked, and expressed their readiness to undo what had been already done in the matter if that were possible. At Ripon Cecil was more successful. This was the only borough in the diocese of the Archbishop of York which returned burgesses. This town, having elected John Benet, the Archbishop's Chancellor, to one of the places, left a blank for the Archbishop to appoint the other. The Archbishop, who had himself asked for (p. 383), and received (p. 404), a dispensation from attendance in Parliament, quite contentedly passed the choice on to Cecil, suggesting, however, as a suitable person Sir William Cornwallis, or (what is somewhat remarkable in view of present disabilities) the Dean of Carlisle. To a similar request for permission to nominate burgesses made to the Bishop of Durham, Cecil received the reply that the Bishop could not discover that "ever any such were allowed in the Parliament "house, though writs sent out in error have been received."

The town of Colchester was likewise unable to comply with Cecil's demand, but here again because it came too late. It was the opinion of the Queen and her advisers that the choice of burgesses in the towns was a matter which required special attention. The Privy Council, therefore, admonished the boroughs in general (p. 410), that while the election of knights of the shire might safely be left to the principal persons in the counties, yet in the boroughs "many unmeet men and un-" acquainted with the state of the boroughs" might be nominated, and added the warning that, if any answering to this description made their appearance in Parliament, there would be "occasion to inquire by whose default it so happened." Such were the views that then obtained upon the point of freedom of election.

Yorkshire election.

The election of knights of the shire was not in Yorkshire the tame affair that it was elsewhere, and long accounts given by the opposing parties of the proceedings at the Castle of York will be found in the text of this volume. In this county Sir John Savile and Sir Thomas Fairfax carried their election against Sir John Stanhope, Treasurer of Her Majesty's Chamber, and Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby, after some disorderly scenes and by the partial conduct, as alleged, of the under-sheriff. The Council at York were directed by the Privy Council (p. 426) to commit Sir John Savile to prison, but this direction arrived too late, he having already started on his journey to London (p. 436). The under-sheriff maintained that he had done nothing which he could not lawfully justify. For the details of this election the student must be referred to pp. 411, 416, 418, &c.

The manner of election of burgesses is shown in a letter of E. Stanhope as regards Doncaster (p. 442).

Of the actual proceedings of the Parliament when it had assembled, there are some fragmentary accounts, some lists of committees, and some intimations of the contents of speeches (p. 489), and of the matters that engaged the attention of members.

The Queen.

In the introductions to preceding parts of this Calendar, attention has been called to any particulars afforded by the

papers concerning the Queen's personality and her relations with her subjects. The papers of this year yield a few items of this kind. For example, letters from Sir John Stanhope (pp. 41, 55) give just a hint how portions of the Queen's days were parcelled out. Information of alleged intentions to attempt to compass her death came from abroad twice. On the first occasion the immediate source was Sir Robert Sydney, who while himself evidently giving no great amount of credit to the informant, yet considered the man's statements of sufficient importance to justify the despatch of a ship-of-war to England from Flushing with the sole purpose of bringing the man into Essex's presence. A little later Sir Horatio Palavicino communicates to Cecil a warning received from Rizza Casa, the astronomer, of poison having been prepared for the Queen, the warning accompanied by an offer to name the man, but the further statement that the deadly concoction was five years old, and had been offered to the Archduke Ernest, appears to have raised doubts in Palavicino's mind of the value of the information. An account of some treasonable talk when the Queen was at Windsor, heard by the man telling the story while he was lingering "in the upper court at the conduit " where the water comes out at a dragon's mouth," was obviously not even worthy of relation, but, nevertheless, it was carefully brought to Cecil's notice, for the same reason probably that induced Sydney to send his warship posting across the sea from Flushing, the reason, namely, that "in a " matter whereupon depends the good of a whole state, not " only of England but of all Christendom, there cannot be too- " much carefulness."

The Queen's powers of literary composition are mentioned in two connexions. Her "prayer" is only incidentally referred to in a request for a copy of it by the Archbishop of Canterbury (p. 278), who applauds "the worthiness of the thing itself," but the other piece of eloquent expression is given at length. This was her oration to the Polish Ambassador at Greenwich (p. 315), which was of a character to surprise that too forward gentleman by its vigour and directness of speech. The Queen, however, could warmly praise other effusions than her own. It is Sir John Stanhope who passes on by command

to Cecil her opinion of his aged father's speech drawn in answer to the same Ambassador (p. 320). Her view was that Sir John "might have left off admiring that little she had "spoken to have wondered at the great learning expressed in "his lordship's speech, with the elegancy of words and deep-"ness of judgment." She suggested, however, a certain amplitude of style in its commencement where her queenly person was referred to, as both due and requisite under the circumstances, and also certain arrangements at the conference between her Ministers and the Ambassador such as would be calculated to teach him his proper place.

Lord Burghley.

Her high appreciation of her aged servant, Lord Burghley, and his son is pleasantly indicated in a letter from the Lord Admiral (p. 425). "By the Lord," he tells Cecil, "I am not "able to express in writing those gracious words and the "manner she willed me to write to him. . . . . Her "Majesty laughed well, and so did I, at my lord's term of "her 'slender servant,' but what she said in her favour to "you I will keep till you come, to have some talk with you. "Well, father and son are blessed of God for her love to you; "and the Lord continue it to the end!" Her tender consideration of the old lord's bodily weakness is apparent in the postscript to this letter, "Her Majesty giveth you many thanks "that you letted my lord your father from coming."

Sir Robert Cecil.

In the month of January 1597 died Sir Robert Cecil's wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Cobham. The allusions to his loss—a loss which he felt grievously—are not many, and occur only in letters of condolence. Lord Borough (p. 56) urges him to find a counterpoise to sorrow in the circumstance that "the High Disposer of all things" had constituted him a member for his country, raised him to public use, made him an instrument of His providence in matters of State, and "enabled" him to things which ought to be dearer than wife and children. His aunt, the Dowager Lady Russell, addresses to him a set of Latin verses on the occasion, and when, some months after the event, she learns that he is still "without comfort of worldly light," she endeavours to rouse him from a state of dejection by warning him (p. 281) against the fruits of melancholy, namely, "stupidity, forgetfulness of your natural

" disposition of sweet and apt speeches, fit for your place; and " instead thereof breed and make you a surly, sharp, and sour " plum, and no better in truth than a very melancholy mole and " a *misanthropos*, hateful to God and man."

A number of small presents fall to his lot: *e.g.*, some firkins of oysters from the town of Colchester, " failing anything better;" a harp from the Countess of Desmond, and a " simple lover's gift " (its nature not otherwise defined) from Sir Richard Molineux.

Thomas Arundell.

The fortunes, continuously perverse, of Thomas Arundell—count by foreign creation, but plain commoner at home in England, where no one would recognise his patent of nobility—are illustrated by nearly twenty papers. Among them are letters from his aged father, Sir Matthew. This old servant of the Queen's, who had married " a woman of Her Majesty's own breeding," and till his wife's death (being twenty-six years) had never left service in Court, derived little comfort from his son's proceedings (p. 36), and cherished a particular antipathy to his son's wife, so much so that he confidentially confessed to Cecil that he had already disinherited him so far as the law allowed, the " law of nature having clean forgotten her office in me, " having received from my son and my son's wife many proud " thwarts for too too much bounty and love." The old knight had the most intense dislike of the whole business of the foreign title, chiefly because all his son's sons and daughters and their issues must become counts and countesses, " a matter so peevish, harsh, and absurd " to the old Englishman's understanding that the more he spoke of it the greater was his grief in thinking upon it. The unacknowledged count was himself anxious to proceed on a voyage of adventure (pp. 72, 94), but falling anew under suspicion in consequence of the despatch of one Smallman, a retainer, to the Emperor's Court with his pedigree, " that the Emperor " might see he had not bestowed that title of honour upon any " base person," he was again put in " close durance " (p. 228) and under surveillance, being first committed to the care of Mr. Robert Beale (pp. 193, 194), who took occasion to reason with him on the subjects of his pretended dignity and his religion. After more than a month's restraint, however (p. 228), and a strict investigation (p. 229) he was pronounced to be guilty of no crime of disloyalty, but only of contempt " in practising to contrive the

" justification of his vain title." On account of this and the fact that his house had been haunted by massing priests, though, as he maintained, without his knowledge, the Queen, while remitting all punishment out of favour to the house from which he was descended, decided that his father " should receive him " and his upon his good abearing for some convenient time " until there should be better demonstration of his discreet and " dutiful carriage." But this arrangement greatly " disquieted " the old gentleman (p. 260) now in the year which he designates his *annus climactericus magnus*, and he begged that the son and his family might be settled instead at a house " two flight shots " from his own at Shafton, where he would pay for their " diet " and keep as vigilant a watch over them as his age, his wit, and his occupations would permit. Sir Matthew's wishes were respected, and it was explained to him (p. 276) that he was not asked to be his son's jailor. By December Thomas appears to have purged his contempt and established a character for good behaviour, and to be moving, a free man, about London (p. 527).

Smallman, the retainer whom he had employed on the mission to the Emperor, and Sir Humphrey Druell, also connected with his household, found themselves to be in worse case than the chief offender. The one was imprisoned in the Fleet, and the other (run to earth after a hunt of some days and some difficulty) in the Wood Street Counter (p. 284). Druell's letters incidentally disclose views of the interior of the Fleet prison three hundred years ago (pp. 188, 198).

Among miscellaneous correspondents are Sir Thomas Challoner writing from Florence, telling, among other items of news, the popularity of English merchants there; Henry Cuffe, on his travels abroad in Europe, dating his letters from Paris and Florence; and Dowager Lady Russell, already referred to, a woman of vigorous modes of expression, ready at any moment to take up the cudgels on her own behalf and maintain what she held to be her just rights. Certain letters on the subject of a demand made upon her by one May, a draper, for money which she averred she had already paid (pp. 296, 297) are

Miscellaneous correspondents.

amusing reading. Among her accomplishments was that of Latin verse-making. Her English is more emphatic in style than lucid, and her words as they flowed from her pen assumed forms far removed from modern orthography and not by any means always consistent. It is clear that she was not a "painful" writer, using the word in the sense in which it is applied to the applauded preacher in these pages, the meaning universally given to it at the close of the 16th century, but if not models of careful composition, her letters are extremely lively.

A gossipy letter of news with a spice of slander from Thomas Audeley (p. 391) is also remarkable, because the endorsement erroneously attributes it to Sir Thomas Bodley. The original is clearly dated September, though the matter of the letter itself points almost inevitably to the month of December.

Topography.

A single notice occurs of John Norden, the topographer, who devoted time and talent (p. 459) to "the more perfect "description of the several shires of the realm." Part of his labours had by this time been embodied in imprints, but in order to obtain funds for the further prosecution of the work, Lord Burghley assisted him with a warrant to justices of the peace generally, commanding them "to use their best "favours for some voluntary benevolence or contribution to be "given by them well affected to this service." London topography appears in a letter of Sir John Hollis (p. 464) which gives information of holdings in the neighbourhood of Clements Inn and "Comming" Garden, and their rentals. Certain building operations had brought those connected with them into the Star Chamber, where some remarks made by Lord Burghley stung the hasty-tempered knight into the dangerous course of replying by means of a "lewd, saucy letter" (p. 270). This proceeding procured him an opportunity of quiet reflection in the Fleet prison upon the folly displayed in those days by an insignificant man who allowed himself the satisfaction of addressing abusive remarks in writing to so potent a personage as the Lord Treasurer. In another connexion (p. 187) we read of a "back gate" opening into the Strand, and of "field upon

London.

field" being then found in the district between Drury Lane and Grays Inn.

R. A. R.

In the preparation of this volume the Commissioners have had the assistance of Mr. R. A. Roberts, Mr. R. F. Isaacson, Mr. E. Salisbury, Mr. R. H. Brodie, Mr. A. Hughes, and Mr. C. G. Crump, all of the Public Record Office, and of Mr. R. T. Gunton, Private Secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VII.

A.D. 1597.

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7, Jan. 1].—I have delivered your letters to his Excellency the Count Hollock and Mons. de Barneveldt, who thought themselves greatly bound unto you, and with large protestations made speech of their desire to do you service. The Count Hollock is now gone into Germany under colour of visiting certain princes, and so to return in three months, but it is thought that, if he be fairly offered, he will try his future in the wars against the Turk. The Count Ludovyck was gone to his father, to whom I will send your letter by the first; his return is expected very shortly for that he is to go into France with the succours the States granted unto the King at the Duke of Bouillon's being here. Now to let your honour understand how the State is busied. I find them very far engaged in reforming the discipline of their men of war and in giving them a better allowance than they have had hitherto; their horsemen be armed after the French manner so that we all conceive hope to see fair troops and to be in some good action this summer. On the other side the Cardinal reinforceth himself all he may, making new levies in Italy of 3,000 men and in Germany of some good number, so that in all he maketh account to put an army into the field of 25 or 26,000 men, which he holdeth sufficient to answer if need be the forces of France and the Low Countries. Howbeit it is given out by the French that even now he offereth peace unto their King. Mons. de Busenwall hath received advertisements that a gentleman should be sent presently into England from the King to invite her Majesty to a conference how their forces and those of these parts may be best united and employed to the good of the common course; the King offering himself to be at Dieppe and there to treat if her Majesty be pleased to send, whither these men are also summoned. It is hoped, if the proposition be liked, that your honour will be there, the rather for that the King desireth it exceedingly. This motion seemed very strange to me who thought at my coming out of England that the enterprise of Callis was in a manner agreed on. But upon some speech had with Mons. Busenvall I do find that they are not over forward in that matter; he told me that in France many great ones would oppose themselves; and besides, if that point were granted, to be doubted whether it were fit to assail a place, so weak provided, likely to hold out long, to consume and waste a flourishing army, during which siege the enemy might harm us soundly in another quarter. This much I perceived,

that they had rather we should begin with any other parts of Flanders. I made the siege of Callis necessary by all the arguments I could and left him somewhat better satisfied of it, and my purpose is to deal with Mons. Barneveldt to strengthen him that way, which will not a little advance the matter. In that I am persuaded no action can be of more honour and profit to the crown of England or of more advantage to the common cause, I have and will endeavour all I may to make it be liked here, and do most humbly desire your honour to stick firmly to it, for that I know there is no other but yourself that can bring it to pass, no man having credit to bring so many and so good stuff of the nation, without which no good in that enterprise can be effected. Herein if it will please your honour to give me any directions, I will employ myself to the uttermost, as in every other of your commandments.—The Hague, this first January 1596.

Holograph. 2¼ *pp.* (**37.** 30.)

P. Tourner to Archibald Douglas.

1596–7, Jan. 1.—Has no refuge but unto Douglas, without whom he is lost as no countryman of his will do anything for him. Beseeches him to consider his misery and danger to his life. If by Douglas's means he be discharged and employed in service, he will shew himself a changed man.—From Marshalsea, this first day of January 1596.

Holograph. Part of Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 32.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 1.—Beseeching his resolute answer touching George Freman's offer for ransoming Thomas Geffrey, whose ransom being 400*l.* his offer is a good help, which will be lost if present order be not taken.

Mr. Grafton, an English gentleman who married his cousin german, delivered to Cecil yesterday a petition to the Queen. Prays that, in regard of his losses, as witnessed by the testimonial of the mayor and others of Galway, and of his inability to continue a suitor here, he may have Cecil's aid in furthering his despatch. It will be no small credit to Danyell among his kinsmen and cousins if Grafton taste of his honour's speedy furtherance therein.

There is a young gentleman come out of Ireland of late, a very fit instrument for the service of Gruyne or any other part of Spain. He shall put her Majesty to small charges till his return, at which time he is to receive reward according to his deserts. Is well assured he will accomplish any service commanded, speedily and faithfully.—This first of January 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 33.)

Sir Griffin Markham to The Lord Chamberlain, Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Fortescue.

[1596–7], Jan. 2.—Has been now almost a month in the Fleet and in that time, as they know, accidents have happened to make him endeavour to hasten his release, as the death of the Lord Mayor (wherein he might have assisted his brother at least to back the malicious reports of those by whose means he is much worse off than the world expected or his father promised); also his father is sick, and if he should die the world would accuse him as faulty considering the discomfort his father has had by his absence.

Protests that he has concealed nothing from their lordships that he can remember, and therefore prays them to assist him in obtaining the Queen's mercy and regaining her good opinion.—From the Fleet, this 2 of January.

Endorsed:—" 1596."

Seals. 1 *p.* (**37.** 37.)

Officers of the Port of Ipswich to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Jan. 3.—Have received his letter touching delivery of 49 barrels of red herrings, the goods of one Stephen Shevan, a merchant stranger of Dieppe, seized by their searcher; notwithstanding there was neither entry made or custom paid, they have at his lordship's command caused the goods to be delivered to one John Ladd of Yarmouth, factor to the merchant, to the great discontent and discouragement of the searcher.

They have taken sufficient bond for the value of the goods if recovered, the trouble and charge of which suit will be so heavy unto the searcher as the moiety will not answer his expenses, for his adversaries in these cases regard not what they expend to prevail in their unjust proceedings. His service for the stay of the butter and cheese in November last, which he delivered to the cheesemongers of London, also upon Burghley's letter, was 600*l.*; and his charge in landing the goods and keeping them from perishing while in sequestration, journeys to London, charges in the Exchequer and otherwise, stood him in 30*l.* of his own goods, to his great impoverishment. Also in August last, by Burghley's command, he delivered to the servant of Elizabeth Folyer 2 pockets of wool, worth 50*l.*, laden in the bottom of a woodhoy to be put on board a ship lying in the port. They are, therefore, humbly to entreat his lordship to protect the said searcher in all his just and honest services, wherein he has ready willingness every way to obey his commandment. They are also entreated by the merchants of Ipswich to pray that they may be free from paying custom for corn brought into their port for this year, London having obtained the like, as they affirm. These merchants have sustained great losses, one ship cast away, and the corn in another greatly perished by taking salt water; but upon consent hereto they promise to sell their corn at a lower rate than now the market doth afford, which would be a great relief to the poor and a general content to the people who in this time of dearth are very apt to take mislike.—Ipswich, the third of January 1596.

Signed:—Edmond Jenney, collector; He. Goldingham, controller; A. Worlich, surveyor.

Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**37.** 38.)

Thos. Fane to The Lords of the Council.

1596–7, Jan. 3.—Whereas their Lordships wrote on the 27 December last touching six ships of the East countries laden with corn which they had caused to be stayed in Dover Harbour, that the lading of one should be sold to the use of the inhabitants of Dover for their ready money, and the other five conducted to the port of Waterford or Dublin in Ireland; before the date of their letter the five ships were gone from Dover, putting out of the harbour in a very dark and tempestuous night, and only one was with difficulty detained, which being laden with other commodities besides corn, the corn was unshipped and stayed by the mayor; who hath undertaken to agree for the same with

the merchants at prices reasonable for the use of the inhabitants.—Dover Castle, this third of January 1596.

Endorsed:—"Lieutenant of Dover Castle."

1 *p.* (**37.** 39.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 3.—Spiring has returned and reports that there is no preparation for the armada of Spain, which has never been expected in Calais or Dunkirk. It was indeed said that it had arrived in Ireland or Scotland, but since the news of the shipwreck it is much less talked about. The Spaniards are in garrison, as was understood; only, some forces are collecting in Brabant for the war of the country, and from Zealand I have letters that an attack was feared upon Zillo or Liftenzook, The Cardinal's Court is occupied in continual councils, and colonels have been sent to levy soldiers. A Scotchman of quality had arrived from Spain and was immediately despatched back thither. In Brussels there are many English, and apparently busy enough. To confirm these news I send you Spiring himself.

From Teobast I have the letter herewith, and he writes to me that he would embark for Porto Porto in Portugal and asks for 25 crs., being six months' pay, two months in advance, which I will pay. A friend writes that by letters from Lisbon of 2 Dec., and from Madrid of the 7th, the King had ordered the Adelantado to repair the ships and continue the voyage. There are still forces enough to make up 12,000 foot and 400 horse; and doubtless the armada comes against the Queen our sovereign, but if Duke Mercurio has really agreed with the King of France and declared against Spain it may make for Brittany instead of Ireland or England. I have received the decree of Philip about the suspension of payments, which I think my lord your father would like to see. It is written in such characters that it must be copied to be understood. The suspension is general and he has detained the money of private persons which has come from the Indies, to make sure of funds until the next year's fleet [arrives].—From my house, 3 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 2.)

The Vidame of Chartres to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 5.—Introducing Monsieur du Loie who comes to England to see the country.

Endorsed:—"Vidame de Chartres, v^me^ Jan. 96."

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**37.** 41.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 5.—Because I would shew my desire and willing endeavour every way to recover your honourable good opinion if possible, I have sent this my servant purposely herewith unto your honour to let you understand that if you please to undertake to procure the gift and benefit of a lunatic of the age of twenty-two years, I have presently the disposition of such a one, whose living is by common report 1500*l. per annum*, but I dare assure will be *de claro* to your purse some thousand pounds *per annum* during the life of the idiot or lunatic; or if you please not to undertake this matter for yourself, his younger brother (who will give all furtherance to this suit) will put you in good security

to give you 2,000*l.* to obtain it for him, or in some other body's name to his use. This matter with the party is kept close and from company until I receive your resolution, whereupon I will in haste repair unto you with all particularities. I most humbly beseech you be pleased to take this in good part and at last to remit all hard conceit, protesting that if I knew any ways in the world to regain your good favour I would most carefully attempt the same.—From Okeover in Staffordshire this 5th day of January 1596.

(**37.** 43.)

The Queen to the King of Scotland.

[1596–7, Jan. 5.]—If a rare accident and an ill-welcomed news had not broken my long silence, I had not now used my pen's speech; being too careful of your quiet and mindful of your safety to omit the expressing of both, by letting you know how untimely I take this new begun frenzy that may urge you to take such a course as may bring into opinion the verifying of such slander as you have vowed to me to be far from your thought. In this sort I mean it. Some members of the church, with their companies, have over audaciously emboldened themselves to redress some injurious Acts that they feared might overthrow their profession; which, though I grant no king for the manner ought hear the same, yet at the instant when the new-come banished lords be returned, and they seemed winked at without restraint, and spring growing on when promised succour was attended, together with many letters from Rome and elsewhere sent abroad to tell the names of men authorised from you (as they say, though, I hope, falsely) to assure your conformity, as time may serve you, to establish the dangerous party and fail your own, I wail in unfeigned sort that any just cause should be given you to call in doubt so disguised an act, and hope that you will so try out this cause as that it harm not you though it ruin them. You may of this be sure, that if you make your strength of so sandy a foundation as to call to your aid such aiders as be not of your flock; whereas the one side be foolish, rash, headlong and brainsick, yet such as must defend you for themselves having no sure anchorage if you fail them, and the other who have other props to sustain them, though they lack you, yea, such as, though your private love to their persons may inveigle your eyes not to pierce too deep into their treason, yet it is well known what their many petitions for foreign aid might have intended to your peril and country's wrack. For seldom comes a stronger to a weaker soil that thralls not the possessor, or dangers at least. I trust you think no less, or else they must justify themselves to condemn you, for without your displeasure not feared for such a fact, no answer can shield them from blame. Now to utter you my folly in being busy in another's affair, I suppose you will not mislike, since the source of all is care of your good, with desire that nought be done that may embolden the enemy, decrease your love and endanger your surety. This is, in sum, the fine whereto I tend, and God I beseech to direct your heart in such sort as you please not your worst subjects, but make all know in a measure what is fit for them, and make difference between error and malice. So God bless you with a true thought of your most affectionate sister that meaneth your best.

Another copy of the above.

Endorsed:—"5 Jan. 1596."

Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scots."

1½ *pp.* (**133.** 142.)

[*Printed.* Camden Society. Ed. Bruce. p. 120.]

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 5.—Desires that, according to the first order, Mr. Wedel may arrest Waring; which will move Master Bicher to pay the writer and will also move Mr. Scarley who is reported to owe 20,000*l.* to Bicher. Cecil wrote that he was sending a letter and requested the writer to prepare a sum of money, but no letter came with the other. Spiring need not be paid more than before, that is 4*l.* Francesco Rizzo shall carry the account to Cecil's steward. Prays God to inspire the best resolution whether for the defensive or the offensive.—From my house, 5 Jan., 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 3.)

Capt. John Legatt to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—I departed from Portsmouth the Wednesday before Christmas Day, and I arrived at the Groyne on Christmas Day in the morning, where I lay becalmed all that day. The next day being Sunday, I took a small barque laden with pipe staves and hoops, which was not sufficient to come home, the which made me upon their news to use this mighty great diligence, both with man of war and shollop, to get a sufficient barque to come home: in which I praise God, I did accomplish before day; hard by Sizarke, I took a small gallego of the Moors in Galicia; whom I found in the same tale that I found the first company in that I took: which made me with all expedition give over my ship and embark myself in the same gallego. In which I have been so extremely weather-beaten that I did never think to have seen England again. But yet, I thank God, I arrived in Plymouth the 4th of this present. So I was, from the day I set sail from Portsmouth, to the Groyne and home again in fourteen days, but I protest so extremely weather-beaten and ill that I could not possibly come up to your honour, which grieveth me extremely. I have brought two Spaniards which I have delivered unto Sir Ferdinando Gorge, Mr. Haris and Mr. Stallenge, who have taken their examinations in particular, and detain them till they hear your pleasure whether they shall be sent up or no. I doubt not that your honour will remember my great charge in this journey besides my extreme pains taken, which I protest I would not abide the like contiuual torment if I might be sure to get a India's ship with great wealth.

There was cast away between Lisbon and Faroll, near about the Cape, twenty-four sail of the Adelantado his fleet, and in them about 3,000 men, besides 2,000 that had died of sickness in the rest of his fleet. There is now at Faroll the Adelantado and Captain Suriago with 130 sail of shipping, the most part of them Flemings which are taken to serve perforce.

The soldiers are lodged abroad in the country in three parts. The one in the Sturias, one other in Castilla Lavieia and the other part of Galizia. The sickness among them at Farroll is very great.

The general report goeth that this fleet, if they had not been so spoiled, should have gone for the Isle of Wight.—vith of Januarie, 1596.

1 *p.* (**37.** 44.)

The Commissioners at Plymouth to the Lords of the Council.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—Information as in the preceding letter.

Before Captain Legatt's going forth they gave him 10*l.* towards his charges, with their Lordships' instructions, but as he has left his own

barque and hazarded himself to return with these advertisements, his hope is, by their Lordships' favours, to obtain of her Majesty some better reward.—Plymouth, 6 January 1596.

Signed:—Humphrey Founes, maior; Fard: Gorges; Chr: Harris; Wm. Stallenge.

½ *p.* (**37.** 46.)

Spanish News.

[1596–7, Jan. 6.]—Deposition of Pedro Ramus, of the town of Moores in Galizia, being one of the company of the bark *Good Jhesus.*

That ten days past, he and his company on their way from Moores to Bilbao with "conger dowes and pilchard," were taken by Captain Legatt, 3 leagues from Sezark. Ten weeks past, the Delantado left Lisborne with 100 ships to join Suriago's fleet at Vigo and thence come for England, intending to land in the Isle of Wight; but, through extreme foul weather, he was constrained to put in to Farroll, having lost off Cape Finisterre 24 ships with 3,000 men, besides 2,000 that died of sickness. Captain Suriago arrived 3 months ago at Vigo with 40 ships and pinnaces from Biskey, and 20 days since departed for Farroll, having lost many men at Vigo by sickness. Of the 15,000 men in the two fleets 6,000 had died before they had come to Farroll, and many, it is thought, since, "by reason of the sickness that is amongst them." The soldiers are lodged around Farroll, having 6*d.* a day each, and the mariners remain at Farroll. Captain Suriago was going to Biskey to bring eight galleons from the Passage.

Deposition of Pedro Ramus, a kinsman of the preceding. To similar effect. The galleon *Santiago* was among those lost. The Delantado is at Pontadema near Farroll.

Endorsed:—"Examination of two Spanish mariners taken and brought into Plymouth by Captain Legatt."

1 *p.* (**48.** 51.)

The Commissioners at Plymouth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—Understand by his letters that Philip Cursin has complained of them concerning wheat landed at Plymouth out of the Dutch ship, wherein he hath abused Cecil and done them wrong, forsomuch as the wheat was neither received or measured by any of them, but by Mr. Bagg his servant, as was appointed, he being Cursin's factor. Neither have they set him any price; he may sell the wheat to whom and how he list for his most advantage so it be not carried out of the realm.

By Cecil's first letters they were appointed to unlade one or two hundred quarters of the said wheat (Winchester measure) and for so much they gave orders unto Mr. Bagg his servant, as by letters herewith he certifies Cursin, as also that they have had no further to do therewith.—Plymouth, 6 January 1596.

Signed as in the letter from the same above.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**37.** 45.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges and James Bagg to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—On the same subject as the preceding letter.—From the Fort, Plymouth, the 6th of January.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 47.)

Sir Griffin Markham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7], Jan. 6.—Apologising if he has too impudently presumed or too unmannerly pressed Cecil more than others. Knows his credit sufficient to procure this favour and desires to bind himself only to him to whom for forepassed favours and alliance he has already vowed his best endeavours. Finds also, besides the necessities of his estate, that an aguish indisposition begins to trouble him which in his last imprisonment left him not until the extremity of danger: these made him fear and fear enforced his earnestness.—From the Fleet this 6 of January.

Endorsed:—"1596."

Holograph. Seals. ½ *p.* (**37.** 48.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 6.—Mr. Wade's words used towards me immediately after my coming from your honour, in asking me what I had to do at your chamber door and willing me to go down, was no small grief unto me. Since your honour told me you would wish to have one or two Irishmen for the Groyne I was careful thereof, and finding that young man, whose father and mother I have known, and understanding that he served Mr. Comerforde, her Majesty's Attorney at law in Connaught, and perceiving that he could write Latin and English and that one coming out of Ireland presently might live with less suspicion among the Spaniards than any of continuance here, I thought him fit for the service; for being directed (although he hath not the language) he mought, among the priests and the English, Scotch and Irish soldiers, learn of all the secrets current there, and so advertise as long as you were pleased he should remain among them, his brother having dwelt in Vienna these fourteen or fifteen years and being a hard merchant, howbeit he would not furnish him with any store of money, yet he would by his word or letter prefer him to some good service and credit among them; which gave me farther cause to hold him the fitter for that service, wherein I hope I have not offended. As I have lived here these four years and a half, ready to do her Majesty any service I could like a dutiful subject, so I will henceforth continue. Yet notwithstanding all this, if your honour will not have me come toward your chamber door I will observe your commandment, praying your honour to continue your favour, and that I may receive your pleasure by Mr. Wylles for the quieting of my mind.—6 January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 49.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 7.—In my last I gave some taste that the enterprise of Calais was not desired in all parts with like affection, whereof having been more ascertained since, I can do no less than to confirm your honour in the belief thereof. They allege the hardness of the exploit by reason of the strong garrison, the necessity of dividing the army of the besiegers, and consequently the advantage the Cardinal shall have thereby in assailing us to succour the place. On the other side, if he bend his forces to work a diversion on the frontiers of Picardy, the harm he may do in that quarter is to be feared. To this effect letters intercepted (said to be of the Cardinal's) are sent abroad, and the talk of peace between the King and them is not concealed. But why the King should not condescend that her Majesty in taking should enjoy Calais, they can allege nothing but that the great ones of France do oppose

themselves, and yet they do not seem to dislike that her Majesty should put a royal army into the field under the conduct of her own lieutenants, which, notwithstanding, I should judge is that which most troubleth them. Howbeit to men of sound understanding no one thing ought more to be desired. In the mean time they propound a meeting at Dieppe to confer of matters, when we have it here about the streets that the project is already layed to make an army to enter by Artoys and Hainault into the enemy's country. This savoureth so much of the particular ends of some great one that hath much laboured in knitting affections together, that I am eased from searching into any further drift, being out of doubt for the common good that course cannot but prove harmful unless a mastering army could be maintained for new enemies. In this disposition of humours I have gone as far as I thonght fit in a matter wherein I knew so much of her Majesty's inclination as she was pleased to impart unto me when I kissed her hands, dealing very roundly with Monsieur de Buzenvall and Monsieur de Barnevelt, and alleging the best arguments I could think of to shew both the weightiness of the enterprise for the general good of us all, and the inconveniences likely to ensue by the crossing of her Majesty's good purpose. Herein to be short, they both gave me their words to set matters in the best way they could. Monsieur de Barnevelt dealt likewise with Buzenvall, who is now departed for France to let the King know that it was greatly desired of the States. For these countries he gave hope of forces and commodities to the furthering of the service to the uttermost of their power, and said moreover to me, "what needeth her Majesty ask the King's hand when she hath his word and forces to go through the enterprise." Thus I trouble your honour with many lines of a matter which I doubt will take no effect on a sudden, being afeared that her Majesty will have so much to do in Ireland, whither it is held for certain the Spanish fleet is bound, that this shall be laid aside. Howbeit some are of opinion it were now the fittest time, and hold the taking of that place would break the violent course of their proceedings, and therefore judge that with the more expedition the attempt should be given. From them I should not swerve much, considering the present weakness and unreadiness of the Cardinal, whose troops are greatly decayed so that he is not much to be feared till his new levies arrive, as also that the siege of this place may make the Spaniard stagger in his intended exploit with his fleet. But better it were not attempted at all than not in such sort as may procure a good event. With less than 20,000 men it may not be undertaken. Out of France none can be expected worth the reckoning but her Majesty's alone, unless some horsemen here, not above 4,000 at the most. The rest, which seem many to our State, will, I hope, in good part be supplied by the willingness of the people, who are hereunto exceedingly affected, and gentlemen volunteers. If her Majesty resolve it I beseech you to hasten the execution with all possible speed as the only sure way to make you prevail. I shall attend what shall be agreed on with devotion, and will as devotedly do you service if it go forward, and with the like willingness desire to wait upon you wheresoever you are employed. But I most humbly entreat, upon any other occasion let me not be removed, for I have no mind to follow any but yourself, and I doubt if by your good means I be not maintained here my great enemies will loosen me hence as from my surest retreat. I most humbly beseech your honour therefore to care for me as one that wholly dependeth on your favour and that you may wholly dispose of.—Haghe, this 7 January 1596.

P.S.—The 12 of this month Count Maurice mindeth to seek the enemy at Tornhowlt in Brabant where there lyeth 3,000 of them. If

they be not well on their guard and retire in time, which is all the fear we have, I hope to send your Lordship word of the defeating them.

Holograph. 3½ *pp.* (**37.** 54.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Jan. 7.—I have thought it would be to the Queen's service if I could place (*intromettere*) an agent (*negotiatore*) in the Court of France who, by contract with the King, should undertake the payment to the Queen of what she shall have disbursed for the pay of the 2,000 foot sent into France since the conclusion of the league; but without first knowing your pleasure I dare not write to a friend who I hope will undertake it. If you approve it, you should write a letter to Mr. Milmay for my friend to deliver.—From my house, 7 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 4.)

[Sir Thomas Chaloner] to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7,] Jan. 8.—Complimentary phrases.

An Englishman named Williamson, one of the exiles among those who boast that they have preferred the freedom of an unsullied conscience to the delights of parents and country, being about to start for Rome, he conceived a suspicion that he had letters concealed about his person. Such proved to be the case, the six letters sent herewith having been taken from him, while Williamsom himself tore up or burned three others which were stitched in his doublet, doubtless as being of more importance.

Those who have charge of the sea coast of England must be either negligent or slothful. Every week fugitives from that country arrive in vast numbers, so as it is no longer true, as Lucan says, *Penitus divisos orbe Britannos;* while such a rabble of English roam now in Italy that it would seem as though the English laws did not forbid the voyage.—Pisæ, Jan. 8.

Signed:—"Tho: Bentivolus."

Endorsed:—"1596. Sir Thos. Challoner."

Latin. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**37.** 56.)

The Earl of Essex to the Ministers of Scotland.

1596–7, Jan. 8.—You shall deliver for answer unto the letters you brought thus much. That first, I knowing how carefully mine enemies lie in wait to carp at all my actions, and how many things are therefore censured to be ill done because they are done by me, I durst not, I say, without warrant from her Majesty, resolve anything or do anything in the matter moved unto me. Secondly, That having acquainted her Majesty with it and used the best motives I could to draw on her princely and christian compassion, I received this answer, that I should by no means yield to the motion, but wish the parties for a time to retire into some other country till the storm were blown over, for their receiving into England would not only offend the King to the prejudice of the amity between their Majesties, but would breed great suspicion that her Majesty's direction and her Majesty's Ministers had stirred up these troubles in Scotland. Lastly, you may as from me assure the gentlemen that as I am grieved that I cannot stand them in more stead, so I would advise them, if they know any Councillor in this place that hath been more used in the causes that concern them, or hath given them cause to presume of favour, that then they would address their

letters unto him, for perhaps such a man shall be able to do them more good than I that am a stranger to their former proceedings.

Endorsed:—"My L. Essex's answer to the Ministers of Scotland, sent by Wharton to be delivered by message, 8 Jan. '96."

Draft. Undated. 1 *p.* (**37.** 57.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary.

1596-7, Jan. 8.—A French friend recently offered to me to undertake the payment in France of the English soldiers, receiving his own payment here. I replied that our treasurer of war had means enough to pay them, but that if he would negotiate with the King for the payment to the Queen at the end of the six months, I would move the acceptance of his offer here. He answers me by letters from Rouen of the 9th inst., new style, that he will willingly undertake this, and asks for the means of learning particulars from our ambassador. Whether he has spoken to any of the Court I know not, but I know him to be a prudent and capable person, and, once introduced, could do good service. There is no fear of seeming to distrust the King, as he will speak as in his own interest. In France it often happens that for want of means and of good government "non si fanno le cose che da Francesi sono etiandio molto desiderate; percio e buono d' ajutare la loro incuria et negligenza." I do not move this for any private gain, and will do nothing without my lord your father's direction.—From my house, 8 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 5.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596-7, Jan. 8.—My intention is that Edward shall serve, and not trouble you; and therefore he shall in the mean time study English law to fit him for the service which he aspires to. Had I known in time that you wished him to go to France I would have given him to the duke of Bouillon, where he could have done better service. In my own affair I have little hope, because I am left in the hands of him who placed me in my present difficulty, whose bitterness I try in vain to soften. When the commissioners from Holland come I will come to London, and meanwhile it would be a great comfort to have "quell' argenteria dell' Exceker che non fa nulla."

The Armada has still a good wind. I pray God that the assault may be better than the enemy's defence. Meanwhile we must prepare for whatever the event may be.—Baburham, 8 Jan. 1596.

P.S.—Teobast asks for 10*l.* more, saying he spent it because of the length of the journey.

Italian. Holograph. 1 p. (**173.** 6.)

Thomas Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil, Chief Secretary.

1596-7, Jan. 8.—Yesterday, was both at Cecil's house and at the Court but could not see him, and to-day is unable to attend him. "The party whom I presented unto your honour maketh not that haste away that I wish, which discontenteth me much. He wanted not calling upon and encouragement: he promiseth still from day to day, and this is it which, he saith, shall stand without fail, if it so do your honour shall be advertised.

"I send hereinclosed such as hath comen to my hands out of Spain, wherein amongst your most important and serious business you may

recreate yourself in seeing the folly of that too too proud and tyrannical nation."—From my house, this Saturday.

Endorsed:—" 12 Jan. 1596."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 68.)

Edmund Uvedale to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—His governor, Sir Robert Sidney, by letters by this bearer, hath made known what he desires to do for him, and therefore he will not trouble his lordship with the circumstance, but only crave that he may enjoy those fifty men which Sir Robert desires to bestow on him. Although not yet so fortunate as at any time to follow Essex in the wars, his desire has been no less than theirs who have most attended his lordship, as his governor can witness, the doing of whom service in this place hath kept him from Essex. By this service to Sidney, assures himself he has rather gained his lordship's favour than otherwise.—Vlishing, the 9th of January 1596.

Holograph. Part of Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 40.)

Francis Cherry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—Emboldened by former favourable regard both in his own particular as also to the company of Merchants Adventurers trading to Russia, presumes to acquaint his lordship that, about three months past on the arrival of their ships, the officers of Her Majesty's Navy took for her service and use in her ships cordage to the value of 9,254*l.* 8*s.*, according to the rate set thereof, although the same be better than our home made cordage, or that which is brought from Danske, by 6*s.* 8*d.* in every hundred. Also there resteth unpaid for cordage taken last year 658*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* The directors of the trade beseech him to move the Queen for a privy seal to the Lord Treasurer for payment of these sums, for that most part belongs to young men and others that hardly can forbear the use of their stock so long, having already been constrained through want thereof to take up money.—London, 9th January 1596.

1 *p.* (**37.** 58.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—By Boord I have received your letter and in it the warning to expect an employment from her Majesty. I had knowledge of it before from Mr. Gilpin, to whom it was written from the Court, but could not believe it because at the same very time I received a letter from Mr. Secretary touching my return, with no one word of the other matter: after, I understood from Ro. Whyte that your lordship had given him to know as much. Whereupon I wrote to your lordship at large from the Haghe of what I thought fit to advertise you therein. I hope you have already received my letters, neither can I now say any more than then I did, but still to sing the same song, that the time and manner of this employment brings small encouragement with it. But I cannot change my creation. I am a servant, and therefore I must not fly from the commandments which are laid upon me. God send there be no more looked for at my hands than is in me to do and then I doubt not of a safe conscience that I will have proceeded without turning to the right hand or to the left. But many times endeavours are construed by the events and business as easily imagined to be brought to effect as they are projected. I cannot sail against wind and tide, neither

hath the Queen truer here to command. I will do as the barque that when it is guided makes way according to the sufficiency of her building. For other than I am I will not make myself, nor promise to make a better viage than they which have run the course before me. Though if for mine own respect nothing might prevail, her Majesty's own service should move somewhat which will rather be hindered at this time than advanced, the States being neither assembled nor yet resolved of the necessary estate of their own causes. Neither indeed can I work so boldly upon the ground of a piece of paper only as if I were where I might know from her Majesty the centre (as it were) and the circumference of her will; how far I mought proceed and within what bounds hold myself: which out of mine instructions I cannot learn which hear neither answers nor replies. And if I have instructions cast in the same mould I and other men have been used to receive, I know I shall find corners which will hardly without help be made smooth; and on the other side I do look for nothing but wringing of my proceedings to any hard construction and disavowing of my actions according as either myself or the matter shall give cause of advantage, wherein I must expect to be protected by you, not only out of favour unto me but as a councillor and a just man. For my confidence is very small in some other men. For already I had experience of them upon the return of my first employment into France. But, my Lord, I hold you too long. I will expect her Majesty's pleasure: only I beseech you that you will have care of my allowance. For I cannot follow her Majesty's business if I have it not. The title of ambassador, as Mr. Bodeley had, I do not affect, neither indeed shall I do her Majesty so good service if I be so notified as if I only deal as Governor of Flushing, and extraordinarily authorised by her for this action at this time. One matter more I have wherein I beseech your lordship to hear Rd. Whyte and to let me have your favour and furtherance fully. The matter is not great, yet since I see I am married to these counties I do exceedingly desire it. It is about the reinforcing of my company of horse, which may be done without charging of her Majesty. I have given instructions to Ro. Whyte. I beseech your Lordship to give him audience as your leisure will serve, and to hold him in your favour who will ever be your most affectionate servant, R. Sydney.—Flushing, the 9 of January 1596.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**37.** 59.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—In the gift of the company which was Sir Coniers Clifford's my lieutenant Governor, Sir Edmond Uvedale, challengeth of me that I should have respect of him, and that, the 150 going to Sir John Skelton, the other 50 might be given unto him. Truly he hath great reason to require it of me, for having served the Queen so long and in so good places as he hath done, if there be any difference of companies, he may challenge it, especially in the garrison where himself is lieutenant governor, and where it is in his hands to bestow under whom he hath served so long. I would not make question of it but in respect of my promise unto you, and I would think Sir John Skelton might think himself satisfied from me with such a company as other captains have, and Sir Ed. Uvedale having an extraordinary place to have an extraordinary company. I shall think your lordship doth me a favour if I may in this sort dispose of this company.—Flushing, 9 of January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *p.* (**37.** 61.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 9.—This last day arrived Captain Croftes in a ship of about 250 tons which he with others took eight days past near the Isles of Bayon. The ship, as most of the company affirm, belonged to St. John Deluse, her lading to men of St. Sebastians, and is (as by report of some of the company) about 20 tons iron in bars, iron bars and some chests of nails, and so many pipe staves as will serve for seven or eight hundred pipes and butts, about 40 kintalls of black rozen and 20 dozen of small oars for boats. The ship departed from the Passage thirteen days past, where, as some of the company report, there were twelve new galleons launched and masted; which may be ready to set sail about three months hence for Ferrall to join the rest of the King's fleet. Of other preparation of shipping and men for the King's service they say there is none in the ports of Biskeie, only there was a general report that the King intended to levy a great army at Feroll and Lisbon, to what intent they knew not, but, as some suppose, part of them to keep his own coast and the rest to guard his West India's fleet being to the number of 80 sail, now in the river of Seville and bay of Cales, and will be ready to depart towards the New Spain next May. And that fleet being gone, they mean to send another for the "firme land" about September next.

It was reported that the Adelantado had lost near the Cape Fenister thirteen sail of his fleet, with 4,000 men, and is now at Farroll with the rest. It may be supposed the King's intent at first was to have some service done either upon England or Ireland and so his ships to have returned for guarding of his India's Fleet; which now the time being so far spent and his army in such unreadiness as it is can hardly be done; and considering (as is generally reported) his army doth rather diminish than increase, for many of his men die by sickness, other some are licensed to depart, and a number of the mariners which were taken up in Biskei are gone without leave, it may be they are not minded to attempt anything in these parts this year, but will with some reasonable strength defend their own coasts and guard their fleets as well for the East as the West Indias, which may in a short time be better understood, for if they mean so to do, it is very likely they will dismiss the Flemings and their ships which they have taken up perforce. As far as I can understand they are more afraid of us there than [we of] them here, and I would to God they might have more cause to fear us than as yet they have. It is thought their shipping doth not lie in such strength, but that some service might be done upon them, being undertaken in time. Their provision of victuals, coming as it doth from St. Lukers and Cales, might be easily intercepted, besides many other good services might be done, if it would please Her Majesty to keep a reasonable number of shipping upon his coast. And so should our mariners be employed abroad, and not rob and steal, as many of them do at this present at home for want of maintenance.

Captain Croftes, as it appeareth by writing, had in company with him at the taking of the ship a barque of Hampton and another of this town, which are to have their parts proportionally of that he hath brought home; and as he saith it pleased your Honours himself should enjoy all that he did take in the voyage. Notwithstanding, my determination is (which I doubt not but the rest of the Commissioners will like well of) to cause the goods to be landed and an inventory taken thereof with the privity of those that pretend interest therein, and the ship with her furniture to be in safe keeping until your pleasure be further known, which I humbly crave with all convenient speed, as well for this as for

anything else that shall be brought in hereafter by Captain Croftes his barque or Captain Harper.

Before and since their going forth I have disbursed towards their charges about 80*l.* and have given my word to satisfy most part of the rest due for their victuals, the customer being unprovided of money and the rest of the Commissioners unwilling to disburse anything at all. Wherefore I beseech your Honour to move my Lords that out of these goods I may have what I have laid out of my own purse and what I have given my word for.

The abovesaid being written, here arrived a small barque from Captain Harper, which he took thwart of the town of Moores, laden with walnuts, hasel nuts and a small quantity of walnut tree boards, with the which he was bound from Xixon in Galizia to Lisborne. The company of the barque report that of the Adelantado's fleet were cast away twenty-five sail of great ships with 8,000 men; and that there remained in Farroll of both the fleets not above sixty sail, many of them unrigged. That the Flemish ships and such others as were taken up to serve are released. That a great number of the mariners taken up to serve in the King's ships are run away. That the soldiers are lodged abroad in the country in divers places, some of them about sixty leagues from Farroll along the sea coast towards Biskie, being in all about 7,000 men. One of them doth also report that the Adelantado, being sent for by the King in some displeasure, took such an inward grief therewith that he died at Farroll about fifteen or twenty days past. Some letters were taken in this barque but none that do report anything concerning the army. There is one letter in Dutch which Sir Ferdinando Gorges hath thought meet should be sent, for that there is something written concerning Callis. It will be very requisite that present order be given what shall be done with the ship brought home by Captain Croftes, for that the mariners will be very ready to make spoil of her; and, as one of the Biskens telleth me, the owner of the ship hath a kinsman now in London, named Martin Saris de Sarrio, which no doubt will be suitor unto your Honour for her. There are men appointed to look unto her as well by Sir Ferdinando Gorges and the mayor of this town as by Captain Croftes and the rest that pretend interest in her. Captain Croftes himself intendeth to depart from hence unto the Court on Monday next.—Plymouth, the 9th of January 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 7.)

Sir Ralph Bosseville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan 10.—Praying he may have a longer stay in England for despatch of his business.

As he wrote from Rouen, his coming over was for seeing his wife and children, but it hath pleased God to visit him with much sickness since his return, and he has not been able to carry out his purpose. Writes by the good servant of the house where he lies, who has already been sent to Cecil upon causes of importance. Has been used with much care at the house, coming by chance thither in distress; if Cecil, on return of letters to Mr. Richers, gave a little thanks too on his account, it might exceedingly grace him.—From Rotham in Kent, the tenth of January 1596.

Endorsed:—"Captain Bosvylle to my Master."

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**37.** 62.)

Captain John Chamberlain to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 10.—Although I have no means to advertise you of any news, yet I must thank you for your late grace in advancing me when I was hopeless. I have found this company in bad order by the abuses of the officers after Captain Smith's departure, which has cost me with other expences 100*l.* Whenever you undertake any action I hope I may attend you therein.—Delft, tenth of the new month of January '96.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 99.)

The King of France to the Queen.

1596–7, [before Jan. 11].—Nous avons receu vos lettres de plainte et mescontentement pour celles de marque et de represaille par nous accordees en notre conseil en faveur d'Adan de Hargues, marchant de notre ville de S^t^ Jean de Luz, lesquelles nous avons leues avec regret, tant pour l'amitye et observance que nous vous portons, que pour estre naturellement ennemy de semblables expeditions. Car, encores que ce soient remedes permis par nos traictes pour la protection de nos subgets, ausquels justice est desiree, toutesfoys nous en avons fuy l'usage quant les occasions s'en sont presentees depuis notre regne tant qu'il nous a este possible. Mais la foule et multitude des plaintes et clameurs de nos subgets depredes en mer par les votres, ausquels toute justice a este en effect desniee, a este si grande qu'elle a enfin force notre naturel et notre desliberacion sur la poursuitte du dit de Hargues continues quatre ans durant justiffies par le tesmoignage de nos ambassadeurs et autres nos serviteurs qui ont reside aupres de vous pour nos affaires, de sorte que lesdites lettres ont este emanees. Mais nous avons trouve bon d'en faire surceoir l'execution jusques a la fin du mois de Febvrier prochain, a la premiere instance que nous en a faicte a votre ambassadeur, affin de vous faire paroistre que nous avons plustost cherche et attendu par l'octroy d'icelles un remede aus dites depredacions et injustices que la revanche d'une injure receue. Veritablement c'est chose honteuse et indigne de notre amitye, juree et confirmee de nouveau que l'usage desdites lettres, et qui ne peult estre que de tres mauvaise odeur entre nos subgets et tous ceulx qui en ont conoissance mais il en faut accuser les autheurs des dites prises et denis de justice lesquels abusent de la fiance que nous avons en eulx a notre desceu et au grand prejudice de nos subgets. A quoy nous vous prions trouver bon qu'il soit remedye de part et d'autre, comme il convient, car nous plaignans de vos officiers nous ne voulons excuser et descharger du tout les notres. Mais nous scavons bien que si tels abus ne sont corriges, il faut que nos subgets s'abstiennent du tout de traffiquer par mer et qu'ils demeurent prives du benefice de notre confederation et alliance, chose que nous nous assurons que vous n'entendes aucunement. Au moyen de quoy nous vous prions de deputer quelques uns de vos serviteurs et conseillers pour conferer avec les notres des dits plaintes, les verifier et reparer comme il appartient, et y apporter tel ordre et reiglement pour l'advenir que chacun jouisse de la liberte et seurete de nos traictes, lesquels je veux garder inviolablement comme merite l'affection que vous a vouee.

Endorsed:—"Jan. 1596. To her Majesty from the French King by Monsieur du Vergier."

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**133.** 143.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—"Sir, the lady is gone into the country and returneth within x days; and within vj or vij days after I will (God

willing) be here again and do you that little service in that which I will be ready to do in all things whilst I live," to deserve your friendship. "I have staid this bearer more than this v weeks to carry answer of my letters to the Lansgrave of Hessen. If I were sure that her Majesty would despatch him when I return, I would stay him one xx^{ti} days longer; otherwise I would write answer of my own letters (as you advised this day) and despatch him presently." Begs speedy answer. Jan. 1596.

Endorsed:—11 Jan.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 63.)

JOHN NORBURIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, of the Privy Council.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—Has matters of state to impart and begs to be brought before him with speed; for he cannot write himself and fears prevention "because in prisons are men of many minds."—From the King's Bench, 11 Jan. 1596

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 63/2.)

SIR R. SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—If Captain Bury need favour he deserves it; for there "he keeps a very good company and keeps himself ever with it, which I can get few of the rest to do," and will be as ready as any man to serve your lordship.—Flushing, 11 Jan. 1596.

Holograph, 1 *p.* (**37.** 64.)

MARY, LADY WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—In favour of the bearer's brother, who in most men's opinion deserves mercy. My lord procured him bail, "and so continued his very good lord in all respects until the time of sessions, at which instant he was moved to alteration by the suit of the party's father who sometime served the Duchess, my lord's mother." The man, for his diligent service, was appointed by my lord as my usher, and in all things (save this mischance) has behaved honestly. Hopes that the Queen will extend her favour, "because the matter was extraordinarily enforced against him;" and I would not "have an honest servant perish for want of friends."—11 Jan. 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 65.)

EDWARD, EARL OF OXFORD to his brother-in-law, SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 11.—Thanks him for his courtesy in acquainting his wife with a supplication exhibited to the Council against her. She is charged with a matter to which she was never acknowledging and which took place five years ago when she never knew the man, "and if I then were married unto her it was all."* It is "merely false" that the writer made over to her his pension "with a condition to pay all former warrants granted by me." Trusts the man who makes so impudent a complaint to personages of such quality as the Privy Council may have his deserts. Sends a schedule to explain the ground of his complaint, which, if made at all, should have been against the

---

Said to have been married "about 1591."—Doyle.

writer; "but his shifts and knaveries are so gross and palpable that, doubting to bring his parts and jugglings to light, he doth address his petition against her that is utterly ignorant of the cause."—11 Jan. 1597.

Endorsed:—"12 Jan. 1596."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 67.)

The schedule above referred to, headed,

"The ground whereon Thomas Gurley, plaintiff to the Council, maketh his petition."

At Flushing there were certain poor gunners who being behind hand for want of their pay sold their interest to this Thomas Gurley, who thereupon offered "me" 300*l.* to get the lord Treasurer's letter to Sir Thomas Sherley, then under treasurer for the Low Countries. Pretended to the lord Treasurer that Gurley owed him 300*l.*; and, after examining both him and Gurley, the lord Treasurer wrote to Sherley to pay it, but he was still unfurnished with money. After that Gurley advanced him 200*l.* of his annuity in the exchequer. Details further complications at great length and complains of Gurley's "impudent" denial of promises, and of the payment of a warrant by Taylor and the officer then in the Exchequer.

2 *pp.* *In the Earl of Oxford's hand.* (**37.** 66.)

Sir Griffin Markham to Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary.

1596–7.—Jan. 11.—Begs that Cecil who has been pleased to consider his state will assist to get him released. "I know not well what to think of my so long imprisonment. I daily search myself to see if I can find any fault to merit, and I protest (except my own going) I cannot; for if I could I should rest the more satisfied because I had deserved.

"But since it is only the Queen's displeasure, and that, I think, moved by some that now rest ashamed and cannot justify it (for otherwise her Majesty, out of her sweet and merciful disposition, would not so afflict a poor subject whose only end was to enable him and desire nothing so much as by all means to show his zeal to serve her faithfully), I humbly beseech your honour bind me by persisting to make known the truth of my desire and assisting to attain speedy liberty."—From the Fleet, Tuesday night. *Signed:*—Gri. Markhame.

Endorsed:—"12 Jan. 1596. Sir Gryph. Marckham to my master."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 69.)

Frances, lady Stourton to her Sister, Lady Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 12.—The bearer, her brother, Charles Stourton, is summoned before the archbishop of Canterbury. Begs her to move Mr. Secretary to speak to the archbishop that he may be consigned to the place where he lived before; for he is too poor to maintain himself "if imprisoned or restrained from my lady his mother, where he hath his diet and by whom he is chiefly maintained, not having otherwise of his own above xx*l.* by the year, which my lord my husband gave unto him, and the which he holdeth as tenant unto me during my life." Salutations to herself and Mr. Secretary.—Odyame, 12 Jan. 1596. *Signed.*

Endorsed by Cecil's clerk:—"My lady Stourton to my Lady."

1 *p.* (**37.** 70.)

M. Beauvoir la Nocle to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Je croy que depuis que je suis au monde jay escrit mil et mil paires de lettres, mais je ne pense pas en avoir entreprins une qui menpesche plus que ceste cy, vous asseurant que si je nestois combatu de la juste crainte que jay, de descheoir du tout de votre bonne grace, qui mest aussi chere que ma vie, je mabstiendrois peult estre encores pour ce coup de vous troubler de la lecture de la presente, tant jay de honte en ma conscience de mon si long silence qui me peult sans doubte avoir acquis ung blasme par dela: ne desdaignes, sil vous plaist, Monsieur, mes justes excuses, et croyez que je nay point oublie l'Angleterre, ny les honneurs et grandes faveurs desquelles sa Ma^te^ Ser^me^ ma gratiffie oultre et pardessus mon meritte lors que jay heu lhonneur de resider pres delle, et ne penses pas que jay oublie ce brave Comte lequel seul jestime meritter ce tiltre sans le blasme de ceulx qui sen estiment dignes. Jauray en mon ame ung perpetuel resentiment de ses extra^res^ courtoisies, et de celles de tas dhonnestes seigneures de par dela. De peur de vous estre trop importun je vous repñteray ceste seulle excuse de ma fault que lestat miserable de mes maisons & affaires domesticques mont du tout distraict de ceste Court ou puisque lon nous donne esperance de vous y veoir jattendray de vous repñter la reste, en et vous demanderay pardon avec solennelle protestations destre plus diligent a ladvenir comme jespere que jen auray plus de moyens demeurant pres du Roy mon maistre. Sur ceste asseurance honores moy de la continuation de votre bonne grace.—Rouen, 22 Jan. 1597.

Je vous supplie tres humblement de favoriser le bon homme Mons^r^ Le Fort de la continuation de votre bonne grace.

Endorsed:—"22 Jan. 96, nouveau stile."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**174.** 112.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 13.—The letter which it pleased you to send me by Sir Francis Vere did so much confirm the assurance which possessed me sufficiently afore of your favour, that I rest even as amazed and overcome with shame and grief of mind until upon some worthy occasion I may in some sort manifest how deeply I am and ever must confess myself bound unto your Lordship. The nobleness of your most worthy mind appears in all your actions, which cannot but prosper being grounded on the most rare virtues of conscience and duty; which course God will undoubtedly bless to the good of the common cause and great joy of all that honour and love you.

Sir Francis hath imparted the particulars of other matters unto me and [I] leave it unto him to write how he found this State and the dispositions of those he hath sounded and dealt with; some of them having since taken occasion to confer thereto with me. Wherein I so answered as seconded and confirmed that by him moved and maintained, so as they begin to taste somewhat better thereof, and doubt not (although the Duke of Buillion had possessed and carried them away before with his purposes, which in my opinion tendered more to serve his own terms than could upon good grounds be expected to the cause) but they will now bethink themselves well ere they do anything that shall not as well like Her Majesty, and be the readier to join in the action which must be followed to win time and take the advantage; and to further it if any aid or succour shall be required or expected. Since it shall be good to satisfy them thereof and of Her Majesty's purposes

afore, to the end they may prepare and determine accordingly, for to rig and have ships in readiness must have a time; and if any men shall or must de drawn hence, so it be known the sooner it will less dislike them, and may the better provide their garrisons otherwise. Besides, the warning or opening of like purposes unto them ere the King of France move anything that might be of other nature would serve them for excuse to answer him. And howbeit the acquainting of it to some private men, being of the better sort, might be thought to assist, I will say (as it may be others have told you) it may be sufficient, but if they list to make exception or those men list to take another course, I durst say (under humble correction) all such private forwarning would not suffice; which I leave to your honourable discretion and pleasure to consider of further. Whereunto I will yet add that, if might please Her Majesty to confirm by letter unto the States here her liking of the States' acceptance into the league, which at the Duke of Buillion's being here I dealt in, I dare assure your Honour (whatsoever the French do) it would wonderfully content and like this people, not only confirming their affections to Her Highness, but also to encourage and further their zeal and resolution to persevere in the course hitherto run against the common enemy.

It is here much feared that the French will agree to a peace or long truce, the more because the Duke of Buillon performed hitherto little of that he promised; insomuch as Monsieur Buzenval is gone home (as we say here) to urge matters forward, which most men think to be without his reach seeing the Duke hath given it over. If matters should so fall out that Her Majesty might have cause to use any foreign horse, I have been told that the Count Hohenlo would gladly be employed; who, although he be an Almayn and somewhat subject to their fashions. yet do I not think that any other would do better service, as well for the credit he hath amongst soldiers as his long experience, whereto may be joined his noble mind and great affection shewed to all those of our nation, far surpassing every way others in these countries, so as we are generally beholding to him for the favour and courtesies shewed at all times. He is departed towards Germany about his private business, but others say he is like to be entertained and employed in chief place against the Turks. The Count Solms, who yet is not contented, purposeth to follow ere long, and Count William, with his brethren, are gone to their father to Dillenborgh about business, and is thought will be within these few days again here.

The Count Lodowick of Nassau, whom the States' purpose was to commit to the command of the men they are to entertain and maintain in France, hath missed of his hope, the King having resolved to make three regiments of them, and hath appointed three *Maitres du Camp* over them, so as there is nothing left to the said Count but the bare name of chief, and how the others will respect him is doubtful, so as it is thought he will be scant well contented. And in my opinion he is well served, seeing that coming so lately out of England where he received such great entertainment, he had so soon forgotten it upon a little show of favour from the Duke of Buillon. His Excellency departed two days ago with all the chiefs towards Geertrudenbergh to meet all the troops of horse and some 5,000 foot, therewith to attempt and charge the enemy at Turnhout, who I doubt will never abide it but retire to Herentals and Diest, which is not above three hours' march from their camp. We begin to expect the news of his success.—Haeghe, this 13th of January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* **(173.** 9.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 13.—Since he certified Cecil on the 9th hereof of the arrival of Captain Croftes, they have unladen the ship and received from her the parcels of goods mentioned in the enclosed note. These are laid up in store houses, and order has been given for the safe keeping of the ship and furniture until Cecil's pleasure be further known. The doing of this has detained Captain Croftes longer than otherwise he would have stayed there. There were brought in the said ship nineteen Spaniards, of which Captain Croftes carrieth two with him. The rest are allowed 6*d.* each man *per diem:* the charges of these, as also of the rest that were brought from Captain Harper and Captain Legate, is to be borne upon the goods, and therefore they request commandment what shall be done with them. Leaves Captain Croftes' good services to Cecil's consideration. By his means the certain state of the country of Biskie is known, which by any of the rest they could not understand. Has paid him on account of his charges and employment 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—Plymouth, the xiiith of Januarie 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**173.** 11.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil, Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 14.—Last night I had letters from my friend who by my order sends from time to time into Flanders to see what the enemy are doing. He writes that the Spanish soldiers were leaving West Flanders and marching towards Brabant, and that the Cardinal is massing men at Tornaut to enter Holland if a frost come. In Dunkirk eight ships are arming to issue out and rob. There is great working upon the fortress of Calais, where an English bark recently arrived with materials. The Cardinal was expecting money from Biscay to come by sea to Calais, and there were ships ready at Laredo for it; but it seems strange that the King should risk sending it that way, unless the resolution he has taken not to treat constrains him to take that way rather than that of Italy which is too long. The Adelantado was still at Madrid and would soon go to Lisbon to prepare anew the armada of the Groyne and follow out his enterprise. I wish that, besides Teobast, you had one or two others in Galitia, because it is important to know the designs of that armada.—From my house, 14 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 12.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 15.—Is glad the pain in his arm is better. Now he knows the Queen's pleasure, will write at once to his friend at Roan to attempt some settlement with that Court for the payment to the Queen of the pay of the 2,000 foot and the 20,000*l.* lent. If it succeeds will be glad to have served her Majesty, far from thinking to compensate himself—her Majesty forgets that when in Germany he had 30,000*l.* of hers of which he rendered true account. Asks for a note of the amount of the pay of the 2,000 foot and their officers. Spoke to-day with M. Caron who is ready to assist him; but a letter from the Queen is necessary, which he now asks Cecil to procure.—From my house, 15 Jan. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 71.)

THE CHEST.

1596–7, Jan. 15.—A list of names, with sums varying from 6*l.* to 286*l.* opposite them, endorsed, "The true state of the chest as the same was found by auditor Neale, auditor Sutten, and others, thereto appointed, the xvth day of January 1596," viz. :—

Bills taken in April and May 1596.—Anth. Morler "per a reaste" 41*l.*,* the same 24*l.*, the same 167*l.*, Hastings Belgrave 26*l.*, John Pasfield 43*l.*, Wm. Elkinton "per a reaste" 20*l.*, Thos. Grymes 36*l.*, Baldwin Dirhame 91*l.*, Ant. Key 95*l.*, Fernando Clutterbooke 176*l.*, Parnell Towerson 39*l.*

Bills taken in August and September 1596.—Rog. Oldfielde 45*l.*, Rob. Carr 43*l.*, Thos. Ofleye 112*l.*, Roland Odell 41*l.*, Ric. Stapers 97*l.*, Wm. Greenwell 37*l.*, Ric. Corken 38*l.*, Ant. Skinner 23*l.*

Bills taken in October 1596.—John Alsop 166*l.*, Thos. Talbot 92*l.*, John Heaton 39*l.*, Thos. Lowe 179*l.*, Thos. Smythe 49*l.*, Ric Morcocke 156*l.*, Wm. Higgs 286*l.*, Wm. Walmesleye 231*l.*, Thos. Hayes 227*l.*, Hen. Rowe 88*l.*, the same 70*l.*, Robt. Taylor 143*l.*, Giles Howland 87*l.*, Hen. Billingsley 112*l.*, Edw. Quarles 126*l.*, John Leake 39*l.*, Jas. Traves 52*l.*, Wm. Rogers 73*l.*, the same 75*l.*, John Wilkes 85*l.*, Geo. Huxley 136*l.*, Thos. Bennett 35*l.*, Edm. Wolverstone 13*l.*, Robt. Towersone 14*l.*, Wm. Stone 163*l.*, Thos. Garrawaye 17*l.*, Robt. Brooke 144*l.*, Leonard Hallydaye 71*l.*, Ric. Bowdler, two bills, 112*l.*, Wm. Bowser 129*l.*, Thos. Bennett 192*l.*, Martin Billingsley 153*l.*, Robt. Harryson 25*l.*, Thos Wrighte 26*l.*, Andrew Forsland 37*l.*, Thos. Franclyn 240*l.*, Wm. Massame 70*l.*, Cuthb. Martyne 75*l.*, Fras. Smaleman 73*l.*, Ant. Key 68*l.*, Ric. Ven 212*l.*, Wm. Poynter 35*l.*, Wm. Freeman, two bills, 167*l.*, Fernando Clutterbooke 151*l.*, John Barefoote, 56*l.*, Barth. Barnes 164*l.*, Nich. Wheler 7*l.*, Giles Perslowe 38*l.*, Ric. Shepharde 50*l.*, Wm. Poynter 73*l.*, Leonard Hallydaye 31*l.*, Wm. Hallydaye 160*l.*, Fernando Clutterbooke 131*l.*, Ralph Ashley 10*l.*, Andrew Banninge 32*l.*, John Bonner 18*l.*, Hugh Morrall 38*l.*, John Quarles 274*l.*, John Barefoote 22*l.*, Hen. Andersone 17*l.*, Ric. Wyche 52*l.*, Timothy Glover 6*l.*, Thos. Hayes 13*l.*, Robt. Mydnall 25*l.*, Thos. Dobson, unsubscribed, 17*l.*

Total of bills, 7,189*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.*

Money in chest, 431*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*

1 *p.* (**37.** 72.)

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 15.—Has been here almost six weeks. Hoped not to have staid long after Mr. Gorge was gone; but he has been a fortnight at liberty and Markham has still no comfort but Cecil's promise not to forget him.—From the Fleet, 15 Jan.

Signed :—Gri. Markhame.

Endorsed :—1596. 1 *p.* (**37.** 73.)

ARTHUR GREGORY to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 16.—After long attending Mr. Attorney's opportunity for the perusing of his warrant for the Queen's grant, obtained by Cecil's means, Mr. Attorney said he was commanded "not to pass any concealments; among which he interpreted my suit to be in nature, though in

* Shillings and pence are here, for brevity, omitted.

deed it concerneth traitors and is in another kind." Begs him to satisfy Mr. Attorney or else move the Queen for the proceeding of the matter, for "I have in myself to do her Majesty especial service in such sort as all our ingeners [engineers] never dreamed of the like." Desires him to accept a present of a "portable counting house," with presses for papers, and a coach like the one he intends for Cecil's father, which "shall pass all other, especially for ease"; and to see to this matter lest "after I have now with expense brought things to ripeness, both her Majesty and myself may lose the benefit, and traitors and felons only carry the profit and prosecute mischief with the means."—My poor house, Sunday morning.

Signed. Endorsed:—16 Jan. 1596. 1 *p.* (**37.** 74.)

GEORGE PECKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 16.—His lands and living have, as Cecil knows, been "extended" this 12 years past in respect of a bond he made to the Queen for 6,500*l.*, parcel of the debt of 26,000*l.* owed to her Majesty by Thomas Gardener, sometime one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. Has in consequence lived upon the benevolence of friends, but, they growing weary of the burden, he has been in great extremity these last two years; and having been sick ever since Whitsuntide is compelled to sell the apparel off his own back and his wife's, and the bed he lies on, and has kept this Christmas more like Lent. Begs for help.—16 Jan., '96.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 75.)

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 16.—Has written to the other Councillors who committed him, but they say it only rests in Cecil. There is no one he would rather be bound to. Has been here six weeks "and the term groweth on," and his affairs are left unsettled.—From the Fleet, 16 Jan.

Signed:—Gri. Markhame.

Endorsed:—1596. 1 *p.* (**37.** 76.)

SIR ED. NORREYS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 16.—The season of the year coming on breeds occasion of new matters and men begin to hearken after the wars again.

The troops are marched towards Braband and Hulst, so that every body that way is upon his guard, the whilst there is exceeding great provision of bread and all sorts of munition at St. Omers, some say for Ostend, others to victual a fleet which is looked for to arrive at Calleys.

The Spaniards are likely to mutiny in Calleys. It was once begun but the hanging of three appeased it. Now again the governor hath sent to the Court that unless order be taken for their present pay there will be no remedy. He keeps his house and stirs not abroad until he have answer from the Court. The mutiny of Calleys will be far more dangerous than of other places, for in other places they do commonly make the towns and the country about them to pay them, but at Calleys there is nothing neither within nor without.

At Ipre also the Spaniards are likely to mutiny; all soldiers are generally unpaid and yet the Cardinal maketh great new levies of men. He saith he will never cut his beard nor his head until he have Ostend, but I hope by the Grace of God to see him ruin his army before it and your Lordship to have the honour.

I wrote to the States to send back the three companies of English but they write they will send three Dutch in their places. I refer unto your wisdom to advise what shall be fittest for Her Majesty's service.—Ostend, this xvi Jan. 1596.

P.S.—Here great joy for the likelihood of a truce with France for twelve years.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**173.** 13.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. $\frac{16}{26}$.—Understands Cecil has sent for him. Has just begun to go abroad, after a long sickness, and fears to go by water "for taking of cold" and is too weak to go by land. Engelbert says Cecil would speak about John Baptista Justinianye's matter. "I delivered unto him by exchange for Venice, certain months past, xij^c ducats, who promised me that I should lose nothing by him so that I would favour and help him to come to an agreement with the rest of his creditors, which I did, as he well knoweth, in Sir Horatio Pallavicino his house." Afterwards we differed about the rate of exchange and agreed to commit the matter, which was delayed by his going to Middelborow, to the arbitration of two Italian merchants, with Alderman Low as "hompire." After the writings and bonds for the compromise were made he refused it, so I sent him word by Francis Rizzo that he wronged me and that I would proceed against him by law.—London, 26 Jan. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**48.** 117.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 17.—"Most honourable, in my last I gave your Lordship to understand that his Excellency was minded to assail th'enemy lying in Tournhowlt, and now I will show unto your Honour the success he had in th'execution thereof. The 12th of this present, Gertrudenbergh being the *rendezvous*, there arrived from all parts to the number of 5,000 foot and 800 horse. The 13, by break of day, we began to march, drawing with us two demi-cannon and two field pieces, and the same night arrived at Rauell, short of Tournhowlt one league. There by our espial it was told us that th'enemy knew not of our being so near. Most of the night was spent in consultation; in th'end it was resolved to show ourselves on the passage to Herentaulx, being the way of their retreat, with purpose if they left their quarter to be in the head of them, if they abode it to plant the cannon and dislodge them. At the dawn we marched and our vanguard hastened to get the passage of a narrow bridge half way betwixt the quarters; which gotten, and the troop put in order, some horse were sent to go [i]nto the enemy's quarter to learn what they did. Who presently returned word that th'enemy was marched the way to Herrentaulx and that his rearguard was in sight. Hereupon all the horse advanced and our foot followed with the most speed they could. A musket shot from their quarter we found their rearguard standing to countenance some few of their men who were appointed to break a bridge by which they had passed, and by which only we could follow them. I had the leading of the vanguard with 1,600 of my countrymen and 500 Dutch. With some few shot that could soonest arrive th'enemy was beaten from the bridge and the same taken, of which there remained no more than to carry a man abreast. When one hundred musketeers were past we began to follow

th'enemy and presently fell in skirmish with them that made the retreat; which we did the more boldly for that the ground being inclosures covered our weakness and assured us from any sudden attempt of theirs. My lord governor of Vlyshyng, with 30 or 40 gentlemen and officers a horseback, countenanced those few foot in so good sort that th'enemy proffered not so much as one charge. Thus we followed th'enemy very near three hours with a very small number, the speed of th'enemy and badness of the passage making it impossible for our troops of foot to overtake us. During this time by many messagers we advertised his Excellency that if he would send forward his horse he might have a fair victory, if not th'enemy would be soon in safety. At length he gave a good part of the horse to the Count Hollocke to go before, and with the rest he followed. And now th'enemy having gotten into a heath, both the troops of our horse appeared. Th'enemy kept near the edge of the heath with their horse on the outside and marched in their battalions, not ranged in one front but in length, the first of Almaynes, that in the middle Walloons, and the last was that of the Neapolitans, which made the retreat. Our foot followed them in the skirt of the heath. The Count Hollocke won the flank of them, making towards their horse, and his Excellency followed directly with his troop. Sir Robert Sydney and myself, by reason that we still entertained th'enemy, being nearer than the rest, might perceive that they made great haste to get the entry of a strait at the end of the heath, which gotten they were safe, being now not far from Herentaulx; which was the cause that Sir Robert Sydney hastened to the Count Hollocke to acquaint him therewith and to desire him to charge. Meanwhiles I went also to his Excellency to the same effect; who appointed Edmondes the Scotchman to follow me with three cornet of horse. By that time I was drawn near unto th'enemy Sir Robert Sydney returned and I perceived the Count Hollocke to make towards th'enemy's horse, which fled. He pursued not them far but turned towards the flank of the Almaynes, at which time Sir Robert Sydney and myself charging the Neapolitans, at one instant their vanguard and rearward were assailed and put in rout, and the [mid-ba]ttle kept them company. The Neapolitans keeping together were in a manner all slain on the place. Of the rest there escaped very few, for of 4,000 foot which by their own confession they acknowledge 2,400 were left dead in the field and 600 taken prisoners, amongst which are 16 captains. Their commander, the Count of Warras, killed in the charge, all their ensigns taken to the number of 39. In the following of the chase their horsemen made head and put ours to retreat, but in the end being charged they were put clean out of the field with the loss of a cornet. Their troops were these, the regiments of the Marquis of Trenigo, that of the Count Sulst, of La Barlotte, and Assencourtt, accounted the best on that side except the Spaniards. Their horse were the companies of Don Juan de Cordowa, Don Alonzo de Mondragon de Guzman, Grobendencke and another. The same night we returned to Tournhowlt and the next day, after some few cannon shot, the castle was yielded by composition. From thence the army returned to Gertrudenberghe, whence every troop was sent to his garrison. His Excellency in this action, both for his care in assembling the forces and directing from time to time as also for the great testimony he hath given of his valour, hath much increased his reputation even amongst us that believed exceeding well of him before, and we are all in a good hope that this favourable encounter will be seconded with some attempt of moment whilst the Cardinal strengtheneth himself again. And as for the enterprise of Callis there was never a fitter time."—Breda, 17 Jan. 1596.

P.S.—"In this service we lost no man of reckoning, nor above 20 of all sorts, which being rare I would not keep from your Honour."
Holograph, 4 *pp.* (**37.** 77.)

THE SAME to the SAME.

1596–7, Jan. 17.—To the same effect. Additional details given, such as that 1,600 English of the Queen's garrison and the writer's regiment were engaged, and that there arrived not 500 of the enemy at Herrentaulx towards which they were marching and from which they were not half a league distant when they broke. Returned to Tournowlt and summoned the castle the same night and were denied, but next morning, when his Excellency brought up the demi cannon and field pieces, they surrendered on composition.—Breda, 17 Jan. 1596.
Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**37.** 78.)

JOHN DANIEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Jan. $\frac{17}{7}$.—Yesterday brought to Cecil's house Mr. Bridges and John Muchie the post, but he being busy in the forenoon and afternoon they could not come to him. They are to be there again this afternoon; and as Mr. Bridges is to impart to Cecil the present state of Calais and of a ship that is presently bound thence into Spain, and the post is to deliver a matter concerning her Majesty's service, prays they may see him.—27 January, 1597.
Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**38.** 4.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 17.—Details of Count Maurice's victory on the 13th (*see above*).
God be praised for all (Whose mercies are infinite) and make us thankful! Count Hohenlo, who was on his way as far as Nimueghen, understanding of the horsemen's sending for so as he could not have them for his convoy to Wesel, changed former purpose, and coming with the troops of horse to Gertrudenbergh was at the service, and so used himself, as did all the other chiefs, that they have deserved honour and praise. This blow will touch the Cardinal shrewdly, five regiments being thus beaten: and these men are the safer, though it should chance to freeze, he being disappointed of those forces he kept of purpose in Brabant to have made incursions, and now must make levies, for from the frontiers of France to defend Arthoys and Henewer there can be none spared: and, if the spring come in, there will no doubt be some other service against a chief town attempted like enough to speed if the King of France keep the Walloon quarters waking. To-morrow Count Maurice is looked for, when, if other matter fall out worth Essex's knowledge, it shall be advertised.—From the Haeghe, this 17th of January 1596, in haste.
P.S.—There was of late a ship of Rotterdam, called the *Facon*, whereof is master one William Williams, and come out of Spain with wines and fruits, taken near the Isle of Wight and brought to London. She was suffered by the States to go thither to discover the particulars and certainty of the King of Spain's army which is there preparing. The States now write in the man's favour, and Gilpin adding his letters hopes that the ship may be released without charge, knowing the merchant to be usually employed by them for all intelligencies, wherein he hath done good service.
Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 15.)

William Downhal to Edward Reynolds.

[1596-7 ?] Jan. 18.—Describes a journey in the Eastern counties to buy horses for my lord (the Earl of Essex). At Norwich he was at the meeting of the justices but gained little from them. Sir Chr. Hedon was, however, very kind, and honest Wat Gibbone's father and his son showed him much kindness. Sir Edwin Riche, Mr. Pinchebacke and Mr. Kempt also were anxious to serve my Lord; but horses were too dear. Went thence to Berie on Monday last, to a meeting of all the justices; who merely asked him to dine with them and paid 8*d.* for his dinner. Sir Clement Higham showed him 5 or 6 geldings, but to buy them at the prices asked would have been the part of a fool or a knave. Was in despair till he came to Cambridge, where Dr. Tindale's brother took great trouble to seek horses for him, and also lent him 50*l.* Descants upon his kindness and asks that he may be repaid his 50*l.* when he comes to London about Wednesday next. Commendations to Sir Gillie Mericke and all other friends.—Cambridge, 18 Jan.

Addressed:—"Cousin."

Endorsed:—"Downhall to Mr. Reynolds."

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**48.** 9.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596-7, Jan. 10*.—Mons. de Buzemnel is come to Midleborrow and will take the next passage into France. He says the King his master had written to the Queen to send Essex into France and that he would meet him at Dieppe to confer of the course of the war for next season. Also that the King had written to Count Morris to come too, who "had excused it, alledging that there was no man of commandment in the country, if any occasion should rise, the Count of Hollock and the Count William being both in Germany and the Count of Solms discharged, and that though the journey into France were perhaps easy, yet in respect of the wind, the coming back might be uncertain." With this excuse Buzemnel professes himself glad to go for private affairs and see the Court; but a good report from the Hague says the real reason of his going is "that the King had not ratified what had been concluded between the D. of Bouillon and the States, which did trouble the States and the French ministers very much at the Hague; and that the King was grown into jealousies with the D. of Bouillon of his too much credit in these countries, and therefore had desired the Count's coming into France, that in the ratifying of the league he might do somewhat himself, and not all seem to have been effected by the said Duke alone." Buzemnel said the Duke "was not well with the King", but gave no particulars. For news of Holland refers to Sir Fr. Vere and Mr. Gilpin. The enemy's troops at Turnhaut are there still. This day "I am to agree with a certain fellow who shall continually advertise me how things stand at Brussels. The man hath wit enough and means to come into good places; all is if he will be honest. If your L. will have him serve you he shall; otherwise I will entertain him till I see what milk he will give. For myself I am going to-morrow towards his Excellency. He hath sent for me very earnestly to come with 300 men to St. Gertrudenberg to him; but what his purpose is I cannot tell till I have been with him." His Excellency writes that the matter will not hold them above four days.—Flushing, 10 January 1596.

Endorsed:—20 (*sic*) January.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**37.** 81.)

* Misplaced chronologically.

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. $\frac{19}{29}$.—Monsieur.—Hitherto there has little presented itself in these Provinces to advertise you of, except that some days since the enemy caused the regiment of Neapolitans and those of the Count de Sulz, Baron d'Assincourt and de la Berlotte to lodge at Turnhout, which is a town in the open country of Brabant, with intent, as they gave out, to invade these countries, either by the places which he expected to be master of this winter, or else to attack some town on our frontiers and carry it by assault. Whereupon, considering the prejudice and danger which might accrue therefrom, I determined as far as possible to prevent it. To this end I caused 5,000 infantry and 800 cavalry to assemble with all diligence, with which I departed for Gertrudenberg the 23 of this month, carrying with me 4 pieces of artillery (because I understood that the enemy were intrenched) and came to lodge a small league from the said town. The enemy, being advertised by their spies of my coming and that I had artillery with me, abandoned the place by night and entered a heath, taking their route towards Herenthals; when seeing them the next morning at such a distance that I could not overtake them with the infantry, I pursued them with the cavalry, with which I attacked and beat them in such a manner that more than 2,000 remained on the field, and [we have] 500 prisoners. Those which were retired upon the tower which is adjoining to the said town of Turnhout, understanding this defeat, surrendered on a summons. Messrs. Sidney and Vere did the office of brave captains in the charge. I have gotten 38 colours and one standard. I return thanks to God for this good success and the rather as I think her Majesty will receive singular contentment from it, and that it will prove of service to her affairs. This, Monsieur, is what I have to present you with for the new year.—From the Hague, 29 January 1597.

Signed. French. 3 *pp.* (**38.** 8.)

Annexed, Modern translation of the above. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**38.** 9.)

Another translation, with many alterations, and several words introduced in brackets to complete the sense; the place of writing being given as Sluys.

1 *p.* (**49.** 4.)

Edward Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 20.—Begs favour for the bearer, Mr. Levett, now mayor of Doncaster, who comes up to the term on behalf of the corporation, who are sued for lands by Mr. Worall, whose ancestors rose by means of trade in Doncaster and have been mayors of the town. "The soil of the waste and liberties in Wheatley now sued for by Mr. Worall at the common law have been parcel of the soke of Doncaster time out of mind of man; yet he, being matched in kindred and alliances with many of the best men in the shire, and somewhat given to contention, presumeth to challenge it to be his inheritance, which his ancestors never did before him." As the country are, in trials, greatly given to favour their landlords, the corporation desire that the lord Treasurer will enjoin Worrall not to prosecute the matter by the common law at the assizes until it be heard in the Exchequer Chamber, where, the Queen being interested in it as affecting the fee farm of the town, it ought to be heard. They are emboldened to ask this by the favour they found when Sir James Croftes' followers would have found most

of their lands (belonging to their fee farm) concealed." Writes this as he is Recorder of the town.—York, 20 Jan. 1596.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 80.)

Captain John Chamberlain to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 20.—On Wednesday, according to our English account the 12th of January, we found our army at Gyttryngberg which was appointed our rendezvous. We esteemed it to consist of 5,000 foot and 800 horse. On Thursday we marched onwards towards Turneholt, every soldier carrying 3 days' victual with him. We had with us 2 culverins and 2 demi-culverins. That night we marched 20 English miles, which was very much, the way being extreme wet and foul, and our men laden with their arms and victuals. We lodged in the field within 3 English miles of Turneholt where the enemy lay. That night the Count of Warras, Colonel-General of those troops and master of the ordnance of the King's army here, was informed of our approach, and, until he heard by his espions that we brought artillery, he intended to have made good the place, as we have since understood by some prisoners. He made countenance to his troops not to remove but secretly commanded all the wagons [that] might be got to be provided. At 12 o'clock that night he commanded all the baggage to be laden. At 2 the baggage went away. Between 6 and 7 the next morning he dislodged with his whole troops, his infantry consisting of four Regiments; the Marquis of Frenye, then at Brussels, Colonel of the Italians; Mons. Labberlott, Colonel of one regiment of Walloons; Pedro de Askott [Aeschott], Colonel of the Almains; Mons. le Cokill, of another regiment of Walloons; Nicholas de Bastion, commander of the Cavalry. We finding them gone at Turneholt and understanding by the inhabitants the time they rose, our horse advanced forwards. Our English, having that day the vanguard, was commanded to make a halt by Synisco Serjaint, Major of our army, which was the cause we came not so timely up to have made an end of their whole troops. The horse found the enemy within half an English mile, busy in breaking a bridge to hinder our following them, but, some of our musketeers coming up, they were beaten thence, having before, much to their advantage, broken the bridge in such sort that our foot men could pass but 2 and 2. Their army retired in very good order in maintaining continual "eskarmouches" with ours, until they attained to a large heath, where Sir Francis Vere, our colonel, with Sir Robert Sydney and some other on horseback, together with Captain Edmonds, a Scottish man, commander of a troop of horse, much against the allowance of his Excellency and the Count Hollock, charged one of their wings of musketeers in flank, with that resolution that they scattered. His Excellency, seeing them engaged, appointed Count Hollock to second them, which he did in charging the other wing of the battle. By this the enemy's horse made shew to charge the Dutch troops of horse, which made them, not without some fear, retire. When even then our English troops had attained the heath in two battalions, the one consisting of the companies from Flushing, Ostend and the Brill, the other of eight of our regiment, which view so amazed the enemy, thinking all the army had been at hand that even then they lost their spirit, when, being hotly charged again by Sir Robert Sydney and my Colonel, even upon the colours of the "battaile" of pikes, they disordered presently, and every man sought his own safety except the Count of Warras or Laverall, who died resolutely in

the head of the pikes; the whole regiment of the Italians was overthrown and upon them the greatest fury was spent, for most of them perished having that day the rear-guard. Their whole loss consists of these particulars as I can understand: 2,000 slain, prisoners 450, whereof 10 captains and 20 lieutenants and ancients, and the young Count Mansfield who carried the colours of Pedro de Askott. The sergeant-major of the Italians was taken, but hath made an escape, 500 hurt that fled, as the Prince of Orange's trumpet reported; 38 ancients and one cornet taken. Of ours 20 men slain and not so many hurt; and undoubtedly, but that night grew on, we had taken all their baggage, which was much, and put to the sword the greatest part of all those troops. At our return to Turneholt the next morning we took in the castle, after the cannon had played it shot, upon condition the governor should depart with bag and baggage. We left for the guard thereof one company of Walloons.—From Delphe, after our English account, the 20th of January '96.

Signed. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**59.** 7.)

Captain Edward Wylton to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 20.—Not long since, the King sent order to our Colonel to remove from Aumall to St. Valeries and Cratoy. Monsieur Civill is appointed our commissary and mustereth us according to the instructions. Sir Thomas lieth in St. Valeries, my Colonel in Cratoy. Cratoy is a little fisher town over the Somme, right against St. Valeries, walled with a little bad wall easy to be blown down with every petart, and I think had been ere now surprised but that the enemy's garrison is so far off. Hedom is the next town the enemy holdeth: it lieth six leagues from Cratoy. They are not very strong within the town and yet they have braved them of Cratoy very often before our coming, and have once or twice driven away the most part of their cows. I think they mean not to trouble us much by reason of our strength and their long retreat. But yet are not we free from enemies. We fight daily against cold, hunger and the infections of the country; everything is exceeding dear with us; we have no wood but that we fetch three leagues off. The plague is grown so familiar to us that to get 6*d.* the soldier feareth not to ransack both the house and the party infected, and we have not yet to my knowledge passed any town or village uninfected. But that which is most strange of all, I have not heard of any soldier amongst us that hath died of the plague, although very few can say that they have not been in the places of contagion.

The King hath lately been jealous of Monsieur de Villars but concealed it until a means was found to fit both their humours: for Monsieur de Villars the better to give colour to his designs contrived a marriage with Madam Elizabeth, a sister of the King's mistress, and the King, under colour of going to solemnise the marriage at Hance, hath both assured that town and the rest of his governments and removed from him the tutors of his evil counsels. What hath been the conclusion in this last assembly at Roan, I doubt you understand from others that are able more fully to declare it than myself; only it is publicly known that this great bruit of the peace with Spain is consumed into fume, and that the King himself and next him the Marshall de Biron and Buillon were the only causes thereof; and that there are great sums of money granted to the King for the maintenance of his wars, wherein he now means to proceed with some more royalty than heretofore he hath been able to do.

Monsieur St. Luke hath this day passed the Somme with his troops of horse and foot and is marching to Bulloyn and Muntrell, for those are the garrisons assigned him by the King.—Cratoy, xx *Januarii*, '96.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 16.)

ADAM [LOFTUS], LORD CHANCELLOR OF IRELAND, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Jan. 20.—Has received his letter concerning the couches, that by polishing them here they might be made more portable than otherwise they would be, and, if any ships should go hence to Chester, they might be sent thither, but rather to London if any were bound that way from hence.

They might have been transported to Chester at every passage, but what a trouble it would be to convey them thence, especially by land. And now that the Lord Deputy and Council have written to Lord Burghley that ships might be laden from London with grain for Her Majesty's army in Ireland (who otherwise will perish for want of food), and have despatched this bearer to attend that charge, he could wish (unless Cecil have some present use for them) he might send them at the return of these London ships back again, otherwise he can at all times send them to Chester. And because they must be only for ballast in the vessel, he has forborne the polishing of them.—Dublin, the 20 January 1596.

Signed, Ad. Dublin Canc. 1 *p.* (**173.** 17.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 21.—Since coming from the journey to Turnhaut, has received a letter from Mr. Secretary announcing that the employment he was appointed to is deferred. Is glad of it, hoping the easier to get his leave to return into England; but rather grudges that others are entrusted with negociations with the States that are easy and wherein, therefore, they are likely to content the Queen, whereas he seems to be reserved for such as are likely to fail. Asks Essex to get him leave to return for a short time. Hears he is "about another journey." Wishes him success and proffers service.—Flushing, 21 Jan. 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**37.** 83.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Jan. 21.—"The 12 of this month was the day appointed for the assembly of our small army at Gertrudenberg. Thither came, by order order from Count Morris, the counts of Holloc and Solms, Sir Fr. Vere, with his regiment and some other English troops, Mouray, with his regiment of Scots, Broderode and Broghiere with some troops of the garrisons in those quarters, and some companies of the Zealand regiment. Myself also brought 300 men from Flushing, which marched with the rest of the English. In all there were 45 ensigns, making towards 5,000 men and 27 cornets of horse which were scarce 850 strong." His Excellency explained that he purposed to attempt the enemy's camp in Turnhaut, which is not walled but has a castle in it. The 13th, after marching all day and most of the night, reached

the village of Rauell two hours' march from Turnhaut. The enemy did not detect our fires until towards morning. "The 14, which was Friday, we rose very early and, having recovered an ill-favoured passage of a water where we thought that perhaps the enemy would have staid our coming, we put our men in battle and marched towards the town, but, by the way, understood that the enemy was dislodged that morning towards Herentales. Hereupon the Count made haste up with the horse, and when we were once at the townsend we might see the rear-guard of the enemy, which had not fully passed a bridge, and now were breaking of it down and had left only one piece of timber that one man might go over, when Sir Fr. Vere coming down with some musketeers of the van guard began in the meadows where we were to pass a skirmidge with them. The Count Hollox went down with some horse but there was no way to pass but a long narrow lane where the tallest horse almost went up to the skirts of the saddle in water." Count Holloc staid to collect the horse while Vere and a few musketeers followed skirmishing with the retreating enemy some three English miles. This kept them in play and led to their final overthrow, "of which truly Sir Fr. Vere is to have the reputation for the fastening upon them at the bridge." This had lasted two or three hours, and the enemy were like to reach a strait and escape, when Holloc appeared with half the horse. Sydney urged him to charge, and his Excellency coming up, with the rest, sent Vere three cornets of horse under Captain Edmonds, the Scotsman, with orders to charge. "The manner of the enemy's retreat was this, the Marquis of Trenico's regiment of Neapolitans had the rear guard, the regiments of La Burlotte and Achicourt, which was La Mote's old regiment, were in the battle, the regiments of the Count of Sultz of Almains had the van guard, and the horsemen, which were five companies, Nicolo Basta, the most esteemed captain of horse, on (*sic*) of them which the King of Spain hath, and was there in person, Don Juan de Cordua, Alonso de Mondragon, Gusman and Grobendonck were in the head of all but somewhat on the right hand. The baggage was gone before conducted by 500 Almains." Describes the attack. In less than a quarter of an hour the rout was complete. On the field were slain 2,200, among them the Count of Waras, who commanded, and was a general of the artillery, "slain by a private soldier not knowing who he was." 225 died of their wounds before reaching Herentales, where only 400 arrived, disarmed and mostly wounded. The Almains who escaped took their way to the Maze and will not look behind them till they come unto Germany. The horsemen mostly escaped; only Mondragon's cornet was taken by Sir Henry Parker's company. There are 500 or 600 prisoners, 15 or 16 of them captains; none of the colonels were with their regiments. Lost only 8 or 10 and no officer hurt, "only Sir Francis Vere had a blow of a musket upon the leg but it entered not." This is the fairest day the States have yet had in the field. Under 850 horse did it, for the foot could not come up; and they which came upon the heath were only the guards of his Excellency and Count Hollock with 3 companies of Dutches which had the vanguard, and the two English troops, *i.e.*, the band of Flushing and the companies in the Queen's pay of Captains Brown, Throckmorton, and Morgan, and the band from the Briel with Vere's regiment. In all 2,400 or 2,500 men. Next day the castle of Turnhaut surrendered and they returned homewards, lodging the first night at Chame and the next at Gertrudenberg. —Flushing, 21 Jan. 1596. *P.S.* Prisoners say they were 3,500 or 4,000 in all.

Holograph. 6 *pp.* (**37.** 84.)

DEER.

1596–7, Jan. 21.—The examination of John Lane and Henry Heath, taken by Mr. Auditor (Walter) Tooke, touching John Girton, late servant to Richard Mercer and now abiding with William Norries, keeper of the walk sometime called Bulls Walk, relative to the killing of the "great fat buck" in Lady Warwick's little park at Northall.—Dated 21 January, 1596.

1 *p.* (**139.** 64.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 22.—"There is a priest taken this morning by means of a notable fellow of late that I have retained, who hath discovered divers matters unto me. Because I would not be seen in it myself, Mr. Skeffington searched the house where the party left him yesternight and hath apprehended both him and others very lewd persons." The "party" informs of another at Chingford in Essex, who, if you sign the enclosed warrant, will doubtless be taken. The bearer was at the taking of this priest in Holborn and has done well. There is 100*l.* in money in a bag, collected of Papists, to be used as you think good and partly to relieve the "party that informeth." "The priest hath confessed unto me that his name is Harbert and that he is a seminary. It may please your honour to give order for his commitment unto some private house in London as I know he cannot be kept secret in any prison; and already he doth suspect the party who is cause of his apprehension, by whose means 3 or 4 others more about London will be taken within these few days."

Endorsed:—22 Jan. 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 88.)

P., LORD DUNSANY to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1596–7, Jan. 22.—Understands that a servant of his, named James Boyle, is this day apprehended by Mr. Skevyngton. Knows not for what cause. He had a trunk containing 100*l.* of the writer's in his keeping, which is seized. Begs that the money may be kept safely until the truth of this is proved, and that himself may not be prejudiced by any default of his servant.—"From my lodging at one Gubbyns house near the Abbey in Westminster this present Saturday."

Endorsed:—22 Jan. 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 89.)

SPANISH PREPARATIONS.

1596–7, Jan. 22.—Plymouth, 22 Jan. 1596. George Rosett, of St. Malo, examined, says he left St. Malo seven days ago, where were arrived divers ships of the place from St. Lucar and Malaga, which reported that at St. Lucar, Sheris, and thereabouts, were 15,000 men ready, and 10 galliasses and 30 galleys had come out of the Straits to convey them to Ferroll; also that at Malaga were 3,000 men, and great provision made for the army at Ferroll, which would be ready about the end of April. The shipping at St. Lucar being stayed, three ships of St. Malo "stole away leaving their sails behind them, and furnishing themselves again with such canvasses as they had in their ships."

Endorsed:—"Concerning Spanish preparations."

1 *p.* (**37.** 90.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 22.—Since he wrote five days ago of the fight with the enemy has no other especial matter to trouble Essex with, these serving only to accompany the messenger he has despatched with his Excellency's letters to her Majesty and his Lordship. Knows not what to write concerning the enterprise of Callis, having twice, without answer from Essex, written liberally. Both the States and his Excellency are thoroughly bent to follow this late victory with some other attempt, and speedily; it is very necessary, therefore, that her Majesty's intent be known out of hand to the end these men may fit themselves accordingly. Entreats Essex that under the speech of some other employment he be not removed elsewhere.—Haghe, this 22 January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**173.** 18.)

——— ——— to the Queen.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Jan. 22.}}{\text{Feb. 1.}}$—"Notwithstanding the lamentable estate of that kingdom obliged me to leave it many years ago to profess more freely abroad the Catholic faith, and to become subject of another commonwealth, thereby to fulfil my duty to Almighty God to Whom all creatures owe obedience, yet have I not lost the love of my country, nor the affection and respect to your Majesty to which nature and religion do bind me." Begs her acceptance and perusal of the book he sends herewith. In spite of past successes in war against Spain the stronger must eventually win; no man knoweth the estate of England and Spain but evidently sees why the more potent suffereth so many and great injuries of the weaker, and withal that it cannot endure; things perforce must come to their natural course. Her Majesty's conversion to the Catholic faith would be the universal pacification of Christendom and a most effectual mean for the remedy of all those countries like to be lost. Concludes: "Your Majesty hath no forcible successor whose advancement you ought to respect with danger of your own person and present estate, and so your greatest care with reason should be (according to wordly prudence, though no other were) to procure to live and die a Queen, with the prosperity and quietness that hitherto you have enjoyed, and to seek how to leave an honourable memory of yourself after your death. For the effecting whereof, seeing you have no other assured means left but to protect the Christian Catholic truth, which these late years hath been oppugned under your name and authority, it seemeth that God will use some notable way with your Majesty, having shut up all other gates for your remedy and left this only open; by which if it pleases you to enter to your salvation and eternal honour and felicity, amongst many other commodities your Majesty shall prove what great difference there is between the love and fidelity of your Catholic subjects (who for no injuries have we left off to seek your good) and the flattery of others who for their own particular profit and interest have procured the dishonour and destruction of our country, using your Majesty as an instrument of their advancement, with your own danger and the evident ruin of your commonwealth, if God put not to his helping hand in time. Whom I beseech to give your Majesty light to see the truth of all these things and courage to put the remedy that is necessary.—Dated the first of February, 1597."

Signature illegible. 3½ *pp.* (**49.** 20.)

William Vuedale to his brother, Richard Morton, High Sheriff of co. Southampton.

1596–7, Jan. 23.—On receipt of his letters, rode to Robert Woddes' house in Langstone and found two French sailors keeping the bark, but their master and the rest were gone. Woddes says they lay one night last week at Mr. George Cotton's at Warblington. Encloses the Frenchmen's confession, taken by interpretation. Woddes says they intend to buy horses of 40*l.* or 50*l.* apiece, and that last year the same company bought 9 or 11 horses, and they brought money to pay Cotton for horses. Has stayed the bark and taken away their sails till he hears further.—Wiekham, 23 Jan. 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**37.** 94.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of Zoonlazena (?), a Frenchman, 23 Jan. 1596, before William Vuedale. To the effect that M. Lalore, deputy lieutenant of Normandy, who is now at Court to get a licence to transport horses, came over in his bark from [Caringto]ne in Normandy, that his coming was only to buy horses, and that [before] "the end of this week his master will be returned unto the said Robert Woodes."

Slightly mutilated. 1 *p.* (**37.** 91.)

2. *A copy of the above in the hand of Cecil's clerk, who reads the name as —— Conlazena.*

1 *p.* (**37.** 91.)

Sir H. Cocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 23.—At the latter end of Christmas, received his letters of 14 Dec., by lady Bacon, who evidently has made a very kind and favourable report to Cecil's father and himself of the writer's willingness to do her service. Is bound to do his utmost, both for the love he bears to Cecil's father and himself, and for the kindness he always found in her ladyship in the lifetime of her "most grave and wise husband," to whom he was also bound.—Broxborne, 23 Jan. 1596.

Endorsed:—"S[r] Ha. Cocke."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 96.)

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 24.—"Sir, because I know not how you dispose of yourself I forbear to visit you, preferring your pleasing before mine own desire. I had rather be with you now than at any other time if I could thereby either take off from you the burden of your sorrows or lay the greatest part thereof on mine own heart. In the mean time I would but mind you of this, that you should not overshadow your wisdom with passion but look aright unto things as they are. There is no man sorry for death it self but only for the time of death, every one knowing that it is a bond never forfeited to God. If then we know the same to be certain and inevitable we ought withal to take the time of his arrival in as good part as the knowledge and not to lament at the instant of every seeming adversity; which we are assured have been on their way towards us from the beginning. It appertaineth to every man of a wise and worthy spirit to draw together into suffranee the unknown future to the known present, looking no less with the eyes of the mind

than those of the body, the one beholding afar off and the other at hand, that those things of this world in which we live be not strange unto us when they approach, as to feebleness which is moved with novelties, but that like true men participating immortality and know (*sic*) our destinies to be of God, we do then make our estates and wishes, our fortunes and desires all one.

"It is true that you have lost a good and virtuous wife and myself an honourable friend and kinswoman; but there was a time when she was unknown to you, for whom you then lamented not, she is now no more yours nor of your acquaintance but immortal and not needing or knowing your love or sorrow. Therefore you shall but grieve for that which now is as then it was when not yours, only bettered by the difference in this that she hath passed the wearisome journey of this dark world and hath possession of her inheritance. She hath left behind her the font of her love, for whose sakes you ought to care for yourself that you leave them not without a guide, and not by grieving to repine at His will that gave them you, or by sorrowing to dry up your own times that ought to establish them.

"Sir, believe it, that sorrows are dangerous companions, converting bad into evil and evil in worse, and do no other service than multiply harms. They are the treasures of weak hearts and of the foolish. The mind that entertaineth them is as the earth and dust whereon sorrows and adversities of the world do us, the beasts of the field, trend, trample and defile. The mind of man is that part of God which is in us, which by how much it is subject to passion by so much it is farther from him that gave it us. Sorrows draw not the dead to life but the living to death, and if I were myself to advise myself in the like, I would never forget my patience till I saw all and the worst of evils and so grieve for all at once, lest, lamenting for some one, another might yet remain in the purse of destiny of greater discomfort.

"Your ever beyond the power of words to utter, W. Ralegh."

Endorsed:—"24 Jan. 1596." *And, in a later hand,* "Sir Wa. Ra. letter to my father touching the death of my mother."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**37.** 97/2.)

Sir Matthew Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596-7], Jan. 24.—Finding daily so many favours and extraordinary respects of your love I cannot but repay the same, protesting that (next under her Majesty) I live at your devotion, although my old age can afford little service. Touching my son's proceedings, I hope that you are not ignorant how little comfort I take therein. As my son began without advice so he is like to end without assistance from me, having an absolute dislike of the whole "creation," and chiefly of this that all his sons and daughters and their issues must become counts and countesses—a matter so peevish, harsh and absurd to my understanding, that the more I speak the greater is my grief in thinking on it. Herein appears how unfortunate my son is in the course of his life, who hath not only purchased Her Majesty's displeasure and so gained a hazard of his estate, but also stands assured to be disinherited by me of all that by leave of the law may by any means be put from him; and which, "being spoken to you (dear cousin) under *benedicitis*," is already performed. The law of the land doth compel me to perform what I promised upon conditions of marriage, but the law of nature hath clean forgotten her office in me, having received from my son and my son's wife many proud thwarts for too too much bounty and love, yet never any biting so deep as this unprofitable, unpleasant and

dangerous ambition of his. Unless my son obtain the Queen's favour (who is not merciless) and become gracious in her eye, he shall never stand otherwise with me until death.

For myself, I hope Her Majesty will be no less gracious and good mistress than heretofere as my loyalty and many years' faithful service deserve. Her Majesty (I think) was scarce at any time offended with me who was as acceptable a man as any of my place or capacity, and who married a woman of her own breeding, till whose death I never left service in court (being twenty-six years) to my no small charges. Since with her leave I retired into the country I have spent my days in doing her true and faithful service. I write not this for reward, but for continuance of Her Majesty's favour, never restrained from so poor a kinsman, which breeds greater comfort to my decaying years than to be made the greatest duke that foreign king can give.—The 24 of January.

Endorsed:—1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**37.** 98.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 24.—This day I spake with a sailor of Amsterdam who was in the Spanish Fleet when it was cast away. He came yesterday was a sevennight from Baione and some days before from the Cape Finisterre. He saith there was cast away thirty-six sail, of which four of the chief galleons. That in which he was himself had aboard her seven hundred men, whereof were saved only five besides himself. He saith that there were reckoned to be lost 7000 men. The flower of the army perished, for many of the Italian ships which are in the fleet have no ordnance upon them, neither are they provided for a fight. But when the Adelantado gathered together the army he took all ships great and small whatsoever he could come by. The famine and plague, he saith, is exceeding great in the army. Others which came lately from the Spanish Court itself (as was told me) report that the king looks for great store of shipping and men out of Italy against Easter next. These countries, since our last action, have not brought forth anything worth the writing, of which action it is forbidden that any man should speak either good or bad on the other side according as advertisements come from Antwerp. About this time also is there a triumph held at Brussels, the particulars whereof I know not yet. I send your honour herewith a letter which since my coming hither Sir Francis Vere sent unto me for your lordship, concerning the said action as I take it.—Flushing, 24 of Jan. 1596.

P.S.—Since the writing hereof Sir Fr. Vere's own servant hath taken his letters to your lordship.

Holograph. 1½ *p.* (**37.** 99.)

Sir Thomas Challoner to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 24.—The inconvenience of safe delivery of my letters hath oftentimes withheld me from signifying unto your lordship such occurrences as Florence affords. Notwithstanding, I have proposed unto myself not to neglect any opportunity whereby I might by testimony of my thankful mind win a place in your favour.

The King of Spain, whose very footing in Italy holds the other princes to the bridle, hath made a misliked purchase of the Marquisate of Rome, rather to be a troublesome neighbour to the Duke of Mantua

and the Venetians than for any further assurance of his estate in Milan. To take possession of two principal castles within the Marquisate aforesaid there are certain bands of soldiers departed from Milan. The Duke of Mantua prepareth to prevent them, alleging the Marquisate to be within his signory and therefore the sale to be unlawful without his licence. The Venetians to assure Brescia, which lieth near unto those castles, are said to intend shortly to put in a garrison of Frenchmen and Swizzers.

Maximilian, Duke of Bavier, to whom his father has resigned, this day is gone to Pisa to see the Great Duke to whom he is allied by marriage of the Duke of Lorrain's daughter and sister to the Great Duchess. He came attended only with four servants and two Jesuits; his purpose is to pass unto Rome to gratify the Pope for the creating of his brother Cardinal. In great secret there is a speech of a marriage between the Duke of Parma and the princess, daughter to Duke Fraunces, elder brother of the Duke present. The treaty of this contract is carried very close because the King of Spain is assured to bend his affection contrary to this match. The Genowaies who, by the King of Spain's means, have together with selves ruined almost all the merchants of Italy, by their particular loss of a rich ship near Marsilia have been greatly endomaged. To augment their misfortunes, news are this day brought from Genoa that a ship of theirs coming from Spain is cast away by tempest. The ship is said to contain a million of gold and half a million in merchandise. The knowledge of this loss is only grounded on the finding of a great mast and certain drowned mariners driven to land by the waves. A smaller ship that departed from Spain in company of the galleon is arrived with loss of the masts and anchors, having escaped with great difficulty. They also affirm in their opinions the ship to be sunk. The King of Spain, who, as the Italians say, by refusing payment hath without strokes sacked all Italy, to abate the rumour of his great disgrace hath procured a bull from Rome prohibiting all Catholics to traffick where the use of mass is not allowed. This interdiction is a greater blow than the loss of their money to the merchants, whose only hope is that so great a tempest will not continue long. The common proverb is in every man's mouth, *Omne malum ab Hispania; omne bonum ab Aquilone.* For in Florence the most part of the city hath this year been maintained by English merchants that for silks traffick thither, by which occasion England is greatly favoured in this place. The immoderate rain which hath fallen here hath raised Arno very high, insomuch that towards Pisa it hath overflown so great a quantity of corn ground that Tuscany is in fear of a dearth to ensue. Tiber also hath overthrown six principal mills at Rome.—Florence, Jan. 24.

Endorsed:—"Sir Tho. Chaloner at Florence, 24 of Jan. 96."

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**37.** 100.)

William Lyllé to his master, the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 25.—Wrote some days past to friends in the Court to know "what were the conclusions of all these hot actions in this assembly," but fears his messenger has been slain on the way back. Will repair thither himself if the king go not presently to Paris. "S[t] Luc and all the French forces are fallen down into these parts and are lodged in Bullen and Montrell; I think, rather to lie between us and the enemy than to do any other great matter. Some few gallant men they have, but the most boys and worth nothing. Of these their garrisons are stuffed full. They of Abbeville permit the Suises to lodge in their

fausbourgs, but will not have it termed a garrison; in truth they are very few, those which are good being of th' oldest troops and the regiment of Gilliati. All the French bands are reduced almost to fifties, and march without ensigns, their companies are so little. We hearken every hour to hear somewhat of S^{t} Luc and his army for that he lyeth near th' enemy and promiseth to brave him. I would believe more thereof if Biron had the matter in hand. He is gone to Burgundy and will look to those parts, as the thing he hath most care of, and most in danger at this time, by reason of the Duc of Savoy. Memorency should go down into Brittany yet we see no haste he maketh. Our troops are here lodged in the coldest country of the whole France, which is the cause that we have many sick here, yet are they in good reasonable strength and so as the French *commissaires* confess that there are none such in France, and have mustered us unto a man, for so was their commission (say they) from Mons. de Villeroy. Upon these men these three weeks have 'I attended here' or would have been at Court again to do your Lordship's service.

"For all S^{t} Luc's being near th' enemy, Bullen and those parts begin to be in fear, and, I believe, will call us to aid against their wills." Begs to know by Mr. Reynolds if he is to "entertain the precedent matter" of his other letter.—St. Valeries, 25 Jan. 1596.

Endorsed:—"William Lillye."

Addressed:—"At the Court."

Holograph. 2 *pp.* *Seal.* (**37.** 97.)

Charles, Lord Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596-7, Jan. 25.]—If I could have mastered so myself as that I might have any ways been any comfort unto you I would not have been so long from visiting you, whom, I do protest before the Lord, I do love as well as myself, but God knoweth it to be true that the loss of the dearest sister I have in respect of herself as also of you could not have grieved me more, and I know I should rather have wished that which is not fit for me to write nor speak that might have excused the cause of your sorrow. But the Lord's will must be fulfilled, and she was too virtuous and good to live in so wretched a world, and you that hath an extraordinary judgment by His gifts that doth all must with that wisdom seek now to master your good and kind nature and to think that sorrow nor anything else can now redeem it. And as she is now most assured happier than all we that live in this "pudeled" and troubled world, so do I assure you, as long as God shall spare me life in it, there shall not any tread on the earth that shall love you better than my poor self: and I vow it to God I think none doth or can so much as I do. I would be glad to see you and when it might be to your comfort, if it were at midnight. I should be glad God send you as much comfort as he did ever send to any and to bless you and yours.

Endorsed:—"25 Jan. 1596. Lord Admiral to my Master."

Holograph. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**37.** 102.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596-7, Jan. 25.]—I must confess I attended your honour to offer my service if not able to comfort, but I found a "sumpathie" in sorrow, though not in so high degree as your honour, having myself lost such a friend as in haste I may not look for the like, which upon your aspect dulled my senses and my lips became "tongelesse." My

meaning was (but overgrieved to utter) to have offered to your honour the use of my poor house in Channon Row, if for the nearness thereof to the Court it mought any ways be agreeable unto your honour to remove yourself thither from the place I know you can take no great delight in. My "wachings" shall ever be ready, with my service to be disposed by your honour, and, if you will honour me in this, you shall find the house reasonably furnished to order the whole to your best liking.

Endorsed:—"25 Jan. 1596. Sir Edward Hobby to my Master."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**37.** 103.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Archibald Douglas.

1596-7, Jan. 25.—I was dealt with by Mr. Fortescue not to grant this party any passport: and he told me he had the caution from you. You now again write in his behalf, but I know not how to carry myself in the matter until I hear further. Write me what I may safely do therein without prejudice.—From my house, 25 Jan. 1596.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**204.** 50.)

Ro: Barton to the Earl of Essex.

1596-7, Jan. 26.—By opportunity of this gentleman, Mr. Morison, thinking it expedient to kiss your honour's hands, I esteemed it no less needless to renew and refresh my ancient dutiful thankfulness unto you for the manifold favours received in the life of Sir Tho. Henage; by whose due relation and serious requests your honour not only preferred divers my humble suits unto her Highness, but took the protection of my credit against sundry false malicious obtractors of the same; for requital of which, not remaining in me any other ability but a grateful devoted mind, with the same incessantly pray unto God to bless and prosper all your virtuous and heroical designs, humbly craving pardon for my present negligence in the due discourse as well of the affairs of those parts as also performance of my Hungary voyage, and to vouchsafe to accept the due information thereof from my servant Jasper Tomson whom (recommended to the company of Mr. Morison) I purposedly directed unto your honour to that intent, humbly requiring you to stand both his good lord and mine in his personal delivery of the letters which the Grand Signor presently sendeth unto her Majesty, and to favour such just suits as either in his own behalf or mine he shall be constrained to trouble your honour withal: for which I shall perpetually rest obliged and continually pray unto God that he maintain you in his gracious favour and preserve you from all perils.—Constantinople, this 26 Jannuary 1596.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Barton, 26 Jan. '96, at Constantinople, readde."

Also, "Mr. Barton. Mr. Paule. Sir Horatio Palavicino. Sir Rich. Martin. Mr. John Fortescue. Sir John Dennis. Bassadonna."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**37.** 104.)

Sir J. Aldryche to the Earl of Essex.

1596-7, Jan. 26.—Thinks his Lordship doth understand ere this how the King hath deposed of them, but, according to his duty, is bold to advertise that Sir Thomas Baskerveld doth lay in St. Valeris with three companies: Sir Arter Savage in Crotoye with other five companies, and he is lodged in La Fertel with other five companies It is an open village upon the river near St. Valeris, and Sir Thomas Baskerveld has

written to his Lordship concerning some of their wants, whose hope rests only in his favourable care of them.—La Fertell, the 25th of January, '96.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**173.** 20.)

M. de Sancy to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Jan. 26.}}{\text{Feb. 5}}$.—Le desir que jay de veoir de plus en plus confirmer l'amitie et correspondance entre leurs deux Majestes ne me permet pas de vous celer que celuy que la Royne ha anvoye pardeca n'y est pas propre. Le Roy ha eu advis quil ha faict plusieurs mauvais offices envers ceulx de la Religion pardeca et nha pas tenu a luy qu'il naye aigry ces humeurs la leur donnant des deffiances du Roy dont il se fust bien passe. Quant a moy, je vous puis asseurer que lestant hier alle veoir, il me dist que le Roy luy avoit dict que la Royne n'avoit ny chefs, ny soldats pour prendre Calais, que le Roy luy avoit tenu propos tels qu'il sembloit qu'il eust desseing a ce que seroit a faire apres la mort de la Royne et aultres tels, dont je nay peu de moins pour mon debvoir que den faire rapport au Roy, qui dict luy avoir bien dict qu'il ne croit pas que la Royne et Messieurs les Estats seuls soyent bastants pour forcer Calais, et que quand toutes ses forces seront joinctes aux leurs cest tout ce qu'ils pourront faire, parce que les ennemys lont bien fortifiee depuis qu'ils lont prise et y tiennent une forte garnison, et qu'il seroit bien marry si ceste enterprise se faisoit qu'il en fust exclus, veu la proposition que luy mesmes luy en avoit faict de la part de sa Majeste, sasseurant bien que quand la Royne lauroit reprise, elle ne la luy vouldroit pas retenir, non plus que si l'Espaigne avoit pris un port en Angleterre et que le Roy leust repris, il ne le vouldroit pas retenir a la Royne ; de l'amitie da laquelle neantmoins il se confie tellement que il aimeroit Calais aultant entre ses mains qu'entre les siennes propres, pourveu qu'il fust asseure qu'elle deust tousjours vivre. Mais veoyant de quelle facon cest Ambassadeur destorque ses propos, et y adjouste, joinct les advis qu'il ha comme il ha tasche de brouiller parmy ceux de la Religion, je veoy bien qu'il ne sera jamais gueres agreable et fera peu de fruict pardeca. La Royne avoit jusques icy si heureusement recontre en touts ceux qu'elle ha envoyes pardeca que ce nous est un extreme malheur que cestuicy soit recogneu tout aultre que ceux qui lont precede, il sera tousjours suspect tant qu'il sera icy et nadvancer rien aux affaires de la Royne. Lasseurance que jay que vous avez preuve que jedesire lunion et correspondance de leurs Majestes me donnera la hardiesse de vous dire que je croy que la Royne nous doibt envoyer un aultre ambassadeur et revocquer cestuicy. La presente n'estant a aultre effect apres vous avoir tres humblement baise les mains.—De Rouan, 5 Fevrier, 1597.

Endorsed:—" Monsieur de Sancy. Recd. Jan., 1596."

Holograph. (**174.** 122.) [*See Birch's Memoirs*, II., 270.]

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7, Jan. 27.]—I learn by Mr. Robert Knolls that my Lady Berowe was chief mourner for Mrs. Blanche who was buried as a baroness, so as the Queen will be fully provided now to satisfy anybody's envy should except against your charge. I found her Majesty and the Lords closed up in the privy chamber till it was candlelight. Since, she is at rest attended by my Lady Scrope. To morrow, God willing, I will wait on you. The whilst humbly wish you that comfort that may remove the

superfluity of sorrow and settle a contented mind towards God and the world.

P.S.—I pray you send Mr. George Brokes' letter hither and I will bring it back.

Endorsed:—"27 Jan. 1596. Sir John Stanhop to my master."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**37.** 105.)

The Dean and Chapter of Westminster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596-7, Jan. 27.—Upon a letter written unto us by her Majesty before our last chapter in behalf of Mrs. Hide, for a lease to her use of our parsonage of Godmanchester, not daring to presume to write our answer to her Highness, we were bold to impart it to you, together with our reasons why we thought we could not well yield to Mrs. Hide's request, desiring you to acquaint her Majesty with them. And because we could not in the mean time stay all together, we appointed our meeting again this day, of purpose only to expect her Majesty's further pleasure, that if any exceptions were made unto our said reasons we might be ready to justify them and add such further matter as we doubt not would fully satisfy her Highness, being ever more ready to regard the public benefit of such her royal foundation than the profit of any private person. Since our said letter we have not heard anything from her Majesty how she is pleased to accept of our reasons; and we suppose that your leisure hath not hitherto served you to impart them unto her, the rather because yesterday Mr. Killigrew came unto me the Dean to signify in her Highness's name that her Majesty expected our answer, and that it should be agreeable unto her request unto us. The present farmer of our said parsonage, having 14 years in his lease not expired, is content, so he mary enew it to 21 years, to grant us for the said whole term 40 quarters of malt yearly, or 40 marks to provide the same, for the better maintenance of our hospitality. We therefore again entreat you to let her Majesty see our former reasons; and we have taken order that if her Highness having considered them shall send unto me the Dean, before our next chapter in the beginning of Easter term, her further pleasure, a sufficient number of us shall be called together to return such dutiful answer as shall well agree with our places and callings and we doubt not shall content her Majesty.—Westminster College, this 27th of January, 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**38.** 1.)

The Collegiate Church of St. Peter, Westminster.

1596-7, Jan. 27.—Request of the Dean and Chapter to Sir R. Cecil to move Mr. Attorney General in behalf of their poor college for the causes following: The dean and canons of St. Martin's le Grand, London, were founded before the Conquest and confirmed by the Conqueror, with augmentation of possessions and great liberties by him and all her Majesty's progenitors, wherefore they had great liberties and immunities; which being given by Henry VII. to the abbey of Westminster and afterwards by Henry VIII. to the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of Westminster, and lastly by her Highness to the said dean and chapter of the collegiate church of St. Peter of Westminster, they have ever since enjoyed the same.

Now Mr. Attorney by a *Quo warranto* goeth about to overthrow her Majesty's own grant to the only college she hath erected, to the great prejudice of the college and the scholars there brought up: for the jurisdiction is not the only loss they shall receive thereby, but as many

strangers enjoy the benefit of their privilege, the college revenue is greatly increased, which if the privilege be taken away will decay three parts in four; and many strangers flying hither for religion's sake and having here planted themselves will be utterly undone.

Mr. Attorney will allege the commandment of her Majesty's Council. There was a commandment general for all the liberties about London, as the friars, and such places as had no manner of government, which grew upon complaint of the Lord Mayor; but for St. Martin's they never found fault, for they always concur in government with the city and bear equal charges with them for the Queen's service, which other liberties did not.

The college do not move this for distrust of their grants, but for that the charge of pleading will be very great in respect of the number of patents they must plead and the infinite references the one hath with the other.

But for Mr. Attorney's satisfaction the counsel of the College shall attend him with their grants, wherein if they shall not have good warrant for their liberties, if he think fit her Highness shall overthrow her own grant.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Concerning the College of Westminster."

1 *p.* (**38.** 2.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 27.—Since his last of the 17, has received by Sir William Woodhouse two letters, the one stale, the other later dated, and both to one effect and in his own behalf, who, at his return, shall be best able to let Essex understand how much he tenders to perform what his Lordship requires.

Has now near eleven years continually served dutifully and truly her Majesty in these parts, not without travail and pains both of mind and body, and was afore many years continually employed by Secretary Walsingham without reward or recompence, he being taken out of the world ere Gilpin had gotten any suit. To vaunt of his services he never did use nor loved, and to trouble Essex with particularities is needless, his purpose being only to intreat favour whensoever one William Jones, a servant of his, shall find opportunity to make his Lordship acquainted with any suit he may ere long begin for him, most humbly craving pardon for his boldness, which his years, his charge, the present occasions, the passing away of the time, the course of matters in the world, the uncertainty of life and many other like considerations have moved him unto. It is true his allowance hath been good and of late increased beyond his deserts, but the chargeableness and dearth of all things in this country is such that, living in any sort as his place requires, by the year's end he can put up nothing, and has reason, therefore, to have an honest care of himself and his.

Since the last conflict with the enemy little hath been done on either side. The Cardinal seemed to accept well of the Count Maurice his sending of the corpse of the Count of Verras, and yet he was buried without ceremony as unworthy of any honour in that he had not better looked to his charge. Divers of the captains that escaped are since imprisoned and likely to be punished for their labour. He makes a new assembly of forces at Duffel near Mackelin, further and safer from these men's reach: and in Luxemborgh the new regiments are a gathering, which Count Maurice hath a purpose to surprise: and, when he shall have attempted a certain enterprise on a town by the way on the Maese which he hath been plotting a good while, it is likely he will employ

some body about this; and to colour his intents and to try it on the sudden he makes a journey into Gelderland at the meeting of the States of that Province about their contributions, wherein they are somewhat slow this year.

There is a rumour of preparations made near Cullyn and at Berck of ships to do somewhat on the river; which to prevent the States have sent up ships of war and filled Schenck's Sconce and other places of most importance with men. Count Hohenlo deferreth his Germany journey till another season, hoping his last carriage in the fight by Turnhout will procure his employment as lieutenant general to Count Maurice, who (it is thought) will not like it. Count Solmes, in like sort, urgeth to have an end made of the matter of Hulst, not doubting it will be found he discharged his place there as became him and he shall be employed in some other charge of more credit. These men are still afraid of an agreement between France and Spain, but will care the less so long as Her Majesty's favour continueth, which they doubt not of and make account (if the worse fall out) they shall be able to defend themselves, though not to offend so much as they could desire and have done these late years. Here is great longing to hear and see what it will please Her Majesty to do.—From the Haeghe this 27th of January 1596, in haste.

Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**173.** 21.)

M. St. Luc to Sir Thomas Baskerville.

1596-7, $\frac{\text{Jan. 27.}}{\text{Feb. 6.}}$—Nous avons icy ung voisin plus proche que de coustume qui est le Cardinal d'Austriche qui est a St. Omer. Il y a aussy quinze cens hommes qui entrerent sabmedy a Callais pour leur renfort, et dict on quilz veullent donner dedens la Basse Boulongne ou tenter ung effort sur le Monthullin, ce qui met ces deux places fort en alarme. Je partz demain de ceste ville pour aller a Monthullin et de la a Boulongne, ou je descouvriray plus particuillierement lintention des ennemys.—A Monstreuil, 6 Feb.

Addressed:—"M. de Basqueville, Gnal des Angloys."

Endorsed:—1596.

1 *p.* (**204.** 51.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596-7, Jan. 28.—The bearer hereof, George Bromley, is newly come out of Portugal where he hath lived many years. He seems to be discreet enough and to tell many particularities touching the Spanish fleet. His own desire was to go unto you, and therefore I have given him this letter to you. By him and many other it seems that very much good might be done upon the fleet if it were attempted where it lieth; and many of their countrymen desire very much that somewhat were done that way. I know in your lordship there will be no slackness, and therefore will pray God to prosper your actions whensoever you take them in hand.—At Flushing, 28 January, 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 5.)

Sir Thos. Baskerville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596-7, Jan. 29.—This place yields no matter of any moment, only that the Cardinal of Austria is drawn down upon this frontier with certain forces and hath reinforced the garrison of Calais with 1500 men;

which hath put Mons. de St. Luke in some doubts that he will enterprise something upon the "bass" town of Boulogne. But my opinion is that both of them are doubtful one of another and fear one selfsame thing; for Mons. de St. Luke carrying troops that way hath caused the Cardinal to reinforce his garrisons, fearing some enterprise upon them, and the coming of the Cardinal so near as St. Omer hath put exceeding doubts into the head of Mons. de St. Luke that he hath some enterprise upon Boulogne. Equal jealousies bring equal doubts. The King is gone towards Paris and yesterday night, being the 28th, he lodged at St. Germain de Laye. We remain as yet at this miserable place of St. Valery, where want of woods and other refreshings hath much impaired the health of these troops. I beseech you to second my letter written to your lordships for a supply of 200 men to be sent over to me that I may coule [cull] out the unable and weak men and supply their rooms with men able to do service. Never troops have better continued out the misery of a winter than these, and yet our numbers are not so decayed but that a little help by your favour would put them in good plight.—St. Valery, 29 January.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 6.)

Sir Horatius Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 29.—Good success of the English troops in those parts. His present fortune is very slender and so mean that he is not well able to attend Essex in England, but his living there in doing of something will make him the better able to do him service when time requireth. Prays him when any of the companies in those parts shall be disposed of, to remember him.—From the Hague, 29 January 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 7.)

Captain Jo. Barkeley to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 30.—I had written ere this, I only withheld my pen awaiting some good matter to have presented you withal. We have lived ever since our coming over without being employed, and nothing has happened, to my knowledge, worthy your hearing. Let it stand, therefore, with your lordship's allowance that at this time I only remember my duty and confess my bondage how much your favours have made me your servant.—St. Valleryes, the xxxth of January.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 19.)

Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1596, Jan. 30.—Sending a discourse of their late service. Though not ignorant that Essex is better acquainted with the same than he can set down, would not neglect to present this as a token of remembrance of his duty till a worthier occasion may yield more worthy fruits of his serviceable affection.—From the Haghe, this xxxth of January, 1596.

½ *p.* (**173.** 25.)

Enclosure:—

About the end of December, the enemy assembled certain troops together at Thurnout and Hollinge in Brabant, attending, as was thought, an opportunity of weather to do some exploit. After they had continued there some time and their forces with the weakness of the place discovered by espial to Count Maurice, he moved the matter to the States and persuaded them to have the forces drawn out to surprise them in their quarters. Whereupon he made forth his warrants to the foot

companies in Holland and Zeland and the horse of Guelderland and Brabant to assemble on 23 January at Gertrudenbergh in Brabant, about seven Dutch miles from Thurnout. On that day, the Count arriving there himself found fifty ensigns of foot and fifteen cornets of horse, having brought with him six pieces of artillery. The foot he divided into six regiments; the first consisting of six ensigns, he appointed to march in the vanguard under his own colours; the second, about 700 men drawn out of divers companies of Flushing, to march under Sir Robert Sydney: the third, being of eight ensigns of Sir Fr. Vere's regiment, to follow them, whereunto were joined 150 which were sent from the garrison of Bryell under Lord Borough's colours: next followed the regiment of Scots and after them two several troops of Dutch; being appointed to hold the same order every day, without alteration or taking of turns as is usual, and upon any occasion of fight the two English troops to draw up and so make an equal front with that of Count Maurice.

Next morning, being Thursday, set forth about the break of day and marched without resting till one of the clock at night. At night we made a stay in the open field within a Dutch mile of the place where the enemy lay, as well to have time to draw up our men together which came scattering by reason of the long and tedious march, as also to attend the daylight, the moon being then gone down and the night exceedingly dark. At daybreak we marched again till we came within half an English mile of the place where the enemy was lodged, when as yet we knew none other but that they lay fast expecting our coming. Whereupon our troops being put into several battailes we marched a fast pace towards the town, with the horsemen before, who, approaching the one end, found them newly gone out at the other, having sent away their baggage some three hours before. The village was open on all sides and some little earth had been cast up about it, but not so much as might be termed a trench. Hard at the farther end where they went forth the country was full of hedges and ditches and, amongst others, one little brook somewhat deep, whereon was a footbridge which they plucked up and carried away: and at another water where our horsemen should pass they had cut down a tree and laid it thwart the way and laid boughs and other impediments to hinder their passage, which the Count seeing took advice whether to pursue them or no. Count Hollack and Swolmes alleged many difficulties. First, of passing that place: then, how hard it would be to put men in order to follow them, they having already gained the start and in a country full of straights where they might find many advantages to fight upon. Sir Fr. Vere, on the other side, advised to entertain them with small skirmishes till the main troops might be passed over; to which Count Maurice assented, affirming that a good opportunity of charging them being taken, could not but turn to a good issue. Whereupon he caused Sir Fr. Vere to take some few musquetiers such as were next at hand and would best make shift to get over, who spurring his horse to leap the brook plundered and fell down, notwithstanding he recovered the other side on foot, and taking those shotte followed the enemy with a light skirmish. In the meantime Count Maurice got the passage straight cleared for the horse, so that within a short space they got all over and followed them at the heels, still skirmishing in lanes and straights, until about two English miles off they came to a large heath, where the enemy, marching with a battayle of pykes, and two wings of musquetiers in their rearguard, kept on their way, but being forced all this while to maintain fight they were much hindered and detained. And now our foot having made a new bridge were many of them passed over and advanced within sight, when Sir Fr.

Vere seeing they had passed the greatest part of the heath, and were within a musquet shot or little more of entering into another straight (which recovered they might easily have escaped) desired leave of Count Maurice to charge them: which granted, he presently gave on with some five or six horse upon the flank of the battayle, right in the midst of the ensigns: which Count Hollack seeing, presently and in a manner at the said instant charged likewise upon a wing of the shotte, and immediately all the rest of the horse, some upon the wings, some upon the battayle, and fell to execution, where they slew, as appeared to our judgements and was testified the next day by the boores, about the number of 2,000, between 4 and 500 taken prisoners, 38 ensigns taken and the General slain in the field, a cornet of horse also taken which had the guard of the baggage: but while our men were busy spoiling the wagons some forty horse of the enemy turned head with a countenance as though they would charge our men, whereupon almost all the horse fairly betook them to their spurs, and had by all likelihood turned away in fear and disorder, had not the English troops of foot, being newly come up, made a stand, to the emboldening of ours and discouragement of the enemy from following. There were strong four regiments of foot, the Colonels being all absent and the whole forces commanded by the Count of Varras. The first, being of Neapolitans, belonged to the Marques of Trevick: another, of Almains, to the Count of Solst: another, of Wallons and Burgognois, to la Berlot. And the fourth, being of Wallons and Netherlands, to the Count of Assincourt.

They had five cornets of horse, commanded by Nicolo Basto who was the only captain present with his company. The next belonged to Don John de Cordua, Mondragon, Grosman and Grobbendenck. They were, by general confession of the prisoners, 3,600 foot and 400 horse, and we about 5,000 foot and 800 horse.

Many of the prisoners laid fault in the General for that he did not put all his men into one squadron and attend our coming upon the market place, which indeed was very long and flanked with a castle near unto it, and he might well have done so if we had not brought artillery with us; but the village being on all sides open and our artillery being to be put in the front of our troops, I cannot but think we should have obtained a far greater day upon them if they had abydden us there, neither can I conceive any ways how they could have escaped without great dommage, lying so weakly as they did, except they had got sooner intelligence of our coming; but so suddenly had the Count made his preparation, and so secretly kept it, and, withal, so speedily put it in execution, that till we came within a Dutch mile of them where we rested us in the night, they had heard nothing of us in certainty.

The pursuit ceasing, we turned to Thurnout and there lodged that night, where the Count sent presently to summon the Castle, wherein were left some 40 men. At first they refused to yield, but next morning after the cannon had played three tyre upon them, having also knowledge of the defeat of their men, they gave it up with composition to depart with bag and baggage.

The Count then gave commandment that every man should bring in a note of his prisoners, where one man brought in a note of eighty that belonged to him, one other of forty, and divers of four, five, and six, for they followed every man of any shewe with their hands up to be taken to mercy and protected from the fury.

Amongst them were ten captains and a Count of Mansfelt taken, which was ensign bearer to the Count of Solst and the sergeant-major of the Neapolitan regiment, who was valued both for the worth of his person and good ability to pay a ransom equal with all the rest of the captains,

but being carelessly guarded he made an escape. Of ours were not above ten slain, few hurt, and amongst them all none of account.

Endorsed :—"Captain Dockwray's discourse of the service at Turnhault. Janu. 96."

6 *pp.* (**173.** 30.)

Richard Carmerden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 30.—Recommending this bearer, John Ryce, to be taken into Cecil's service and to have the keeping of the little park at Enfield, which is fallen into his Honour's gift by the death of one Doddes. Has been before a suitor in behalf of this man for a walk in the chace, but understands that Cecil had bestowed the same before that that time.—From his house in Mark Lane in London, the 30 January 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**173.** 26.)

Thomas Gurlyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1586–7, Jan. 30.—Understanding of Cecil's hard opinion conceived against him for having preferred a petition concerning the Countess of Oxford, begs that he will permit him into his honourable presence to answer her Honour's objections and to shew the cause he did prefer the same; and that, if he shall shew the part of an honest man towards her Ladyship, he may crave Cecil's favour; otherwise to endure such punishment as his Honour shall please to impose on him.—This 30th of January 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**173.** 27.)

P. de Regemortes to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Jan. 30.—Monseigneur,—J'ay escript a vostre excellence dernierement un petit mot de lettre et accommodé ma breiveté au sujet qu'alors avoy. Car la perte et mal adventure de la flotte d'Espaigne, qu'on rapportoit, rendoit les esprits de plusieurs paisibles et hors d'arrière-pensée, ne balancants que, par nostre nonchalance, l'ennemy prend ses affaires derechef à cœur et que nostre repos luy faict remuer et donne occasions de bien faire et entreprendre, tant plus d'autant que nos preparations durent seulement si long temps que les alarmes. A quelle chose, si en temps et en saison presente on ne remedie, je crains qu'alors qu'on aura la volonté on n'aura pas autant de puissance et moyen d'effectuer. Je laisse les belles occasions qui journellement echappent, ou par une vilipendence des forces enemies ou par une asseurance et appuy de nos propres. Quand aux occasions, si elles ont oncques servies à entreprendre avec nostre advantage, je me persuade que c'est à present, taschant le Roy d'Espaigne par un nouveau gouvernement du Cardinal employer tout son pouvoir et moyen pour lasser et accabler aucun des associés et faire la preuve de nostre lascheté : laquelle trouvée luy servira d'asses de fondement et pied pour mener ses desseins plus en avant, et soubs un tiltre paisible nous causerait quasi trahir la posterite. Qu'au contraire avec bon ordre de la nouvelle Ligne on ne pourroit seulement rembarer les desseins et attentats de l'ennemy, ains entièrement rompre et aneantir si en semblables saisons on vouldroit eslargir pour quelque moyenne armée ce qu'en petit secours on fait à la longue, par quel moyen on continue les frais et le faix de la guerre. Si à present (chose plus à desirer qu'à esperer !) sa Majesté seroit servie prester aucun secours extraordinaire en ces quartiers apres nostre

victoire, j'estime fermement qu'avec le bon ordre qu'on a prins, nos troupes et son assistance, que l'occasion serviroit de reduire les affaires de l'ennemy en terms desesperés et remettre l'estat de France et le nostre. C'est Sa Majesté d'Engleterre laquelle de si longtemps a tenu en balance et contrepoix la monarchie de l'Europe, sans laquelle ny la cause Francaise ny la nostre eust esté bastante de se soutenir, mais par sa faveur, avec la benediction Divine, nous nous sommes maintenus et parvenus à l'estat auquel nous consistons.

En cas qu'elle commence à lasser et serrer sa main, je crains que quelque part un desespoir causeroit qu'un membre de la Ligue se perdroit et conditioneroit; et, si cela se fait, la consequence n'est obscure. Les affaires d'Engleterre sont encores en son entier ceux de ce pays en si bon termes qu'oncques. Il est au chois de Sa Majesté Serenissime de prevaloir par terre et par mer, et en l'un et l'autre endroit elle peut mettre le loy à son ennemy. Il est bien vrai que les thresors se consument et le peuple contribue: Mais, à scavoir, s'il ne vaut mieux, à telle dépense, laisser sa memoire en vraie liberté entre ses subjects qu'un estat douteux, circondate des ennemys—ennemys encores à la liberté de conscience laquelle nous exercons. Et, pour finir en raison, il me semble estre le temps opportun qu'il fauldrait ou se joindre ensemble par mer avec ordre, forces et ferme resolution de continuer à l'invasion, ou, si cela seroit trouvée moins expedier, joindre les troupes l'este à venir par terre, en quoi on feroit autant d'utilité et effect.

Votre Excellence aura par autres entendu les particularités de nostre bataille de Ternhout, en laquelle Monsieur de Vere a gaigné et grand honneur et reputacion.—A la Haye, le 30 de Janvier 1597, stil. vet.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**173.** 28.)

Anthony Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan. 31.—In the humble love and duty I bear you I could wish to shew myself unto you to bid you that comfort which your late loss hath bereft; but knowing that wisdom's combat with affection must have a solitary time, I forbear in reason what in my love I might do amiss.—This present Monday the last of January, 1596.

Holograph. Seal of arms. 1 *p.* (**38.** 11.)

The Attorney-General to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Jan.—"Some information concerning those that intended the rebellion in Oxfordshire."

Bartholomew Stere, carpenter and single man and placed in very good service, about a fortnight before Michaelmas was the first deviser of this insurrection. His outward pretence was to overthrow enclosures, and to help the poor commonalty that were to famish for want of corn; but intended to kill the gentlemen of that country and take their spoil, affirming that the commons long since in Spain did rise and kill all the gentlemen in Spain, and sithens have lived merrily there. After this he meant to have gone to London and joined with the prentices, who (as he thought) would join with him, for that some of them were lately hanged for the like attempt; and said it was but a month's work to overrun England.

He continually persuaded others to join with him in this treason, and specially Roger Symonds, who was a poor man and had a great charge of children, and therefore should have some colour to rise in respect of hunger.

He and Richard Bradshaw (who willingly joined with him) agreed that the place where they should first assemble should be at Enslow Hill on the Monday after St. Hugh's day; for Bradshaw said the sooner the better, and Stere said there was once a rising at Enslow Hill by the commons, and they were persuaded to go down, and after were hanged like dogs. "But," said he, "we will never yield, but go through with it."

He at the first entering to this treason served the Lord Norris, meant to have spoiled his house, to have taken his horse, armour and artillery, and to have victualled themselves with his wine, beer and other necessaries, and persuaded his lordship's carter and coachman to join with him, meaning to use them for their carriages.

He expected that the gentlemen's servants of his country would join with him in cutting their masters' throats, for that he said they were kept like dogs. He had also drawn two of Sir Wm. Spencer's servants, the cater and carter, to be, as he termed them, "sound fellows."

At the time and place appointed Barth, Stere, Edward Bompas, Robert Burton, mason, and Thomas Horne met about 9 of the clock in the night, well weaponed, specially Stere, and continued there till 11 of the clock, and then departed for that others failed.

We find, next to Bartholomew Stere, these to be principal offenders:—

Richard Bradshaw, miller.
Edward Bompas, fuller.
Robert Burton, mason.
James Bradshaw, miller.

We find these also offenders:—

John Stere the father and John his son.
John Horne.
Thomas Horne.
Henry Redhead.
Edward Huffer.

More doubtful against these:—

Roger Ibell.
Vincent Rancle.
William Dowley.
Thomas Ingolsby.
William Baldwyn.
Thomas Powell.
Richard Heath.

We find that Roger Symons did before the time appointed discover the treason, and never used speech of consent but to understand and reveal the treason.

The clearest way to proceed against these is to proceed upon the Statute of the 13th of her Majesty's reign, upon which law the prentices of London were attainted for the like offence. Upon that law they must have two witnesses upon their arraignment, or their own confession, and be proceeded against within 6 months. Against the first five, or so many of them as shall be thought fit to be attainted, there is apparent matter. This proceeding must be before the end of March next, for then the 6 months expire, within which time the assizes will fall.

Unsigned. 2 *pp.* (**38.** 12.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7, Jan.].—The *Signor Virginio Ursini* is despatched from the King [of France] to go *for Italy* and to begin the wars in the *Kingdom of Naples*, having his commission to be the King's lieutenant there. To favour this the King hath already prayed *the Turk* to assist him with 3,000 men. It is thought that *the Pope* will assist *the Spaniard* by reason of the great *faction* he holdeth *in Rome*. In this case this lord shall have just cause *to impatronize himself of divers towns of the Pope's* which are strong and upon those confines. If that fall out then will all the *parents and brothers take arms and discover* themselves *heads of that faction*. These are all the house *di Vitelli*,

and of them are *seven brothers*. This I think her Majesty will not neglect if your lordship consider the former discourses, for that it will bring the seat of the wars into those parts. This lord will execute his King's commandment so far as his means will stretch, having 2,000 gentlemen attending his coming, but the King's means are so small as they will not suffice to carry it out. If it will please her Majesty, seeing the commodity will be great to all Christendom and particularly to herself, to help with some money and other provision, she cannot but reap particular benefit thereby. *The Turk* will not fail for the many benefits he shall receive herein. Now if this man lack money he shall fail in much, but yet his spirit is so great that he will do much; he is brave in his own person, so allied in all the great houses, and generally so beloved of the whole country. *This war will begin in Abrezzo and Puglia*, and as well in the *gulf* as on the *Tyrhenian sea* will he have *port towns*.

This is as much as the Secretary recommended unto me, which I have related truly, leaving the consideration thereof to your wisdom; desiring most humbly that I may have some resolution from you that he may see how I have discharged the trust he reposed in me. He is now or will be shortly *in Italy and* may there do you great service, and hath given me means *from Paris* to write to him always when it shall please your lordship.

Endorsed in a later hand:—"Wm. Lille's hand to E. Essex."

Holograph by Lyllé, but not signed or addressed. The words in italics are in cypher, having been deciphered by Essex's secretary.

1 *p.* (**49.** 10.)

M. de La Fontaine to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7, Jan.].—Hier sur le soir arriva le Sieur de Verger avec des lettres du Roy fort ample. Je desire fort vous communiquer le tout devant l'audience, laquelle, toutesfois, je ne puis differer de demander vers le soir pour lors qu'il sera agreable à Sa Majesté. Je crains d'aultre part qu'il soit trop suspect de me voir chez vous sur la venue de ce messager. Je vous supplie donc, Monseigneur, me faire scavoir quand et ou je pourray avoir l'opportunité de vous baiser les mains des ce soir, s'il est possible.

Endorsed:—"M. de la Fontaine, Jan. '96."

Undated. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**173.** 33.)

Rogier de Bellegarde to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7, Jan.].—Desiring his favour with the Queen to procure liberty for a poor *quillebois*, named Marguerin Millet, now a prisoner in London.

Having loaded his ship at Yarmouth for Henriquartville, Millet was carried by bad weather to Calais and was there forced to place himself in the hands of the enemy. They, however, had pity on him and pardoned one whom the fury of the sea had pardoned after he had cut down his masts. Leaving Calais, he returned to Yarmouth where he has been arrested with his ship and merchandise.

Bellegarde can answer for his fidelity, being in command of the place whereof the latter is a burgess.

Endorsed by Essex:—"Monsr. Le Grand, rec. '96. In favour of Millet a Frenchman."

Undated. French. Holograph. Seals. 1½ *pp.* (**173.** 34.)

The Queen to the King of France.

[1596–7, January].—Les lettres qui dernierement me mandastes me firent escouter en bonne diligence les instructions que votre tres fidel la Fontaine m'expliqua de vostre part, important une fort grande et necessaire enterprinse selon que le temps conviendra avec l'action. Mais, quand j'entendis que vous me disiez l'autheur de telle offerte, je m'estonnis, ayant pour monstrer la copie de tels mandemens que M. de Reaux me laissa a son partement, ou il appert bien clairement comme vous m'invitastes a tel dessein par plusieurs signalées raisons et bien probables arguments, vous confessant vivement que, me voyant si mesprise quand vos forces ne suffirent ou ne l'ozerent entreprendre, les miens estant tout prests et prompts a la parfaire, que en mesme temps aymeriez mieulx que l'ennemi en eust la proye que vostre tres approuvée en eust la victoire. Je desdaignois d'en faire plus mention et n'eust esté par votre solicitation n'en eusse oncques faict recit, nonobstant que je ne puis nyer que, si elle ne se prenne premier qu'on la fortifie trop, et que l'havvre s'eslargie comme ils la figurent, je y voy bien grande difficulte a la regaigner. Si est ce que pour le present me voyant environné par trois endroits et par leurs flottes destinés a Irlande, la Bretagne, et peult estre quelques coigns d'Angleterre, mes sujets me cuyderoyent insensé si quelques aultres desseins me destourneroient les yeulx tant de leur salut que je ne postposasse toutes autres pensées à la nuire de si pres touchant nos estats propres, et pour ce je ne vous ose tant abuser a attendre de ma part presentement tel ayde qui conviendroit necessairement a si grand affaire, et vous supplie croire q'naultre raison que ceste plus que necessaire occasion ne me retarderoit a si honorable action, espérant que me trouverez tousjours prompte et jamais tardifve a vous seconder en negoce qui vous touchera. Pour le demourant je l'ay communiqué a mon ambassadeur, a qui il vous plaira donner favourable audience.

Endorsed:—"Copy of Her Majesty's letter to the French King, January 1596."

(**133.** 145.)

Robert White, Mayor, and the Citizens of Limerick to the Queen.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—It may please your most excellent Majesty to be advertised of the thankful and faithful hearts which we your true subjects the mayor and citizens of your city of Limerick within your realm of Ireland, do bear unto you our true, natural, and magnificent Empress. The benefits which we and our ancestors have found by the bounty of your Majesty and your progenitors have been so infinite and excellent as we cannot express nor conceive, for the which upon the knees of our hearts we most humbly yield all the thanks we are able, and for the manifestation of our faithfulness and true subjection to your Highness we do here most willingly, before the face of Almighty God, vow and promise that no threats of foreign invasion, no fear of death or bondage, nor terror of torture or trouble, shall move us to any disloyal offices; but will according to our most bounden duty discharge the parts of faithful subjects. And although our substance be already consumed and our poverty discovered, yet we will not spare to spend the uttermost penny of our patrimony before we slake any whit in furtherance of your service, as lately we have (upon notice given by the Lord Deputy of a journey into Ulster) furnished out a hundred men of our citizens at our own charges without respecting our disability or regarding our privileges whereby we are freed from any such service. For this ground we have laid and concluded upon, that we hold them not only unworthy of franchise

but also of life that would plead privilege in time of need against her service by whom we have all our liberties. And forasmuch [as] we see shows that we shall be driven shortly to make proof by deeds of that we now promise by words for the keeping and defending of this city for your Highness, that it may stand with your princely pleasure for our better help to give order that this bearer William Stridek, one of our citizens, may have for our use 100 armours, 100 murions, 100 muskets, 2,000 weight of powder and 1,000 weight of match of your store, and for lack of money, to accept for the payment thereof so many bills and tickets as the price of them shall amount unto, which we will deliver here to your Highness's Treasurer or to any other as we shall be commanded. Live for ever, most dear Sovereign, that God of His goodness confound all your enemies without exception of any.—At your Highness's city of Limerick, this first day of February, 1596.

1 *p.* (**38.** 14.)

HUMFREY FOUNES, Mayor of Plymouth, SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, and WILLIAM STALLENGE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—This last day here arrived the bark *Pearce* wherein Capt. Crofts went forth, having lost seven of her men which were overthrown with their boat in the boarding of a Spanish carvell, and left over five aboard a Biscayan ship laden with iron, wherein the said bark *Pearce* and their company are to have their shares with a ship of Hampton and a Frenchman of Rochelle, but, as we suppose, the Frenchmen being the greater number in the prize have carried her for Rochelle, where there will be small hope to recover any part thereof. We will forthwith discharge the bark and company that are come home in her, and satisfy what shall be due unto them, although as yet we have not sold any part of the goods brought home by Captain Crofts whereby to defray the charges, neither can we receive of the customer that which is owing for the victualling of her and the carvell at their going forth. By the master of this bark, as by others lately arrived which departed from the coast of Galicia about 14 days past, we understand that of the King's fleet there remained at Ferroll 140 sail, whereof 30 galleys, and that their soldiers remained lodged abroad in the country within 30 leagues of Ferroll, where they have caused a great dearth of victuals and especially of bread: that the sickness continueth still among those at Ferroll; that the Adelantado had been sent for by the King, but excused his going by reason of his sickness; that the King hath caused to be prepared at Lisbon 20 small carvells to join the rest of his fleet, and as it was generally reported, the army would be ready to depart in April next. We daily expect the coming of Captain Harper, by whom we hope to receive more certain intelligence, whereof your lordship shall be advertised. We have made stay of a Frenchman, supposing him to be a spy, but as yet can find nothing to prove the same. He is about 30 years, and departed from his dwelling place, being, as he said, near unto Marseilles in France, about four years past; whence he went to Geneva, thence into Hungary and so through Germany into the Low Countries, and thence to London, where he arrived about thirteen months past, since which time he hath travelled the most part of England and Wales along the sea coast, and is now come to this town from Dartmouth to seek passage for his country. His apparel is very bare, and money he hath not but what is given him. If upon further examination we find any matter in him you shall be advertised, but as yet he seemeth unto us not to be of capacity fit for any such service. We are daily

called on by those which pretend interest in the goods brought home by Capt. Crofts, and the ship and company of Spaniards lie here at great charges, wherefore we pray your pleasures what further course shall be taken therein.—Plymouth, 1 February, 1596.

Endorsed:—"Received at Whitehall the 3rd of the same."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 15.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—I must renew my suit unto you that I may bestow the 50 men of Sir Coniers Clifford's company upon Sir Edmund Uvedal. He is my lieutenant governor and to follow the service here doth forsake all other fortunes. And indeed, if I had not thought upon the resignation of Sir Coniers Clifford that the said 50 would have been cashed as I have seen done in divers other companies before, ere I had passed my promise to you for Sir John Shelton I would have disposed of them to Sir Ed. Uvedal. You may herein make two gentlemen beholden to you; Sir John Shelton for the company of 150, and Sir Ed. Uvedal for the rest, and me for a third man, who would be glad to gratify my lieutenant.—At Flushing, 1 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 16.)

Anne, Lady Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil, her Nephew.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—Understands there are some who go about to obtain a suit which she is in good hope is already obtained, or by his furtherance very shortly to be obtained, for her son John, who is employed in her Majesty's service and cannot attend his own cause. It cannot well pass without his grace of Canterbury's consent or by Cecil's procurement; his grace has promised as he hath already set to his hand her son's bill for the obtaining thereof, so he will not give his consent to any other. Prays that if any such matter be by any other intended he will not only be a hinderer of the same, but as soon as convenient will obtain it for her son, if not already obtained. The urgent necessity of the occasion excuses her rash writing to him in his heaviness.—"From my house in Holborn," 1 February, 1596.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**38.** 17.)

Robert Strachey.

1596–7, Feb. 1.—Order of the Lord Mayor, Billingsley, that Sir John Spencer, Mr. Bennett and Mr. Holliday, aldermen, calling unto them the late Master and Wardens of the Company of Minstrels, shall have consideration of the petition of Robert Strachey, minstrel, and report thereof.—1 Feb. 1596.

½ *p. Contemporary copy.* (**209.** 7A.)

Monsieur de Caron to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 2.—Has obtained of the Queen leave to depart. She would have detained him three or four days longer, not having yet come to an absolute resolution in the matter (whereof Essex is informed); but, on his showing her the great desire he had to start and the great loss which delay would cause him, she has agreed that her resolution shall follow him. May God direct it to her glory and honour!

His duty was to have come once more to Essex to receive his commands, but being anxious not to lose this morning's tide, he has been bold to take leave by this little word.—London, 2 February, 1596.

Signed :—Noel de Caron.

French. 1 *p.* (**173.** 35.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7 ?] Feb. 2.—Sir. If my news be stale it cost me but the labour to write it. A townsman's son of Sherborne hath been in Spain in a French bottom, and is now returned. He departed Lisbon the 15 of January (which is late) and reporteth for certain that the fleet of treasure is returned; all but one great ship, which is doubted of. They had by common fame seventeen million.

He spake with divers soldiers at Cascales, where there are assembled 2,000 ready to be embarked in thirty sail of ships. Those soldiers knew no other but they were bound for Flanders, it may be for Ireland or for some other purpose. They take up our small men-of-war very fast, not only with the good sailing Dunkirks, but "cussen" them with French bottoms, which the English suspect not. This that I write you you may assure yourself to be true. Yours as your servant W. Raleigh. ——Candlemas day.

P.S.—I never received one word from my Lord Cobham, neither of his suit, or of his coming or other matter, this three weeks.

You have many letters of mine, pray return some answer.

Holograph. Part of Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 36.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 3.—I left the Queen at six very quiet, and as I guess will not stir till it be very late, but I will attend the time and present it if she do but breathe a little while afore her going to bed. It may please you this night or in the morning to give order for your letter to the Bishop of Carlisle for admitting, inducting, and instituting of Mr. Lowther, minister, to the parsonage of Greystock according to the tenor of her Majesty's advowson, granted to him heretofore under the great seal. Likewise remember the poor prisoner Sir Griffin Markham; I hope it will do good towards this charitable time of Lent.—3 February.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 18.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 3.—Immediately after it pleased her Majesty by letters patent to grant him 40*l.* pension by the year, he was forced to pawn the same for 120*l.* to pay some of his creditors. Since which time has received no part of his pension but the 20*l.* Cecil made good to him, is farther indebted, wanting apparel, and stands secure only by his means from imprisonment. Beseeches him to entertain his enclosed suit to her Majesty—which draweth nothing out of her coffers—and to procure her command according to its tenor, in hope that he may thereby quit his pension, pay his debt and do her Majesty service. Once he may receive his pension and be out of debt will leave his letters patent in Cecil's hands and will into France to spend it in her Majesty's service; seeing he cannot go into Spain, will procure instruments, with little charge to her Highness, to travel into Spain and the Low Countries and send the occurrents of those places, which he will continually send him

Meanwhile here is a young man of his country whom he kept at his charges these twelve days, who has been in the most places of service in Spain, France and the enemy's Low Countries and can speak Spanish, some French, and can write and read English. If Cecil has any occasion to employ him will bring him, and will undertake he will perform his directions ; he must be contented with reasonable allowance, and as he shall deserve so to receive his reward.—3 February, 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 19.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 3. —This bearer was in the [Spanish] fleet when it was cast away, wherefore I thought good to address him to you, because he knows many particulars of it. He was also upon the galleys when you fought with them at Cales. Of the remnant of the fleet a friend of mine, a merchant, had letters of the 15 of Jan., *stilo novo*, that all the hulks were set free and that the galleons were this next March to go into the Indies to convoy the treasure. From Lisbon there is writing also that confirms the discharge of the said hulks. How true this is I know not, but if I had better I would write it.—At Flushing, 3 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 20.)

Lord Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7] Feb. 3.—What by the comfort of true friends sufficeth not to counterpoise your greatest loss, or what in your private estate and fortune is unsuitable to your former contentment, is yet supplied in some measure from the High Disposer of all things, who hath constituted you a member for your country, raised you to public use, made you an instrument of His providence in matters of State, and enabled you to these cases which to you must be *chariora uxore et liberis*. Deject not then your own mind ordained to a worthier scope than to be mated with the private disasters of a family. The sense of a natural man (whereof none I must say could have a greater attainte) must give place to the reason of a judicial distinguisher between those things which be irrecoverable and those which, by more thinking of them, we may anyways alter. This is the case, to the due consideration whereof I summon you in your wisdom.

You have made me happy in the grave and worthy writing of my lord, your father, directed to me. It is a special argument of his favour, which I hold so precious as I will in no industry be wanting to preserve it. As for many commodities which your love hath given me I can but now protest, so for my faith to God, he believing and your commandments shall never be deceived.—February 3, your true friend to do you service, T. Burgh.

Endorsed:—"1596."

Holograph. Seal broken. ½ *p.* (**173.** 37.)

Mons. Desdiguieres to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. $\frac{4}{14}$.—Thanks Essex for writing to him, of which honour he was unworthy ; is entirely at his service. Prays to be allowed to continue to communicate their affairs to him, as Essex has promised on his part to do ; has given the means and the address to Edmondes to be communicated to Essex. "I leave this Court to return to the Alps; it is reported that our enemies make a shew of wishing to stir,

but I think they have as little desire as I find in many of our pilots little willingness to make in that direction a diversion such as would be both honourable and necessary, if we are to learn experience from past injuries, to avoid those that we shall suffer in the present or future if we do not foresee them."—Paris, 14 February, new style, 1597.

Signed. French. 1 *p.* (**38.** 32.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 4.—I cannot now advertise your Lordship of any great preparations as I was wont to do, nor of any brags or boasts of the enemy. It seems that the state of things are altered, for now I hear nothing but complaints of want of men and money and all other means to make wars; for misery lighting on a discontented person is made greater and all hope turned to prognostications of worse, so now these people cry out against the Cardinal. They say he will move away and abandon them—that the French will overcome them, and the States of Holland and Zeland become their masters, for they have no army left, and those few soldiers which have escaped the sword and the plague die for hunger; their garrisons instead of pay light at discretion upon the burghers, so that the general distress is likely to breed some great alteration. Time hath not yet wrought any particularities, for everything must have his ripeness, but I am persuaded that, as soon as they shall be driven to make head either against the French or the States and so forced, for lack of old soldiers, to draw out the garrisons, then will the effects of those discontents break out; which, as soon as I shall have any inkling of, I will not fail to advertise your Lordship.—Ostend this 4th Feb. 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 2¼ *pp.* (**173.** 38.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 5.—Mr. Wedal should be warned that Waring is not imprisoned by the magistrate of Middleburg, as he presupposes, but has a safe conduct from his creditors, and the magistrate has no interest in the matter; so that he should not carry out the orders of Cecil and his father upon untrue grounds. Van Nispen, whom Mr. Wedal mentions as one of the four deputies, is my friend and presented your letter, which he would not have done had the matter been as Mr. Wedal presupposes. The true way to help me "is Mr. Scerley, who has great accounts with M. Bicher which can no longer be hid." Mr. Cecester too could help me, as he has a little ground near Baburham which he will sell me, taking the debt in payment, but the price he asks is too high.—From my house, 5 Feb. 1596.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 41.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 6.—Upon Sir Conyers Clifford's nomination to the government of Connaught he moved her Majesty and Sir Robert Sydney for the preferring of Sir John Shelton to his company; which being agreed to by her Majesty and Sir Robert (who had the gift of the company by his patent) he acquainted Sir John Shelton with it. Hears since that Sir Edm. Udall laboureth to draw 50 of the company from him. Prays Cecil take knowledge how far his poor credit is interested in this

cause; neither in standing nor merit in the wars is there that difference betwixt Sir Edm. Udall and Sir John Shelton that anything should be taken from the one to be added to the other.—6 February.

Endorsed:—1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 21.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 6.—According to command the reporter of the news departed towards London ten days since, to make suit for his entertainment for his voyage into the Indies with Sir Francis Drake, in the which action he was taken, as Mr. Middleton will be best able to satisfy him. By his last Cecil gave him notice of leave granted him to repair unto the Court, but to this present he has not seen it.—"From the foarte" [Plymouth], 6 February 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 22.)

Rogier Bellegarde to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7], February $\frac{6}{16}$.—His Majesty writing to the Queen in favour of the captain Isaac Portou, dwelling in Haurcquartville, brother of the bearer, he takes this opportunity of commending him to Essex, and signifying his own desire to serve him.—Paris, 16 February.

Endorsed:—"M. le Grand."

Holograph. French. ½ *p.* (**49.** 47.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 7.—Of late there is arrived in Portsmouth a fly-boat taken by three men-of-war on the coast of Spain bound for Lisbon, laden with wheat, copper, and cables; and one of these three was the bark of Capt. Legat, sent out by us with order from you for matter of intelligence at the charge of the owner himself, Capt. Sanders, Mr. Stallenge and myself. We pray your favour towards the bringer hereof, Capt. Legat, whom we have appointed to solicit the whole (*sic*) for an indifferent course to be held so as we may have that which belongeth unto us. It is reason, if you think well, that Capt. Legat should be permitted to have some privilege before the rest, since he was sent forth in her Majesty's service, and performed it according to direction.—From the Fort, 7 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 24.)

P. Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 8.—It is more than a fortnight since I acquainted you with the apprehension of a servant of mine for papistry and of the taking of a trunk with 100*l.* of mine from him; whereto I besought your favour to be restored. And albeit I troubled you then, through constraint, at an unseasonable time, yet it pleased you to answer that if I would resort to Mr. Wade I should be dealt with as were fit. But notwithstanding that I was accordingly with Mr. Wade, who used me courteously and promised me friendly, there is nothing done to this hour as I expected. The cause alleged is an information that the said money was a collection for the relief of the seminaries and such cattle; which I suppose (not without cause) to be a mere surmise to "entange" my goods thereby, for I take God to witness that neither myself nor any that I know did ever suspect my said servant of such dealing,

who by education was a bad cook, and is in condition very plain and simple, and being now forty years old could never write nor read, until of late he learned to scrape a few letters to keep his accounts. Censure me rightly according [to] the wont of my lord your good father, and believe that I would not expose my poor credit only to the danger of so foul a blemish as to be convinced of so shameful an untruth; much less would I endanger my life that fashion, accounting it no better than treason to take upon me to own the goods of priests and such traitors. Therefore I desire you to give direction that I may have my money, which I do with the greater earnestness to avoid the obloquy whereunto I may fall by their longer detaining thereof; for the vulgar is apt to speak the worst, specially of any of my country, which I shall hardly avoid except I be shielded by your judgment.—This 8 February.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 25.)

The Lord Admiral (Howard) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 10.—Upon receipt of your letter I have presently sent that the *Vanguard* and the hoys which kept at Queensborough shall go to Sir Henry Palmer; the *Tremontane* is with him already. I have also written earnestly to Sir H. Palmer that if they be not already passed there he shall stay them or lay some of them in the sea; but if they be passed, as the Earl reported unto her Majesty, it was before Sir H. Palmer received order, for he said that they passed the Narrow Seas yester sennight, and Sir H. Palmer's letter went but on Saturday last from hence. But I marvel that Sir Ro. Sydney would suffer them to pass by Flushing and the Ramkyns, for I know not to what end they shall serve the Queen if they be not able to command the shipping that shall go in and come out. But I think, as you do, that they be not yet passed. But this is the fruit of their friendship, in such a time to betray her Majesty and themselves with serving the enemy's turns. I would all were as it was when we began with them, for I see what will come of this; for either we must suffer them to strengthen our enemy or fall out with them. For the States themselves be traders and will not forbear their gain, and so to colour all and to serve their own turns will little care what becometh of us. But, Sir, this should be my counsel, that if they be passed, whensoever they return they should pay dearly for it, and it will be easily discerned if they come from Spain or Rochelle by their lading. I will be at the Court to-morrow early.

Endorsed:—"10 February, 1596."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 26.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 10.—I perceive by yours how much it disquieteth you to see the folly committed by Le Forte, which he would lay upon you and Sir Walter Ralegh. But he is a man that knoweth where to load and unload merchandise without danger of law, and [I] am heartily sorry you have to do with such cunning persons. For he that had the goods in his own house and might by your authorities or in your names have shipped it at an appointed place, what needed he to have sent it from his own house to ship it at Durham House, a place well known to him prohibited, as all above the bridge are? My men under me appointed, I confess, took it as goods forfeited, and I think have informed

of it. If not, if order may be taken for the discharge of them and me from the Exchequer, you shall command me and them in all things.—Mark Lane, 10 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 28.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 12.—Since the despatch of my last, bearing date the 27 January, here is arrived from the King of France a *porte-manteau*, who brought the ratification under the great seal of the agreements and treaty here made by the Duke of Buillon at his last being in these parts, whereat the States do the more rejoice because the King by his letter assureth them he will keep promise, and in no wise agree with the Spaniard, although divers labour it, but will be ready and do all endeavour to be first in field; encouraging them unto the like while the occasions are offered so fair, which his ambassador, Buzenvall, should open further to them: and he being now in France will stay his return or abide the time until the King send hither some other, or by pen do manifest the same further. In the mean while this message and dealing of the King's doth revive their declining hope with an encouragement to take matters in hand the more roundly so to bring the two Kings to blows and fasten their enmity with a resolution of revengement, heartily wishing that it might please her Majesty to join forces, and with joint advices to resolve the taking in hand of some great and especial enterprize. Monsieur Caron they have expected, and look for still, with devotion to understand by him what her Majesty's desire is, fearing much lest the troops should be drawn away again with Sir Fr. Vere towards summer, when they shall here most need them, and so to be unprovided: which they could wish to know in time to make their account accordingly, having therefore, of late, moved and asked Sir Fr. whether he knew not what they might trust unto, and if they might be sure of him and his regiment. To which he said, to be a subject and servant of Her Majesty's and consequently in duty to obey all her commandments: that whilst he had lived in these countries he had endeavoured himself to do them good service and continued still no less affected, so long as he should be here, yet with that dutiful respect to her Majesty and his own country that became him. And so the matter rested without reply, all staying (as I think) until Caron his arrival, to hear what he bringeth and can say of her Majesty's pleasure. The worst is that in the mean [time] (I doubt) they will not appoint any certain repartition of payment on the provinces, but will pay the regiment as hitherto out of the extraordinary, and that is uncertain and some hindrance to the soldiers and trouble to the captains to have a new soliciting monthly. There are also some amongst these men which in private communication have told me that, if they could make sure account of Sir Francis' stay, there would ere this have been some special charge committed to him, knowing his worth every ways whereof the country hath had trial, which I thought good to certify your Lordship of, because I know you favour the gentleman and hold a singular opinion of him, wishing his good and advancement.

They have resolved and appointed that he shall forthwith go into the Zutphen quarters to command over those garrisons and, seeing any time or means to attempt somewhat on the enemy, to draw out and employ the men thereto: to which end a great number shall be sent into those parts, and within a while, when the meeting of the States of Gelderland

is, the Count Maurice will go thither and attempt some service (as I touched in my former) upon the enemy. The Cardinal lieth still in Bruxels, where there is a very great court, but can do nothing for want of means; the Spaniards refusing to stir out of the places they lie in unless they be satisfied. It is thought by those of best judgement here with us that if matters be well handled and followed against the King of Spain this summer he will be brought very low and put to a plunge, having too many irons at once in the fire to make good work of them.—From the Haeghe this 12th of February 1596.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 42.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 12.—Some time ago he invited a nephew who was at the Court of France to come and see him before returning to Italy. His nephew, however, in attempting to do so has been driven back to France by contrary winds and has now decided not to embark again. Hoped through him to have found some one who could do the Queen service in Spain, for he is an enemy of the Spaniards, and his brother is a prelate and a person of consideration in the court of Rome. Sends his letter to let Cecil see what kind of a man he is, and also to let him see what an Italian in Paris writes to him about one Rizza Casa, whom the writer knew in Germany. If what he writes about the Queen is only by conjecture of the stars it is of little moment, but if it has a better foundation nothing in a matter of such importance should be overlooked. Asks for these letters back to-morrow that he may answer them by a messenger who leaves the day after.—Saturday night.

Endorsed:—"12 Feb. 1596."

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 43.)

Francis Cherry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 13.—Vouchsafe the despatch of our so important suit, that this privy seal now to be obtained from her Majesty may give warrant that all our money due for cordage may be presently paid us; for else we shall not be able to proceed in providing the cordage bespoken, nor uphold our credit, strained to the uttermost by this long forbearance.—From London, 13 February 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 29.)

Humfrey Founes, Mayor of Plymouth, Sir Ferd. Gorges, and William Stallenge, to the Privy Council.

1596–7, Feb. 13.—This last day we received your letters of the third hereof, whereby we are commanded to send up the pipe boards and iron plates for hoops unto Mr. Quarles and Mr. Dorell, which we mean to do so soon as convenient shipping may be had. The rest of the goods shall be sold to the most value that can be made of them, which we think will not exceed the rates already set down, but rather less, by reason of another Biscayan ship brought in here of late with good store of the like commodities. Her Majesty's third part of the prize sent in by Captain Harper is sold according to the schedule we sent you; except the planks we valued at 18*d.* are sold for 2*s.* the plank. In the Biscayan ship we have placed English mariners and allow them for keeping her 14*s.* every week. Whereas we are commanded to send away the mariners of the said ship into France and to send up the Spaniards

taken in her, it may please you there were brought home in the said prize 19 men and one boy, of which there is one Frenchman and 17 Biscayans all mariners. The other two were passengers, one a merchant and owner of the most part of the goods, and the other a boy that went for Seville to seek service. We pray further directions; as also what shall be done with the Spanish mariners sent home by Capt. Harper and Capt. Leggatt.—Plymouth, 13 February 1596.

Signed. Portion of seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 30.)

JOHN FERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, Feb. 14.—His letters of the 9th inst. were delivered to him the 13th at 8 in the night, with two several letters from the Council to Mr. Scudamore, collector of the loan in co. York, and Mr. Clopton, collector in the bishopric of Durham. Is informed they are now at London to make up their accounts, so returns the letters. Craves pardon for not in person attending him when at London in January; Cecil's sorrowful accident gave him just cause to deny all access of suitors for the time.—At York, 14 February, 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 31.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, Feb. 14.—I beseech you not to be displeased with the letters I wrote unto you in behalf of Sir Edmund Uvedale. He is my lieutenant governor and kinsman, and urged me to do so much as I did. But Sir John Shelton hath the company as fully as Sir Coniers Clifford had it with all consent from me; and in this as in everything else be assured I will very faithfully perform whatsoever I shall say unto you. And for writing to anybody else but unto you about the 50 men, I did refuse to do it, though I were much requested to. I give you very humble thanks for your favourable report of the last action of Turnholt, wherein it was my fortune to be. If you think I did deserve anything in it, I would it would make you think me the abler to do you service. The Queen hath in a letter of hers given me thanks for it, wherein I rejoice very much; but withal hath given me also a caveat of not venturing myself, considering the charge I have of this place. Truly, my lord, I will not idly hazard myself nor her men; but I must think it a hard fortune unto me if at those times that I know there is no danger of this town I may not go forth when I am sent for, somewhat to increase my experience and reputation. I see my lord Burrow, who is in equal charge with me, can be sent for many years many hundred miles off to the greatest commandment the Queen can give, and yet retain his government here. And if I may not be suffered for some few days to go abroad where in three days I shall ever be able to be at home again, I must think it is not the place but myself who am too near looked unto. If any mishap fall unto me her Majesty hath a great many more able to discharge this place; and I will never leave it but in such sort that no accident of mine shall do her Majesty any disservice.

Touching my leave her Majesty writes that after some short time is overblown (for so be the words of the letter) she will have care of my request; and in the said letter toucheth some practices upon this town which are known, she saith, unto her, in respect of which it seems she cannot dispense with my absence hence. But to me her Majesty doth leave them unknown, and in so doing it is all one almost where I be, if I may not know what to fear and how to prevent. If it cannot be attained I will lay it up among my other crosses; only I must complain that I

am suffered to be eaten up with interests, and of mine own may not be allowed to deliver myself.

I shall be glad to hear the certainty of your sea journey because here we are blown up and down now with one report then with another. I will pray that both the setting forth and the return may be to your safety, honour and contentment; and, for myself, offer what I am unto you rather to employ my hands with you than mine ears to hear what you have done.—At Flushing, the 14th of February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**38.** 33.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 14.—The letter to the ambassador is to contain only that if, to facilitate the repayments of the Queen's money, there is need of any private person, Tomasio Chauvini of Roano, bearer of the letter, is a fit person, and is to be furnished with particulars of the debt and with assistance. Will write to him to be careful to commence the practice as of himself without introduction from our Court. Asks for the letter before midday, because there is a messenger leaving. Desires to know whether the Duke of Bouillon and M. de Sancy are bound in their own names for the 20,000 crs. As for Rizza Casa, Cecil has not said whether he is to be invited to come or dissuaded—From my house, 14 Feb., 1596.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p. Seal.* (**173.** 44.)

Otwell Smith to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Feb. 16.—I have shipped in a ship of London the rest of her Majesty's munition which I found in the storehouse; the particularities are here enclosed. I have agreed for the carriage of the same, 9*l.* Since my coming over there is a letter of marque granted against Englishmen, the which you have heard of, and many more are like to follow, for the Frenchmen do daily complain against Englishmen, and the Constable is sore against us; and we that be traders hither cannot agree amongst ourselves, for its richest men will lay all the burden upon the poorest sort because they can deal covertly under Frenchmen's names and ship their goods in strangers' ships, which is a great hindrance to the navigation, so if you do not take some order the poor young men shall be undone and we shall enrich strangers and impoverish ourselves. For at our last pursuit there is one Mr. Campbell, one [of] the richest that trades hither, would not contribute to the charge for the drawing out of the last letters for the staying of the letter of marque. At my last being in London I did propound unto the merchants the way to prevent any letters of marque to be executed upon the land in giving about 100*l.*, and the said Campbell would do nothing nor give one penny towards it, so he was the cause of the breaking off of all things. So that without it please her Majesty to grant us a corporation, as others have in Flanders and other places, where the French King is contented to grant it us and will give us his town of "Henery Carville" to trade in and great privileges—for at Rouen they do misuse us greatly and will not let us live in the liberty of our conscience nor to serve God as we ought to do—and being a company joined together, we shall be able to make our parts good against the daily complaints of the French, or otherwise we shall never be able to trade quietly, but still be in danger to lose our goods. Here be Frenchmen come hither from Dunkirk that were of Calais and came about two days ago from Calais, and they say there hath died of the plague in Calais above 1,800 soldiers, and yet there be

2,000 men in the town, and do fortify it greatly towards the sea, but have not fortified Rysbank. The Cardinal is looked for to come to St. Omer and all his camp is in garrison. His credit is lost with the merchants because his bills of exchange were not paid. Here be letters come from Danske and they write the Turk is in Polony, hath 300,000 men, hath taken a town called Hallye (Halitz), and caused five hundred women to be slain before his face, and now hath besieged Cracow. If he take it he hath the two frontier towns, so they fear greatly he will come this summer to besiege Danske. I pray God to convert him or confound him, for it is to be feared he will do great hurt to Christendom.—In Dieppe, 16 February, 1595.

[P.S.]—The Governor of Dieppe hath sold to Mons. Bonyface the government of the castle of Arques for 4,000 crowns, which doth grieve very much them of the religion, for he doth not love our religion and hath been a great leaguer, and was governor of the fort St. Catherine, which is now razed. They are preparing a great army in Spain against the spring, but not known for what place. I pray God save England from them. God defend us from traitors in the land.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*

Encloses:—"A note of the rest of her Majesty's munition remaining here in Dieppe, shipped for London in Lucas Barefoot's ship the 14th day of February, 1596, English style." ½ *p.* (**38.** 34.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7 Feb. 16.—These negotiations are too troublesome and unfit for my poor capacity, the times and persons are much changed since your being here, where there are now daily so many alterations as it is hard for a man to lay hold upon any resolution of theirs. I am sorry I must report unto you the likelihood of their inconstancy in one principal point, in respect that I cannot express it without touching the chief of this country in honour if that should come to pass which all wise men men here greatly fear. I mean the peace with Spain, which, what assurance soever is given to the contrary, is at this present greatly practised and much desired. There is no want in their wills, but in the means to effect it with reputation, which if they regard it will be a sufficient let, being a manifest breach of the late alliance made with her Majesty, which how many reasons there are, besides her Majesty's goodness towards him in his greatest necessity, to move him religiously to observe, and how many arguments on the contrary of his ruin if he forsake it, I know you can judge, and therefore I forbear to enlarge it any more. The Assembly, for anything I can learn, hath effected nothing; it seemeth it was but a stale to bring on the peace with Spain. They pretend now to assemble the Three Estates to confirm such things as the Assembly giveth not sufficient authority to; I suppose that a general reformation as might follow of this great convocation will not be well endured here of the great ones, and therefore likely to be suppressed also, for want whereof this country must of necessity continue still in misery. For other matters I pray your lordship to be referred to Mr. Secretary's letter.—Paris, 16 February, 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* [Birch, ii. 281. *In extenso.*] (**38.** 36.)

The Earl of Thomond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596, Feb. 17.—I pray you make known to her Majesty the desire I have to do her service with the adventure of my life, lands and goods, and as hitherto it pleaseth God to give her victory over her enemies so I

trust ere long to see overthrown those that unjustly have rebelled against her Highness in this land. To which service—my willingness therein—I refer to the Lord Deputy and Lord General, whether I have been as forward as any man for the performance thereof to my power; assuring you that I am shot at by the enemy most of any in this land, to be first cut off. For I have been the first that brought her Majesty's revenue to a certainty in this province, amounting hard on 5,000*l.* by the year, but now altogether waste save only this county of Clare wherein I dwell, which I thank God I have kept free from rebellion, and yields her Majesty full rents in as ample manner as ever hath been, and yielded to the victualling of her Majesty's forces in Connaught this last summer the number of 1,000 "beefes" over and above their rent. It pleased her Highness in regard of my service done and to be done to grant me a pension of 200*l.* per annum, to be paid of the revenue of this province, the impost of Galway, or at the Receipt of her Exchequer in this realm; and now, understanding that some do procure letters that my pension be not paid here, in that the province is waste, myself having endeavoured the best I could to keep this country free from rebellion, and that mine own lands answer her Majesty yearly by composition rent 200*l.* and upwards,—assuring you that I have foregone of my ancient inheritance above 500*l.* yearly, preferring only the enlargement of her Majesty's revenue before mine own private commodity—for your better satisfaction hereof I wish so it might be with your good liking to appoint two of the council here or any two gentlemen of the English birth learned in the laws, at my charge, to enquire what rents and service my ancestors were seised of and lineally descended to myself until the establishment of this composition to her Majesty's behoof. It would please you to write to my Lord Deputy that I may be duly paid my said pension according to my letters patent, as also I might be licensed to go into England to do my duty to her Majesty and to acquaint you with the estate of this province.—From Bonratty, 17 February 1596.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**38.** 37)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 17.—The 15th of this February I did receive your letter of the 11th in which I find I am to answer unto two points; the former a dislike of my not performing unto your liking the charge given me in your letter of January 22, delivered unto me the 26 of the same, touching the arresting of certain ships laden with corn and bound westward, which had been by contrary winds forced into this river; the other a fresh commandment to arrest the same if they were here still at the receipt of the said letter or should be by any occasion put back again, or in like sort, if any other the like ships should come in hither, to stay them also, and to deliver unto the States of Holland and Zealand a message from her Majesty concerning her pleasure therein.

Herein it may please you to be advertised that the 2nd and 3rd of this month the said ships did all make sail from hence, and have not since come in again nor any other laden with corn come hither that I can hear of, the winds having served well to carry them out of Holland and the east countries without any need to come unto this river. But as any shall come I will seek to stay them and will make her Majesty's will known unto the States of this province, according to your letter. For I do not well conceive whether it be your will or not that I should of purpose go into Holland to deal with the States there about it, or expect till they upon any such action should write or send unto me. Touching the former part of your letter, wherein you show not to be satisfied of my proceeding in the charge given me in your former, in that after

making known my charge unto the State I had yielded to a permission of the going on of the ships, which if I had not done, you write I had done her Majesty great service: I beseech you to receive the reasons of my doings therein, and I trust you will find that I had done her Majesty disservice in this time if I had done otherwise. For neither was I furnished with sufficient authority to do more than I did, neither if I had attempted it could I without extreme inconveniences have done any more. In the letter of January 22 you gave me charge to make stay of the said ships, to deal with the masters of them to come into England, and when they should refuse, to repair to the Council of State of Zealand and to acquaint them in her Majesty's name with the matter, and to tell them her Majesty assured herself and did accordingly expect at their hands that they would take sure order with the said ships to come for England, all which I did accomplish, as may appear by my letters unto my Lord Treasurer of January 27, February 2 and 3, which also [it] appeareth by your letter of the 11th have been seen by you. For I did lay an arrest upon the ships and conferred with the masters of them, and made her Majesty's will known unto the States both by speech and letter.

Your honour in your letter did not give any charge unto me that in case the States would do nothing in it I should do anything of myself, but concluded with the trust her Majesty did repose upon the said States; so as there being in me no way but by violence to stay them if they did refuse, I did not find myself by your letter, which was my only warrant, any way sufficiently authorised. And though I did use those speeches, which you allow of, of my obedience to her Majesty, &c., it was not that I thought I could do more than after I did, and that I did suffer myself to be persuaded or overruled by them; but I used those reasons to see if they would have moved them, making some shew as if I would have proceeded with force. But they persisting still in their purpose and taking the charge upon themselves, upon whom also the Queen seemed to repose it, and discharging me, as under their hands I have to shew, myself having no authority to proceed any way upon their refusal, I know not what I should have done more, except I would have exceeded my commission; whereto, seeing it might tend to breach perhaps of amity, I know not how hereafter I should be able to answer. Otherwise, as you write, I will never be discharged of a a commandment of her Majesty but by herself. But in such cases I am to expect an absolute commandment and such as may appear that I had both received and understood my sovereign's will.

And whereas you write that making known unto the States that I have received an absolute commandment from her Majesty's Council is by the contract using her Majesty's name sufficient authority for me, I answer that having an absolute commandment from her I will have no regard to any contract, assuring myself her Majesty will never disavow her own commandments: neither have I any further respect to the contract than wherein her Majesty commands me to observe it, having therein (which I know not how my predecessors have done) sufficiently provided for in my oath unto the Provinces United. But you may be assured that her Majesty's absolute commandments will not be allowed of here, but will be protested against by the States and people as not authorized by the contract, whereof in this small action I have had proof. Your honours may therein and the like occasions according to your great wisdoms consider of it. And this is as much as I will say touching my being not sufficiently furnished with warrant for the arrest of the said ships.

It resteth that, as I said before, I lay down unto your honour that if I had had sufficient commission, yet it was not in my power, as I remain provided, to have made them stay against their wills. For, first,

the ships lay not in the harbour of the town but in the road between the town and the Ramekins and some above the said Castle. To have constrained them to stay there were but two ways in my power: the one by taking away their mariners, sails, or rudders, thereby to make them unable to put to sea, which indeed were a sure way but impossible by me to be effected; the other, by the terror of the ordinance out of the Castle and the town to have made them contented to stay, which would have wrought great stir and discontentments and perhaps far worse matters, yet not have brought to pass that which was desired. For if they resolved to go away, well might I have spoiled or perhaps sunk some of them with our artillery, but the rest would have gotten through, or taking a night tide might have passed by me and I not have seen them; and to have taken away their mariners or sails I know not how to have begun, they being so many ships and I having never a one to have gone aboard them, and the number of their men, and they all armed, thrice as many as I could have made out of this town. Whereto also is to be added that I could not have taken any such course with them without the extreme offence of the townsmen here, there being few or none which more or less directly or indirectly were not interested in this fleet. Furthermore, I know the States of this Province would never have suffered it, but if matters had come to an extremity, I fear me would have put a difference between their own countrymen and us. And if it be said it would not have come to such violent terms but that they would upon my bare commandment have remained here, I do assure you it is not so. For in such a time your commandment came, the ships having been for the most part 3 or 4 months laden and for want of wind not able to get forwards, so as much of the corn was spoiled, having taken heat and many hundred lasts cast overboard, the sailors extremely discontented, as they which are hired by the journey, and the loss of time an undoing unto them, that I know they would have ventured to pass whatsoever it had cost them: and therefore was not in my power to have stayed them till further directions had come from your honours. And since in your second letter you write that her Majesty doth command me to make stay of them absolutely by all means possible, now that they are all gone, and that till now you have not heard what I do say in the matter, if her Majesty do persist in her resolution to command the stay of any such shipping, I beseech you to procure me her letters signed by her own hand, wherein she commands me to use all means, warlike and other, to the effecting of her will, if otherwise they will not be brought to reason. For this course being, as the States will say, directly against the contract, and being a forcible action in their own country undertaken against themselves, will by ill instruments be made to have a shew of a kind of hostility in the eyes of this people, and myself who shall be the executor of it, if any unlooked for event should follow, may be hereafter called to answer with my head, for having been the worker without sufficient warrant of a breach in such a time as this is of the league between her Majesty and these countries. For this I dare take upon the credit of my judgment with her Majesty, that if any such violent course shall be undertaken by me, it will bring the countries into worse humours than they were when it was thought her Majesty would have possessed herself of Camphire, Meidenblick and the other places. For I am fully persuaded the country, of the two, had rather depart with those towns and many other so as they might have the liberty of them, as now they have of this town and the Brille, than have their freedom of traffic taken from them. Yet would not her Majesty then have those places, with the offence of the States, though the disposition of those times and these be very different.

For then was her Majesty newly entered into the defence of the country, her benefits fresh in every man's eyes, a subject of hers Governor General, her own forces strong and the men of war of the country tied by oath unto her; the country on the other side poor, the government unsettled, the States of no authority, Count Maurice newly entered into the world, their soldiery in no order, and their frontiers not assured: the contrary of all which is now seen. Then they had no foreign prince to rely upon; now are they in league with many, among which the kingdom of France, which in those days was little better than their enemy, you see how it is now joined with them. Lastly, and which is of me especially to be remembered, the governor here in the matter of Camphire was assured of the inhabitants, whereas in this case I should not have any more against me than the townsmen themselves. I do not say this as if I would infer that the States would presently enter into a war; but truly I think they would lay it up very deep in their hearts, and cast by what means they might free themselves hereafter of such impediments to their courses. And I know where one of the principal of this province used this speech, upon that small stay that I had made, though I acquainted them with the reasons of it: "Do the English think to command here with a white rod?" And Barnevelt in Holland, understanding that out of the Ramekins a shot had been made at one of the ships, said in discourse unto Mr. Gilpin, that it would sound strangely in the ears of all the people when they should hear that her Majesty took a course to stop their traffic and ships by those towns which she had only as cautionary for restitution of her money.

But though the States would proceed with respect and time, yet I cannot tell what the people would do, who are only maintained by navigation and are ruled by the States as far as pleaseth themselves. For upon the opinion of the stay of the shipping I know they did openly exclaim upon the Governor of Flushing, and sware they were undone by these arrests, and if it were so they would be revenged. I know it was not upon me, as myself, they meant to be revenged, but upon this government; neither have I fear of myself but of the good of her Majesty's service. For if I would have sought mine own profit only I would long ere this have persuaded her Majesty to this and other like courses, for never yet governor who had only to do with the men of war did benefit himself with peaceable counsels. What the fury of this people is, and particularly of them of this town, was seen well enough when, having no assurance of any help on the earth, they durst in the time of a Duke of Alva cast out their King's garrison, discharge the artillery upon his ships, and hang up his officers. I do not think they should have us so good cheap as they had the Spanish garrison at that time, but withal in a worse hour could we never have begun with them. For I dare affirm that at the same time there were 3000 mariners in the town and almost double the number upon the ships without, and if they had come to blows with us, not only the mariners at Middleburgh and Camphire but of all Holland and Zeeland would have made good what the other had begun, do the States against it what had been possible for them to do. If therefore her Majesty be resolved upon any such course, which may be dangerous in the sequel, I beseech you to present unto her the care of her own safety, before she undertake the offence of others who are able to do her harm. How much this town doth import her Majesty and her dominions in honour and profit need not be spoken of now. But the provision for it is nothing proportionable, for not one corn or drop of victual is there of her Majesty's store, if any extremity should fall out; of powder exceeding small quantity: no arms but such as are upon the soldiers' backs; the artillery no way sufficient for the

necessity of the town; and lastly, the garrison scarcely the third man in number to the inhabitants when they are all at home. And as for the fortifications they are extremely defective, in such sort as if ever an army with a good commander come before the town it will appear, if it be not provided in time, that the name of it is only strong and not the thing itself. This will seem strange unto you who have heard such bruit of Flushing, but I do pawn my credit that it is all true. And for the Ramekins, which is thought so strong a place in England, I do assure you it is very little better than one of the castles upon the downs in Kent. These wants of provisions in the town I have these many years made known and solicited to have supplied, as of your honours there be which will witness for me, but never could obtain anything. I had brought the States to do somewhat upon the fortifications, as a matter wholly concerning their charge, and now the resolution was in reasonable good forwardness; but truly I fear the conceit of this last stay of the ships will in an instant cast it further back than with all my pains in many years I have been able to bring it on. For they will think that what they do to the fortifying of this town is but so much added to the bridling of themselves.

I trust I have discharged my duty in declaring this much. If, notwithstanding anything herein, her Majesty will have me enter into any forcible action, I most humbly beseech her to send me her absolute and express commandment how far I shall proceed, and it shall be seen that I will have fear of nothing under heaven but the fear of displeasing her. And since I have spoken so much of mine own proceedings, give me leave to say that I wonder that her Majesty's ships did not stay the foresaid ships in the Narrow Seas. For I know particularly that many of them had commandment from the owners and merchants not to make any resistance if her Majesty's ships should come among them; for they did look for nothing else than to fall into their hands. And here were two of her Majesty's ships which saw the fleet here and knew they were not to be stayed here, and told me they were to stay them if they passed by; the one whereof went two days and the other the night before the fleet. I did also, at the same time that I wrote my first letter to my Lord Treasurer, wherein I shewed the difficulties of staying the fleet here and that it were better to have it done by her Majesty's navy (which letter was of the 27th of January) as it should pass by, advertise Sir Harry Palmer of it that he might be in readiness. But it seems my letter came late unto him, though I despatched it soon enough.

And now I trust I have sufficiently given account of the reason of my doings, and that I neither had commission to have proceeded further, nor that there was means in me to have done more than I have. I have also shewed your honours the hazard that may follow upon any violent course, and lastly the weak estate of her Majesty's town of Flushing and castle of Ramekins, which must be the instruments to execute any such purpose, and therefore the first to receive the effects of revenge.—At Flushing, 17 February 1596.

Endorsed:—"Sir Robert Sydney to Mr. Secretary."

Copy. 3½ *pp.* (**37.** 38.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 17.—Since our march to this place and our sudden change from fire to no fire at all, our bands are weakened with the number fallen sick, so that mustering last week past upon some passports given, thereby to make a check to the Queen, I found them decreased not above 57, and sick 300 and odd, all their apparel worn out, the

bareness whereof in this wild, cold, and wasted country being a principal cause of their sickness. Yet are there some 8 or 9 bands full of lusty men and very strong, which relieved with clothes and the rest with supply would make in this country a fair little army, fit for any enterprise, for that now they are hardened and well trained. To grant them this you shall do the poor soldier a great charity, to the captain a favour, and our country a glory, and no doubt to the enemy a terror. Of the enemy we have heard of no other thing but that he giveth out he will into the field presently; to this end he putteth all things in order and in every place mustereth. Since Mons. de Luc's being here he hath made divers bravades upon the frontier towns, and is angry with them that they will not fight with him as he desireth. He hath designed many enterprises upon them, making our troops attend his command, but hath executed nothing, as he was wont: at which in choler [he] is gone to Paris to meet Madame de la Val, to whom he hath been a large suitor. I talked the last day with a man that dwelt near Calais, descended of the English race, and now chased thence by the prise thereof, yet was there within these 15 days. He assureth me that they are there in great fear, that every 14 days or three weeks they change the Walloon companies in the town, having none but natural Spaniards in the citadel; having fortified towards the sea only and let the waters round about, but so as between them and the town there is *terra firma* enough, and the access not hard, and those waters to be diverted easily enough; and withal saith that it is easy to be "necessytid" with keeping away the fresh water, without which they cannot live. From Paris we hear nothing but that the King is going to Tours to meet the Duke Mercury, at whose return I mean to go to Paris.—St. Valeries, 17 February, 1596.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (**38.** 40.)

Massentio Verdiani to ——.

1596–7, Feb. $\frac{17}{27}$.—This is to let you understand of my safe arrival in these parts, though with much labour and danger. After my departure from Venice I went to France, as you know, where the humours not pleasing me I made for Flanders. In my going forth of France, not having any passport, I was stayed by the guards of St. Desir, who demanded what money I did transport out of the country, and when they had found more than 60 crowns (for more than that without licence a man may not carry) they took them from me, and I was fain to send my man to Girolamo Gondi, the master of that office in Rouen, I remaining 20 days in the inn with great charges; who wrote that it should be restored unto me, yet the sergeants kept back 21 crowns for charges and fees and such like pretences, so that I remained with but little money. From thence to Brussels I always stood in need of three or four for company, for that certain fugitives with one Captain Gosci did prey upon the passengers, and for Count Maurice his people who make courses even to the gates of Antwerp, where I arrived with only four crowns; and if I had not had a letter for Antwerp for 90 crowns it had gone but hard with me. I must restore some money to the foresaid Gondi which he lent me at Rouen, for seeing that he complained that I had not paid him when as I had money, I have written that if he will send me word to whom I shall pay the money in Antwerp I will do it. I am naked and ashamed to come in the presence of any.

Don Filippino is not here, but here are other lords of the Council whom I know, who will help me to despatch my business; meanwhile, even as you have showed yourself loving unto me, I beseech you consider

my many mishaps. I know not whether this letter shall arrive in your hands, and shall very shortly write you another; meanwhile fail not you to write unto me presently, directing your letters to Signor Buonaventura Micheli in Antwerp. Here is arrived lately a friar who did preach in Antwerp, but because he came from France they have forbidden him preaching and committed him to prison; it is thought he is a spy. It is diligently watched what news are spoken here. Count Maurice hath been about Hulst three days and then departed; presently from hence the town was victualled. One whole day the gates of the town were shut. The merchants complain of the protests, yet it is thought his Majesty will pay all, but as yet there is no order. Calais is well fortified, but as yet the haven is not cleared. This year it is thought there will be some enterprise upon Ostend. The Marquess of Travich and Don Alfonso D'Havola be gone into Italy to raise a third. Here are gathering 500 horse and at the spring in all they may put out in the field 20,000 men. Here are some other news; but not to put in distaste S. A. if it should chance this should be opened I will not write the same. I beseech you give order that so much may be paid me that I may live; the 90 crowns I spake of will apparel me. Above all see that Signor Gasparo give order in Antwerp to whom I ought to deliver my letters for Venice, for otherwise I should not have the means to write, not having in Antwerp friends more than so; and this shall serve to the end we may confer the oftener. The money you shall commit for Middelburgh were better sent by a man of purpose to Brussels, for I would pay him for his pains; the merchants of Antwerp that be interested with his Majesty do not pay at all; yet Michele is not interested and I could rather wish it in this manner. Let Signor Angelo Radotto my patron know that I kiss his hands and so to Count Martio Colalto and to Signor Giammemo, the *permatica* is not used and to honour our superiors cannot be but well: you may gather for your profit. I do hope to do here some good, seeing I am sure I shall faithfully serve the Sun. My lord the Cardinal is loving and courteous and I know he will reward me well for my many dangers, for every day in the ways that I have travelled I have seen dead carcases lying, killed by robbers. It will be well that I seek to have some stipend here, for otherwise I must quarter myself abroad. I know what I do; let me alone, for I will provide both to the good of myself and of the business.—Antwerp, 27 February, 1597.

Endorsed:—" 27 February, 1596. Extract of a letter from Massentio Verdiani."

$1\frac{1}{3}$ *pp.* (**38.** 62.)

Ralph Mason to Mr. T. Smith, a Clerk of the Privy Council.

1596–7, Feb. 18.—I have executed the service commanded by the Lords of the Council for delivering a *dedimus potestatem* with a commission to Lord Eure and others directed, concerning the sheriffwick of co. Northumberland; wherewith Lord Eure hath acquainted Mr. Dallavale and Mr. Muschamp, but as yet hath received no answer from them by reason of the commissioners for reformation of the Borders being now present at Berwick, where the said gentlemen attend them. I delivered to Mr. Robert Woodrington the Council's letter the 11th of this February, he making small reckoning of the answering thereof, only relying on Sir Robert Cecil's favour in the same cause. I did acquaint Mr. Woodrington with my charges and fee due, which by reason of my horse falling lame was extraordinary; who answered the Queen would satisfy me, if not he would observe whatsoever the

Lords set down. I desire your favour that he may take such order with you for my fees—10*l.* in all—as you think most convenient.—Heham, 18 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 41.)

Lord Admiral Howard to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Feb. 18.—I do not know that her Majesty had any meaning by the stay of the corn at Portsmouth, that it should be so used that the Venetians, being her Majesty's good friends, should have cause to think unkindness of her; but that it should appear to them that the great want in her realm was the cause of the stay of it, and that according to the law of nations to stay it, paying for it that they might be no losers, which I wish should be performed, and do with you find great fault with those that praised it at that low price of 3*s.* 6*d.*, and do like very well of your opinion of 5*s.* the bushel, and that it should with all expedition be unladen, for continuance in the ship will heat and spoil it. 1,500 quarters may go for Ireland, Mr. Quarles and Mr. Darrell may be offered to have part. I do think the country about Portsmouth standeth in need, for so I heard my lord Mountjoy say; they may be offered some so they will give 5*s.* the bushel; and if there be any remain, Mr. Portman may have it to serve for Somersetshire. So I do concur with you, and if it shall please you to have a letter drawn and to sign it and send it me I will also set my hand to it. And I do wish the Venetians should be so used as that no unkindness may grow of it. I have since their coming helped them with a yard for their ship, which else they could not have found to serve their turns, and will pleasure them in anything I may.—Chelsea, this 18 of February.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 42.)

John Capelin, Jonas Quarles and Mark James to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 18.—Your letter dated the 16th inst. came unto our hands the 18th at 7 in the morning. There hath been taken out of the argosy 1,800 quarters of wheat, whereof 1,000 will not be fit to be transported, having taken so great a heat, which we sell unto the country towards the payment of the freight and present charges of the unlading, as we were commanded; the appraisement whereof, with our proceedings, we sent up unto their lordships by Edward Maxie, the customer, before the receipt of yours. The other that is landed is in the storehouses and is reasonable good, and by our judgment the rest to be taken out will prove the like. We cannot certify for truth how much resteth to be taken up, but by the Venetians' report it may amount to 1,800 quarters more. The tides have made so low an ebb we cannot come unto the quay with our lighters. The Italian hath been troublesome and since our letter offered to protest against our proceedings.—Portsmouth, 18 February 1596.

Endorsed:—"Commissioners of Portsmouth."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 43.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 18.—Monsieur Caron brought him Essex's letter on Monday last and was the welcomer unto his masters because of the confirmation of the treaty from her Majesty which was very pleasing and

acceptable to all here, coming very fitly to draw on the provinces to contribute the sooner, which they are somewhat slow as wearied with the continual taxes and charges.

Has heard from Sir Fr. Vere what his lordship has written unto him touching Caron, and having coined resolutions they will do what their small credit allows to further any matter of his, and have already in place where speeches fell out used all so that the good offices he doth are made known, and yet so as it can dislike none nor give the least jealousy Hopes he will speed and be very shortly returned again towards Essex.

Has received her Majesty's despatch with the lettors to the States, which are presented, and had such an answer for the present as leaves little doubt that they will yield to the demand of the twenty ships; to which end there will be presently written unto the Provinces, such motions being well enough liked so long as the soldiers be not drawn away, which they much feared, especially Count Maurice, who on receipt of her Majesty's was very willing to further the shipping, but protested that, if any men were drawn away (the season being so forward), it would hinder all their designs and make them lose such an opportunity as, by all likelihood, they had not this seven years to do good upon the enemy, who is without money or credit and his soldiers discontented, the Provinces wearied, the paysanes spoiled and no hope of remedy so soon as were requisite, having, as news comes from Andwarpe, sent of late a special man of quality from Calys for Spain to shew unto the King the state of the country ; and, if reports be true, he will be gone and leave the place to his brother Maximilian, who must try whether his fortune will not change and prove better against Christians than it hath done against the Turks.

Much speech of levies in Germany for the Cardinal but no certainty of the rendezvous, so as, if the wars in Hungary continue, he must look for none thence, the Emperor having after some sort sent him such word, and without money he will get no men near him. Sir Fr. Vere's going to the Zutphen quarter is stayed till the Count Maurice go, so to give the enemy no cause to draw more men into his garrisons, which might hinder the intended enterprises. The first of March is the meeting of the States in Arnham, where the Count will be and then proceed with his purposes. All else continueth at a stay and therefore, till other be offered, takes his leave.—Haeghe, this 18th of January 1596.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* **(173.** 45.)

J. Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 19.—Purposed to be gone by four o'clock this morning, but being extremely sick of the stone all night, was forced to keep his bed. Is now somewhat better, and doubts not to be throughly well if he might use his ordinary remedy, which requires no great time. Entreats this day's respite if it be possible; if not, will adventure his pain and life too. The morning shall be his longest stay.—19 February 1596.

[P.S.]—Cecil spoke of a letter to Sir Henry Bagnall, but he has received none.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* **(38.** 44.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 20.—I have here a great alarm that the enemy will come to besiege us. I was wont to give these sort of alarms and upon good ground, and could hardly be believed; I am now glad it comes out of Holland.

His Excellency hath written unto me that by letters intercepted he finds they have a meaning to besiege us, and to that end hath procured 200 to be sent hither out of Flushing. I have sought all means to understand whether it be so, and considered of all their provisions, and find no appearance of any such things as are fit for this enterprise; for they make a magazine of victual in Artois and store of waggons to carry them to be put into La Fere. And whereas there is required numbers of boats to bring all things to this town, whereof heretofore when they meant anything against us they gathered numbers from all parts, I cannot now hear of any taken up. All that I can learn is that the Cardinal will into the field himself and set up his rest in this his first action, and to that end doth mean to change all the garrisons and draw out all the old soldiers and put in new and Almans. The camp will march about the first of April. The Spanish do make it the hardest enterprise that ever they had, and whereupon they must hazard a battle. The Count Fuentes and Juara returns into Spain. The Cardinal is not thought to have brought half the money which was looked for; and if he fail of this first enterprise that there would great changes follow. Would God the [French] King had but 5,000 English to help him at this brush, and that your honour had the glory of beating him here as you did in Portugal.—Ostend, 20 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 2¼ *pp.* (**38.** 45.)

Sir Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 20.—The great desire I have to manifest my loyalty to my sovereign enforceth me to importune your favour for procuring the despatch of my intended sea voyage. *Nemo majorem charitatem habet quam ut ponat animam pro amico;* and a subject can no way better witness his loyalty than with his blood. I am not ignorant that sea voyages are both costly and dangerous, but neither of these inconveniences can appal me, such confidence have I in that good fortune which hath never failed them whose attempts are bent to the service of her Majesty. The quicker your despatch the greater my thankfulness; for sea preparations are in their own nature exceeding slow, especially where it standeth upon the collection of many men's adventures.—From my lodgings, this present Sunday.

Endorsed:—"20 February 1596. Sir Tho. Arondell to my master."

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 46.)

Richard Carmarden to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Feb. 20.—On the subject of a petition of Francis le Fort's touching two chests and two bales seized by two men of Carmarden's.—London, 20 February 1596.

Underwritten:—"Mr. Fanshaw to peruse this letter and to consider what further order is to be taken for delivery of the said goods, and to return unto me this letter. W. Burghley."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 47.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 20.—I have received yours by M. de Caron by which I understand your pleasure concerning him, your favourable interpretation and use of the late service to my advantage, the manner of proceeding for the intended voyage, and the King's resolution for the enterprise of

Calais. For this last I have written heretofore how I found things had been carried by the great and chief instruments employed about this late league, who, it should seem, framed still new points according to the humour of those with whom they were to effect any present business. For on this side they likewise plotted the meeting of the King's army and ours here about Namur, with purpose to have taken the passages of the Mare, by which the enemy should have been extremely distressed, their ordinary and in a manner only way of succours being cut off. But the States having not long since solicited the King to the effecting of this design he answered that he could [not] employ his army so far from his frontiers; which fashion of doing they did well to reserve for a dead lift, since in likelihood it could serve their turns but once. Her Majesty's arming for Spain is generally well liked of these people, insomuch as they shew already a willingness to yield unto her Majesty's demand. And I do assure myself that her Majesty sending a royal army of sea and land forces, all the Spanish ships on this side the straits might be utterly destroyed, to the full assuring of her dominions and overthrow of the Spaniard if she will continue the action. But if there be sent the small number of ships we hear of I fear nothing will be done answerable to her Majesty's expectation and the hope of these men; for by their late voyage the Spaniard is taught to choose stronger harbours, where without land forces they may not be harmed, and with a few soldiers if we think to serve the turn it may cost us dear, for it is to be thought their fleet will not be utterly unprovided of men, and that some order will be taken amongst them for the drawing down of the country, whereby they may not only impeach us from our purpose but at the embarking again of our men easily defeat us. It is a thing of no good consequence to fail of effecting a service held so easy, but to receive a blow were dangerous and would make these men henceforward more unwilling to come to sea; like at this instant if they were not persuaded that in policy the greatest of the preparations were suppressed I am sure would with a great deal more difficulty be drawn to yield unto her Majesty's demand. The favour your lordship hath done me in giving me so large a portion in this late defeat is answerable unto your former care of my reputation, and in the interpreting of discourses put abroad both here and in England you have made evident to her Majesty the endeavours of them that cunningly would have bestowed the commendations on others. Our summer service is not yet resolved on, some desiring to forbear sieges and to attend occasions by marching into the enemy's country and destroying the same, both to make the people more weary of the war as also to divert the enemy from doing any great matter on the frontiers of France; and this opinion will be strengthened very much by the granting of this shipping in which the money ordained for the extraordinary charge of the war will be employed. Count Maurice would fain be doing with Bercke, wherein those of Friesland, Gelderland, and Utrecht second him throughly, for that the reducing of that place would give no small assurance to the Provinces. I do hear that divers are in hand for the government of the Brille, it being likely that for the safety of the place her Majesty will place in it another governor. I would be glad to be thought worthy of it and to have it. The employments I have now are very uncertain; that with the States, for that they cannot assure themselves of me, being still to be disposed at her Majesty's pleasure; her own, for that with his reimbursement it is likely the Queen will cut off all charge. And I am even now so far in the world that I can be held up only by her Majesty's employments and bounty. If it please her Majesty to bestow it on me she shall be delivered of a beggar, be provided of one to do his best service, and

enable me to effect her business with the States more easily. Your lordship seeth that those who beg seldom can be troublesome.—Hague, this 20 February.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**38.** 48.)

The Borders.

1596–7, Feb. 21.—Warrant from the Queen to Lord Burghley to continue for three or four months longer the pay of 80 horse ordered by warrant of September 30 last to be maintained upon the Middle Borders against Scotland, for defence of her subjects inhabiting that Wardenry. —Westminster, 21 February, 39 Eliz.

Sign manual. Signet. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**38.** 50.)

Sir Thomas Baskerville to the Privy Council.

1596–7, Feb. 21.—I received your lordships' dated February 17 upon the 20th of the said month, and the day before I despatched Mr. Mole to you to know your pleasures what course I should take with these her Majesty's forces the six months ending, and to desire that, if it were her pleasure we should continue, order might be given for the weekly imprest aforehand. But having in that point received by this your letter her Majesty's intent not to continue her forces here for any longer time than was contracted, which is to end upon the 6th of April next for anything she yet knows, I have left off further to solicit that point, as also the supply of men I wrote for, and only continue to desire that some 2000 weight of powder may be sent us, which I hope will be very sufficient for that time. I have and will cherish and make much of the troops as much as in me lies, and do much lament there hath not been as yet means of employing them in some good service, which I protest is not proceeded through my negligence, for I have much desired and urged it, but in the little means the King had at that time to do it, his army being broken with misery and the convocation of the States not ended.

The commissary of musters hath taken notice of the discharges I have given, the check of which is weekly defalked; and likewise doth enter such as doth come unto us voluntary in lieu of those sent away. I have husbanded the powders I bought as much as it was possible, but I never yet received any out of her Majesty's store. This hath been no little charge unto us in training so many raw men and keeping a store to defend ourselves against the enemy, having almost nothing to hinder his coming to us, this river being so passable that horse and foot for 12 hours in the 24 may pass in any place of it both above and on this side Abbeville, and I cannot see anything that hath saved this country from being ruined to the gates of Rouen but only the countenance of these her Majesty's troops, which being withdrawn your lordships shall see [it] will be ruined without drawing any other head than the garrisons of the frontier, who pass the river daily and take passengers in the midst of it, but dare make no stay on this [side] for fear of our cutting off their retreat.—St. Valery, this 21 of February.

Holograph. Seal. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**38.** 54.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 21.—In conference with the other assigned we are come so far that we have need to see such treaties as passed between her Majesty and Denmark, whereof in such records as are at hand

mention is made; for obtaining which your assistance will be necessary by some warrant to the Tower and the Chequer Chamber, where it is thought these treaties are. In the mean season I thought good to write these few lines, whereby you may have at hand the sum of our conference. The proposition was that advice hath been given that Spain moveth in Denmark and in the Empire to hinder the quiet trade of her Majesty's subjects, wherefore some means is to be thought of for everting this endeavour.

Forasmuch as the King of Denmark, now of late crowned and come unto his government, hath sent an ambassador to her Majesty to enter into some compliments and seek some end of divers pendent controversies, it may seem convenient that this occasion of confirming amity and ancient treaties profitable for both kingdoms be not omitted, but that like embassage be sent unto him, being there good hope that the King, now first coming to his crown, will take it kindly, and be inclined to a friendly disposition and care of observing such good agreements as have been by treaties concluded; whereas by omitting this occasion it may be doubted that such as in Denmark are inclined to Spain may the easier work for their intent, upon ground that they have just cause of offence by surmising they are thereby contemned, whereof they have ever used to be jealous. What particulars in this respect are to be handled with that King, the treaties, if we may obtain them, will better direct us. I have come to the sight of two of them, the sum whereof I send you enclosed, leaving the further consideration to the authentical copy of the first of these treaties, for that copy which I got is so evil written that in many places certain sense can hardly be gathered. For matters of controversies her Highness hath as great reason to urge satisfaction with the King of Denmark for the injuries of her subjects. But as it is ordained by law that reprisals are not to be used, for whatsoever importunity of subjects, unless complaints be evidently proved and princes deny justice; as her Majesty hath already answered the Ambassador and also given order to the commissioners that the Danish injuries being apparently proved against any persons, justice be throughly administered, so her Highness doubteth nothing but that the King of Denmark will do the like for the redress of the injuries of her subjects. Wherefore, howsoever the injured, whether English or Danish, shall indiscreetly urge reprisals, they shall by the wisdom of the Princes be avoided, especially for that they cannot be used on either side without great inconvenience and prejudice of friendship, and with the hindrance of trade and customs; which may easily happen in Denmark if our merchants should convey their goods to the east countries by way of the Elbe and Lubec, as they have done when in former time they have been likewise urged. It is thought this argument will move in Denmark, for that they favour very much the custom of the Sound, the best part of their revenue.

As for the Empire, the Hanses use commonly to be the means for the hindering the trade there. For the remedying whereof we have all agreed that there is no message to be sent to the Hanses, upon ground that they are known to be most obstinate in their purpose, and therefore like rather to take some heart thereunto by message than to be better disposed. It hath now also long since been thought the best way to deal with the Hanses, that they be not acknowledged as a state, but that every city be dealt withal for itself; the which course at this present we be, as it were, in possession of. Yet if her Majesty send a man to Denmark, he may, as it were by the way, give any of the cities occasion to become suitors to her for some their good, giving them hope of good success in reasonable requests. And for that the Hanses are able to do

nothing in this respect but in some diet of the Empire, where the Princes in the chief days of sitting, and otherwise their councillors, may do much, it seemeth convenient that her Majesty deal with some of the Princes of the Empire to that effect, either by letters, either by the man sent to Denmark, as it were by the way saluting them from her Majesty, which may seem the fitter if there were any other matter wherein they were now especially to be confirmed. The fittest Princes for like occasions are Breame, Magdiburg, Saxon, Rhene, Hassia and Wirtenberg. —21 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* **(38. 52.)**

Encloses :—(i.) The sum of a treaty between Henry [VII.] King of England and King John of Denmark, dated at Haffina, 1490, 20 January, being there as ambassador for England Dr. James Hutton, and with him Thomas Clarence King of Arms.

That there be between us King John of Denmark and Henry King of England and our successors a sincere and inviolable peace, abstinence of war by land and sea, &c., to endure for ever.

The subjects of both lands shall have free passage by sea and rivers to all ports, and travel freely by land everywhere ; traffic with all comers ; freely go and come, paying due customs. The English may freely fish in the Isle Tilee, that is, of Island (Iceland) [margin, " If there had been a company for fishing in Iceland with charge to renew this licence divers troubles had been avoided and may be hereafter "], and there traffic, paying customs, so that in memory of this benefit they must renew this licence every seven years. The like is granted in the island Scamee, Zeeland, Dee and Dragor [margin : " The copy is so evil written we cannot have the perfect names of those places "], and other like places for traffic. Also tempest urging, they may freely pass the Belt, paying their custom.

That neither of the Princes send forth armed ships, but (without) taking sufficient assurance of good behaviour by the officers of the places whence they are set forth ; the Prince doing otherwise shall answer damages, if the guilty of themselves be insufficient. The English may possess houses and lands in divers places of Denmark, to dispose of at their pleasure. In Berga they may have a residence with power to make statutes, &c. ; and if any of them die, the deputy shall have his goods in custody to the use of his heirs. They may also loose the packs of their cloths and sell them, though they require not the King's ministers, and may appoint factors. No man shall be arrested for the debt or fault of another. In case of shipwreck, the King's officers shall reserve goods saved for the true owners ; contenting themselves with a reasonable reward for their labour.

That pirates violating either of these kingdoms be not received or furnished by either of them. In case spoil be taken from the one and brought into the other, it is to be arrested and reserved to the use of the true owner.

In occasion of need, either shall require help of the other. He that is required shall be bound to yield it, so far as he reasonably may, so that the requisition be made six months beforehand, and some agreement be concluded for reasonable expenses. In case the one doth take any immovables in the dominions of the other they are to be restored.

1 *p.*

(ii.) The sum of another writing dated 1583.

Narration is made that her Majesty dealt with that King for free passage of her merchants to Muscovia by his ocean ; and it is granted

after many requests that they may pass free, so that in acknowledgment of his dominion of the sea they pay yearly 100 rose nobles. Mention is made [margin: "These agreements are not as yet found, neither the authentical of the former"] of some ports of Denmark prohibited by ancient agreements, and that this licence endureth but for the time of King Frederic; and if war in the mean season happen between Denmark and Muscovia the English are forbidden to bear munition or armour thither under pain of confiscation.

$\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**38.** 51.)

Captain Matthew Bredgate to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 21.—According to his directions delivered his late articles to Sir Walter Ralegh to be new drawn by his best opinion; he promised to do the same and to bring them to Cecil, to whom Mr. Hawkins will repair for them, himself having ordered all things fit for one presiding on this voyage. Absents himself from going to the Lord Admiral for that, as the master can certify, they understand he will have them take on board with them one French, whom he would be loth to be troubled with without his fortunes were better. If such is his lordship's mind the master is to acquaint Cecil therewith, who he doubts not may alter the same.—February 21, 1596.

[P.S.]—Requests him to keep secret the cypher alphabet underwritten.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 53.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 22.—According to Cecil's letters of 17th instant to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Mr. Harris and himself, sends herewith the Spanish merchant that was brought home in the Biscayan prize; and at his earnest request has permitted one of the company, his kinsman, to go a foot with him. If he keeps the one the other may be sent away to procure his liberty. Has delivered their guide 3*l.* for their expenses up and his returning.—Plymouth, 22 February 1596.

Endorsed:—"Received, 27th"

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**38.** 56.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Feb. 23.—I cannot but timely give you knowledge of the dangers likely to fall to the country, together with apparent occasions of hindrance of my service in the place where I live. Her Majesty's commissioners have with great care and wisdom filed, according to the form of the Border, most of the bills in East March, and a number of the bills of the Middle March which concern Tyvidailes [Teviotdale]. Those which concern Liddesdale (as many in my march do) the Scottish commissioners refuse to have them called or answer for them till Lord Scroope his bill be filed for Liddesdale; which hard measure to me, as I think, from the Scot, together with the assured intelligence I receive from Liddesdale, giveth me just occasion to suspect (as the Scot in his vaunts delivereth) revenge with extremity, wherein I pray you call to mind what formerly I made known to you, as I am weakened by want of love in my neighbours and obedience in my country, the small number allotted from her Majesty. All which I doubt not will move you to assist me for the good of the place wherein I serve. I pray therefore knowledge of your pleasure for the continuance of these soldiers,

and your warrant for the continuance of the pay if it like you. I myself was at Berwick to discharge my duty to the commissioners till it pleased God by sickness to occasion my departure and restrain me from thence; having in the meantime continually satisfied the commissioners with books, instructions or anything I could deliver to the good of this service. The verdict, when it shall be delivered, of those jurors which her Majesty's commissioners have now impanelled for inquiry of the decays, I hope will give you light apparent of the evils of the country; in which and all other services Sir Wm. Bowes with extraordinary diligence hath surpassed.—Hexham, 23 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{3}{3}$ *p.* (**38.** 55.)

Sir William Woodhouse to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 23.—The report is spread into these parts of a new intended journey out of England, whereof as he knows no man so worthy to command in chief as Essex, so is sure it will not be possible for such an employment to proceed without his lordship's presence. Having in the late journey forborne of modesty to importune to be remembered, he bereft himself of that which others obtained; he is now resolved to claim the benefit of Essex's promises and the acceptation of his duty, for which purpose he has addressed all his former endeavours to gain such an estate as might enable him to make his faith apparent.

Essex will remember how, in expectation of a place from his lordship's gift, he was the last journey forced upon the most unworthy command, one which proved but a shadow and removed him from attendance upon Essex; wherein he did rest content seeing it was his lordship's wish.

Desires especially either the leading of Essex's own regiment or of some other that may be daily at hand with Essex; and, as his return to England cannot be in any seasonable time to solicit his lordship daily, as it were fit, craves for two or three lines in answer.

Thanks Essex for his letter to Mr. Gilpin whom he has found a most faithful assistant in his business.—The Haghe this 23 of Feb.

Signed:—Will. Woodhous.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 46.)

Sir Arthur Savage to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 24.—We continue here in our poverty and without expectance of the [French] King's putting into the field. The time of year is now forward for an army to be preparing where is either intention or means; but whether one of these be defective or both I cannot judge. There come many alarms of his coming to Amiens, and so doth there of a peace to be still treated on between Spain and him. We desire for our own particulars a determination of the one that we may live no longer as we do, unprofitable for her Majesty and our country.—Crotoy, this 24 February, 1596.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**38.** 57.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb. 24.—My last was of the 22nd hereof by a servant of mine which I sent with the Spanish merchant taken by Capt. Crofts, leaving here the other Spaniard (which I proposed should have gone with him) minding to send him away with the rest of his fellows as shipping may be had. I have taken freight for the iron plates for hoops and the pipe boards, which, God willing, shall be laden this next day

and consigned to Mr. Quarles and Mr. Dorreli. The rest of the goods of that prize remaineth unsold, for that we know not how to answer the Lord Admiral's tenths which is here demanded, or satisfy the rest that were concerned with Capt. Crofts, and have the custody of the goods with us: I pray farther directions therein. So far as I understand that which belongeth unto her Majesty is not to pay any tenths. Something hath been disbursed unto the companies of the other two barks that were at the taking of the prize, whereof in our next general letters I will send a note.

There is one Francisco de Saria, of St. John de Luz, hath brought a commission out of the Admiralty Court for the receiving of that ship with her furniture as appertaining unto his uncle, a Frenchman. There hath grown great charges in the keeping of her which hitherto I have disbursed. I desire to understand whether the same shall be allowed upon her Majesty's part of the goods or be satisfied by him that receiveth the ship; as also in what sort the charges of the Spaniards brought home in her and the custom and other charges of the goods shall be borne.

The mayor and myself have received your letters by Capt. Crofts, who hath made choice of a pinnace for the service committed unto him, which is already victualled and manned. He hath agreed with the owners (with our consents) the bark shall go for her thirds, and in like sort the company, so that her Majesty shall be at the charges only of the victuals, which the mayor is contented to see satisfied, although very unwilling by reason the money that was laid out for the last service is not yet paid; although he disbursed for that service only 10*l.*, the rest being laid out by myself that worst might bear it, except eighty and odd pounds had of the customer. There was returned in the bark *Pearce* some remainder of victuals which I laid up towards the benefit of the voyage; but as Capt. Crofts giveth me to understand some part thereof was laid into the ship by himself, and so is desirous to have the whole remain towards the victualling of a bark of his own, which, as he saith, shall also go forth to do her Majesty service, and claimeth the same as due unto him in consideration it was saved by his good husbandry, although I mean not to deliver the same until I understand your pleasure. As yet we have no news of Capt. Harper, neither of any matter of importance, only there is a speech that Bayonne in France is besieged by the Spaniards; but I find no sufficient ground thereof and dare not affirm it.—Plymouth, 24 February, 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 58.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 24.—From Anwarp and Bruxels it is generally advertised that the Cardinal is to return into Spain, in whose place those, or one of them, are named, his two brothers, Mathias and Maximilian, the Duke of Parma, the Duke of Medina Sidona and the Count of Fuentes.

Of late, ships are come out of Portingal which report there is not any arrest there, neither any preparations for a Fleet. At Bruxels, it should seem, there is a report of the death of the King of France's wife and a speech of a marriage between him and the Infanta of Spain. Others say that she shall be married to the Archd. Maximilian. Has seen letters also wherein the young Archduke Ferdinand was named unto her. With Holland matters he will not meddle since Sir Fr. Vere writes these, neither is he acquainted with them but by chance.—At Flushing, the 24 of Feb. 1596.

Holograph. Seal imperfect. 1 *p.* (**173.** 47.)

Will of William Lord Cobham.

[1596–7, Feb. 24.]—"Effects of the points of the will."

An analysis of the will of Lord Cobham, arranged under the names of the people concerned.

For complete copy of the will see S. P. Dom., Eliz., Vol. 262, No. 48.

1⅔ *pp.* (**176.** 8.)

Voyage to Barbary.

1596–7, Feb. 25.—"Instructions for Captain Matthew Bredgate for a voyage into Barbary."

1. You shall take charge of my good ship the *Truelove*, laden as she is by the merchants, and shall have due care to preserve the merchandizes now on board and such goods as shall be laden into her from Barbary, as also the ship's own tackle, sea store, furniture, powder and munition, from waste of the company or other disorderly usage.

2. You shall perfectly instruct yourself in your charter-party, and according to the same shall shape your course for Barbary and do there all manner of things that in the said charter-party is expressed, so as the merchants may have no cause of grievance, whom especially we would have satisfied with due performance of all covenants agreed upon.

3. When you have unladen at Barbary and do seek adventures on the coast of Spain, you shall have care to keep out of the danger of the galleys which are wont ever at that time of the year to be stirring there.

4. If God bless you with any prize of good strength and able to go home, you shall put May into her, or if he should miscarry, then some honest and skilful men, and shall send her for England if you can do it with safety; and if she be not worth the sending for England, you then may carry her for Barbary if her commodities be fit to be sold there.

5. The short ends of most value and such goods as shall not need to pester your ship with stowage, you shall, with the privity of your master and the substantiallest of your company, take on board the *Truelove*, and shall make a just inventory thereof, to be avowed under the hands of the chiefest of them.

6. Lastly, because we must refer many things to your own discretion, we hope you will order all things with that due respect as may give us liking of your doings and cause to employ you in like sort hereafter.

Signed:—C. Howard.

Underwritten:—"You shall suffer May, the servant of me the Secretary, to be acquainted with all such things as you shall take or do in your voyage. And if the winds will serve you you shall bestow some time on the coast of Spain as you go out, both for intelligence and purchase.—Ro. Cecil."

1 *p.* (**38.** 59.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, Feb. 26.—Her Majesty was pleased last summer to grant licence to the Duke of Holst to transport 800 cloths out of this realm without paying any custom, whereof the Duke desired to transport 400 presently and the rest in the year following. Of which licence the Duke hath not as yet made any benefit, and therefore hath renewed his

suit, as you may perceive by his letter which I send you here enclosed, with this further addition, that where before he was limited to transport them at several times, he may now transport them all at once: which her Majesty hath granted and commanded me to signify unto you, to the end you may give warrant to the customers to suffer the cloths to be shipped, upon certificate from them that there hath not been any shipped already by virtue of the said licence.—From the Court, 26 February, 1596.

Signed. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**38.** 60.)

Duke of Brunswick.

1596–7, Feb. 26.—Warrant from the Queen to Lord Burghley for the Duke of Brunswick and Luneburg to export from the realm, free of custom, 30 pieces of cast-iron ordnance—viz., 10 minions, 10 sakers and 10 demi-culverins—for furnishing certain of his castles; taking bond—which the secretary of the Stillyard has offered to put in—that no part of the said ordnance shall be employed otherwise.—Westminster, 26 February, 1596, 39 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Signet. 1 *p.* (**38.** 61.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 27.—This bearer. Herman van Cappenberg, is an inhabitant of Brussels, and having there understood something, as he says, concerning her Majesty, bearing as it seems a good affection to this side, came hither and addressed himself to Mons. Valcke, who presently brought him to me to Flushing, thinking it very convenient he should be suffered to go into England, which was his desire. I thought best to send him to you that if what he report be to any use you may have the profit of it.—At Middleburgh, 27 February, 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 63.)

Passport for English Prisoners.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. } 27}{\text{March } 9}$.—Passport for Edward de Brastun, aged 40, and Jan Quiloga, aged 30, both described, English prisoners whom Pedro de Cubiaur took in the Biscayan ship *Todos Lossantos* in February last upon this coast. Authorising them to pass from hence to San Joan de Lus by land.—Ferrol, 9 March, 1597. This is a passport to leave Spain before the 10th of April.

Signed, El Adelantado M^{or} de Castilla, *and sealed.*

Spanish. 1 *p.*

Headed:—"El Adelantado M^{r} de Castilla, Conde del S^{a} Gadea y de Buendia, capitan general del exercito de su Mag^{d} y de las galeras de Espana y del Armada Real del Mar Oceano, &c."

At the foot is written:—"De passo a los dos capitanes Yngleses que tomo Cubiaur en la nao Viscayna."

II. Endorsed with a note by Rodrigo de Horsheo (?), dated Aviles (?) 29 March 1597, explaining that the two Englishmen have been detained twelve days in that town by the illness of one of them, and directing that they are not to be molested if they are some days later than the 10th of April.

Spanish. (**49.** 53.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 28.—Takes this occasion of Sir Nicholas Parker's going to shew he cannot be forgetful of his duty ; though the gentleman be so well esteemed of Essex for his former deserts, yet not to swerve from a good custom of doing right, must let him know that he deserved exceeding well in this late service, and that for a man of his worth none has received so small encouragement. If any land forces go with this intended voyage he will please to be mindful of him. Her Majesty's demand of shipping will be answered, they hope, to her content, for hitherto all things go current; so that, for aught he can perceive, these men fear more that, when they have prepared, her Majesty will not go forward with the exploit than stagger themselves in resolving to fulfil her Majesty's desire. Of the warring this summer nothing is resolved, neither will be till the States see which way the French King will bend and what is likely to become of her Majesty's action.—Hague, 28 February, 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**38.** 64.)

Thomas Phelippes to Richard Carmarden.

1596–7, Feb. 28.—You did greatly revive me some while since when you sent me word you were in good hope I should have an end of this dismal trouble of mine ; but every day of delay breeds decay in my credit and means that unless it come speedily I shall never recover myself, but must sink and die under so heavy a burden. I do not deny her Highness hath just cause to be offended, although if I were out of other men's dangers I could say much to mollify her displeasure. But methinks still it should not be possible her Highness should be willing to destroy me, especially with her own loss which must ensue if she give me not liberty and time to satisfy her. I pray you yet once again move her Majesty for my enlargement and respite of time to pay her whilst I may have sureties for the performance. During this long interim divers that would have been bound are dissuaded under hand ; divers thinking I do trifle are gone about their own business ; my servants and tenants are run away with much of that I had. But if I might be relieved in time I should not utterly despair by some service to redeem the loss of her Highness's favour. If my offer be taken in time I will pay her though I sell and engage all to my soul.—This last of February, 1596.

[P.S.] I send herewith the form of the warrant which hath passed all the Queen's counsel's censure and the Barons', with a brief of the points it consists of, to satisfy her Highness of the contents and reasons if need be. They find no fault with the matter, only one thinks much I ask so short day. I must, I say. have such as I can get. My resolution is to pay the Queen sooner if I can draw friends' help accordingly.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 67.)

The Enclosure. 1 *p.* (**38.** 66.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb. 28.—Uses the opportunity furnished by this bearer, Sir Nic. Parker, who coming over about his particular business will bring (as Gilpin thinks) letters from the Council of State and Count Maurice entreating her Majesty to make up Sir Robert Sidney's and Sir Nicholas's company of horse to the number they were afore, when they were

raised, that better service might be done on the enemy, whose strength being greater is the abler to give the law to others, and so be ever masters of the field where he cometh. It would be very fit and for her Majesty's service to have more horsemen trained and practised in the wars, to be in readiness upon occasion of employment other ways, to be furnished both of horse and footmen of experience; and how qualified and sufficient this knight is to command a far greater charge, the report of all that have seen his services and valour is so spread as to need nothing to be added, as Essex is not ignorant. If their desire be granted, it would not only content these men but make the people the forwarder; and small as would be the help so few horsemen would bring unto them, the rumour would be made run of a greater number so to amuse the enemy more, who upon every little change is amused and changeth counsels.

The States General have not yet resolved upon her Majesty's demand, but it is hoped that Monsieur Caron will be returned, therewith well satisfied also for his particular.

Count Maurice departs in three or four days towards Gelderland; Count William of Nassau is returned to his government; Count Hohenlo wavereth and is doubtful whether to proceed with his journey or stay till summer ended; Count Solms is in some sort contented and will let the matter between him and those of Zealand (who discharged him) lie dead, in hope that the States will employ him in some other special charge, as partly is promised.

No new levies will be made because the Provinces are so long ere they come with contributions, and nothing yet resolved to be done until they know what the King of France will do. His agent in Germany hath been with sundry Princes about entering the League, and (as Gilpin hears) has as yet obtained no other answer than that they will consider of it and confer with the Elector Palatine. Of the enemy they hear little but of the Cardinal's wants and that the King of Spain's dealing makes still more bankrupts, inasmuch that, if his army could be spoiled or the first Indian Fleet met with, it would be the chief way to overthrow him; which must be done by her Majesty, and until then he will never cease troubling of all others to attain his most ambitious and restless designs, unless it please God otherwise to cut him off from the same.—The Haeghe, this 28th of Feb. 1596.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 48.)

Philip, Count Hohenlohe to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. 28}}{\text{Mar. 10}}$.—Thanking him for his good affection and offering his services in the matter of horses or of anything else that he may wish to procure there.—Delft, 10 March 1597.

French. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**147.** 122.)

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. 28}}{\text{Mar. 10}}$.—Commending the bearer Parker who has served him well, as well in the field as elsewhere, and is now going to England for reinforcements for his company.—The Hague, 10 March 1597.

P.S.—Thanks him for his attention to like requests formerly made.

French. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**147.** 123.)

Harry Constable to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, $\frac{\text{Feb. 28}}{\text{Mar. 10}}$.—Though I am rather in case to crave favour myself than to recommend others, yet being known by my abode in France, by my behaviour in Rome, and by the testimony of all, to be a true Englishman and an honest man, I hope to be credited as well touching others' intentions as my own. I have publicly protested my lawful affection to my country among those with whom I live, and have written to Rome to dissuade the Pope from giving credit to those who would have English Catholics favour the King of Spain's designs against the Queen. This is the desire of most of my Catholic countrymen at Rome, and also of the bearer of this letter, who came hither to communicate with me on this matter, and to suggest that those of my condition should by oath oppose ourselves against all violent proceedings for religion. His intention is to go into Scotland to inform the Catholics there of the finished purposes of Spain, and he requested me to seek means to inform English Catholics of the same. As the King of Spain makes the helping of the Catholic recusants the pretext for his cause, the disavowing of his aid by them will discourage his party. Whereby he hopes that you, and the Queen by you, may be moved to distinguish between the Catholics who merely desire the peaceable enjoyment of their conscience and such as desire the subversion of the present state. This will make for the quietness of state and church and the peace of Christendom. Hence will come the union of religion, now only hindered by want of due inquiry and too much party passion. And if this peace deprive you of the present occasion to show your prowess, there will still remain the common foe of Christendom to display it upon. This I have written that if the bearer fall into others' hands before he come to you, you may be informed of his purpose.—Paris, 10 March 1597.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**175.** 3.)

William Cornwallis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, Feb.—I was so well armed with opinion of your goodwill I felt no smart of your answer to my poor request; but since advised upon the word you used, I begin to feel some extraordinary blow of that word, believing you had thought me more nearly joined in alliance, duty, and long dependance to your house. If there were any discontentment between your brother and you it was as strange to me as to him that knows not either of ye; I protest I thought ye had been better friends than ever, and the liker that ye were both my friends, and will most largely impart one to another if ever I did evil office between ye. If any coldness hath lately grown let me find it by you the cause.—From Bishopsgate, this morning.

Endorsed:—"February 1596."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 68.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, Feb.—The Governor of Berghes, Sir Paul Baf, sends your lordship a wild boar which Rol. Whyte shall deliver at Essex House. He saith he dares not presume to write unto you, but to me his old

acquaintance commits the conveying of it unto you. The bearer hereof is Captain Brown, the man of all this garrison in whom I have chiefest trust.

Endorsed:—"February 1596."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 69.)

1596–7, Feb.—Latin verses, *commencing:*—Chara mihi multos conjunx dilecta per annos. *Ending:*—Non peritura die stant monumenta tui.

Addressed:—"To the R. Honorable my sorrowful nephew, Mr. Secretary, at his House."

Endorsed:—"Feb. 1596. La. Russell's verses."

½ *p.* (**140.** 82.)

Henry Dod to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 1.—Petitions for the office of collector of rents of her Majesty's manor of Worceters in the parish of Endfield (which amount to 44*l.* 4*s.* 8½*d.* yearly) held by his late father John Dod. His father employed him therein from time to time, so is fully acquainted with the business. Offers as surety one Randall Mannyng, merchant, dwelling in St. Swithin's lane, near London Stone.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 70.)

Sir Richard Fiennes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 1.—I send you the knowledge of John Sacheverel of things done only since September last; and if herein, as also in renouncing popery, he become not a loyal subject—as his brother is, who is a most religious preacher in Leicester, unto whom he desireth to go—although he be my near kinsman I will be no suitor for him. But being so, no man can advertise you more of all proceedings at Rome; and for that he told me that the Spanish ambassador asked him, namely, divers questions of Mr. Philpott (who notwithstanding may be nothing culpable), yet for that he is not reputed to be forwardly affected, as also that he hath a manor near the landing place in the New Forest over against the Isle of Wight, I thought it my duty to advertise you, and have desired Mr. Stringer, brother-in-law to this man John Sacheverel, to attend you with him: assuring you that for the league against the protestants, whereof they would have had Don Cesare de Este to be chief, which by his brother-in-law's means, the Duke of Florence, he refused, as also of many intelligences called Momfort's advices (although I hope his master will become as loyal as he pretendeth) yet both in Verona and Florence I heard much speech of both, especially of Momfort's often writing to the Jesuits, Cardinal Caietane, and Cardinal Matheo, patron of the Irish. There is also one Banes in Rome hath correspondence with Vestingam, an Englishman in the Low Countries, and Holt, a Jesuit there: this Banes and Walpole were named to be the chief practisers at Rome against England.—This 1 of March, 1596.

Endorsed:—"Sir Rich. Fynes to my master."

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (**38.** 71.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 1.—Since my last of February 25 I have understood by Mr. Scott your great favour towards me, concerning my matter with Roger Leye; what the messenger hath done as yet I know not. Your

letters unto the judges I have taken order with Mr. Scott to deliver unto them at their coming to Exeter. Capt. Crofts will be ready within two days to take the first wind to proceed on his voyage. Mr. Christopher Harris, the mayor, and myself have determined he shall have victuals for 40 men for three months, which is already provided and order taken by the mayor to satisfy what the same shall amount unto. I pray your direction for the answering my Lord Admiral's officer concerning his lordship's tenths, as also Capt. Crofts for the remainder of victuals returned in this last service. The Spaniards, or most of them, I mean to send away in two French barks here bound for Rochelle or Bordeaux; and having sold the rest of the goods will send up a particular account signed by the rest of the commissioners. We have no further news of Captain Harper. I have taken occasion to despatch this packet the sooner for the conveyance of some letters to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, which I made bold to send herewith.—Plymouth, 1 March, 1596.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**38.** 72.)

Sir Thomas Baskerville to the Privy Council.

[1596–7], March 1.—There is come to me this night the servant of the governor of this place, who assures for certain that the enemy is entered the town of Amiens this morning, being the first of this month; and that he saw the Count of St. Pol arrive late at Abbeville, unbooted, only with some dozen horse. Whether it were lost by treason or surprise he stayed not to make enquiry, but this he says, that before the Count left the town 3000 Spaniards were entered. If this news prove true (as the likelihoods are great) it hath given a great blow to this country, for the whole magazines of the King's provisions for the war was there, with 40 pieces of battery. The people is exceedingly amazed, and all fear that Abbeville is in the same practice and will take the same course if there be not means found to bridle it with garrison. Your Lordship shall by my next hear more particularly.

The horse of Moustreil have of themselves without command quitted their garrison, by which may be seen the assurance the King hath of the towns in these parts, if they be attempted.—St. Valery, this first of March.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 73.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 1.—I received your letters signifying her Majesty's pleasure touching Thursby, whose case we had not thought fit to be dealt with at these assizes, for that there be some matters to be further and better looked into before it proceed. Otherwise it may easily take a wrong course, for some were kept back that should have testified at the assizes, and others there were which were fit to be otherwise examined than they had been already: which done I do assure myself the matter will be most like to be carried in a just and even course, which is the matter her Majesty desireth.—At Bedford, 1 March 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 74.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

[1596–7], March 2.—I know not where or when to begin to acknowledge my best or any comfort in my service in this office since my entry: the country men of the march, some displeased with me, the Lord Scroope

and others my neighbours disliking me, and by his lordship's means your lordship now reproving me for unfriendliness towards Lord Scroope in countenancing the Grames and Carltons, to which you desire answer for my excuse. My comfort must be redoubled by my innocency to God, my Queen, and discharge to my country. I have laboured to my power true service to my God and Queen, justice equally to all, severely towards the stiffnecked disobedient to her Majesty and her laws, not emulating any or factious with any, neither desirous of strife, but laboured for better service to her Majesty to gain those whom seeking I lose, and find few fast to the best aid of service. What ground leads your opinion of my unfriendly dealing with Lord Scroope I may not judge, for that my soul witnesseth me innocent of any such meaning. I crave to satisfy you by my presence if I may be admitted there to answer, and wish to receive judicial punishment agreeable to my fault if I have so far offended.

If you please to remember mine account for my sheriffwick, what money I received myself I have paid into her Majesty's Exchequer, save 100*l.* or thereabouts, which, God willing, shall be discharged at Easter term; my under sheriff shall be pressed to discharge his duty in the rest.

You make known in this your letter of February 20 the receipt of a collection of certain laws of the Borders, delivered you by my brother by my directions, wherein you doubt my meaning to crave your opinion; being a matter, as your lordship writeth, unfit for you to determine, but rather to be imparted to the commissioners here and other men upon the Borders of ancient experience. The gentlemen of my march craved knowledge of the certain laws of the Borders, the which for their satisfaction, framing of obedience in my march, taking away all excuse of ignorance of the law, I collected the most material penal laws, customary or written, which my small time of government might reach unto, and desired those might be made known to you first above all, that you allowing them, the Privy Council might then be made acquainted therewith; whose honourable approbation thereof I humbly crave, to the end the warden may be authorised to execute justice with law, and the people to know the limits and terror of law, which will in my conceit strengthen and justify the authority of the warden and wipe away the mutinous and offensive complaints and actions of those within the march.—Hexham, 2 March.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**38.** 77.)

Captain Edmond Wenman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 2.—Has been a suitor to him and the rest of the Council for leave to go serve in Ireland, with such friends as he shall find there. His estate is so poor and bare has neither means to live here nor money to carry him into any other country. Has served her Highness 20 years in her wars, and received divers hurts with often loss of blood, and the reward he asks is but small. Confesses jealousies and and suspicions have been held of him, but never one proved. Prays that his most reasonable suit may be granted.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**38.** 78.)

Thomas Gylbert, searcher of Sandwich, to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, March 2.—Has received his letter of 17 February concerning a trunk with certain parcels directed to the governor of Ostend and stayed there as being shipped without due notice to the office,

besides that one of the governor's followers being then in the ship verified them as none of his. Has made entry thereof in the Exchequer in Hilary term last; nevertheless is most willing to deliver them, praying warrant to the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer for his discharge of her Majesty's part thereof.—Sandwich, 2 March 1596.

Endorsed:—"The Searcher at Sandwich to my lord. To be discharged of the information for his seizure of certain stuff belonging to Sir Ed. Norris."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**38.** 79.)

Otwell Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 2.—Andrya Martingo came hither and brought me a letter from Mr. Wade by your commandment, to assist him with what I could; and he told me he was not able to go his journey, it was so chargeable riding post; that without I did let him have 30 crowns he could not go. I would not have her Majesty's affairs hindered, so I did let him have 30 crowns gold, which I desire you will cause to be paid to Humfrey Basse, and he will render you his bill he made me. Here is no great news, only that some of the leaguers that be come of late to the King with the Pope's legate go about to get the French King to make truce with the King of Spain, the which I do understand by some of the King's privy council that the King and most of his council will not agree to unless it be general; the which I hear the King of Spain will not agree unto, so they prepare here to do something this summer against the Spaniard, for they make great provision of all sorts of corn to be delivered in Picardy for above 30,000 crowns, besides provision of all sorts of munition, So I hope there will be neither peace nor truce with the Spaniard.—Paris, the second day of March 1596.

Endorsed:—"Received at Whitehall the 8th."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 80.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, March 3.—May it please you to understand the proceedings by myself as her Majesty's warden with th' opposite warden of Scotland by directions of both the Commissioners, since their last departure from Berwick; which their directions, with the English Commissioners' proceedings, I doubt not they have jointly advertised you ere this. My deputies, Robert Clavering and Ralph Mansfeild, according to the proclamation, met at Kirknewton with the laird of Greenhead and the laird of Mowe, deputies for th' opposite, where upon their meeting were forced to depart instantly with peace, receiving this answer from th' opposite deputies, that Sir Robert Carey had refused to meet with the deputies opposite at the place and day assigned for his march, and had taken his clerk with his rolls away to London; so that th' opposite clerk was with this message gone to Edinburgh to Sir Robert Kerr with his rolls, and therefore the opposite deputies could not effect the service for filing of bills according to the Commissioners' direction and proclamation. Whereupon, for appeasing the tumult of people and the restraining of malefacts, by consent of both deputies proclamation was publicly made continuing a meeting betwixt us at another day, to the end no breach might appear, though the time appointed is not likely to be observed: likewise prohibiting riding in either realm upon pain of present entry, without any more proof, the assurance taken by the Commissioners to

continue till their breaking up and 40 days after. This is the effect of our service, recommending it for the prevention of evils which may ensue.—Hexham, 3 March 1596.

[P.S.] The day appointed for the effecting of this service, which her Majesty's Commissioners had in part not finished, was the first of March, at Kirknewton.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 83.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—I have ransacked all the papers I have and cannot find any such letter, nor did I ever write anything to my remembrance touching my lady of Northumberland's jointure, nor had any sent me thereof. The suit for the lease grew upon this ground; my lady signifying her unwillingness to have any suit against her Majesty and perceiving the devise to the colleges to be unmeet to be justified, made suit to have the lease regranted from her Highness and so to be beholden to her for the same, and at that time it was unknown her ladyship had any jointure at all. But for any letter, I never had any nor can find any letter or supplication touching that cause. Although I have made three hours' search this day, yet will I farther this night peruse all the papers I have, and to-morrow bring what I can find, and, so I pray you, let her Majesty understand.—At the Wardrobe, this 3 of March 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 84.)

Nicholas Williamson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—Beseeches him still to mediate for him the increase of the Queen's clemency and mercy, to whom he avows his loyalty, with his readiness to serve Cecil.—Tower, 3 March, 1596–7.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 85.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—This last day I received your letters of the 1st hereof and have taken order with the rest of the commissioners that the remainder of the goods brought in by Captain Crofts shall be presently sold, and so will make up a particular account both of that and the rest taken by Captain Harper, which shall be sent you within three days; as also for what numbers of men and tons there is demanded by those that were consorted with Captain Crofts. I have made the French merchant to know your pleasure concerning the charges of his ship, which he is contented to allow. For passing the Spaniards from hence I have taken order with two Frenchmen, which have received for their passage and victuals from hence to Rochelle or Bordeaux 16*s.* 6*d.* for each of them. I understand my coming to London is desired for the ending of Mr. Drake's accounts; but having at the present very earnest business I beseech you I may be forborne until about 14 days hence. Mr. Drake himself, I suppose, will be with you before the end of next week. I have despatched this packet the sooner for the conveyance of my Lord Admiral's letter, which was sent me out of Cornwall. Captain Crofts is very earnest with me for the remainder of victuals, which without order I dare not deliver.—Plymouth, 3 March 1596.

Endorsed:—"Received at the Strand the 6th of the same."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**38.** 86.)

The Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—I perceive by the bearer, Mr. Robert Leye, now mayor of Torrington, it hath pleased you to send your warrant for him by one of her Majesty's messengers, which he very dutifully doth obey. The cause thereof I have not been desirous to understand, but in regard of the place which he hath committed unto him, and for his honest conversation, I have presumed to entreat you (if the matters wherefore he is called be not of the greater consequence concerning her Majesty) to afford him your favour for his speedy return unto his charge; because in this time of scarcity and want he may not well be spared from thence, the multitude of poor people somewhat exceeding in that town more than in any other corporation of this country. And if there be other complaint against him upon the special suit of any her Majesty's subjects, you shall find him conformable to any reasonable order it may like you to set down; praying your acceptance of these few lines in favour of my honest neighbour.—From Towstocke, 3 March 1596.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**38.** 88.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 3.—My Lord of Essex hath promised all furtherance in my intended voyage, my Lord Admiral doth the like; it resteth only that I solicit your favour in prosecuting it, in which expedition will be no small help, for that Mr. Watts, the sheriff of London, and divers other seem now to be forward enough to join in adventure, whereas the long doubtfulness of leave may divert them to some other course. I have heard her Majesty hath of late been highly incensed against me. I am sorry my misfortune is both to have such spleenish false informing enemies, and not to be able to be brought face to face with them. No man shall attribute to her Majesty a greater authority, nor can think her more worthy of authority, than I do. Her rule and government I know to be as free and absolute as any Prince's can and be, her prerogatives as ample; and if any misbelieve, doubt that these are but words, I crave but to be admitted to demonstrate my unfeigned truth with the expense of my goods and adventure of my life. If her Majesty be willing to try my faith she can no way better try it than by this action. If she be doubtful of my faith, she can no way better employ those whom she misliketh than to send them where, if they miscarry, they receive but their due; if they speed well then shall the realm be enriched and her Majesty's enemies impoverished by others' expenses. But it is not my office *docere Minervam.*

Endorsed:—"3 March, 1596. Mr. Tho. Arondell to my master."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 89.)

The Treasurer for the Low Countries.

1596–7, March 4.—"The demands of Sir Thomas Fludd, touching "the office of treasurer for the Low Countries."

For his own entertainment at 20*s.* per diem; an under-paymaster at 6*s.* 8*d.*, four clerks for the Low Countries at 21*s.* 8*d.*, two clerks here in England—the one to keep his books and reckonings, the other to receive and pay the money to the merchants—both at 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem. For the portage of money I desire but after the rate of 100*s.* the 1,000, the moiety of that in former times in this and all other services allowed.

For the better safeguard of her Majesty's money, I pray I may have the company in the Low Countries that Sir Thomas Sherley had, as he had them; and if I maintain them not as serviceable in every respect as any the like companies there, let them be taken from me and disposed at her Majesty's pleasure.

That I may have from time to time sufficient convoy for carriage of the money by land to the army, and sufficient waftage by her Majesty's ships or otherwise for carrying it by sea from town to town, to be paid as occasion shall require, and that the necessary charges be allowed.

Her Majesty, nothwithstanding the said demands, shall save of her former charges as followeth:—

Sir Thomas Sherley had allowance for his own entertainment of 26*s.* 8*d.* per diem, I am contented to accept but 20*s.* per diem, and so her Majesty shall save per annum	120*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
He had 10*s.* per diem for an under-treasurer, I will accept of 6*s.* 8*d.*, and so saved to her Majesty per annum	60*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*
He had allowance for the portage of money after the rate of 10*l.* the 1000; I am contented to take 100*s.* the 1000, and so her Majesty shall save per annum	742*l.* 10*s.*
Total	£924. 0*s.* 0*d.*

All the money is here by me to be received and paid to the merchants, who for the Low Countries are to deliver the same to me at Middleburgh, whence I am to convey it by land and water to Ostend, the Brille, Flushing, and to the camp wheresoever it be.

The hundredth penny of the soldiers is a thing no way concerning or chargeable to her Majesty but of late years, and not before yielded unto by some companies by their own consents in favour of the Treasurer, and by some other there not paid at all, and a thing in Ireland and Berwick never paid or demanded.

Seeing it hath pleased her Majesty, of her own gracious disposition without any suit by myself, to nominate me for this service, I humbly beseech her Highness will grant me such allowances as I may well and truly do the service; which with less than the demands before I think not that any man can do.

2 *pp.* (**38.** 90.)

Emery Molyneux to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 4.—I having long endeavoured to do her Majesty service, and accomplished it as by the judgment of men of great conceit it may highly stead the time, now offer it to your consideration. As the matter is held of greater importance than in common opinion it seemeth to appear, having the effects mentioned in the note enclosed, it may please you to be further informed by Sir William Knowles, Sir Henry Knyvett, Sir John Stanhope, and Mr. Thos. Knyvett, who have been witnesses to that which may satisfy you the thing is not barely speculative but effected to purpose.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 92.)

Encloses:—

A piece of great ordnance, devised by Emery Molyneux, whose concave is demi-culverin bore, length 7½ *feet, weight* 200, *and delivereth three-quarters of a mile in distance* 100 *dice shot of iron*

half-an-inch square, and at the place assigned receiveth a new motion and there disperseth most violently, no impalement to defend it.

1. *One horse may travel* 30 *miles a day with this piece. The demi-culverin now used hath ten horses.* 2. *One man may manage it in the field and march a mile with it upon any occasion. The demi-culverin hath a gunner and five labourers, and being planted in the field cannot be removed without* 10 *horses or great force of men.* 3. *This piece is laden with* 1*lb. of powder; the demi-culverin with* 8 *lbs.* 4. *This piece weigheth but two hundred; the demi-culverin* 30 *hundred.* 5. *This piece may be carried over any bog or up any mountain or rock, or any way where it is passable for horse or foot.* 6. *One hundred of these pieces may be brought suddenly with* 100 *men to any place where the enemy shall attempt to land, and deliver at one instant* 10,000 *musket shot upon them forty score further than the musket can reach.* 7. *These pieces beat the canoneer from his battery, break through his blinders and kill him behind his gabions.* 8. *These pieces being aptly used upon the enemy's shipping at sea the mariners shall not be able to handle their sails, the musketeers their pieces nor the gunners their great ordnance, for they may be raked through with* 5,000 *musket shot at an instant.* 9. *These pieces will win the great ordnance in the field from the enemy.* 10. *Ten of these pieces may be made for* 100*l. Her Majesty being furnished with this ordnance and sufficient men taught this new begotten art for the shooting in them, and how to cast the shot for them—which as yet is not known to any but a secret hidden in my breast—the enemy shall not be able to encounter her Majesty's forces at sea or land, for the more men the more spoil. For I will undertake to deliver* 100,000 *shot as suddenly as* 2,000 *musket shot, and to do more spoil upon the enemy with one barrel of powder by this art than with four barrels in the service now used.*

1½ *pp.* (**38.** 91.)

William Wallop, Mayor of Southampton, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 4.—In my late letters to the Privy Council I did desire, for such reasonable money as their lordships should think convenient, some 500 quarters of the grain at Portsmouth for relief of the poor inhabitants of this town, or such quantity as their lordships shall think requisite. I do now again, in regard of our miserable dearth, renew the same suit; assuring you that these five last market days in our town there hath not been in any one above one quarter of meal at the most, and in some but half a quarter, and in other some none at all for relief of our distressed inhabitants, whereby a miserable want is grown amongst us and a cruel famine is to be feared if some supply of corn be not granted.—Southampton, 4 March 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**38.** 94.)

Zacharias Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 4.—Extreme weakness will not suffer me to write much, but the duty I owe you hath power to "inhable" me to a line or two. I received the enclosed from my father last night, which I thought fit to send to your Honour, the rather because he commands me so. I have somewhat else of importance that way fit your Honour's knowledge, which I can no ways commit to writing; and, therefore, I must respite

it till God make me able to wait on you, unless you please to send Mr. Willys, or whom else you please, with direction to conceive it from me and report it to your Honour. I am now but half myself, for one month made your Honour's case and mine alike, though mine in a far meaner sort. *Dolor et ægritudo invicem alacriter mecum concertant.* The Lord be my comfort, and the same Lord ever have you in His holy keeping! I humbly pray your Honour pardon my boldness.—From my bed this Friday night the 4th *Martii* 1596.

Signed:—Zachas. Lok.

P.S.—My answer from Her Majesty by Mr. Cæsar was, touching that pension, that she thought I would prove but a bad soldier, but she would willingly do me a good turn in anything fit for a pen, for she had heard of my good deserving and service to my Lord.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 49.)

The Town of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 4.—"For some aid by her Majesty's ships against the Dunkirkers. To be moved to the Lord Admiral."—4 March 1596.

½ *p. Fragment only.* (**213.** 24.)

J. Guicciardini to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{4}{14}$.—Would have endeavoured to effect his commandments by any service he could have performed to the gentleman his lordship recommended if he had come so far as Florence. The cause of his stay his lordship shall be informed of by other means; herewith he shall only receive answer of the letter written to his highness in that behalf. Received the relation of his lordship's last journey a month since from Mr. Reynolds his secretary. Has not had of late any occasion to entertain him with letters, and to stuff them with compliments thinks now altogether needless.—From Florence, 14 March 1597.

Holograph. Two seals over red silk. 1 *p.* (**49.** 62.)

Examination of William Thomson.

1596–7, March 5.—About September was two year being in Louvain at the chamber of one Talbot and one Thomas White of Waterford, whom he knew to be priests, he heard them confer of divers practices against the state here, and doth well remember that White said he had vowed the death of the Lord Treasurer, and if ever God gave him time and means to come into England it should cost him his life but he would be the death of the Lord Treasurer; saying, if he were gone, the Catholics should have merry days in England and Ireland, and that Cardinal Allen he knew had an Italian which served him, very skilful in poisons, to whom he would write for some receipt for that purpose. Talbot answered that John Cony was a fit man to employ in such an action, "for" said he, "let him have but 100 crowns in his purse and he would do it or lose his life." White replied, Mr. Owen would give so much of his own purse with all his heart. Saith he heard it of the report of Hopton pr[iest], a fortnight about Michaelmas, that the same White was come into the realm about half a year before, and Talbot also in his company, and a third priest whose name he remembereth not, but an old man who had some extraordinary authority, who was sent for Ireland. White he judgeth to be some 28 years of age, a little man with a black beard, not much hair on his face and a crabbed look, and is well known to Amyas

whose kinsman he is; but what other friends he hath on this side or to whom he is like to resort he knows not. The last he heard of John Cony, about a year ago, he was in the land of Waast in the regiment of Mons. la Buhe and served most amongst the Italians. Saith since his last going over about four years ago, he was by the means of Dr. Worthington placed with Mrs. Allen, where he continued two months, and thence went with Amyas to St. Omer and served as a drawer in an inn; and then went into the land of Wast, and there as a soldier served under Captain Fundawharfe about a year and a half, and there stayed till he came over.

Signed. Underwritten:—"Examined by us, Tho. Flemyng, Fr. Bacon, W. Waad." 1½ *pp.* (**38.** 93.)

GEORGE BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his brother-in-law.

1596–7, March 5.—The just grief I conceive for the extreme danger wherein I see my father, without hope of recovery, joined with the perfect feeling of mine own unhappiness necessarily depending upon his loss, shall not amaze me so as to make me senseless of your free and unexpected kindness. I will not dissemble that I am ashamed that what degree of favour soever I have with you is merely of imputation without merit: therefore have I no means to remove this inequality unless you will grant me this suit, that as you have in part applied unto yourself the affection that my sister bare me, so you will wholly claim the interest that she had in me, and if I be not altogether good for nothing make use of it by commanding me with all security—From the Blackfriars, this 5 of March.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 95.)

The BAILIFFS AND ALDERMEN of WORCESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 5.—Render him thanks for his great favours to their city. Have presumed out of the fruits of their barren country to present him with six cheeses.—Worcester, 5 March, 1596.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**38.** 96.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596-7, March 6.—Finding by Mr. Wade that both yourself as also her Highness think much that the cipher you sent me should remain so long in my hand, imputing it unto me as a fault, I must trouble you with a few lines for my justification. You may remember that at the very first I sent for the original, affirming it was true that the copy taken by a man ignorant of the secret of this knowledge would prove a very false ground to work upon, as I have found it, having evidently shewed Mr. Wade, being one of judgment, the proof. I signified likewise how diseased I was both in body and mind. I did not signify withal, which I might, that I had no private place till within these few days to do anything in; neither that I was from all my help of observation used in former time, which I cannot come at. All which considered, it is not to be thought much that I should be so long busied therewith, seeing that the original itself of Count d'Olivares letter in Sir Fr. Walsingham's time, whereby the Spanish invasion was discovered, held me twenty days in work, when I was in better heart than I am now, untired with troubles and grief. And the same cipher after set Mons. St. Aldegonde aground, so as bringing over a great despatch

of the King of Spain's deciphered by him, I was fain to decipher the letters that were in that alphabet. And for this (if it be not a supposed one, as for anything I yet see it may be) it is likely, considering how all their old ways have been beaten upon, that it is of such kind as will ask time to tread it out. I protest before Almighty God I was never more blind in any, which I must impute and do to the want of sight of the original, which with all the circumstances were wont to be communicated unto me and served my turn oft better than other pain or industry. And that you think it not strange there should be fraud used in these things, I can if ever I come at my papers shew you letters but supposed written by the King of Spain in cipher, and found to be such sent to Mr. Secretary Walsingham by one yet living, and divers others of the like nature. But to conclude, I will employ the whole poor powers of a distracted mind to find out what may be of this, and so I humbly pray you inform her Majesty. I hope her Highness will not expect I should do more than a man can do upon an ignorant man's transcript unless I were a Daniel that could tell the dream that was forgotten. I never was put to the like travail before. I must needs confess I am unfitter far for this exercise than I was, for that as Sampson's strength lay in his hair, so my cunning depended upon the Queen's favour, which being lost my spirits became dull; but it may please her to revive and make me as able to serve again in time as ever, which I will endeavour.—6 March, 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1⅓ *pp.* (**38.** 97.)

L. Lowther to Mr. Archibald Douglas, Ambassador from Scotland.

1596–7, March 6.—Since my being with you I have received several letters from my father, wherein he doth importune me haste in his affairs and commands me make friends for the money and it shall not be unrequited; so as if you could possibly pleasure me at this time it shall be truly repaid, and if ever your friends or kinsmen have use of my father for horse or money or other friendship whatsoever, you shall in all kindness find him ready.—Temple, 6 March 1596.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**38.** 98.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 6.—This taking of Amiens hath bred in this people such a terror of the Spaniard as if the King be not holpen from his friends all this country will be lost, together with Normandy; every man now affirming that if our troops had not been here all had been gone this winter. The King is infinitely blamed for his retiredness, and his Council that they desire nothing but their own particular gain, and to have a peace or truce the better to make the same. The taking of this was very strange for that it consisteth of 8000 or 9000 households, and those very well peopled, no place of France so well, and 800 or 900 men only going forth to make a bravade to the town only, yet knowing the weakness of the governor and little command he had within, with the small guard they kept, hazarded the entering the same and had the effect of a wonderful matter. The Count St. Poul being first escaped upon the fear and prise thereof, the next day they sent away his wife, ransomed at 4000 crowns, with all her family, and then and ever since never made quarter in the town, but divided their forces into four parts and keep so *court de gardes*, having left only one port open and guarded and commanded every burgher to keep his house,

while (as I think) they attend more force; and so come to every man's door and ransom them at very small rates. This wolfish trick in my poor opinion on both parts and to both parties is very dangerous. If they can have succour they hold the best and richest town of France, never spoiled, and in it the magazine of all the King's artillery and munition and such treasure as he had, as the best town to lay it in and most commodious for the wars that most threatened him; and for the enemy consequently, for all their destined wars of France the greatest prey that can be. Now if the King can invest them before their succours arrive no doubt but he shall bring them to a great inconvenient; when the town shall know the enemy's force that holdeth them, their own to be greater, and aids without, and that they both "necessited" within, may make them resolve to some strange accident. Count St. Poul, being not then out of fear, sent at his coming to Abbeville for our general and then sent for all his cavalry to repair to him with all speed. So are they, and the King himself is now at Corby, the nearest garrison to it, and la Boysiere is on the fields with 300 or 400 horse between the town and the enemy, and hath already defeated certain companies that came to this succour. Now when all these the King's troops shall be arrived, then shall we see what issue this wonder will work; their forces being not yet accounted but 500 horse and 300 foot, and most of their hope consisteth upon the arrival of the D. Daumal, who was not wont to do any great matter. The Cardinal hath made a great provision of all things at St. Omer, and is there attended every day, of whom no doubt we had heard more if these overthrows of his men in the Low Countries had not happened. Of which and all the rest I hope shortly to send you the certainties, being here lame in two sorts, of a wrinche [sprain] on my leg and my horse dead; but if I can I will to the army in 4 or 5 days to see the field, no grief being so great to me as to be out of this company. This I protest, that these troops and this occasion hath rendered her Majesty infinitely renowned in France, with a general confession that she hath been the conservation thereof.—St. Valeries, this 6th of March, 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**38.** 99.)

Lord Admiral Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 6.—I send you Sir Henry Palmer's letter to me whereby you shall see how it goeth at Calais. I am here at Rochester with a most contrary wind as can blow, so as no ship can steer, for it is in their teeth; yet you shall see I will do what may be done. I have certain intelligence that this next spring there will come out of Dunkirk 10 ships, 2 galleys, and certain double shallops. I doubt their meaning is to do some spoil upon our coast to divert our men and ships for the rescuing of Calais. I hope in God to find the means to have some ships abroad to beat them. I pray assure for me there shall not lack care nor travail for it. They triumph and this day is theirs; another day will be ours, and I hope ere it be long and we may meet with them. I do not think Calais will be so soon carried as it was thought, and I believe it will be hard embarking our men at Dover as the wind is. Sir, I pray you present the humbleness of my heart unto the fairest sweet hand that is and kiss it, and I wish they had no life that doth not wish her that owneth the hand the longest life of any that liveth.—This 6 of March at 4 of the clock.

Endorsed:—"6 April (*sic*) 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**38.** 100.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 6.—The taking of Amiens by the Spaniards hath made a great alteration in this state already, and such an amazement on the sudden as I should hardly have believed if I had but heard it reported and not seen it. The secret underhand practice of peace with Spain hath begotten a new and a sudden war, an unlooked for fruit from such a tree, yet such as was suspected by some wise men here would prove untimely because it was too artificially and with too great security nourished. The King went out of this town very meanly accompanied and is yet at Beauvois. The Duke Montpensier is sent to Rouen both to assure that town and to gather together as many horse as he can upon this sudden to send to the King, whose foot consist of 800 Switzers, 1200 English and 2000 French. Cannon he hath none nor munition in a readiness, all such provisions were lost in Amiens, as 26 cannons mounted upon their carriages, 40,000 bullets, 8000 milliers of powder, six score thousand crowns in ready money, 8000 sistiers of wheat. If he may by the small means that remaineth assure the rest of his towns in that quarter from revolting, it is as much as can be expected of one that is constrained to take a defensive course. How unprofitable that will be against so mighty an invader your lordship in your own experience can judge. It pitieth me greatly to think on the misery to come on this wretched state, but I hold it very hard to be helped, their own want of government and inconstancy being evermore the cause of their ruin.—From Paris, 6 March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. [*Birch's Memorials*, ii., p. 292.] (**38.** 101.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1586–7, March 7.—Yesterday arrived here the baron of St. Blanquart, brother to Marshal Biron, who, desirous to part the town early in the morning, sent to me that he might have the gates opened the sooner; whereupon repairing to him, I craved his knowledge of this strange surprise, for that I told him, the time considered and the rest of the circumstances, it could not but be admirable to all their neighbouring princes. Whereupon he told me he was informed that the governor of Orlers, being a man amongst the Spaniards known faithful but not esteemed of enterprise nor valiant, to make the world know the contrary framed this enterprise of long, not to take the town [of Amiens] but to possess a gate and a convenient piece of the town to put the whole in question; and without doubt had some intelligence therein, whereof the Count St. Pol had mistrust, both he and St. Luc divers times advertising the town thereof, whereof they made little account. The gate whereat he designed was a very convenient place, with the high ground about it to command the town, the same being but little and either already or easily might be surrounded by water, the river parting that part from the rest of the town. In this place the King would have made a citadel as the place he feared most to be taken by the enemy and best to command it when he had fortified it; but the town would not condescend thereunto, but urged the King to his promise that they might enjoy their ancient privileges, that the town might guard itself as heretofore. This Portocariro, attending the day that the people would solemnly follow the preacher that brought the Jubilé thither, made ready 500 horse and mounted behind them some 400 soldiers, appointed some 60 in habit of paisans to get into the town with pistols to possess the gate; of which paisans by a poor woman the guard was advertised, but no account was made thereof. These paisans had two carts, the one laden with hay and

the other with wood, that were by them squat under both the gates so as the portcullis could not come down. By this mean these men entered and killed some 8 of the guard; the port possessed, the rest came in a soft pace on and entered, little bruit made nor any resistance. Count St. Pol himself sayeth that first he ran to the gate and would have assembled some together there, but could not; that he retired to a churchyard to have done the like, but could have no help, and after went to the rampart to see what he could do there, but could never have five together. In this case, not yet ready, for that he was at their entry in bed, he resolved to run away, as he did, leaving his wife there at the mercy of fortune; his fear being not off from him, for it continued the day after when we arrived. Portocariro finding thus no resistance, only the mayor and eschevins assembled and some burgesses, to one of which a butcher of the town laid hands and stabbed, whereupon the rest being route every man fled to his house that could and many tumbled over the walls for fear; whereof he was glad, for he saw himself possessed of more than he hoped and more than he could well digest. The first day they permitted all that would to run away, themselves standing in arms, willing all the burgesses to keep their houses for that they came to do them no hurt, but if they stirred they would kill them. Next day they sent away Madame de St. Pol at 4000 crowns ransom, all her family therein comprised. Then and since hath he still stood in arms and travaileth to make this citadel to command the town. To this end he hath cut the river to separate the place aforementioned from the town and barricaded it, hath drawn artillery thither whereof he hath enow. It is thought he more feareth to take in Spaniards to his aid than the regaining it by the King, his enterprise having been conducted by himself without the knowledge of the Cardinal, so as in my simple opinion if the King follow his opportunity upon this diffidence, the inability of means and men to man so great a place, the certainty that the Cardinal is altogether unprovided for it, so that he must stand upon his own wit and resolution, and the King upon these defects with speed to scale the walls, wherein he must use a great deal of resolution. Baron de St. Blancart told me that the second day they entered and the second of the month there was a French captain of one company of the garrison of Corbie with his company came to the walls and put up ladders, but could get but some three of his company to second him, that entered the town and found the Spaniards so busy fortifying their intended citadel that he killed one before he was discovered, and so retired with three Spanish pikes; the Spaniards choosing rather to give them leave so to depart than to be molested in their business or give occasion of other accident. The King hath sent for all his forces to be with him the 23rd, after their account, near Abbeville, himself being at Beauvoys where they will now receive garrison, being now extremely afraid, which heretofore they would never think of but as of poison. Our troops (saving two here and one at Crottoye) are at Longuepré, about three leagues from Amiens.—St. Valeries, 7 March, 1593.

[P.S.]—They entered the first of March at the gate of Mountrem. From the gate the foot marched straight to the market places; the cavalry took both the ramparts on both sides, as well to the Pont Celestine as to the Port St. Pierre, and so passed the bridge towards Abbeville and to the quay, and made their rendezvous all in the market places as their first design. Of the town, as I could comprehend the same as one chalked it on the ground, I have marked the plotform, beseeching you to take the same not as anything well done but in haste, having knowledge neither in perspective nor "ingenerie."

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**38.** 102.)

Sir Thomas Chaloner to the Earl of Essex.

[1596-7], March.—The scarcity and small worth of occurrences have been such as I thought better overpassed than certified, especially knowing that the way of Venice is surer and of better ability to give satisfaction of those things which either are past date before they reach Florence, or by their uncertainty give no assurance to inform. The state of Florence at this instant is refreshed with the coming in of grain to Ligorno, which together with the English commodities help to hold out famine, as they term it here, at the arm's end. For before the arrival of these ships the great Duke was unprovided fully for two months victual. The Duke hath caused the English merchants to be feasted, in requital whereof on Sunday next the chief courtiers are invited to feast on shipboard with the English. The week passed a Colonel Milanese parted from Florence, being designed to levy in the kingdom of Naples 4000 soldiers. Their pay aforehand is said to be very liberal, 30 crowns to a head; and for their employment, England is the common rumour, though smally credited. This present day are 23 prisoners to suffer at Rome, some bandits, other some for divers criminal offences; amongst whom are two or three who are condemned for violating a late edict of the Pope's, prohibiting any whatsoever upon pain of life to certify any news from Rome by private letters or gazettes. Whereby there is suddenly grown with us at Florence a great calm and want of discourse. The controversy between the Duke of Mantua and the Marquis of Castiglioni is not yet accorded; the Marquis is retired to Milan hoping to prevail by the Spaniard's assistance. A knight of St. Stephan and a principal gentleman of Pistoia is committed to the Bargello, and hath been tortured for killing a canon highly in favour with the great Duke. I have herewithal sent the copies of two Florentines' conceits, which in respect that they be new and only of one day's age, and in few men's hands but my own, I thought good for recreation's sake to present your lordship withal; that the weight of graver matters, wherein your lordship is always conversant, might be allayed by interposing some man's capricious conceit.—Florence, Marzo 7°.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**38.** 103.)

Roger Aston to Robert Cecil.

[1596–7], March 8.—Commends his friend the bearer to Cecil that he may by his means be relieved of a privy seal he is charged with of 30*l.*, which to his knowledge, if he were able to perform it, he would as willingly as any other double his ability; but he has many children and has been ever of good hospitality, whereby he is much weakened.—"From my lodging," the 8 of March.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**38.** 87.)

The Forces in the Low Countries, &c.

1596–7, March 8.—An estimate of money due upon bills of exchange and wanting for the payment of her Majesty's forces.

In the Low Countries, 2,700*l.*; in Picardy, 1,600*l.*: 4,300*l.*

I cannot give any exact reckoning of the money wanting in the Low Countries, because I do not certainly know how much Becher hath broken for. But I am sure that 2,700*l.* is the least that is wanting. Thomas Sherley. ½ *p.*

Underwritten:—"Sir, My lord [Burghley] is desirous to understand to whom the monies that was lately received out of the Receipt, both for the Low Countries and Picardy was paid, and who received the same at the Receipt. Yours always at Court, H. Maynard."

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**38.** 106.)

Edward Wylton to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{8}{18}$.—Upon news of the loss of Amiens the country beyond the Somme and good part on this side is become abandoned and the people grown desperate of their safety. Three days after the surprise we received order from the Count St. Pol to rise and march to Herenques, seven leagues short of Amiens, in hope there to meet with the King's troops. Because we would not be the last we dismarched light, leaving all our baggage behind us and those that were sick. We are now lodged at Dampier, a league nearer the town than the former. The Count St. Pol is marched from Abville to Picceine, three small leagues beyond us, but he lieth enclosed within walls. In his pass he gave us to understand that the King meant presently to send into England to mediate for the loan of cannon and munition and such other commodities as he shall need for the war; that if the Queen shall assist him herein he will be content she shall take Calais, and that he also will besiege Dorlens, and the one army to be always ready to second the other. On Friday next we shall know how the King will dispose of us: in the meantime the Colonel hath written to the King and signified the shortness of our time limited by the Queen, and that without further order we cannot pass that term.—Dampier, 18 *Martii* 1597, *Stilo Novo*.

Endorsed:—"Captn. Wilton. 8 March 1596."

Holograph. Part of Seal. 1$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**39.** 29.)

William Angell and William Massam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 8.—They contracted with the Council to deliver 2500 quarters of wheat, from beyond seas, for the Queen's use. The Wardens of the Bakers, who were appointed to view the wheat, find 200 quarters not to be sweet nor serviceable. Pray for warrant to pass the same from London to Absom or any port in Devonshire.—

Endorsed:—8 March 1596.

Notes by Lord Burghley and Henry Billingsley, Lord Mayor, thereon. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (1640.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 9.—Has received his kind letter; his great contentment that Cecil, amongst his worthier thoughts, pleases to remember so poor a man as himself. Entreats him to present his service to Her Majesty, with the assurance that this and all courses he shall ever take will be to render him worthy of living in her sight.—Geneva, 9 March.

Signed. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**38.** 108.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7], March 9.—Since my last of March 3 the mayor and myself have sold the rest of the goods taken by Captain Crofts and have paid such debts as were here owing to sundry persons for the setting forth of the bark *Pearce* and the carvel, except what is due unto myself, with the

account whereof and all things concerning that service I mean to depart from hence towards the Court on Friday next, and would sooner had I not been hindered by those that were consorted with Captain Crofts, who have been very unwilling to dispossess themselves of the goods. Captain Crofts intendeth this day to set sail; the charges to be borne by her Majesty for his setting forth (which the mayor hath promised to satisfy) will amount unto 144*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Enters into particulars relative to his debt to Roger Leye.—Plymouth, 9 March 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**38.** 109.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 9.—There passed by this town a gentleman that was prisoner to the Spaniard in Artoys and returned by Calais and Heddinge. He told me that through all the countries there they have made bonfires for joy of the taking of the town of Amiens; that to this enterprise there was drawn almost all the garrisons of all the frontier towns. He found no men where he passed, scarce to keep the gates, and made an estimate that they could not be less than two or three thousand men, which is contrary to the supposition of the Comte St. Paul, which I heard him make myself, and otherwise than the Baron St. Blancart told me. If it be thus, I doubt that the town will be longer holden than we make here account of, and these great numbers of ladders to be made and provisions of spades and other such tools will be but to satisfy a French fury. The King is extremely discontented with this loss and is in choler with all his nobility, but I think he useth general means to chide St. Paul's fault. As soon as he heard the news he parted Paris in all haste; it is doubted whether it was diligence or fear that made his haste. The people there are wonderful discontented herein, insomuch as in the streets they cried, "Drown the hore, hurl her over the bridge!"; she being here also amongst the people esteemed the cause of God's wrath and so the loss of the town. All the nobility of Picardy are come to the King and brought all their subjects to do all they can, knowing that there are many parts thereof not well fortified, and that there are not men sufficient to defend the walls. Portocarrero refused men at the first to come unto him, whereof he may repent. The Marshall Biron being come down thither with three thousand horse and divers regiment of foot, yet ours were the first advanced and the bravest there and the best commended of all that speak of the army: these troops keep the town guarded that nothing can in or out. The King hath vowed that he will not stir till he have it again, and will leave his crown there if he fail of it. He goeth about to arm the *paisans* and offereth the spoil to the takers. I fear nothing but length of time will quench this heat, and that all these truces and parlers were to no other end but to facilitate this enterprise, which is confessed to have been long known for that St. Luc advertised the Court thereof, and particularly of the gate; so as there is to be presupposed an intelligence and so a party, which maketh me esteem that the town will hold out the longer. This is all I can gather up of the passers from all parts and those which come to us from the army, hoping to better myself very shortly and to have all the contents of such things as are then, these being but shows of my desire to do you service, attending better commodity and assureder matter.—St. Valeries, this 9 of March 1596.

P.S.—Since my letter made up I saw one from one of Amiens to a Flemish factor here, that the Spaniard used them in the town well; that they took small ransoms; that they have delivered all the arms of the

town to the governor; that he keepeth them all in one house and hath guard upon them; hath commanded that no burgher shall stir upon any alarm, upon pain of death. The merchant writeth that at the first there entered fifteen hundred, since they are increased by three or four fifties. I asked him what means he had to have this letter and he told me by a priest. The garrisons of Mountrell and Bullen would have passed this day but yet are not. I fear some other accident while we are thus intentive to this, and these places where we are, being very fit to help Amiens and annoy Abbeville, the whole country with wearysomness of wars being sufficiently addicted to the Spaniard, supposing his government to termine their misery.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**39.** 1.)

The Governor of Bayonne to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{9}{19}$.—Complaining of losses to the towns of Bayonne, St. Jean de Luz and the neighbourhood, caused by English pirates. Since he has been appointed governor, many principal men have represented to him that they and their families have been reduced to beggary by these, and that appeals for justice to the Queen of England have been fruitless. Quite recently, the seigneurs Docquindeguy and Guirault de Sanzon, principal men of St. Jean de Luz, have complained that a ship called *le St. Esprit de St. Jean de Luz*, whereof Miguel de Sanzon was master, which they were sending from Seville with rosin and other merchandise to trade with in London, was boarded and taken.

If such outrages are not suppressed, his people threaten reprisals, and for the sake of the friendship between the King of France and Queen of England and their people he prays redress—Bayonne, 19 March 1597. *Signed*, Gramont.

French. 1 *p.* (**39.** 32.)

Count John of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{10}{20}$.—Thanking him for his kindness to his son Count Louis Gunther of Nassau, both in his voyage to Spain, going and returning, and at the Court of her Majesty in opening his way to the Queen's acquaintance and favour. As her Majesty has honoured the writer with a letter full of good will, he sends a reply which he begs Essex to present to the Queen, and to thank her for her kindness and honour bestowed on his son.—Dillenberg, 20 March 1597.

Signed. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 124.)

Ottywell Smyth to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 10.—Doubts not his Lordship has received letters of the surprising of Amyans by the Spaniards, which has brought unto this State a great astonishment as the like has not been seen heretofore, especially of them that have not been leaguers. The loss of the town is not so much as the great provisions that was made ready to go against the Spaniard this summer. There was thirty pieces of ordnance all new mounted, with two hundred thousand of powder and shot great store, with all other things necessary for the same, and above three score boats to pass over rivers to go into Flanders, and above 100,000 crowns in money: great store of wheat and wine, besides other things necessary for the wars. This loss has so astonished the King and his council that if they be not helped by her Majesty and the States, the Spaniard will get the rest of the towns in Picardy, for he hath both

money, munitions and victuals, and the King hath neither. The Leaguers that hold of the Spanish side do rejoice at this and do mock them that were the authors of the alliance betwixt her Majesty and the French King, and now do hope that the King, being brought unto this necessity, will be an occasion to make his peace with the King of Spain, if he will, although it be to his great disadvantage.

It is thought the French King will make means to have it, if he have no help forth of England and the Low Countries. It is good not to leave him now in his necessity for fear he do run into some desperate course and to make his peace with the Spaniard, and then we shall repent it, for the great necessity he had was the cause he went to mass; so I pray God he be not forced to make his peace with the Spaniard to the hindrance of our estate and his own. And as is certainly known, he never had any mind to have made his peace with the Spaniard, although it was treated underhand by the Leaguers that be of his council, by the great preparations he had made secretly in Amyans and other places to have done some good this summer. Desires his boldness may be excused, but thought it his duty to advertise what he hears, being often with some of the King's council that be sore aggrieved to see how ill all things fall out against them, and now they say the Spanish army is for France and not for England.—Paris, the 10th of March 1596, in haste.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 50.)

Jo[hn] Ferne to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, March 11.—Whereas the last Lord President, amongst other his cares for the good government of these north parts, endeavoured to apprehend David Inglebye and Joseph Constable, the first a common runner beyond seas to conspire treasons (as is thought) and thought a notorious recusant, a common receiver of seminaries and other disloyal subjects; but committing trust for their apprehension to some justices of peace, that service, either through their careless or faithless dealing, did never take effect. Upon consideration whereof, I having long laid espialls for the said Constable, have now intelligence of his being in his house at Kirkby Knowle, and took such a course as that thereby he was apprehended on Sunday morning last (the 6th of this month). His house by reason of the vaults and secret passages, both above and beneath the ground, is so cunningly contrived that it is a hard matter by a search to find out all the receptacles, and therefore it is accounted as safe a place for any seminaries or other traitor to lurk in as if he were at Rheims or Rome. The said Joseph Constable was indicted of felony for receiving of seminaries at the assizes for Yorkshire in Lent 36th of her Majesty's reign and was outlawed upon the same indictment in the 37th year, which indictment, upon sight of the transcript here, I think is void and erroneous in the words drawn under with a line, for the reason subscribed in the copy thereof, which I send hereinclosed to your Lordship, for that I think he must be anew indicted at our next gaol delivery which is shortly after Easter; praying therefore your Lordship that the opinion of the Lord Keeper or Mr. Attorney might be had and sent hither.

He is committed to the Castle of York close prisoner. His standing out was a great emboldening of other subjects in the errors of popery and in their disloyalty to converse with seminaries, and, as I am persuaded, the exemplary punishment of him, so far as in justice the law may inflict, would be a means to restrain others within their dutiful obedience to her Majesty.

It is like his friends will bestir themselves what they can to obtain his life at her Majesty's hands, and perhaps by delay of his execution he may be drawn to a feigned submission, which may be used as a colour to procure her Majesty's favour to remit his offence, and then himself (as others in the like case) will return to their former disloyalty. There was apprehended with him Francis Wycliffe and Cuthbert Plusgrave, recusants and companions with seminaries, but as yet none of them will confess anything saving that Plusgrave saith he hath been in Flanders when he was a child. Constable's estate is very mean: he hath no goods left and for lands he hath none, for the living which he hath, being of 160*l. per annum*, was conveyed by Sir Henry Constable, his brother, from whom he had all or the most of it, by exchange to this Joseph's son, of the age of thirteen years, brought up in the company of seminaries and conveyed from place to place so that it is some difficulty to apprehend him, but we will do the best we can to take him. I am promised to have a plot laid for Inglebye who is now in Yorkshire, and haunteth four houses there, and sometimes at his nephew Mr. Wynter's, in Worcestershire.

I would have written sooner thereof but that I hoped ere this to have further matter from those prisoners by their examinations; which is the cause I think that a public letter from this place is not as yet written to your lordship concerning this matter.—At York, this 11th of March 1596.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Ferne, Secretary at York. The apprehension of Joseph Constable and his committing."

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**39.** 2.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 11.—I have, in regard of your father-in-law's decease, forborne to trouble you with the contents of this letter, which I hope your honour will accept in good part. I send in several notes the sum of speeches betwixt me and George Freeman, a merchant of London, and of the state of the house of Ormound and Osserie in Ireland.

I send a warrant for the office of an attorney in the Court of Requests to be signed by her Majesty; the party nominated therein, after the same is passed, will immediately content the Masters of Requests, for he knoweth he can have small commodity by his office except he may have and continue their favour and good liking. I most humbly beseech your honour, as my only trust and confidence is in you, to be a mean to her Majesty for the signing thereof with as much speed as you may, whereby I may quit my patent, receive the next our Lady Eve 10*l.*, and pay my creditors, and henceforth not be a trouble to your honour in seeking further security. If I be not holpen in time, I am well assured my creditors will exclaim at the Council table against me, to my utter undoing, and I shall lose my pension. In case the warrant be signed, I shall live out of danger.—This 11th of March 1596.

P.S. I most humbly beseech your honour to remember Thomas Geffrey the prisoner at Callice.

Signature and postscript by Danyell. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 5.)

The enclosures:—

(1.) *Speeches between George Freeman and me.*

Immediately after the return of the Earl of Essex and the Lord Admiral's return from Calais, George Freeman and I, meeting at the city storehouse for corn in Southwark, having had

some speech touching that service, and rejoicing greatly at their good success, entered into some speech of Calais, wishing the recovery thereof for her Majesty. He said, "If it had pleased her Majesty to employ a good army for that purpose he doubted not divers citizens of London and others of this realm would willingly lay out freely great sums of money for that service."

About a month ago, he and I meeting, I put him in remembrance of our former conference as above. He affirmed the same to be true, and assured himself it would have been performed. For his own part, he would maintain two soldiers at his own charges if need were for three years. I asked how the money might be gathered in secret to be at her Majesty's commandment when it should please her to employ an army that way. He answered that in appointing two sufficient discreet men to deal with such as they shall be instructed within the city, and swearing the parties with whom they shall deal to secrecy. He doubted not but great sums will be gathered presently. Touching the gentlemen and others of the realm, he referred to her Majesty's discretion.

(39. 3.)

(2.) *Touching the state of the house of Ormond and Ossory in Ireland.*

Henry VIII., upon a surrender by Sir Piers Butler, knight, and James Butler, grandfather and father to the now Earl of Ormond, granted to them and their heirs male the earldoms of Ormond and Ossory, with such manors and parcels of land as they then did set down; and for want of such heirs that the same should revert to the Crown, as appears by the letters patent.

The like grant was passed by his Majesty unto James Butler aforesaid of the liberties and royalties of the county of Tipperary and of the prise wines of Ireland. The like was confirmed by letters patent of Philip and Mary to the now Earl.

The said James Butler, Earl of Ormond and Ossory had issue:—

(1.) *Sir Thomas Butler, now earl, who hath no issue male.*

(2.) *Sir Edmund Butler, knight, hath three sons, Piers and James, now in action, and Richard, prisoner in Dublin Castle; the said Sir Edmund is not yet restored to his blood.*

(3.) *John Butler, deceased, was never in action: he hath Walter Butler to his son who hath also sons.*

(4.) *James Butler, deceased without issue.*

(5.) *Walter Butler, deceased, was never in action; he hath issue Piers Butler, who hath sons.*

(6.) *Edward Butler who was in action and attainted: hath issue James Butler.*

(7.) *Piers Butler, who was in action and attainted, hath a great number of sons.*

(39. 2.)

ARTH. ATYE to WILLIAM DOWNALL.

1596-7, March 11.—I am glad of your news touching my L. I pray God hold it. I am not well in tune and have brought home Grifters with me, from whom I would not willingly be absent this day nor to-morrow; and, therefore, I am loth to come to lie at London this

night except the cause do so specially require. I pray you write me in a word or two somewhat of it and return me this bearer with speed. If it be that I should now take the opportunity to meet your L. in my matter, I am well of opinion it were fit so soon upon those new terms to be done by myself, but rather that Mr. Wyseman or you, if you see good cause, do it till I come, and then on Tuesday or Wednesday will I, God willing, be there and follow it all the week. If there be any other cause why you would have me come now, if your writing may excuse my coming, I pray you write it me at large. Your letter, I assure you, shall be burnt as soon as it is read. This notwithstanding if you think it still requisite to come, write so and I come.—Kylborne, 11° Mart. 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 71.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 12.—Yesterday, I received your two letters by Captain Masterton and Captain Berry; be assured that your recommendation in no place of the world shall have more force than where I have to do. I know your occasions are such as you cannot intend the writing of long letters unto me. Indeed I would fain know what courses you intend that accordingly I might provide how to be able to do you service. My coming over I perceive is crossed, by what means I know not; but seeing there is no reason for my stay here and I so earnest a suitor for leave, I must needs think that there are which willingly hinder it. I have also very small hope of your doing me any great good in the matter of the Cinque Ports, but all the hope I have is only in you. For I doubt not (excepting you) but that my Lord Cobham did, before he died, get the promise of most of the Council for his son. Notwithstanding, I beseech you not to give it over since he who stands for it is so unworthy of it and hath deserved so ill of your lordship, and that I know to me there can be no exception taken why I should not have it. When my brother and my uncles died, all their offices great and small were given away from me. Since that time I have not left to continue the doing her Majesty service, and if nothing will light upon me, I must think either I deserve very ill or have very ill luck. Once I was promised the Butlership and was after put from it, as you know. At the last I hope the Queen will think that I have reason to expeet somewhat. I understand also that her Majesty hath been offended with me for the not arresting the ships which were to go westward, as also I found by a letter from the Lords in that behalf unto me that there have been exceptions taken unto it. I hear also that your lordship in answering for me hath abidden a chiding, for which I acknowledge myself very much bound unto you. But truly you did not therein more defend your poor friend and servant than you did speak according to the justness of the cause and the good of her Majesty's service. And indeed I did hope that my letter should have been delivered at the Council board when your lordship had been by, and so much did I will Rol[and] Whyte to deliver unto you, for my haste was such I could not cause a copy to be written out for you, which now I do send unto you though I confess very late. Notwithstanding it will not perhaps be altogether unnecessary for you to read it because somewhat you may find thereby of the nature of this place; and besides may judge of the lameness of the directions which are oftentimes sent to them which be abroad, by which also men are charged to execute things which afterwards they are to answer with their heads.

But here was Fenner and King at the same time with two of the Queen's ships, who parted from here with a resolution to cause the ships to be stayed in the Narrow Seas, which might most easily have been done. But for the most part they are the scrapingest fellows that be in the world, and discharge the Queen's service the most disgracefully, for they will take anything that is given them and care not how they come by it, and the hope to get something by the convoying over of three or four small boats made one of them lose his wind, whereas otherwise Sir Henry Palmer had been advertised in time that I could not stay them here. But I trouble your lordship too long. I beseech God to bless all your honourable courses.—At Flushing, the 12th of March 1596.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**39.** 6.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 12.—These northerly winds do keep hence all shipping out of Spain so as here are not any advertisements of the preparations there. The news from Genoa are that there is come thither a million and a half of crowns for the service of the Cardinal, although part of it be to come into the hands of the Fouchers for the payment of the soldiers which are to be levied in Germany to come into the Low Countries, so as it is to be thought that the enemy will be able to hold the field this year. Whereto also helpeth that the town of Amiens hath ransomed itself at three hundred thousand crowns, and in it were found eight hundred barrels of gunpowder and forty pieces of cannon. It is an extreme great loss for France and a great ease to Hainault and Artoys; and indeed it is thought that if that enterprise had failed, the Cardinal's men of war upon the frontiers would all have mutinied. The Italian news do report, and the like hath also been written from Brussels, that the Count of Fuentes shall go General into Brittany in the name of the Infante with very great forces. And this being all I have to advertise you of I humbly take my leave.—At Flushing, the 12 of March 1596.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**39.** 8.)

J. G[uicciardini] to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{12}{22}$.—I am very earnestly requested to write in the behalf of one Captain Ragnina of Ragusa, who, being to perform some voyages between these parts and Siviglia and Lisbon in a ship called the *St. John Baptist*, desireth to be favoured with her Majesty's passport for the Narrow Seas or any of her Majesty's ports. This day I do write unto your Lordship at large.—The xxii of March 1596.

Signed:—"J. G."

Endorsed:—"Mr. Guicciardini. Recommending C. Ragnina of Ragusa."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**39.** 45.)

J. Guicciardini to [the Earl of Essex.]

1596–7, March $\frac{12}{22}$.—The Spaniards having fresh in memory the great blow received at Cadiz which doth yet represent a fearful object to their eyes; and would have been the utter ruin of his greatness if the English had held it; or if they had stayed but some few days [to] have intercepted the Indian fleet, they had at least clipt his feathers, as

manifestly appeareth by this that, howbeit his fleet came safely into Spain, yet he was forced by his loss at Cadiz and other expenses above his revenues to retain particular men's monies, which hath caused these disorders amongst the merchants throughout Italy and diminished his own credit, as neither in Naples, Genoa or Milan he cannot find any that for his service will disburse a penny, nor yet in Italy that will give accomplishment to the Cardinal's bills of exchange; the Spaniards, I say, having still before their eyes the brave enterprise performed by the Englishmen at Cadiz and the dangers which themselves so lately escaped, do fear nothing so much as the power of the Queen's navy, as they evidently shewed by sending out in so unseasonable a time and with so great charge the late fleet of the Adelantado of Castile, besides the expense of keeping their soldiers in pay this winter without employing them to any use. He hath created General of the infantry in Spain the Count Fuentes (a degree and title out of use in Spain these many years) and hath sent him in all speed to visit the country of Andaluzia and to make ready those lances that were promised by the people of that province, notwithstanding they are for the most part young soldiers, ill-experimented and worse mounted. Their fear is likewise greatly increased by the near neighbourhood and evil satisfaction of the King of Fetz and the Moors, insomuch not trusting to the means of Spain alone, although be already joined with them twelve gallies of Naples under Don Pedro de Toledo, they have sent for the whole squadron of Sicilia, which are in number twelve, and besides demanded those of Genoa, which are eighteen, and the rest of Naples. Howbeit it is thought that by reason they are so weak and ill provided they will not be able to conduct thither above seven of them. Of the 10,000 foot which are levying at Naples and Milan, the greatest part are to be sent to Spain, the rest into the Low Countries, where they intend also to send a million of gold which is already arrived at Genoa in silver bullion, first to be coined there and afterwards sent overland: which before it be performed, will happily come too late to supply the Cardinal's wants, being so greatly behind hand with his soldiers for their pay as he is. The King is likewise behind with the merchants of Genoa 600,000 crowns; and, if their gallies which they keep at the King's stipend be not paid, they will hardly be able to serve him this spring. In sum, all these great preparations and stirring which they would have the world believe to be intended for an invasion, is thought to be only to defend themselves from the Queen's power; and to intend that the better hath so disarmed and weakened his coasts in Italy that if the Turk do assail any of them with a convenient navy, he is like to put them to some very hard plunge, the estate of their affairs being, both for scarcity of money and for many other respects, in worse terms than ever they were. They find their affairs in the Low Countries, somewhat by their late overthrow but especially by the firm league and unity between England and France, to be greatly declination. I find that in all encounters with English or French they have always gone by the worst, but in all treaties have for the most part still gone beyond them, and therefore do now run for their last refuge to those weapons which they can best handle, hoping that in respect of the misery of France, the King being weary of the wars will gladly give ear to some treaty of peace. Which if they intended sincerely, and that there might grow a general and sure peace through Christendom, it were a thing much to be desired and by all means to be procured; but is there that can judge of any thing that cannot easily discern that they are only artifices to win time and to endeavour by letting their enemies asleep to make them let slip the occasions of their victory and in the end to dissolve their unity and alliance, and to that

purpose have omitted no opportunity of corruption and sowing suspicion among them, which is the chief point of their cunning. Yet hitherto, though they have attempted many ways, they could never draw the King to hearken to any conclusion of peace. But, as is said before, the Spaniards' intentions are far from any true meaning of peace otherwise than to get advantage of time thereby to interrupt the designs of their enemies, and to unwind them out of the present danger and difficulties wherein they find themselves entangled, that after they have taken breath awhile, and by new supplies of treasure from the Indies gathered new forces, they may be able to assail them by whom they now fear to be assailed. They seek in Scotland to get themselves favour and authority with that people, and by means of religion to declare the King excommunicate and uncapable of Government; and in conclusion, all their ends and endeavours do only tend to oppress her Majesty and to bridle the States of the Low Countries, and therefore it behoveth them to be vigilant and to seek in time to prevent those practices, and especially all negotiations of peace or truce in France, which cannot be but perfidious and to them especially most prejudicial and dangerous, and above all not to disarm themselves, but to seek by transporting their armies into the enemies' home to drive him that way to seek peace, which they shall never otherwise obtain secure.

Out of Germany we have that the Prince of Transylvania doth of himself confess to be impotent for matrimony and therefore requesteth to be divorced from his wife. And doth likewise confess himself unable without help to defend his country, and therefore offered it to the Emperor upon some convenient recompense, or else to be helped with sufficient forces to keep it. Otherwise that he shall be driven to make agreement with the Turk, the Polonians having utterly refused to enter into league with the Emperor, so that the Turk shall have little to fear in those parts.

Cipher. 3 *pp.*

Decipher of the above.

Endorsed by Essex:—"Mr. Guicciardini at Florence, 22 March 1596. Written in cypher."

(**39.** 43, 44.)

J. Guicciardini to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{2}$.—Besides some few letters which I wrote to your lordship immediately upon my arrival in these parts (whereof one was of the 21 of December sent by Mr. Hickes his factor, another of the second and two of the 7th of January which I delivered to *his Highness's Secretary*) I have not had means to send any. The causes I recounted to your lordship particularly by my first. This present I send by the way of France inclosed in the same friend's packet by whom I sent my three last; I would be glad to hear it came safely to your hands. I send here inclosed a little discourse made by a friend of yours in these parts; but being delivered unto me but this day of the post's despatch I was not in time to send it so perfect as I would, but what wanteth shall be supplied, God willing, by my next.—22 of March 1596.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Guicciardini, 22 March '96: received 13 April 1597."

Holograph, unsigned. The words in italics in cipher. 1 *p.*

(**49.** 65.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 13.—We must suspend our judgment of Verdiani, for I have received his letters dated Antwerp, 27 February, with which he

sends three letters to justify his delay in the journey; he having been detained at Sainct Desir on the French frontier and his money taken from him because it was more that 60 crs., which is the largest sum that the laws of that kingdom allow to be carried out. He recovered the money after delay and expense. Now he is arrived where he promised to go. Think whether you will entertain him and risk the second arrow after the first. The 90 crs. he hath are done, and he presses for more. I will write as you shall direct, both in this and in any particular there may be not contained in his instruction. His first news is but that of a man newly arrived: time will show what he can do for his pay. Let me have your letter by Thursday at latest so that I may send the letters to London for the post on Saturday evening. My friend at Middelburg had sent a man into Flanders to spy the enemy and he was longer than usual; with the first we shall know what he brought.—Baburham, 13 March 1596.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 60.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 14.—The state of the case touching the rectory of St. Andrew's Undershaft, wherein I have entreated your favour, is thus:—

The parsonage of St. Andrew's being but 20*l.* in the Queen's books, the disposing of it doth belong to the place I hold. I mistrusting no quarrel nor question presented Mr. D. Fielde and the presentation passed the Seal the 12th day of this month.

After this I understood a question was made that this appertained not to my place by reason of an union made of another little parsonage called St. May at Axe to the rectory of St. Andrew; the same being 5*l.* in the Queen's books and so both together 25*l.* This union (if made) was made lately about the fifteenth year of her Majesty.

Hereupon groweth the doubt whether, by this union of 5*l.*, that of 20*l.* be taken from me or not. To clear this I have caused the bill to be drawn which you have.

How Mr. Harmar holdeth Droukesfourd and the B. of Chichester holdeth Chyame your honour best knows. This much for answering objections if any be made.—14 *Martii* 1596.

Endorsed:—"Lord Keeper to my Master."

1 *p.* (**39.** 11.)

The Spanish Hostages from Cadiz to the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral Howard.

1596–7, March $\frac{14}{24}$.—Their benevolence is made more evident by their last letter, want of due return for which on the writers' part is due not to their fault but their inability. Have commended their liberty to their friends in Spain, to procure which every thing that is possible ought to be done. Have written very frequently to their families in Spain, and to King Philip, and others, and at their direction have sent letters into Spain to which they expect an answer next month. As they expect an answer so soon they pray that this brief delay may not be imputed to their fault, nor be the cause of harsher treatment of their persons, which might open the door to diseases dangerous, and here incurable; since many of them labour under great age and weakness. Will never allow the two causes contained in the said letter to enter their mind so as to make them strive less to satisfy the promised debt and to provide for their most desired liberty. If any such cause, as is suspected, is delaying the intentions of their friends in Spain, will now write to them that they are greatly deceived

and that they ought to be most careful to satisfy their debt. To move their friends in Spain the more, by their leave will inform them of their own new and harsher treatment. To obtain liberty will do anything their lordships wish most willingly.—Ware, 24 March, 1597.

Endorsed:—"From the Spanish pledges, March, 1596."

Four signatures. Latin. Seal. 2 pp. (**47.** 113, 114.)

William Becher to Lord Burghley.

1596–7, March 15.—I am sorry to find your Lordship is so misinformed of my lascivious life and being of no value when I began her Majesty's service. The one may sufficiently appear to be untrue in that I have this eighteen years been cessed at 100*l.* subsidy, and until I began those subsidies I paid yearly four or five hundred pounds customs, which, under correction, could not have been done out of no value. The other I could wish might be examined by commission unto honest and discreet persons in London, when I doubt not it would appear as untrue.

Howsoever these informations have been brought unto your Lordship, they have originally proceeded from Mr. Hickes, your secretary, whose revile and threatenings of me is beyond the bounds of religion or ordinary civility, and his unjust informations are of purpose to prevent me and to bring your Lordship into such mislike of me as that you may not vouchsafe to hear me in my just and lawful demands against him for 5,000*l.* which I have disbursed and stand in danger of for his predecessor, Henry Parvishe; the truth whereof I pray may be examined by commission or otherwise, when I doubt not it shall appear manifest that, though I bear the name of "banckroute, lewed and dishoneste," Sir Thomas Sherley principally, and secondly Mr. Hickes, do unjustly detain the matter and substance that should take this disgrace from me.

I have also another suit in these enclosed papers, wherein I beseech your favourable consideration and furtherance as the pitiful estate of me, my wife and six children doth now require.—This xvth day of March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 14.)

The enclosures:—

1. *Letter from the same to Burghley stating that by the Queen's command he has set down his losses in her service, amounting to* 10,000*l. as the particulars will declare, and praying allowance for the same, or continuance in her service, upon sufficient security, that hereby he may recover some debts of good value owing to him by some of the captains.*

If it be thought unfit to have his own name appear therein (in regard of his present estate) some other sufficient man could be nominated thereto by Becher who should give good security. (**39.** 13.)

2. *Statement of losses by William Becher and George Leicester in her Majesty's service.*

1592. *In corn bought in Ireland of the Earl of Ormond for the forces in Brittany* - - -	1100*l.*
1593. *Apparel and arms spoiled by lying at the islands of Jersey and Guernsey in cellars of water* -	600*l.*
Apparel and arms taken by them of St. Malo which was sent in small boats from Jersey to Pimpole - - - - -	800*l.*

1594.	*Waste of victuals sent to Jersey and Guernsey when the forces were to have come out of Brittany thither* - - - -	1600*l.*
	Loss in apparel, arms and other wares with the camp from place to place in Brittany -	1200*l.*
	Lost by two servants that died in Brittany, their money and some goods being ransack by the soldiers after their death - - -	800*l.*
	Two ships laden with corn from Lyme to Flushing taken by the Dunkerkers - -	700*l.*
	Waste and spoil of beer and other victuals at Flushing, Bergame and Ostend - -	2000*l.*
	Lost by one Daniell and Cartwright employed for victualling at Bergame and Flushing, being of so much short in their accounts -	1200*l.*
	Sum is - - - -	10,000*l.*

(**39.** 12.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 15.—I conceive it is fit her Majesty be speedily made acquainted with these things following.

The merchants of the East country had yesterday intelligence from Denmark that there is a constant purpose to arrest their ships that shall pass by the Sound. This purpose (as I take it) cannot proceed from intention of reprisals by reason of the controversies now handled by the Danish ambassador, for the ambassage is not yet returned and the ambassador is like to be satisfied. The said ambassador signifieth that he hath intelligence of troubles toward in Sweden. Duke Charles maketh an host. A captain in Sweden for the King hath put to the sword some five hundred countrymen that shewed some inclination to Duke Charles. Since the death of King John of Sweden the Pope's ministers have entered into a set purpose to get Sweden into their subjection by the means of the King of Poland, now King of Sweden also, dandling him of purpose for that their intention. Duke Charles, by marriage of the daughter of Adolphus, Duke of Holse, is allied to the King of Denmark and like to be favoured especially, the controversy being for religion. It is not unlikely that if any stay be intended of our ships it may be to prevent that the King of Poland get them not into his power to use them for conveying men, etc. against Duke Charles. Our ships may follow their trade and not come into the danger of the King of Poland, for such as are bound to Dantsic may rest in a road thereabouts situated to load and unload by lighters, as the greater ships ever use there, whereby if our men be vigilant they need not to be subject to any force of Poland: and it is likely that those of Dantsic will not be pliant to their popish design. Such ships as are bound for Elbing may lie in the Pillow under the Duke of Prussia, likewise to load and unload by lighters as greater ships ever do, and it may be thought assured that the Duke of Prussia will not join against Duke Charles and Denmark, especially in matters of religion. If your honour require more information herein, I will be at hand as soon as I have made an end of sitting in commission in the Danish causes whereunto this morning is appointed.—The 15 of March 1596.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**39.** 15.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596-7, March 15.—It hath pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy Thomas Collingwood, late son of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, likewise deceased. Wherefore I must be an humble suitor for the wardship and marriage of the son of the said Thomas Collingwood, for that both Sir Cuthbert and he owe suit to the castle of Baumburgh. If it may stand with your good liking to help me to the same wardship, I will bestow 200*l.* upon my good lord, your father, and you, and rest at all times what in me or any of mine resteth to do you any service or pleasure in what I or they can pleasure your honour. —Newcastle, this xvth of March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 16.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 15.—This day I received your letter by Captain Morison. I most humbly thank you for your promise in it concerning the Cinque Ports and beseech you to take a little pains in it. For indeed it is the place in England that almost I have the greatest desire unto; and having it I shall be able to do serve your Lordship at any of your occasions. Besides the reasons you allege in respect of yourself for me, do not forget to lay before the consideration of the Queen the nearness of Calais and Dunkerck, and the easiness to do a 'skorne' or a spoil if he that hath the charge of those places be not a man of war. I doubt not your Lordship remembers how slenderly you were assisted by the late warden in the service of Calais. The like occasions or worse may come, and your Lordship like much worse to be seconded by the son than you were by the father, who, you may boldly say, is beloved of never a man in Kent. Truly I pity my poor countrymen who are ready to leave their houses upon the sight of every small fleet for want of somebody among them to tell them what they have to do. I do write to the Queen myself and have commanded Rol. White to shew your Lordship the copy of my letter, as also that to my Lord Treasurer. But my hope is in you only and the success shall shew it, for I will be nobody's but yours in that commandment or any other. If the Queen object that I cannot keep both places, truly I will rather leave this, so I may keep it for some few months till I be settled in the other, but this only to your Lordship.—Flushing, the 15 of March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**39.** 17.)

[The Earl of Essex] to [Signor Jeronimo Condy.]

[1596–7, March 16].—Sur la reception de vos lettres et les aultres qui vous ont esté addressées de la part du Grand Duc, je me suis diligemment informé de l'affaire recommandé par icelles; et ay entendu que les navires estoyent desja passez—ensemble l'occasion de luy faire le service que j'eusse aultrement faict en toute devocion a moy possible. Car, comme je recognois avoir une obligacion infinie a son Altezza pour ses grandes faveurs et pour l'honneur qu'il me faict en me voulant employer en son service par deca, ainsi mettray-je toute peine de m'en acquitter de cest obligacion, et me rendre digne d'une si grand honneur par toutes occasions qui se presenteront. Pour vostre particulier, Monsieur, j'en suis tres ayse, et l'estime un grand [bon]heur par ce moyen d'avoir acquis ceste cognoissance d'un gentilhomme de vostre merit, et ne laisseray couler aucune occasion qui puisse donner accroissement a icelle par toute correspondence d'affection et bons offices en ma puissance comme celuy qui est et sera tousjours, Monsieur ——.

Draft corrected by Essex and with these words at the commencement struck out, " Je respondray en francoys, aux lettres qu'il vous a pleu m'escrire, scachant tresbien que ceste langue ne vous est moins familiere que l'Italienne."

Underwritten, " I like the letter, but would have the three first lines clean left out."

Endorsed by Reynolds :—" My l. to Sig^or^ Jeronimo Condy. 16 March '96." *And in another hand,* " Letters of advertisement from foreign parts." 1 *p.* (**39.** 20.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 16.—This day being the 16 of March came this bearer unto me, and being here no passage at this time I have taken order for a ship of war of purpose to carry him over unto you. The cause of his coming is to reveal a practice against the person of the Queen by a friar capuchin, as he saith, who hath undertaken to kill her. The man he knoweth well, as he saith, and therefore taketh this journey upon him to discover him if he do see him in England. The means whereby he knoweth it, as he tells me, is by the acquaintance he had with another young man, a loose fellow, to whom the capuchin, fearing the danger, had broken the matter, to see if he could induce him to undertake it. But the said fellow, after he had thought upon it a little, refused it, and as this man saith, is gone into Hungary. The friar, he saith further, hath disguised himself into ordinary apparel, and whether he be an Englishman or not he knows not, but he saith that he is resolved he cannot escape if he attempt what he hath undertaken, and therefore he hath capitulated for reward to be given to the convent of which he is, but what nor how much this party doeth not know. This much he hath delivered unto me, which I thought good to set down to the end your Lordship may see whether he agree in one tale still. He is of Antwerp, but speaketh some little French ; and how true his information is I cannot say, but I know in a matter whereupon depends the good of the whole state, not only of England but of all Christendom, there cannot be too much carefulness. God also oftentimes reveals great matters by very mean instruments, and therefore it may be that this poor man may do a notable service in discovering this horrible and villainous practice, if indeed there be any such ; and our enemies being manifest to be authors of many the like it may be also that this work also comes out of the same shop. God, I beseech Him, defend her Majesty from all her enemies, to His own glory and the comfort of His people. For me I will think it exceeding great what doth never so little touch her Majesty, and therefore could not fail with all care and speed to send this man over unto you. Of another man I sent unto your Lordship, who came unto me from Brussels to discover other practices, I do not hear whether he hath been with you or not.—Flushing, the 16 of March 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**39.** 21.)

The States General to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March $\frac{16}{26}$.—Our Agent the Sieur de Caron at his last coming hither spoke of your good will towards this country and people, for which we have bidden him thank you on his return. We would especially recommend to you the case of the merchants interested in the money taken out of three ships met by the Queen's fleet off Finisterre on their way to Calais. These merchants are more than 150 in number, all inhabitants of this country, and continually beg us to use our

influence with the Queen in their behalf, as Sieur Caron will more clearly explain to you.—The Hague, 26 Marc. 1597. *Countersigned*:—Jo. Reugeis. *Signed*:—"Aersen." 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 6.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 17.—I could have wished your father would have allowed my lord my father's funeral to have been performed at London. The reason why I did desire it I acquainted you when I last spake with you, as yourself shall bear me witness, when you come hither, whether I had not cause to desire it, for neither house nor the church is fit for the performing of it here. Your father's will amongst us must stand for a law without any further dispute, otherwise this place is so unmeet for it, as whereas I had hoped to have had honour in burying of my father, I shall now receive shame. I thank you greatly for assuring me that you will be here. One kindness more I must entreat of you, that you will be pleased to mourn in the place of a baron. My house is so mean and lodging so scarce as in yielding unto it you shall do me a very great favour. I humbly thank you for that the tender of my livery is received. I meant in good manner to entreat my lord, your father, to be here, though I think he cannot. Whether it be best for me to do so, I pray you let me hear from you, for so I will direct myself. Thus to God's protection I leave you.—From my house at Cobham Hall, the 17 March 1596, your loving brother in law to command, Henry Cobham.

P.S.—Do but imagine what trouble I am put unto, for of necessity I must bring all the staff from Blackfriars and from Canterbury hither; which I should not need of if the funeral might be at London. The charge which is appointed for his burial exceeds his meaning that himself has appointed his burial here. I am heartily sorry my lord will not allow the burial to be at London.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 22.)

Lady Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596-7, March 17.—The extremity of my state made me presume to move her Majesty this afternoon, that she would be pleased to sign the lease which is granted to me of the lands I hold by jointure during the time the same are in extent to her Majesty for my portion of my dear lord's debts. It pleased her Majesty to say she understood not the cause but wished to be informed thereof from my lord, your father; by your relation, I beseech you favour me with your travail to your father herein; you both shall bind me while I live with all thankfulness to acknowledge it, for such is my pitiful case that without her Majesty's speedy grace (which without your help I shall hardly find) I am utterly undone. Therefore I again desire your help, and God, I trust, will hear the widow's prayer for your requital.—At the Court, this 17th of March 1596.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**39.** 23.)

Arthur Gregory to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1596–7, March 17].—I understand by your servant Percivall that Mr. Attorney refuseth to proceed with my book without warrant from her Majesty. I humbly beseech your honour not to give me over till you have obtained her Majesty's confirmation of your good meaning towards me, that being enabled, both her Majesty and your honour may find the effect of that which now I dare scarce speak of, being things

above all her Majesty's pensioned engineers and greatly importing her Majesty both in offending her enemies and defending herself at home and abroad. And for my particular services vowed to your honour, the same shall be made manifest by such testimony as every man that hath a grateful meaning cannot accomplish. For Walpoole's land, I protest I knew it not until that Ballard told me that he had acquainted your honour therewith. But seeing it is as it is, I desire your honour to let me know how far I may deal therein with your good allowance: If you intend to suffer the passage, I desire no more thereof than you will appoint me, and for whatsoever is or may be greater than I expect, I will put it to your honour's pleasure. For as I am I cannot long live in London with so great charge, being already far indebted and my estate engaged.—This Thursday morning from my poor house.

Endorsed :—"17 March 1596."

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**39.** 24.)

Edw. Maxey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 18.—Excusing the delay in his errand to Portsmouth on account of an attack of ague.—From my lodging at the Mayden Hedd at Yeeld Hall gate in London, this 18 of March 1596.

Signed. (**39.** 25.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 18.—Suggesting that an earnest letter should be directed to the justices of the peace signifying that the poor's so great increase in numbers and wandering idleness proceedeth through neglect of their duties, who are bound by penalty at every general Sessions next after Easter to make choice of surveyors and collectors for the poor and to impose rates for their maintenance, as well to execute all other necessary points of the Statutes. If this be done, there may be good hope their travails will sort to good effect to the relief of many that otherwise must starve, to restrain them from their delightful idleness and wandering, and to cause profitable increase to be brought forth by their continuance in labour. It would also be necessary to move them to persuade an abstinence from certain meals every week, the value of which should be used for the relief of the poor.

Further, the garrison in the isles of Scilly might, with small increase, be profitably used for intelligence. One third part of the company might be always in readiness to be employed with a small pinnace for discovery and report; and it may chance them to meet at sea with such booty or prize as may free her Majesty's charges with advantage. Seeing that in the days of King Edward 100 soldiers were found necessary for guard of these Islands, 60 ought not now to be thought too many, the times being more dangerous.

For the better defence of the Western parts, especially Cornwall, from the enemy's incursions, which are like to be often from Blewett, there is great need of powder and pikes, for the country's provisions will not suffice two days' encounter with the enemy, and supply is not to be had other than from London.—Hanworth, 18 March 1596.

Signed. Part of seal. 2 *pp.* (**39.** 27.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 19.—We have conferred divers times with Sir Thomas Sherley, and have at last brought him to yield to assure all his

lands to my Lord Keeper, my Lord Treasurer, my Lord of Buckhurst and myself to the use of satisfaction of her Majesty's debt; which being paid they remain to himself and his heirs. Mr. Attorney hath received his evidence and draweth the assurance with all speed possible. This afternoon we have examined one of his accounts and have drawn the same to a conclusion: whereupon we have gotten good cause of seizure of his lands and goods; which shall be done with all speed. To-morrow my Lord Keeper, my Lord of Buckhurst and myself will attend and relate our doings wherein nothing is omitted that can be done. I send you herewith the instructions for the Office of the Ordnance which may be amended in anything you find defective.—This xix of March 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 31.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 19.—Recommending the bearer, his cousin, who hath long commanded his company, but is now fitter for a better place and very desirous to follow Essex.

Since the taking of Amyence this country is greatly relieved out of their distrust of their affairs, hoping that the wars shall be so far within the confines of France that the King shall not be able to pierce unto the bowels of these parts so much as was feared. All the force that can be made is sent thitherwards, so that Count Maurice is like to have a fair field to walk in this summer without controlment, yet is there speech of great levies of Almanes and Loveynoys, besides great forces expected out of Spain and Italy, and notwithstanding no appearance of very much to pay these few that are here, which are everywhere ready to mutiny.—Ostend, this xix March 1596.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**173.** 57.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 20.—Sir Nicholas Parker's going into England makes me write, otherwise I have no matter worthy the troubling you. Sir Nicholas will be a suitor unto your lordship for his horse company, according as you know that I have been long. I beseech you to favour him in it; and truly for myself, since I see I must resolve to remain in these countries, there are few things I more desire than to have my company full again. The States also will take it very acceptably of her Majesty, and by Sir Nicholas Parker have written unto her about it.—Flushing, 20 March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 33.)

Sir Harry Cocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 20.—Since the death of the last cofferer, some good friends have made humble suit to the Queen to bestow the office upon him, whereunto it pleased her to make a comfortable answer. Is told to desire Cecil's favourable and good furtherance herein.—Broxbourne, the xxth of March 1596.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 34.)

Jacomo Marenco to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March $\frac{20}{30}$.—I found at Canterbury Mr. Unetone, your secretary, without whom I should have been in a difficulty. For he not only caused me to be given horses, which were at first refused, but in

spite of a very cold and unseasonable day insisted on coming with me as far as this town, saying that he had this command from you, who have thereby added one more to the many favours I have received from you. For my gratitude I can give Signor Antonio Perez as surety.—Dover, 30th March 1597. *Stilo novo.*

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 23.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1596–7, March 20.—By Monsieur Caron who was despatched and departed hence yesterday towards Zeland, where I think he will be some few days, your lordship shall understand so particularly what passed since his being here about her Majesty's demand for aid of shipping, and of the state of all things here, that I need the less trouble you with any long discourse. Yet, because I make account this bearer will be over afore him, I thought it good to let you understand that the States purpose to yield in all due respect and contentment unto her Majesty, although as yet the resolution be not so fully taken for that they still expect to hear from the respective Provinces; and yet matters are so the whilst directed that all shall be in a readiness to be set forward upon the least warning. And whereas there fell out at the deliberating upon the cause some difficulty touching the personage that might be appointed to command as chief in the expedition, no certainty being thereof known nor of the exploit, the same, as I hear, doth now cease, and will, as I think, rest contented with that which it shall [please] her Majesty to like best and appoint; wishing most earnestly, notwithstanding, that the charge of the intended service might be committed and would be accepted by your lordship. Whereof I am sure Mons. Caron will enlarge further, who for his particular business hath sped as he wished, having shewed such a desire to return towards you that he refused (as was told me) the place of their agent in France, which divers wished and others persuaded him unto.

They do still expect in great devotion the coming of Monsr. Buzenval, to understand how matters stand and frame with his King since the shameful loss of Amiens, which troubleth us still very much here, knowing what a hindrance it will be to that which might have been done and proceeded with this summer. And now to mend the matter another mischief is followed by the alteration or question at Metz, where the castle holds and opposeth against the town; insomuch as the Cardinal, making account to get by the bargain, hath sent divers of his forces thither with all expedition, and is feared that more villainy of treasons will follow ere long. Yesternight, by letters from Buzenval of the 5th present, he writes of these disasters, and what a loss the King hath in Amiens of all his provisions, whereof at his arrival here they should know more, looking every day to be dispatched. The Count Maurice is still at Arnhem furthering of the contributions, whereof they are very slow, and hath not hitherto done anything else, although his purposes were other. In the meantime the enemy in the Twenthe had an enterprise on Steenwick, and were so forward that they were come to the executing of it, but the watch discovering such a matter the alarm was given, all entered in arms, and opposed with such a resolution that they beat the enemy back from the walls twice or thrice, so as, the day appearing, did retire with the loss of some and hurt of sundry; the defendants having lost but one, and so made a fair escape, being also a good warning to look well to our frontiers. We hear that the Marquis Edward Fortunatus of Baden hath levied certain horse and foot for the

Cardinal, and lieth betwixt Cullyn [Cologne] and Aquis, grave spoiling and undoing poor men, being thought that he will ere long be employed about some service in Cleveland; which the subjects there do very much fear and are suitors at their court that the inconveniences may be avoided and they to know whereunto to trust, or else shall be forced to take another course for the better government and their assurance. Thus you hear how troubles are like to increase, and these countries to be environed so therewith that at length some inward alteration may chance to fall out; whereof the question between Holland and Zeland is not unlike to be a beginning if in time the same be not taken up and ended the sooner; whereof Monsieur can declare more. And so referring myself to his report, do cease troubling you furder.—The Hague, this 20th of March 1596.

Holograph. Two seals. 2 *pp.* (**176.** 123.)

ROGER MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 21.—Entreats him to be a mean to the Queen for a grant to the Earl of Rutland of the keepership of Thorney Wood in Sherwood Forest, void by the death of Sir Francis Willoughby, by whose little care her Majesty's game hath gone to great decay, and is like to be utterly destroyed if that keepership be kept severed from the general office of the forest.—21 March 1596.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**29.** 5.)

HUMFREY FOUNES, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1596–7, March 21.—Here arrived lately a ship of St. John de Luyce, from the port of Portyngall, bringing a Portyngall suspected of divers to be an espyall, for that he was here lately a prisoner and then very desirous to go home.

I have taken his examination, and the examination of the master of the ship, a Frenchman, and of the pilot, an inhabitant of our town, as well to know what they have found of this Portyngall as to learn the state of that country; whose confessions, with the confession also of one John Hyll who came lately from the Gruen, where he hath been long prisoner, are here enclosed.—From Plymouth, 21 March 1596.

[P.S.]—There hath been a Frenchman, suspected to be an espiall, of whom your Honour had former advertisement, detained here long in prison, for whom, as well as for this Portyngall, I pray to receive direction what shall be done with them.

Part of Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 39.)

The enclosures:—

1. *Examination of Francis Robello.*

1596, *March* 19.—*Arrived yesterday in a ship of St. John de Luce that came directly from the port of Portyngale. Asked whether he had any lading in the ship, confesses he hath certain marmalade and conserves to the value of* 8*l. Being further asked the cause of his coming in, for this small trifle is not sufficient to wear his charges, answered that he killed a man in his country about two years since for which his life shall be called in question, so he durst not abide in his country, minding now to pass to and from the seas in shipping of this country for getting of his living. Asked why he had not made this account when here of late*

prisoner and sent away upon his own request, he saith that he stood then in hope his friends would have stood by him, whereof making proof, he found no courtesy at their hands. Denies that in his travel through the country he was ever asked from what place of England he came or how the state of this country stood, or such like question, but only what fleet was here providing. Which being thought strange he said of his own accord, it is no strange thing, for those of the country are not inquisitive of those things; but if he had passed by the sea coast thinks he should have been put to the question.

When he went hence the first of January last, in fourteen days he reached Byon in France, whence he intended to pass to the port of Portyngall by the sea coast: but, hearing that soldiers were placed along all the coast and that the place was amongst them, he took his way through the middle of the country of Castile, where he found soldiers taken up in every place, not so much as the shepherds spared. Coming to the port of Portingale he hid in a friend's house nine days, and then the said ship of St. John de Luce arrived, whereof, he understood, one John Rogers an Englishman was pilot, and meeting him brake unto him and told him that he did very well know him, but he should not fear, he would do him no harm. So hereupon this examinant had free access to and from the ship, and there did take his meat and drink at the charge of the said Rogers until the coming away of the ship. In the meanwhile there arrived seven hulks laden with corn, whereof two (as he thinks) arrived here, while he was prisoner, bound for Italy.

Saith that Peter Subbeour is appointed by the King to keep the coast with certain men-of-war, how many he knoweth not; but four of his ships he did see which came into Vyano and brought with them a hulk laden with pipe staves and other timber. Hath heard that the fly-boats that were at Farroll are discharged, but forty of the King's ships of war remain there continually, besides six or seven gallies: also that there are 50 *or* 60 *gallies looked for to come out of the Straits to Lisbon.*

Signed:—Humfrey Founes, maior.

Headed:—"Examination of Francis Robello of Braga, a city in Portyngall, taken 19 *March* 1596 *before Humfrey Founes, merchant, mayor of the borough of Plymouth."*

(39. 36.)

2. *Examination of John Rogers.*

1596, *March* 19.—*John Rogers of Plymouth, mariner, arrived yesterday in a ship of St. John de Luce from the port of Portingale, saith it was reported, while he was there, that there was between eighty and a hundred sail of ships remaining at Farroll, not in any readiness but preparing. As his ship came from the port of Portyngale at Vyano they spake with two great ships of war of the king's, which were sent out to keep the castle. In his going forward he was at Byan in Gallezin, where he heard that there were billeted abroad in the country thereabout a great number of soldiers, and some of them he did see repair to the town with their commanders and purveyors, which were landed out of the army, but for their further employments he heard not any thing. While his ship was at the port of Portingale, there arrived seven hulks laden with corn, whereof some, as he verily thinketh,*

touched here as they were outward bound: they gave out in speech that they were bound for Italy licensed by her Majesty as a favour shewed to the Grand Duke of Tuscany. This latter point is affirmed by one Martyn du Weeresavan, a Frenchman, master and owner of the said French ship, who knoweth the skippers of two of the ships and was here when they were here outward bound. The said two hulks had in them dry Newfoundland fish that they put to salt in port of Portingale, which argueth that they touched here in these western parts.

The said Martyn also affirmeth that while the ship was at anchor at Vyano on the voyage from the port of Portingall, there came two great ships of war appointed to keep the coast under Peter Subbior, with a hulk that they had taken laden with pipe boards and other timber. He hath heard there is a fleet of eighty sail and eleven gallies or thereabouts, that the fleet that remaineth at Farroll is not in any readiness. It is generally reported that what preparations be made there are rather for defence of their country than to invade or otherwise annoy any other country. Many of the soldiers that were of the fleet are billeted abroad in the country, wherewith the country people are so charged as they greatly complain. One other thing the country people find themselves grieved at, for the soldiers eat up the corn that they should sow their ground with.

Signed by the Mayor.

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**39.** 37.)

3. *The confession of John Hill of Stonehowsse, who hath been prisoner in the Growyn in Galicia fifteen months, arriving here in Plymouth the* 18 *of this present month.*

1596, *March* 19.—*He hath come all the sea coast along from the Growyn and found at Farroll* 100 *sail of ships, mostly fly boats not in readiness. There was looked for at his coming away* 50 *sail of gallies to keep at the Growyn for defence of the ships. There be great store of soldiers and sailors dead by reason of the sickness amongst them, and the Sanvado did go from thence to Saint Tiago to lie from the sickness, and coming to Bilbowe stayed there fourteen days. In the meantime came to the said town a nobleman of great fame from the Cardinal and took shipping in a small pynck in Dunkirke, and being there arrived presently went to Madrid to the King, accompanied with many The pynck doth stay for his return from the King. In all the coast along from the Growyn there was no shipping except such as are going to the Newfoundland, but at Passage there are great Biskeners, but small store of men belonging to them. Six of them, new built, were of the burden of eight or nine hundred tons each, but they be not yet rigged, nor did he see any preparations to put them in readiness. Every two or three months there goeth from the Growyn to the Earl of Tyrone a ship of the burden of fourscore tons, and she is an English ship never altered from her first shape, which hath divers of her men that speak English if they meet with English men-of-war which be better than themselves, otherwise they say they be of Ireland.*

Signed by the Mayor.

Endorsed:—"John Hill from the Groyne. This party is sent for."

1 *p.* (**39.** 38.)

Captain Matthew Bredgate to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 21.—The gent. your servant, Mr. Maye, according to your letters unto me, is very welcome and shall be in every condition, for your honour's sake, so well accompanied that I hope he shall have no cause to complain of any unkind usage towards him. And whereas it was informed the Lord Buckhurst by one Thomas Browne (a man every way unknown unto me) that there should be great sums of money secretly conveyed into the *True Love* and other ships now pretending the Barbary voyage, he thereupon directed his warrant with his own handwriting to the searchers of Gravesend to make diligent search and enquiry for the same, especially in the *True Love;* who for that purpose were twice aboard, being then satisfied by the master that neither himself nor any bearing office in the ship knew of any such matter, yet notwithstanding they kept back the merchant's cockets, and by no means would deliver them unto the master, whereby the loss of one tide having then so fair a wind greatly hindered our forwardness to recover the Narrow Seas, where now we are. We purpose to depart hence with the first good wind and weather that God shall send, which at this time is very contrary.—Dover, the 21 of March 1596.

Signed:—"Matthew Bredgate."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**39.** 40.)

M. Chaste, Governor of Dieppe, to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March $\frac{2}{3}\frac{1}{1}$.—Vous avez seu la preste d'Amiens qui ruyne nos affaires a cause de l'inportanse de la place et aussy la grande quantité de poudres, balles et artillerye qui estoit dedans. Ce miserable peuple ne se voulut garder ny permettre que on les ayt gardes, car le roy leur avoyt envoye des Suisses qu'ilz ne freserent. Nous pansons cette année elargir nos frontieres; nous an sommes bien recules et les affaires de ce royaume an etat a cause ceste perte qu'il ne se peut maintenir sans une grande armée bien payée. Je crois que vous aves seu comme le roy a fally Dourlan et aujourdhuy j'ay heu avis qu'il a fally Arras apres avoir abatu trois pontes a coup de petart. Il a tant de deplaisir de la perte qu'il a fet que je crains que cela ne se precipite au quelque danger. Dieu l'en veulle preserver, car apres luy il ni auroyt plus desporeise a la conservation de cet etat. Les remonstrances de la royne y peuvent beaucoup.—A Dieppe, ce dernier jour de Mars.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**49.** 89.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 21.—Recommending the bearer, whom he hath brought up of a child, for employment as opportunity shall offer. He hath followed the wars both in Brittany and Ireland, and in these parts, so that, though young, he is an old soldier. Thinks Essex doth remember him.—Ostend, this xxi March 1596.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 52.)

Sir Fra. Ruisshee to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 22.—The few occurrents by our long lying still, and the little doubt I have of your lordship's ancient and ever good favour towards me, hath imboldened me to be silent unto this time, neither can I now acquaint you with matter of much worth or much pleasing, for since the loss of Amiens the King hath drawn some forces together into

the field; and, after some projects to annoy the enemy again, they undertook the surprise of Arras, upon a vain hope and an uncertain French plot to blow open a port with a petard, assuring themselves by that to have entrance. But at their arrival there, the strength of the place with little assistance of the town did frustrate their expectation. The French which had the point, being the regiments of Picardy, lost some few, but we that were their second had no loss but our toilsome march.

For the King's next resolution we hear nothing, but since our retreat from Arras we lie betwixt Amiens and Dorlans, four leagues from one and three from the other, expecting the enemy in one quarter or other.

For further news, here is report of the Cardinal's drawing head for Rullen, but how certain I know not.—Averna, 22nd March 1596.

Endorsed:—Cap. Fra. Russhe.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**173.** 53.)

[Mr. Drake] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 23.—I have received your letters for sending up a certain priest which was my good hap to meet withal; the which I have accomplished by this bearer and with as small charge as may be, in respect I assure myself, he can make known great matters and you shall find him a man very dangerous, one that hath been a ranger over all England and few places in it unknown to him, as also the disposition of most gentlemen of any quality.—Ashe, the xxiijth of March 1596.

Signature torn off.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Drake to My Master." (**39.** 46.)

Arthur Gregory to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 23.—Understanding by a friend that Sir John Fortescue is suitor to her Majesty for the self same things which her Majesty hath already granted to himself, and that the same carrieth with so plausible a show of reason and profit to her Majesty as it will presently be granted, desires that he may not at the very point be frustrated of the effects of Cecil's mediation; otherwise he must withdraw himself in debt and unable to serve any longer.

Will act entirely by Cecil's direction, being only bound and depending on none other than himself and Lord Burghley.—23 March 1596.

P.S.—The stay made in M^{r} Attorney's hands hath caused others to offer my suit, which, if Sir John carry it, is for a meaner man of service than myself.

Signature and postscript in Gregory's handwriting.

1 *p.* (**39.** 47.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 23.—Has despatched Giustiniano, intending him to leave on Saturday night, and begs, therefore, that he may have the letters for Mr. Carron and Mr. Gilpin soon, upon the warmth and force of which everything depends. Has written to the man of Brussels and ordered that he may be paid other 90 crs.,—his three months' pay. Thinks Cecil will be satisfied that it is well spent. Has given him a man in Antwerp (through whom to send letters) and full instructions.—Baburham, 23 March 1596.

Italian. Seal. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**173.** 54.)

Sir John Aldryche to the Earl of Essex.

1596–7, March 23.—As my duty binds me, so am I still bound to remember my service once vowed and ready when your lordship shall command.

As concerning the occurrents and state of all things here, I know you are advertised by those that should better understand them, so I fearing to be troublesome, and yet not to be forgetful I have been thus bold.—From the camp by Picardy, the 23rd of March '96.

Holograph. Part of seal. ½ *p.* (**173.** 55.)

Mons. le Grand to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7], $\frac{\text{March } 23}{\text{April } 2}$.—Monsieur de Fouquerolles vous dira sy particulierement des nouvelles de nostre Court et de nostre guerre que je ne vous proportuneray point du discours que je vous en pourvais faire; mais je me contenteray de vous asseurer que tous les accidents du ciel ny de la terre ne pourront jamais diminuer l'inviolable affection dont je me suis voue a vostre service.—Ce second jour d'Avril.

Holograph. Two seals on red silk. 2 *pp.* (**49.** 98.)

John [Mey], Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 24.—I have received your letter on behalf of Mr. Leonard Lowther for his admission to the parsonage of Graystocke, which as I will not deny to perform, so I trust your honour will not be displeased if for divers good causes I defer the same. For the said Leonard Lowther hath two of the best benefices in all my diocese already, at neither of which he lieth but at a farm in another diocese which he hath purchased; and now he would have this third, neither shewing any dispensation whereby he may keep them all three, nor promising any resignation of either of the others. Besides, this Leonard Lowther is a base brother to the other Lowthers, whereby I doubt whether he be the man to whom her Majesty gave it or no. Moreover the last incumbent left a wife and five young children, which is to have some commodities due in her husband's time, which the same Lowther denieth to her without course of law, which will be great charges and trouble to the poor widow if by some good order they be not agreed. Upon which considerations I have deferred this admission until these things may be concluded for the benefit of God's Church and of the poor children. In the mean time I have granted to him liberty to till and sow the land and to receive all commodities which are not litigious between him and the widow, promising there shall be no danger of lapse in word of an honest bishop.—March 24, 1596.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 48.)

Richard Cole to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7, March 24.—Her Majesty by instructions under her own hand hath authorised the Lord President and Council in the North to appoint one or more examiners for the examining of witnesses produced before them.

The late Lord President, my honourable good lord and master, upon great experience of the estate of that country, upon advice with the Council, appointed two examiners—one for the plaintiffs, the other for the defendants. In execution of both these places there have four several persons succeeded and enjoyed the offices distinguished from the secretary there or any other officer.

Since Lord L. decease, attempts have been made for uniting these two offices, and lately, I understand, Mr. Beale goeth about to bring them within compass of his patent, in violation of what, by her Majesty's instructions, hath about twenty years continued, confirmed, as I suppose, under the broad seal of England.

The defence of my poor estate, being admitted to examine for the defendants, hath been such and so chargeable as, besides my destruction from my place, I have gained very little since my admittance not a quarter of a year before his lordship's decease. Though it doth necessarily concern me to be secured herein, yet in respect of the favour received from my Lord Treasurer and your Honour, I will not attempt any means to seek the same, unless you shall please to allow thereof, and to the end that you should see the estate of these two offices I enclose the same set down in writing.—xxiiijth of March, 1596.

Signed. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**39.** 50.)

Enclosure:—

Statement touching the Examiners' offices before the Council of the North as far as can be gathered.

1. *Examiners established about* 20 *years by warrant signed by the Queen's own hand.*

2. *The offices have continued successively to four persons in the times of Mr. Blythe, Mr. Cheeke, Mr. Beale, and Mr. Rokeby, Secretaries to the Council, and distinguished from the Secretary's office.*

3. *The examiner's office before the Lord President and Council on the marches of Wales is divided from the Secretary's office.*

4. *Mr. Beale pretends an interest in the offices of examiners in the North by colour of the Queen's grant to him of the Secretaryship* in tam amplis modo et forma *as any his predecessors had, yet his predecessors Mr. Blythe and Mr. Cheeke were not interested therein, for in their time the said offices were disposed of by the Lord President and Council.*

5–8. *Further characteristics of the offices tending to show that they are independent of the Secretary.*

1 *p.* (**39.** 49.)

The King of France to the Earl of Essex.

[1596–7] $\frac{\text{March } 24}{\text{April } 3}$.—La perte d'Amyans a ranversé tous mes desayns. Je faysays etat d'assayllyr mon annemy et commancer des le moys d'Avryl, mes il faut que je cherche la defancyve. Ce m'est un tres grand crevecœur que je me persuade estre resanty de mes amys comme de moy, car j'an useroys aynsy an leur andret. C'est pourquoy j'ai voullu anvoyer Foucquerolles par de la, duquel vous antandres toutes les particularytes que je vous pourroys escryre, vous pryant que je reconoysse par la responce que luy cera fete, que vous aves soyn de moy, que vous aprehendes et craymes ma cheute et que vous me voulles ayder a lesuyter, nous le ferons sy nous voullons asayllyr notre annemy devant qu'yl ayt assaylle ces forces sy non nous y metrons la main trop tart. Je l'ay escrit et dyt yl y a longtams a quoy on a eu peu d'esgard, dont je porte la peyne a laquelle je cherche remede par le moyan de mes amys, quy ne me peuvent habandonner quyls ne s'abandonnent eus mesmes. Le dyt Foucquerolles vous dyra le demeurant par tout.—3 Avryl a Vynacourt.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1597. 1 *p.* (**147.** 129.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1596–7 [Before March 25].—Being here, by the Queen's command, to make his ship ready "for this pretended journey," finds such scarcity of corn that he will hardly get his biscuit made in time unless he may have, for ready money, 200 qrs. of wheat which was unladen out of the Argoc[ie ?], and now in storehouses at Portsmouth. Begs for direction herein by bearer, for the time he has is short.

Addressed :—"Chief Secretary."

Endorsed :—"Marc. 1596."

Seal. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**39.** 81.)

Maréchal de Biron to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{March 25}}{\text{April 4}}$.—Je n'ay vouleu permetre que se quavalyer s'en alast en vostre pays, sans vous asseurer par luy que je suys vostre bien humble servyteur, vous suplyant me conserver vos bonnes graces et croyre que nul un monde ne les peust tant cheryr que moy. Nous nous prometons avoir le bon heur de vous voir en France, ou j'espere qu'avec vous je donneray un coup d'espee a un Spaignol pour l'amour de vostre maitresse. Je remets a Mons^{r} de Fouqueroles pour vous dire des nos nouvelles. Je vous suplieray seulement faire estat de mon service.—A camp a Vignencourt, ce iiiime Avril 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 32.)

Thomas Flemyng to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 26.—I have considered of your honourable and godly care towards the eldest brother, not evidently found to be an idiot, yet of small capacity to govern himself and so great an inheritance, and therefore though meet to be tied from wasting or alienating, yet so that his own issues, if he after in good sort marry and have any, should not be deprived, who may prove wise though the father be simple, whom to debar from their father's simplicity were an act injurious. To prevent his alienations and to provide for himself, his honest wife and children, if hereafter he have any, I have devised this proviso and condition, referring the same to your honourable censure and wisdom.—This 26 March, 1597.

Endorsed :—"Mr. Sollycitor to my master. His opinion concerning Meverell."

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**39.** 53.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Lord Burghley.

1597, March 26.—Sending a note of money paid and to be paid on account of English companies serving in France, for six months from October last, calculated after the rate of twenty eight days to a month.—26th March 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**39.** 55.)

Enclosure :—

The account, written on a small piece of paper, with corrections and annotations in Burghley's handwriting.

(**39.** 54.)

English troops in Picardy.

Account of the pay of the officers of the field and of the 2,000 men in Picardy for six months; showing a total payment of 10,391*l.*
Undated. 1 *p.* (**39.** 59.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March 26.—The great extremity that our troops endure by reason of the want of money caused our general to return to this place with the intent to lay all his plate and all the other means he hath to pawn to relieve them; and despatching away in haste I am constrained to leave my cipher and to signify thus unto your lordship, that the secretary that delivered me the two discourses in Italian which I sent you long since was with me at the army and told me that his master the actor in both for that of the kingdom is despatched from this king and is now parted thitherward. He and his master desired to know of me what taste your lordship had taken of both; considering that to favour it was very glorious for you and very commodious for her Majesty, considering also to what end it tendeth. The means are so small from hence (where they have not for themselves) as he feareth that it will scarce make him live there, and if the same may be profitable to others, he thinketh for none more than for her Majesty; whereupon he craveth your furtherance to her. In my next which shall presently follow this I will set down all particularities, by which whatsoever is here obscure shall there be plain. I beseech you mislike it never the worse that I solicit it. The secretary being my ancient friend and willing to show me all the love he could did think me by ancient acquaintance fit for it, knowing long ago that I was your creature; and therefore if her Majesty embrace the favouring thereof I most humbly crave the negotiating thereof, thinking it in my simple opinion a thing very profitable for all the world, at this time more than ever. The one I know is communicated to your lordship by other means, but the other he protesteth was to none but to me, and both to be easily effected if some means were added to his provision from hence. In Spain they have given a great mislike to the Signorie of Venice; having at the ambassador's door framed a quarrel *d'Allemagne*, and so shuffling together went into [his] lodging, beat his servants, entered his chamber study and viewed all his papers and secrets. Besides, in Italy the governor of Milan hath of long time had a practice upon Brescia, thinking to have surprised it and impatronised the King of Spain thereof. For the state of matters here you have heard by our general the number of our sick and deficients, their poor estate and all the captains'; from him also our enterprise on Arras, where nothing wanted but discretion in the French, their ladders being in the army but not ready at the need. The King is now at Piqueny and looketh on Amiens with great grief. He attendeth his forces and meaneth to do some great matter upon it; but the country round about it is so ruined that the horse that now guard about the town have no means to live in their quarters. You may imagine what will follow upon the whole army when it shall be there. I fear me my former letters will be prophecies to the army and to the whole country. Fontaine Martel's enterprise upon Dieppe, which tended also to Rouen, doth shew that the King [of] Spain will use all means to get France, at the least these parts, and that in that case many of the French will be *marchans*. At this time those of the Religion are infinitely discontented, and have sent to the King by the deputies he sent to them, to whom they would scarce give audience, to assure him that if he will not

consent to the chamber bipartite they will do nothing at all for him in any his wars, nor will quit any garrison in any their towns. Lesdigères, albeit that he is appointed for this war against the Spaniard and hath blanks to take and receive money and levy men to that end, yet hath he sent to the Assembly to assure them that he will do nothing but that shall stand with their liking; and his son-in-law shall become now at his return to be one of the Religion or else he will neither give him charge in the country nor deliver him any town into his hands. In general terms I am assured that the Marshal de Bouillon is discontented. At the camp I see no old men. They say here the mean officers and counsellors are not honest, and the Constable is lame of the gout in bed; of whom they will not speak because he at the Court plays the King, and the King abroad playeth the Constable, both taxed for lechery, and Madame Gabrielle accounted cause of all ill-fortune, although every man seeth many nearer causes which cannot be remedied in this broken commonwealth.—St. Valery, this 26 of March 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**49.** 74.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 26.—My mishap doth also light heavy upon all mine, and my eldest son being indebted is by my disgrace enforced to avoid England for the present to avoid arrests. The company that was mine at Flushing would wonderfully steed him if he might have it, wherein I humbly beseech you to assist him, though not for his own sake yet for mine. I hear that some whom I would not have thought do labour it for Sir Thomas Flud. I protest to you that as there is no cause why he should have them, so is it utterly evil and unprofitable for the Queen's service, and I have not forborne heretofore to say so much against myself. I know you are most honourable and constant to your poor friend; I beseech you in this to afford your help.—This 26th of March 1597.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**49.** 75.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March 26.—By Mons. de Caron who is arrived here in Zealand and presently to pass for England, your lordship shall understand of all that passeth more particularly. He bringeth her Majesty in a manner a full resolution and grant of the shipping her Majesty demanded, and many humble thanks for her so fit ratification of the late league. As for the shipping, the States had once determined to send none if my lord of Cumberland had the command; whereof so soon as I was advertised, having heard how far you had dealt with the Queen for him, with Mr. Gilpin's help I got it altered, so that now the handling thereof is left to Mons. de Caron, who will proceed therein both with your knowledge and liking.

There is nothing resolved of for this summer service, neither will there be till the arrival of Mons. de Buzenval, who is looked for daily; and if the King or her Majesty will do anything royally, I am persuaded they will be easily drawn to afford all the help they can and leave undertaking themselves.

We have it here fresh that if her Majesty will undertake the siege of Calais, the King is content she shall enjoy the same, whereof I doubt not but your lordship hath better advertisements. Howbeit, hearing thus much by principal men of this state, and not knowing whether they which had refused the conditions would offer them directly,

I thought good to give you this knowledge, assuring myself that her Majesty liking of it it will be performed, and that these men may be brought to give some good aid if her Majesty urge them to it in time. I have heard from my good friends that there is labouring to remove my regiment hence. It is a thing which I have feared still, and should do more if I were not assured that you would care for me as one that must now only rely on your protection. I beseech you therefore to withstand such courses, which I know are only set afoot to ruin my poor fortune. And now that I have spoken for myself I am an humble suitor for my brother Horace, that as occasion is offered your lordship will be mindful to do for him. He is yours most devoted, and one that I hope will not for his other parts be unworthy of the favours you shall do him. Your lordship will excuse this over boldness in craving when you weigh that whatsoever you do grant is to those that are yours.—Middleburgh. this 26 March 1596. (*sic.*)

Endorsed by Essex's secretary :—"26 March 97 (*sic.*)."

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**49.** 77.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March 27.—Here is suddenly a great rejoicing grown out of their former despair. I know not how sure the news from Spain is, but there is great expectation of it. I send the very words sent me, and will send the list as soon as I receive it. It is said that the Cardinal departs from Brussels the week after Easter, to go towards France by the sea-coast, which makes me believe the rest the more.—Ostend, 27 March.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 19.)

The enclosure :—

Relation des galions, urces, et aultres navires, qui vont à l'armée de sa Majestie Catholique, de laquelle Don Martin de Padilla, Conte de Sancte Jadea, Adelantado Mayor de Castille, General des Galeres d'Espaigne, est Capitaine General.

Altogether 98 *ships of* 28,173 *tons, contributed by Castile and Portugal, with vessels of French and Dutch origin.*

A list of stores and provisions on board the fleet. A list of the soldiers, viz. 8,130 *Castilian infantry ; cavalry, consisting of* 46, "*lances, harquebusiers et genets,*" *and* 630 *aventuriers et entretenus ; also* 2,200 *Portuguese soldiers.*

There have also left Seville 30 "*phlibotes*" *with* 2,500 *men ; and the General Pedro de Conbiana is in Vigo with* 40 *ships, and* 12 *pinnaces carrying* 3,300 *men.*

There are also 2,500 *men from Brittany, and* 200 *of Don Fernando Giron, with which he is to join the Fleet.*

In all 17,220 *men from Spain, all meant to serve by sea.*

The names of the principal persons in the fleet, among others, the eldest son of the Adelantado with a flying company, Don Fernando de Toledo, Seigneur del Gares, "*Aventurier,*" *and others (named). A bishop of Ireland, with many fathers, of the company, and other orders and church ornaments. Carpenters, masons, artillery for landing,* 25 *pieces. Don Bernardo de Villeda, de l'habit d'Alcantara, va pour administrer l'hospital general de l'armée.*

French. 2½ *pp.* (**175.** 20.)

Intelligence.

That there is a very great fleet preparing in Spain. That Count Fuentes is general by land, and the Adelantado of Castile by sea. That all the great cities of Spain and the bishops and great clergymen furnish shipping and men with their pay for two years. That the King is at no charge save for the munitions. That there are two companies of 600 *cavaliers hazarders, which receive no pay; many companies of divers nations and orders commanded by great princes, of whom he has forgotten the names, but at his next coming will bring them. That this army will be greater than hath heretofore been seen; whereof whole Spain is full; but not spoken of amongst them, whither they shall go. That there are already* 17,000 *Spanish troops furnished and in pay, besides others.*

1 *p.* (**175.** 22.)

Sir Thomas Fludd.

1597, March 28.—*Memorandum* that his clerks are ready to go to the Low Countries and France, namely, William Fludd, his son, and John Goughe to Myddeborrowe, and John Wylmote to go to Roane; that the merchants have already written to both places, and that, therefore, it is necessary that he should have lists of the companies and officers, with their several entertainments and time of this going, and also letters from his lordship to those parts.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**39.** 60.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March 28.—The bearer hath been these many years lieutenant to Sir Thomas Shirley's company, and during all that time hath carried himself like an honest and a tall man. He goeth now into England upon some occasions he hath, and hath desired me to give him a letter to your lordship. I would not deny him that pleasure, because you shall never know him but for a tall soldier. His name is Will. Arnold.—At Flushing, the 28 of March 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**49.** 79.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, March 28.—Your letter of the 22 of March was yesterday delivered unto me by the elder Dutchman I sent over unto you. What contentment he gave unto your lordship I know not, but being brought unto me of purpose by Mons. Valck I could not but send him into England. To Mons. Valck I delivered thanks from her Majesty, who shewed to rejoice very much at them. The report of the younger Dutchman I think to be upon better ground, and as I shall be able either by industry or by fortune to understand of any such wicked practices I will not fail to advertise them, and to lie in the best wait I may to get the actors into my hands. And infinite glad I shall be to have the comfort to do some profitable service; since otherwise I have very little cause to take pleasure in my fortune here. Truly, my Lord, I begin to grow very weary, seeing business increase daily upon me and likelihood of more and more troubles, and the longer I go forwards the less cause to hope for any acknowledgment or requital. I cannot be so blind but I must see the great inequality held between me and others, neither is

there any man of my profession which hath had commandment, but one way or another hath had somewhat added unto him. I have served here now a full prenticeship, besides the time I spent before in her Majesty's court and wars, and can truly say that yet I know not what it is to have credit or profit bestowed upon me. If the Queen did not for others, I were to blame if I would not abide the lot that all other men did; or if she did not allow of my service and oftentimes yield me thanks for it, I would be contented to believe that my deserts were nothing. But both these two being, and yet I being in one place, I must think there is some secret canker in my fortune to which no medicine will be found. I humbly thank your lordship for nominating me to the Cinque Ports; and though I be no baron yet I dare say the Queen had done no unpleasing deed to the country if she had given me the charge of them, neither is it so long ago since knights which could not speak of such alliances as I can have had that place. I am sure I had a grandfather a duke and an uncle that in their time bare the greatest sway in England; and my father, though he were no baron, possessed as great places of commandment as her Majesty can give any, and if they were all alive, I durst say I had not done anything why they should be ashamed of me. But her Majesty will have a baron in that place: I would to God that the Spaniards would run away at the title of a baron, or that it would keep our men from running away, otherwise I fear me our country of Kent and Sussex will be honourably left to be spoiled and burnt. But the Queen is made believe how great a place this government is, and that therefore I cannot do that service in it, but that by it already I am sufficiently rewarded. So good a place it is, as if I were but as I was when I first came unto it I should think it a very unlucky hour wherein I undertook it; and whosoever he be that hath it, and deals as he should do in it, will earn his wages as dearly as he that cuts wood for the Queen's kitchen, and from it will have less money in his purse at the year's end than the other will have. When I came unto it I know no young man in England of a gentleman more forwards to have thriven by the wars than I was, and it was the profession I did ever give myself unto; and now I must be contented to see a number in the opinion of the world far gotten before me. During the time I have been here I have had as many dislikes as any could have, part of my charge taken from me, orders set down to the discredit and distrust of me, no care showed of the necessities of the town how often and instantly soever I called out for them. Lastly, neither liberty upon my most necessary occasions given me to go into England; and fault found if either for the bettering of my experience or reputation I go into the field. So as I am bound here, and yet in that sort that I should not like of my stay; wherein a horse is more gently used, for yet a bit is sought out for him that may be most pleasing to him. But for the wants of the town now that your lordship is Master of Ordnance (for which I am exceeding glad, both for the good of the whole state and for your lordship's in particular) I trust I shall find more care had, and now therefore humbly I put you in mind of the six pieces I spake unto you for at your return from Cales. Here are already three pieces of the Queen's and some 2 or 3 last of powder, which what store it is for such a place as this is you can judge as well as any man. I beseech you to give Rol. Whyte leave to solicit you for these things. For since I must stay here it will be some comfort unto me to see myself not neglected in those things which be for the defence of the place. And as for any good to come speedily to myself, I assure you it cannot come so slowly but it will come, as I am now, sooner than I shall look for it. For since I may

not be suffered to be seen in England, I will easily resolve that there will be ways enow found to keep me from any other matters. And that I cannot be suffered, I say that whereas the reason of the refusal unto me is the necessity of her Majesty's service, there have been no extraordinary present occasions, nor any shew why any might be expected, nor any commandment from her Majesty that I should do anything for her; which makes me resolve that both I have had that have crossed my coming over and that they have been able to prevail against me: whereas on the other side my lord Burrow can be Deputy of Ireland and governor of the Brille both at once. I neither envy his fortune nor the power of his friends; only I would I could be wise enough to keep myself from repining, since I see I may not look to be better than I am. But I trouble your lordship too long; I beseech you pardon me for it. Indeed I repine that these courses are taken with me, and know not to whom so boldly to express it as to you; though to others also I will not be ever silent.—At Flushing, the 28th of March 1597.

Holograph. Seal. (**49.** 80.)

Sir Thos. Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 29.—Though I take little hope by the news brought of my son Anthony, yet am I advised by some friends of mine to send an express messenger to Plymouth. I do therefore very humbly beseech you that I may have a commission signed by you and some two councillors more for post horse for my man this bearer.—This 29 of March 1597. [P.S.] My servant whom I send, his name is Edward Byllynges.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 83.)

Humphry Founes, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 29.—Wrote lately to him of one Hill that hath been long prisoner in Spain and arriving lately thence declared the state of that country as far as he knew it. Before he enters into any other business has appointed Hill to report himself to Cecil.—From Plymouth, 29th day of March 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 84.)

Dr. Alexander Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, March 29.—My cousin Robert Penington is an humble suitor unto the Lord Treasurer for a lease of the bark of the oaks and ashes in his lordship's woods in Edelmeton, which my said cousin, being a tanner, hath of long time heretofore had and now hath at his lordship's hands for the use of his occupation, paying for every load of bark 16*s.*, besides the pilling and carrying at his own charge, which is as much as any may reasonably give. I am bold heartily to pray you to further this suit by your favourable mediation, and I shall be ready, when his lordship or your honour will, to grant a lease not only of the bark but also of all the timber and trees in our grove called Paul's Grove adjoining unto his lordship's and your woods there; and otherwise also to pleasure you in anything lying in my small ability.—29 March 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 85.)

THOMAS THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, March 30.—I beseech your favourable consideration for the obtaining of my liberty, in regard of the great suits in law which of late are attempted against me and my poor tenants by Sir Moyle Fynch, for the avoiding of my lease of the manor of Raunstan; and further, in respect of my own poor estate, which at this instant standeth very dangerously for that by my longer restraint I shall be unable to satisfy my creditors and in worse case to recover that which is my own.—From Banbury Castle, this 30th of March 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 86.)

ANNE, COUNTESS OF WARWICK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, March 30.—I must needs thank you that amongst your many and weighty affairs you have so kindly remembered me by letter, especially in that which I am not a little glad of, which is to hear that there is good likelihood of my brother's return very shortly. I am at this instant in a cold, bare and moist place, yet a near neighbour to Tibbolls [Theobalds], and where I purpose to stay some few days yet. In the mean season I shall be desirous to hear from you, being sorry that you have been so ill of late.—From Northaw, this 30 of March 1597.

P.S.—My neighbour and good friend Sir Henry Cock tells me how much he is bound for the good and honourable favour he hath received both from your father as also from yourself, in whose behalf, as he hath desired, I must yield you many thanks; which if I had been but so good a secretary as I do wish or if my ill English had not been too bad I would have signified with mine own hand.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 87.)

[ANTHONY WATSON], BISHOP OF CHICHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597,] March 30.—I beseech you give me leave, as my present estate requireth, to desire an increase of your favour. Her Majesty by Sir John Stanhope's good motion is graciously inclined to remit my first fruits, if it please you to strengthen her princely disposition with this favourable and true report, that this benefit hath usually been bestowed upon her Highness's almoners, and that the chargeable times may commend my condition to her bounty. My bill was drawn in the Signet Office, and is subscribed by Mr. Lake's testimony that it is the same form heretofore observed by them to whom her Highness vouchsafed so great favour. Bishop Guest, B. Freeke, B. Pearce, B. Fletcher, being almoners, the late B. of Oxford, and he that is now B. of Exeter, had their fruits freely pardoned. Herein you shall witness a truth without offence, relieve my ensuing wants and bind me to witness my thankfulness.—March 30.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**49.** 88.)

CAPT. EDWARD WYLTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, $\frac{\text{March 31}}{\text{April 10}}$.—The strange alteration of the K., people and country since the loss of this fair frontier town is almost incredible. The K. wanteth both munition and money. The people, being desperate of their estate, have been lately found so pliable to the Spaniard that they have not with their favour doubted to attempt Roan, Diepe, Abbeville,

Beuvois, Bullen, Montroyle; whereof the two latter had without doubt been lost, had not an Irishman, upon the killing of his enseigne, come over to the K. party and discovered the plot. The country so subject to ruin that the K. must be forced perpetually to lie upon the frontier with his army. The K. is not able to besiege any place. The people able to give him small help. The country more commodious to the enemy than to him. We live here miserably having had no pay this fortnight but what hath been borrowed of the K. to relieve us. Retreat we have none that is sure. If the K. offer Bullogne as before, it is more than he can perform, for that is the D. Epernon's, and the K. though he be able to take that from him yet he will not lest he cry quittance in a greater matter. Rue and Mintroile are absolutely at the K. devotion and are all and the best he can give us in these quarters. His necessity now will force him to anything for of himself he is not able to do anything of moment. I beseech your lordship continue ever my good lord, and if this entertainment fail, procure my stay elsewhere; your lordship knoweth my poverty and my perpetual desire to do you service.—The Camp, 10 April 1597 *stilo novo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 3.)

JUSTINUS DE NASSAU, Admiral of Zealand, to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, $\frac{\text{March 31}}{\text{April 10}}$.—Avails himself of the departure of M. de Caron to testify his regard for Essex and his willingness to serve him in those parts.—Middelburg, 10 April 1597.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 130.)

THE PEWTERERS COMPANY.

1597, March 31.—Petition to the Queen, setting forth that the Company of Pewterers, to the number of three thousand persons, petitioned to have the casting of tin into bars made part of their mystery, which petition was referred to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Buckhurst, who made stay in the matter for two years; praying that they should certify of the matter.

Endorsed:—"The Lord Treasurer and Lord Buckhurst to certify their opinions with as much convenient speed as they may. Ult. March 1597." *Signed:*—"Jul. Cæsar." (**175.** 24.)

INTELLIGENCE from SPAIN.

1597, March.—Richard Devorox of Limerick, being in Lisbon with a ship of Limerick which was stayed in Spain to serve in the last fleet, saith that the fleet, when they parted from Lisbon, were 84, and that they did expect 20 ships from Biscay to meet them at Ferrol, and 18 from St. Lucas which carried victuals and soldiers.

Further he saith that when he came from the fleet there was in Ferrol 92 sail, the Biscay fleet and them of Seville being already come; and that after those of Biscay and of St. Lucas were come they unrigged all their ships saving 12, and all the soldiers and mariners (saving so many as did look unto the ships being at anchor) were seast (*sic*) in the country 100 leagues in circuit about. These 12 ships above mentioned were preserved to send abroad upon the coast to look for Englishmen, and some of the lesser sent do come down as far as the Sleeve, to look what news from England, and are divided into two parts, so that when one comes in the other goes abroad; and six are still forth.

He saith also that when the fleet was cast away on the moores, there were lost 30 sail and 5000 men, of which the King lost St. Jago Major of 1000 tons, and one of the six new ships that were built at Lisbon, of 200 tons, and two galley zabres, and the Admiral of the Venetian fleet, and 18 great double fly boats. The rest that were lost were small French ships and some small ships of the country.

He saith also that this fleet doth mean to continue there to make head towards the spring, and that they do expect 24 ships from the Straits and six new ships from Biscay which Pedro Seburo went to make ready in January last.

Likewise he saith that being in Lisbon on Shrove Tuesday, there were sixteen galleys upon the caryne [careen] to be trimmed and sent presently to Ferrol to the fleet, and that they do expect 60 more from the Straits and 5000 men.

The principal ships that be in the fleet are :—

The St. Paul Admiral, 1000 tons.
The Vice-Admiral, 1000 tons.
The St. Jago Minor, 800 tons.
The St. Thomas, 800 tons.
Two Venetian Argosies of 1000 tons apiece.
Twelve new ships from Biscay which were built at Passage, between 400 and 200 [tons] of burthen ; and six built at Lisbon of the same burthen.

He saith also that their first pretence was for Waterford, and that one John Poore, master of the ship wherein he was that was stayed, did advise the Adelantado to go for Limerick, for that if they should come to St. George's Channel, although they did possess the harbour of Waterford, yet the Queen's shipping being made ready might command the sea, so as they should be driven to go between Scotland and Ireland; but going for Limerick they may go free without danger of her Majesty's shipping and so retire with their shipping at their pleasure, and that the Easterlings might victual them there from time to time without danger of being troubled. The principal Irishmen that were there were Maurice Macshaune, Cale O'Connor, John Lacy, Walter Leigh, the bishop of Killaloe ; the bishop Strong was appointed to be there but was sick. The pilots of the Admiral are one Lambert an Englishman, and John Pore an Irishman, and one John Griffith of Plymouth in the Vice-Admiral.

He saith also that at his coming from Lisbon there were 38 Dutch ships there and 16 French, and it was thought they would be stayed for they were denied their pass.

John Peters of Hamburgh, whom I have with me aboard, departed from Seville the latter end of December for Malega, and saith there was then 12 new ships built at Seville at the charges of the spiritualty, of the burthen of 400 and named by the names of the 12 Apostles, and that then they had all ready saving their masts and rigging, and that their foremast was set. There was a pattern made of them in wood two yards and a half long, which was sent to the King to Madrid in a waggon, to let him see the proportion of them, and there was set down in the pattern the shew of 24 pieces that they should carry.

The same Peters, being in Malega in the beginning of February, saith that there was 1000 soldiers taken up there, and that 12 of the principal galleys of Naples were there bound for the fleet, wherein the Admiral of the galleys of Naples was in person, Don Pedro de Tolledo, and that they did expect 38 galleys more to be sent from Italy.

The galleys of Naples were land laden with powder and shot, five Dutch flyboats laden at Malega with corn, some report for provision of of the fleet, and some said they were bound for Lisbon.

Pedro de Bois, of St. Martino's by Rochelle, being a man of war, took about Capicher a Frenchman which came from St. Lucas about the 24th of January. When I understood his prize was from St. Lucas I desired him, showing him your honour's [Essex's] warrant, to give me knowledge what news was there of the Spanish preparations, and he sent the master and the merchant of the prize aboard to be examined by me. They sware upon their oath that there was about forty ships at St. Lucas ready, but for what place they knew not; and that there was 8 galleys which went to Seville to take in treasure to pay the soldiers.

Likewise they said there were 5000 men to come from the Straits in the galleys, and that they did there expect 40 galleys out of the Straits.

Endorsed:—"Captain Wyn. Intelligence of Spain. March '97."

3¼ *pp.* (**49.** 90.)

Don John de Ribas, Governor of Calais, to———.

1597, March.—I received your letter of the last of December and am glad to know of your good health. Although I have had a thousand difficulties with this mutinous people, thanks to God they could not prevail with their lewd intentions, though they have had many practices to alter the state of the town and cast me out of it. In the end, by casting forth some companies of horse and foot to diminish the forces, and giving the torture to four that had a new practice, I withstood them. Otherwise they would have joined four or five thousand foot, and two thousand horse, and made a Babylon that we should need to have another Potosi to defeat them. This mutiny is a very shrewd piece of work, because from the first till now there are four afoot of Spaniards, that of the city of Cambria, "Shatalett," Ardres, and this city, and also in the town of Gueldres. It is long ago that the troops of Almayn are in mutiny. All this comes of the decree and divers other evil successes. The arrival of these 4,000 Spaniards and provision of money will make all things be compounded. Our deputies and those of France are met together and are treating of the peace. There is a good hope that it will be effected. It is said that those of England will pretend to enter into the treaty. Those of Holland, now that they have gotten all in Friesland, are very arrogant and make great preparations for war against the spring. But if we can agree with the others, we shall disperse them like clouds, and they shall be abated of their pride.

Endorsed:—"March 1597. Translation of a Spanish letter from Jhon de Ribas, the governor of Callys."

1 *p.* (**175.** 25.)

William Udall to the Bishop of Limerick.

[1597, March].—I grieve at the bad success of Wednesday's search: for I offer my life to prove the following true. That the company was conveyed away during the rebellious resistance made by Mistress Fortescue. That Hugh the Butler and a priest did run away together. That six hundred books were in the house in a flasket unfound. That two suits of church stuff were hid in the house. That the butler being escaped said to his friend, "I pray God the other priest and books may escape."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**175.** 26.)

William Udall to the Bishop of Limerick.

[1597, March].—I have been desirous to inform the Earl of Essex of two matters concerning Ireland of great moment, viz., the cause of Tyrone's favour and successes, and the fatal nature of the course had with him. I would ask you to discover from the Earl whether I may do this in speech or by writing to him.—Tuesday, Holborn Bridge,, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 27.)

Peter Geringe and others to the Queen.

1597, March.—Tenants of the Parsonages of Wynterton and Sutton and other lands in Doddington, Heckington, and Lesingham, Lincolnshire, late parcel of the lands of the Duke of Norfolk, attainted. Pray for leases in reversion.

Endorsed :—"March 1597."

Note by William Aubrey, that the Queen grants the petition.

1 *p.* (2002.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 1.—The letter you sent me by Captain Upcher sheweth that you both trust me and care for me, which with the honour I bear unto your own excellent parts make me in true respect and love prefer you before all men. Your endeavours and projects for the good of your country have been as well grounded as that containing yourself from entering into petty employments hath been wise and honourable, by which you keep not only your own reputation untouched, but that of your country, which would not be a little shaken if yourself were embarked in an action ill founded, the bad success whereof might give our enemies cause to imagine they had seen the uttermost of our force and counsel. Your lordship therefore hath chosen the better way to attend new occasions since they are likely every day to be offered, and that it is certain this quarrel cannot be ended without the ruin of the one side. And now the industry and prosperity of the enemy will constrain us to undertake something or make us guilty of not endeavouring sufficiently. By this time I do assure myself the siege of Calais is on foot again, for that advertisements are come hither out of France that Fouquerolles is sent to her Majesty to make offer of it in the manner she had desired of late; which I hope by your good furtherance will not be rejected. I would you were engaged in that action with 14,000 foot, and the loan of 1,500 or 2,000 horse from the King for one month, after which time I do think you would have no need of them. The taking of that place hath a gallant consequence, which in short time must ruinate the Spaniard in Flanders, and will largely requite the travail you take in framing her Majesty's mind to like of the enterprise. The States do hold their hands till they see what her Majesty and the King will do, so that if they were moved in time I do think her Majesty might draw from them for the exploit of Calais some assistance of men. Here are arrived the two princes of Portugal, as they give out, to follow the wars, but I am in doubt they will have less cause to like their entertainment with us than they had that of the King or her Majesty.—Hague, this first April 1596.*

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary : "1 April '97."

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**49.** 93.)

---

* An error.

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 2.—Mons. Caron hath order from the Count Maurice and the States to beseech her Majesty that Sir Nich. Parker's company and mine may be made up to the full number again. I beseech your lordship to let us find you favourable and careful of us. For myself, I see except I willingly give over this place I am like to be kept here some time yet, and therefore would be glad that if nothing would be added unto me yet that after 7 years' continuance I may be thought worthy to have as much as I was the first day. My confidence must be in your lordship, because all men else are good husbands for the Queen, and what is bestowed upon men of war is perhaps thought as good as cast away. But ways may be taken that this may be done with little or no charge to the Queen, so as your lordship and some of your fellow councillors will but take it to heart. Rol. Whyte, if it shall please you to give him leave, shall wait upon you to solicit you, and to show you what ways I have thought upon how to have it done. I beseech you to hear him and to believe that I am ashamed and sorry to trouble you so often. But if this were once despatched I think I should not easily be a suitor again, if it be not in things concerning the garrison.—At Flushing, the 2 of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**49.** 95.)

Michael Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 2.—I steal out of town for a very short time. My business enforceth me to look a little into it myself or to hazard more loss than my estate will endure. My absence shall not be beyond the bounds of a week, in which time my hope is I shall not be missed; and in truth the estate of my body requires a longer time to recover my health.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**49.** 96.)

Jean Castol to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 2.—Jamais les esprits de ceste nation ne furent plus esbranlez qu'ilz sont maintenant, et semble que grands coups d'en hault leur ont esteruez (?) pour les eslourdir. Aujourdhuy j'ai veu le Roy disner à son retour de Picardie et n'a tenu aultre propos tout ce temps à Mons. le Conestable que du peu d'apparence qu'il y a qu'Amiens demeure à l'ennemy. Mais j'estime que cela se dit et fait expressement à ce que le bruit respandu asseure le peuple qui en ses pensées sent de grandes secousses tant à cause du succes et avancement des affaires de l'Espagnol que pour les menées secrettes d'un grand nombre de traistres. On craint fort que la trainée de ceuxcy ne soit fort longue par la propre confession des derniers qui ont esté dernierement executez. On a accordé à Mercure tout ce qu'il demandoit, le petit prince de Condé mesme pour sa fille; cependant il ne fait qu'amuser le Conseil et poursuit ses conspirations. On a advis que la flotte qui est en la Groine doit prendre terre en Poitou et qu'en ceste province il a deliberé de donner entrée à l'ennemy. Ceux de Reins ont chassé de leur ville les Cappuchins; neantmoins il n'y a ordre qui gouverne mieux le duc de Montpensier. Ilz ont voulu se retirer à Sentlis par le moyen de M. Rose, evesque du lieu, lequel, pour leur acquerir plus d'authorité ou plustost couvrir mieux les entreprises contre l'estat, a fait ce dernier Quaresme desfence de se confesser à aultres qu'aux susdits; qui a esté la cause que par juste soubcon les habitans de la ville les ont mis hors.

L'Ambassadeur de Savoye a son congé sans avoir rien fait, car on demande ou bien la restitution du Marquisat de Saluces, ou bien la province de Bresse. On ne croiroit pas les faveurs que ceste homme a receu du Conestable, Duc de Nemours et altres. Moyennant que ceste resolution de ne faire point d'accord sans vous continuast avec quelque bonne conduite les miseres seroyent plus tolerables. Mons. Deleguidieres (*sic*) a conclud de faire la guerre pour sa part et à cest effect a esté garni de quelque assignations. Le mal est qu'il y a une infinité de vents qui soufflent contre luy. Monsieur de Bouillon, apres avoir espuisé les bourgeois de Esdan et laissé un gouverneur au chasteau, a emmené sa femme a Tureine ou il fait rigueurs pareilles qui ne luy apportent point de louange.—De Paris ce 2 d'Avril, vieux style, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 97.)

Humphrey Founes, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 3.—Hill of Stonehouse, whom you directed to be sent to you, hath begun his journey already. The ship of St. John de Luz being also stayed, the master and company of the same, for that they stay upon great charge, would know upon what terms to stand, either to be dismissed or retained, also what shall be farther done with the Portingale likewise stayed, that came over in the same ship.—From Plymouth, the third of April 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**49.** 99.)

Pierre de Regemortes to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 3.—In my last letter I gave you my opinion of the state of affairs and my doubts concerning the new league, and the constancy of one member of it. I also added my views as to the conduct of the war in the coming summer. However, we succeeded in nothing but what was undertaken at sea, to which kind of operations, I see, men mean to confine themselves in future. And yet the capture of Calais, which the King of France now meditates, would be a very useful thing for us and all others in general. We might then be able to give you some assistance, as the enemy would be entirely diverted from us. If you wish I will do what I can in this matter.—Giminges, 3 April 1597, *styl. vet.*

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**175.** 28.)

Louis, Count of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 4.—The postponement of my journey into Germany, where I received your letters, has caused this delay in paying my duty to you. My French journey is still very uncertain. The Estates wait upon the King's will. I should be very glad to serve your Excellency in any voyage where you may be employed, unless the Estates should forbid, which I do not expect.—Gruningen, this 4th of April, old style.

Holograph. French. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 30.)

Sir John Aldryche to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 4.—Pardon my not coming to offer my service. The King is presently going about the recovering of Amiens, and I seek to get what experience I can, to be the fitter to do you service. I trust

that I shall not, through being here, be further from your thoughts when occasion shall arise.—Pickane, the 4th of April, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**175.** 31.)

JOHN, EARL OF CASSILIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 4.—Being determined to stay some time in England and having occasion of despatching some domestical affairs in Scotland, I have thought best to direct two of my servants, Hugh Kennedy and William Leviston, into that country. My request therefore is you would grant them your passport and commission for hiring of post horses for their more speedy journey.—4 April, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**49.** 100.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 4.—My adversity is accompanied with all manner of afflictions that unhappy men may have and especially retaineth no friends. I am offered a strange and most extraordinary course of handling, and such as I never heard to be offered to any man in this world, which is that before my accounts be determined or any certain debt known upon me, I should make over all my lands into the hands of feoffees to be sold by them when my accounts shall be ended, and to be returned to me when the Queen's Majesty is satisfied; and in the meantime no provision of livelihood for me, my wife and children. Now, Sir, what haste there will be made either to do the one or the other when all my land is thus put out of my possession and others possessed therewith, God doth know; but I have cause to think that it will be doomsday first, though there shall be no default in me. For it is above five years past since I made up an account which hath been viewed and reviewed by four of her Majesty's auditors, and yet could never have the same heard by the commissioners, though I sued often and earnestly for the same, until within these 20 days; and now I understand there is order given for a third review thereof. If in the time of my friends and prosperity I found so great difficulty and delays to pass it, what shall I hope for in this my adversity? Sir, I will ever assure myself that you will be pleased not to forsake me. I do therefore most humbly beseech you to move my lord your father to deal favourably with me and not to impose upon me this so hard a course which no man would yield unto, but that I may be proceeded with as others have been in my case, which is thus. The Queen's Majesty was moved to disburse for me about 8,000*l.* which I had formerly received and was stayed by Beecke for other debts which he pretended I should owe him; but, as I am informed, there is disbursed by her Highness little more than 4,000*l.* If for such a sum it be reason that I should make over all my lands let all men judge and let former experience be examined. I am very well contented to sell any lands I have for the satisfaction of this debt and very willing it should be put to sale, but to put my whole lands into other men's hands without offer of sale methinks is strange. And, Sir, to my great grief I understand that my lord your father is the man that doth urge most hardly against me and in this point especially. Alas! Sir, have I done anything to my lord that should cause him to take a course for the utter ruin of me, my poor house and all my posterity? I have ever honoured and truly loved his lordship and his whole house, intending ever to depend upon the same; in which regard I humbly beseech you to have honourable consideration of me.—This 4 of April 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**49.** 101.)

Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 5.—Requests a passport for France for bearer, where he desires to serve amongst her Majesty's troops. Is his kinsman and has served three years in Ireland and desires to follow the wars, though his friends, who are of good substance, had rather keep him at home. He would embark at Rye ; his name is George Blundell.—This 5 of April.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 102.)

Juano de Aguira y Vergara to the French King.

1597, April $\frac{5}{15}$.—Is, like others whom various causes compel to leave their own countries, forced by ill treatment to leave his country and king and to come into this land, purposing to pass into England to serve the Queen there. In this town of Rochelle the mayor and captains have taken him prisoner until they can acquaint the King. Is glad of it seeing the amity between him and the Queen. Greater men than he have on lighter occasions gone to serve other lords "y quando sali de España fue para que demi aya grandes memorias, y no sali para a rinconarme sino para ser mucho silo meresieren mis obras. Verdad es que e sido frayle de S. Francisco y estoy con al abito mientras se me acaba una ropa para quitar me el abito. Si vuestra Mag^{d} fuere servido admitire para su real servisio, aqui estoy mi ynclinasion es la mar y se muchas partes de Yndias asi los puertos de mar como las tierras que en ellas estan ; onde podre hazer muy grandes servisios que, si vuestra Mag^{d} no estuviera tan ocupado con las continuas guerras que tiene, le seriande mucho efecto ; y a esta cauza me parese la serenisima Reyna de Ynglaterra le estara muy bien mi pretension." In serving England will serve him also ; and if he is a friar, the King of Spain makes use of Cardinals of Rome even in his wars.—Rochelle, 15 April 1597.
Spanish. Holograph. 2 pp. (**50.** 15.)

Captain Thomas Horde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 6.—It pleased you last year to promise me employment, and now hearing that there are present forces to be employed, I beseech that by your means I may be disposed therein, having endeavoured to deserve as well as any of my calling. I presume upon you whom I have chosen for my patron, which maketh me so bold as to discover my wants, enforcing my importunacy to be employed in my old days.—April 6, '97.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 103.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 6.—After the King's retreat from Arras he came to Pickeny and from thence went to Beauvois, thinking to have taken the diet there ; but hearing of some removing in Paris, he was constrained to come hither and give speedy order in a matter of so great consequence. At his coming he caused many of the conspirators to be apprehended, and some to be executed, and so the matter for this time is appeased. From hence he is now gone to St. Germains, there to take his course of physic. He thinketh himself much bound to her Majesty for her care of him ; he saith that he never stood in more need of her help than now, he hopeth she will not abandon him now in his necessity. He prepareth great forces against the 25th of May ; he meaneth to besiege Amiens therewith and to batter it with 30 cannons, wherewith he doubteth not

but to regain the town again. I wish it may so fall out; if otherwise he shall, in my poor opinion, put his whole estate in hazard thereby. The minds of his people are so alienéd from him, what for the poverty and penury they endure and their avarice and ambition to advance and enrich themselves, that these two being considered with the inconstancy of their dispositions, are sufficient causes to make me mistrust a general declining from him if he be not speedily relieved with some extraordinary good fortune. Marshall Biron continueth with his troops about Amiens, which he looketh so narrowly to that they within dare scarce open the gates at any time. Our Englishmen are very weak and had need to be supplied if it be meant that they shall stay here any longer. Their want of money is so great at this time that I fear they will disband themselves if there be not speedy order taken therein by your good means. The King is advertised that there is a great pestilence in the Spanish fleet lying at Ferrol: it is said that they have unshipped most of their men and lodged them scatteringly in villages. If it be true then would a few of her Majesty's ships distress them, take and turn them all; surely it were a notable enterprise, and easy to be done so that secrecy and expedition be used therein. I leave it to your consideration. The town of Grolle is reported to be taken by the Count Maurice; by that means he stayeth the Cardinal at home; otherwise, if he had followed the taking of Amiens with an army, he had undoubtedly possessed all Picardy before this time and put many other great towns in all places in great hazard, as may appear by the many conspiracies discovered almost in all the principal towns of France.—From Paris, the 6th of April 1597.

Holograph. 1*p.* (**49.** 104.)

Captain Edward Wilton to the Earl of Essex.

1597 April $\frac{6}{16}$.—Since the King retired himself to Paris, the army is thus bestowed; M. de Vicq, with certain troops of horse, diverse bands of French, and the English, lieth at Picard on the west side of Amiene. The Marechal Biron, with the regiments of Picard, de la Gard, the Swiss and certain other troops of horse, lieth about Corbie on the east side, having always abroad many chevaux legers ['chevalizers'] that beat the country between Amiens and Dorlens. The nearest quarter I take to be three leagues from the town. The enemy expecting a siege have burnt a large faubourg. The King useth his best means to draw his nobility with all their forces together. The towns and country in general are very willing to contribute to this charge; and within 15 days the King is expected. But yet I cannot understand how the siege is to be maintained, except the Queen assist him, for this nobility are fickle and his means uncertain.

It is hard to judge whether the captains or soldiers of the troops are in greater misery, these having had very small relief all this month, and the former none at all, having engaged their means both for the soldier and themselves, and now utterly without credit to serve either. Our chief trust is in your lordship who knows what may be expected in so desperate a country as France is.—From the army, 16 April 1597, *stilo novo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 37.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 7.—Mr. Francis Smaleman, the merchant that has my patent, notwithstanding that he received 40*l.* of my pension hitherto, for

that I cannot pay him presently, is (as I am informed) procuring some means about the Court to procure my annuity in his own name, which shall be to my utter undoing. There will be three executions against me this term which I fear, notwithstanding my security, will take effect. To prevent all these inconveniences I most humbly beseech you, seeing Dr. Herbert is at the Court, to pursuade him to yield to the passing of the warrant for an attorney in the Court of Requests, for which he shall have of the party nominated in the same 40*l.* to himself only or to be divided betwixt him and Dr. Cæsar; and accordingly your honour to be a mean to her Majesty for signing the warrant, which shall quit my patent and make me able to content my creditors.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**49.** 105.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 7.—This day I received this letter enclosed by the hands of a Florentine, to be conveyed to your lordship. I was glad to lay hold on any such occasion whereby I might remember my service unto you. The King is entering into his diet at St. Germain, to whom the Duke of Bouillon hath lately made offer to bring to serve him a thousand gentlemen on horseback and 6000 foot, whensoever he shall please to call for them. This offer greatly pleased the King, though it offended some other about him, who will rather envy him for it than in his fidelity follow his dutiful example, which of the King himself and all honest men is highly esteemed. Great preparation is in making for the army which I certified you of in my last letters, but the holding them together (if ever they come together) will cause a great difficulty. I fear the means will be wanting, which I cannot perceive how it can be supplied, the poverty of the country and the division of the people considered. There is great hope conceived that the King will grant them of the religion their reasonable requests; if he take that course he is likely to be better assisted by them than by all the rest of his country besides, both in respect of their faith towards him and their ability in every respect.—From Paris, the 7th of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**49.** 106.)

Anthony [Watson], Bishop of Chichester, to Sir John Stanhope, Treasurer of the Chamber.

1597, April 7.—I must ever acknowledge myself greatly indebted for many favours received, and not forget your late motion for my first fruits to be remitted by her Majesty's wonted bounty, albeit the success is not yet answerable to the good fortune of my predecessors nor to the urgent occasions of my own necessity. Let me remember without offence the equity of my petition, lest I may seem unadvisedly troublesome. The bishopric of Chichester, which her Highness in a gracious regard hath bestowed upon me, standeth valued in her Majesty's offices about one thousand marks. Now, in King Edward [VI.]'s time, and since, a great part of the lands and living was alienated and exchanged, so that the whole revenues are this day no more than 515*l.* 10*s.* 6¼*d.*, and yet the former valuation not altered, but according to that I must pay first fruits. The ordinary bonds exact 300*l.* per annum, the ordinary fees which are claimed by patents are 45*l.*; the subsidies were 120*l.*; so that these sums being deducted out of 515*l.* leaveth me but 50*l.* 10*s.* to maintain the estate of a poor bishop. The woods were spoiled by Bishop Curtis, no benefit to be expected by demises; and I hope it will be neither hurt nor prejudice if her Majesty would once

more pardon the first fruits to her poor almoner, who is already bound, and will be always ready, to spend himself and all in her Majesty's service.—April 7.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**49.** 107.)

The Archbishop of Canterbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 7.—You have bound me unto you in this action for ever, neither by God's grace shall you at any time have cause to repent you of this your most faithful and kind dealing with me. And as for Dr. Bancroft, you shall find him an honest, sure and faithful man. I have written to my Lord Treasurer by my man and do pray his lordship to let me know when I may come to speak with him.—From Croydon, the 7 of April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**49.** 108.)

Henry Locke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 17.—My petition to her Majesty which was left with my Lady of Warwick, and by her, on her going from Court, left with Sir John Stanhope, has not yet been delivered. I beseech you move him to expedition. Never was man more hardly pressed to importunacy than I, either by daily and mere wants, or public and violent practices of a few, and they no great, creditors.—The 7 of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 29.)

Sir Michael Molyns to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 8.—Lady Willoughby received this day a letter directed unto her and me from Mr. Justice Owen and Mr. Dr. Cæsar, commanding us to appear before them to-morrow in the afternoon to answer the complaint of three of Sir Francis Willoughby's men, such as are devoted to her adversary and plotters to annoy her. It seemeth that this proceedeth from a complaint by them made against us to her Majesty's Privy Council, the copy whereof we have not, nor do know how to instruct our counsel for that we know not the matter; and we know less how, upon this sudden, we can be provided to answer that we yet know not, only we heard that they made a complaint and that by their honours it was committed to the hearing of Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor, which our adversaries misliking have procured the same to be committed to such as themselves would nominate. Which manner of proceeding, for the strangeness of it, maketh the poor lady stand in doubt of hard measure in the certificate, she being in truth (by reason of their continual plots to vex her and being near her time) not able to travel to Mr. Justice Owen's house without peril of her life. Her suit therefore is that Mr. Attorney or some such other as we shall name may join in the hearing of it.—8th of April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 109.)

Charles, Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 8.—The corn off the argosy that is left unsold, being already very bad, will grow the worse the longer it is kept, and this country, I can assure you, is extraordinarily distressed in many places with scarcity. I beseech you that some part at the least may be ordered for these parts, and to be distributed by such as may only intend the

relief of the poor people, for that which hath been already sold hath been done with more gain to the ministers than in such a time and so good a purpose should be.—Portsmouth, 8 April 1597.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**49.** 110.)

"Bishoprics void to be supplied."

1597, April 8.—
To London.—Mr. Bancroft.
To Winchester.—Bishop of Worcester.
To Chester.—Dean of Westminster.
To Sarum.—Yonge of Rochester, and the D. of Westminster.
Westph. (Westfaling) of Hereford to rest(?) thither.
D. Vaughan of Bangor.
To Worcester.—Bishop of Peterborough, or Babington Bishop of Exeter.
Void. Deanery of Worcester.—Dr. Edes.
Deanery of Bristol.—Mr. Grant.
Undersigned:—"Jo. Cantuar." "W. Burghley."
Holograph by Burghley. ⅔ *p.* (**49.** 111.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 8.—According to your letters in the behalf of Francis le Forte and his bearer Daniel Gerard, for the delivery of the bill of James Bagg, of Plymouth, for the sweet oils sold there by myself and the rest then in commission for those causes, I have delivered the same this day unto Gerard. It may therefore please you and Sir John Fortescue to procure my Lord Treasurer's letters to Bagg to pay unto him the money due by the said bill for the oils, which will amount unto 750*l.* or thereabouts.—London, the 8th of April 1597.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**49.** 112.)

Ordnance for the States General.

1597, April 9.—Warrant to Lord Burghley.
Upon request made us by the States General and Count Maurice, who find themselves unprovided of a sufficient store of ordinance by reason of their loss through the taking of the town of Hulst, and dis-furnishing of their land forts to supply the ships of war they joined with our army lately sent to the coast of Spain; we hereby authorise you to give order to the officers of our ordinance to permit the agent of the States to provide for them here three score and ten demi-culverins. But that it may the better appear that the said pieces are to be employed for their proper service and not to be carried into other parts, take order that their agent (according to their offer) do cause the arms of Zealand to be set upon the said several pieces here, or with such other addition of double rings or other invention as by our Admiral of England and the Master of our Ordinance shall be prescribed, whereby they cannot be sent unknown to the use of our enemies, for the which both the States and Count Maurice have so firmly engaged their word: and after suffer them to transport them over without paying any extra-ordinary custom or such as we have granted by our letters patents to be yielded to some of our subjects that have taken the transportation of ordinance in farm at our own hands.—Palace of Westminster, 9th of April, 39 Eliz.

Endorsed by H. Maynard:—"70 demiculverins of iron ordinance for the States.

"7 Maii 1597.—Letters written to the port of London for the transportation of six demiculverins, parcel of this licence.

"7 No. 1597.—Letters written to the port of Chichester and the members thereof for the transportation of twenty-six demiculverins, parcel of the said licence.

"4 Jan. 1597[-8].—Letters to the port of Rochester for the transporting of 40 pieces, the remain of this licence, with 2 allowed for so many that brake, of the former number, upon their trial in the Low Countries, as was certified."

Sign manual. Signet. 1 *p.* (**49.** 113.)

Marmaduke Darell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 9.—As to the direction to be given to Mr. Lake for adding the *Truelove* to the rest of the ships in the great warrant, having perused the reckoning made of the victualling of the *Truelove* I find her time to be for six months, whereas all the ships in the great warrant are to receive allowance thereby but for three months. Wherefore I think it fit, if it shall so please you, that her number of men to be set down in the warrant may be doubled and so made 120.—From her Majesty's store house at Tower Hill, this 9th of April 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**49.** 114.)

Captain Dawtrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 9.—Sir John Stanhope hath moved her Majesty for the lease in reversion I sue for, which her Highness promised and by the mouth of Mr. Killigrew signified. Sir John hath found her Highness very graciously inclined towards me, both in conceit of my services past as to come, and it is her high pleasure that I shall not only have good charge but some special office of the war; and further her Highness will take some present course that either I shall have the same lease, or somewhat as good and more readier to make money of, because the now chosen Lord Deputy is presently to depart into his journey. But Sir John did stand for the lease, alleging that as soon as her Majesty had passed a warrant for it, I might be furnished with money to serve my turn, and leave the lease to be passed with some of my friends to the satisfying of my creditors; which I protest is my greatest care. Sir John doth assure himself that if you would second him he doubteth not but her Majesty will presently give order for me.—This 9th of April 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**49.** 115.)

Henry Billingsley, [Lord Mayor of London,] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 9.—Has received his letters for licensing of 200 quarters of wheat to be shipped out of this port by Mr. Angell, her Majesty's fishmonger, unto the West country. Would gladly have satisfied his request, if the present great dearth of corn, specially of wheat, being now at 9*s.* the bushel, and the great discontentment and murmuring of the people that is like to follow, specially of the poorer sort whom he desires to keep in all obedience and peaceable behaviour, would permit the same. Whereof there ought to be a more special care, for that the wind if it happen to hold in that quarter where now it is, it will be very long

ere any new supply be received out of the East parts. When it pleaseth God to send more store, Cecil shall command a greater quantity.—From London, the 9th of April 1597.

½ *p.* (**50.** 1.)

Coolinge and Cliffe.

1597, April 9.—Receipts for certain lands in Coolinge and Cliffe, Kent.

1 *p.* (**145.** 72.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 10.—Yesterday news were here that the Spaniard had assembled some 6000 foot and 1500 horse to have put more forces into Amiens, and were either upon the way or in Dorlens. It is since discovered to be some 2000 foot and 500 horse, which were on the way, but understanding all our army attended them, led by the Marshals de Bouillon and Biron, made a fair retreat to Dorlens. Hereupon our said commanders lodged all our forces nearer Amiens, the better to attend the K. return and avoid the enemy's succour. The K. is infinitely inflamed upon revenge. All his nobility of Picardy offer him great matters towards the same, but his great councillors without doubt yet counsel him to a peace, and my simple opinion is it were the fairest for him, if he have not better helpers than yet is seen or may be hoped for. His country is already spoiled and eaten and hardly can he there maintain an army. I have often seen that this people will not long endure any charge although they have commodity; they will at the first so spend their means and courages. If he come to a place upon some probabilities yet unattempted, the Spaniard may peradventure yield to it, for that he himself yet standeth ill furnished with victuals in these parts; but if the K. make an effort upon the town and fail, the Spaniard that easily giveth not over a town will so heighten his pride that he will hearken to nothing, and the French will be so base that they will quit the K. and become easily Spanish. If your lordship do not counsel her Majesty to help him and make those of the religion to join with the rest to the strengthening of this attempt, you shall see all this part of France gone suddenly. There is nothing that so cooleth the Spaniard's heat as his great want of victuals through all his countries, and that occasioned altogether by his taking of Calles; which heretofore was open to all the traffick of the world and did dispense that through all these countries; now being theirs and so excluded from others, it starveth itself and so all the rest. The need there is apparent, as is the fear of surprise, insomuch that before the taking of Amiens they changed guards and companies continually. Since they have better assurance, being assured that the K. hath enough to do about Amiens all this summer, in which time they hope to be assuredly fortified, they make their ditches broader and deeper; they make a ravelin before Bullin gate; they fortify against Risebank and all towards the sea; so as, if it be not taken ere it come to perfection, in time it will become invincible. It is assured me that there are not in it at this time 500 men and that there were many means at this time to surprise it. There is one now sent over that is said hath seen it and Amiens. He may better inform your lordship of these particularities. As I was ending, news are come that, while the alarm of these Spaniards was, the governor of Amiens sortied under the safety of 6 foot and 3 cornets of horse and hath burnt all the nearest villages

round about. This the French did neither foresee in time nor at the time defend.—St. Valeries, this 10 of April 1597.

Signed, William Lyllé.

Endorsed, William Lillye.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**50.** 2.)

Th. Phelippes to Archibald Douglas.

1597, April 10.—Your letter being somewhat longer than agrees with the Q. humour to peruse, it was thought good this extract should be made thereof and of that I remembered your Lo. found defective in this report made by me of her Majesty's answer to your propositions; which extract is to be shewed her Majesty as my report upon conference with your L. touching the matters therein specified. Mr. Secretary, therefore, prays your Lo. to peruse it, and where you think good to alter, retaining the brevity. That done, it may please you to send me the same back again by this bearer.

Touching your motion of redeeming the Mr. of Grayes jewels, Mr. Secretary hath special commandment to move her Majesty in no matter of love or charge during these wars, and therefore dare not meddle with propounding the same; but advises your Lo. to move the Q. yourself, either at an audience or by letter. And for that I signified unto him that the day of payment was very shortly, he said he would take order that the day should be prolonged, for avoiding your danger and loss, upon intelligence from you of the particularity of the persons and time to deal with therein.—The Court, this 10th of April 1597.

Addressed. "To the right Honorable Mr. Archibald Douglas, ambassador from the K. of Scotland to her Matye."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 4.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Duke of Holstein.

1597, April 10.—Acknowledging receipt of the Duke's letter of 15 February, which was the more welcome in that it signified approval of what Cecil had done to further his affairs.

Has taken care that all that the Duke asked of the Queen in his previous letter should be fully performed, save only in the matter of the forging of engines, wherein his Excellency must not take it ill if, in the present disturbed state, when rumours of war resound on all sides, the Queen (who would do more for him if her own affairs would allow of this) be compelled to defer that to a more fitting season.

As for the falcons, has procured those recommended by those most experienced in fowling. Sends also a fowler of good birth, highly recommended by honourable men, and doubts not that he will find his life and stipend with the Duke such that he will never regret coming. At any rate, if his Excellency will be guided by his skill and advice, he will find as great enjoyment as many of the highest nobles in England have already done.

Whatever delay there has been in these matters, is due to the unfavourable time, not to want of care or neglect on the part of Cecil, whom the Duke will ever find most forward in his service.

With the last letter Cecil has received from the Duke's proctor a silver vase, which, even had it been of far less value, would have been welcome, as sent by such a prince.—Palace of Westminster, 10 April 1597.

Endorsed:—"A copy of my Master's letter to the D. of Holstein."

Latin. Draft with corrections. 1 *p.* (**50.** 5.)

The Queen to the King of France.

[1597, April 10.]—Il n'eût été possible que ma plume eût demeurée si long temps tarie sans vous écrire, n'eût été un relâche de nerf en une de mes mains que me contraignît à la refrenir de tel office. Quand j'entendis quelle mauvaise impression vous teniez en l'endroit de mon ambassadeur je n'eusse failli à vous témoigner les grandes injures qu'on lui fit tout au rebours de ses mérites; que, si par ses écrits je n'eusse entendu que vous seul vous opposâtes au alléchements de vos conseillers constant de mon coté, je me fusse douté de telles réveries, et n'aurais garde de garder un si malconvenable instrument en lieu de telle importance. Mais espérant que déja il a assez bien répondu pour vous en satisfaire, je laisserai ce sujet, me tournant à la négociation que M. Fuquerolles m'a communiquée de votre part, à laquelle combien qu'avec luimême j'ai discouru de mes affaires, en lui participant mes occasions très urgentes qui grandement me touchent en matière d'état, avec les pressantes injures qui de tous cotés notre ennemi me prépare avec une déclaration de mes dévotes et intimes affections en votre endroit, que je pense très nécessaire par mon ambassadeur vous déduire plus amplement de mes résolutions fondées sur aussi nécessiteux points que quelque prince pourra avoir. Car la vie ne doit être plus recommandée à un bon prince que la conservation de ses royaumes, esquelles pour en recevoir un affront (non que me prise) je m'assure qu'il m'accompagneroit au tombeau. N'ayant été (grâce à Dieu) jamais encore irritée de telle tentation, et d'une persuasion de vous aider, je ne serai jamais surprise de si mauvaise impression, pour croire que quelque nécessité vous contraignît fausser la foi, se montrer ingrat, se faire hair de plus aimants et fuir de plus indifférents. Ja à Dieu ne plaise que je respirasse à vous faire si injurieux acte très loin de ma confiance, loger de vous si inique pensée! Seulement vous supplierai pour le present vous habiller de ma personne, et jugez alors ce que feriez à un autre prince, et m'assure que votre mûr jugement confessera que ce ne sont chimères ou fantasies faibles, ainsi telles raisons qui tiennent racines attachés à très piquantes nécessités. Et pour ne vous facher les yeux de mes égratignments je finirai ces linges avec la sincére requête à Dieu pour votre longue conservation, comme vous souhaite votre très affectionnée bonne sœur Elizabeth.

Endorsed:—"10 April 1597. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the French King." 1½ *pp.* (**133.** 168.)

Walter Travers and James Fullerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, April 11.]—It pleased her Majesty for the maintenance of Trinity College by Develyn to bestow a royal grant of 100*l.* by year of lands only concealed in that country, and in the same commanded the certifying her of the several parcels before they should be passed there under the Great Seal. The College having found by office parcels of such lands, as they supposed, to the value of 18*l.* or thereabouts, was constrained for want of means otherwise to continue together, to send hither some of the society to make suit for the said parcels to be passed to the College and a lease procured of the certificate before mentioned. This suit was earnestly recommended by letters of the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Lords of Her Majesty's Privy Council; and by these favoured and thought convenient to proceed and take effect. But because the parcels certified were of lands sometime of persons attainted, which were thought could not be passed by virtue of a grant of lands concealed, it was thought needful that a new letter should be drawn for

enlarging the former grant in these two points: which being done by direction of the Lord Treasurer, your most noble father and our most worthy chancellor, and your honour having liked and allowed of the draft, as we understood by Sir Robert Gardiner by whom it was shewn to his Lordship: now we do come in all duty to your honour, to be a means to make our most humble suit known to Her Majesty, hoping that the regard of God's Glory, of Her Highness's own foundation (being our most noble founder), of the patronage of our most worthy Chancellor, of the judgment and favour of Her Highness's Council in both Kingdoms, of your mediation, and of the danger of dissolution of that society for want of such means, to the great disappointment of former favours and benefits and the heavy discomfort of all well-affected subjects there, will move Her Highness to sign the said letter so drawn.

Signed, Walter Travers, James Fullerton.

Endorsed:—" 11 Apr. 1597."

Undated. ½ *p.* (**50.** 6.)

Charles, Lord Mountjoye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 11.—There arrive here many times, and of late, men of Aldersey that come from Sherbrough [Cherbourg] and other parts of the coast of France, that tell me the common report there is that in Spain there is great preparations, and in such readiness as some sevenscore sail were once (not long since) put to sea and driven in again.

Their fear is for St. Mallowe or Newhaven, with the which they seem to doubt that the Spaniard hath intelligence; but this being the report of simple men from the common rumour there, I leave to your judgement. This day there came in a pinnace of Gosforth that hath been on the coast of Spain ever since Michaelmas last. They speak of a great fleet at the Groyne, of some at Pharoll, and of a certain expectation of seventy sail out of the Straits, and of three gallies coming for the Groyne, whereof two were cast away and one laden with treasure saved. I have talked with many mariners that landed in sundry places of the West out of several ships [who] much concur with the same.—Portsmouth, this xi April 1597.

P.S.—Sir, I further hear of a general stay of all ships in Spain and in the Islands, which, they say, hath not been heretofore used.

Signed: Charles Mountioye.

Endorsed:—L. Mountjoye to my Mr.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 7.)

Sir Jo. Smyth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 11.—Requesting a warrant of the Council to the lieutenant of the Tower for four parties named in the enclosed petition to have free access to him, as in the petition to the Lords of the Council is contained. As for three of the parties, *viz.*, Roger Bramstone, gent., Matthew Rudd, attorney, and Richard Payton, his wife's and his bailie, their resorting to him doth so much import as to save him from half-undoing.—From the Tower this 11th of April.

Signed:—Jo. Smythe.

Countersigned:—" Ry. Barkely, Lyeutenant of the Tower." ½ *p.* (**50.** 9.)

The Enclosure:—

Petition to the Lords of the Council for a warrant for the Lady Susan Boucher, his wife's half-sister, with her waiting woman, Roger Brampstone of London, gent. (concerning certain debts of his

and Matthew Rudd, gent., attorney at the Common Pleas for suits twixt him and others depending), and Richard Payton, to have free access to him from time to time at the allowable hours of the Tower.

½ *p.* (**50.** 8.)

Monsieur Fouquerolles to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April $\frac{11}{21}$.—The return of Captain Ray reminds him of a command which he received from the King that, if her Majesty should aid the King with succours, he wished that Essex should cause the said Captain Ray to be provided with a company.—A Gravesinde, ce 21 Avril '97.

Endorsed by Essex :—" 11 April '97, in favour of Capt. Rand."

French. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 10.)

Captain Edw. Wylton to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April $\frac{11}{21}$.—Marshal de Biron having (as signified in my last letter) lodged the troops as near Amiens as he could, thinks this course should be held for breaking the enemy's designs, that there be a rendezvous of the third part of the force within less than an English mile of the town every night, for he had intelligence of the arrival of 2,000 horse and foot at Dorlens, which mean to make their entry in the night. The first time we sent our men to the rendezvous they were afoot, but upon intelligence that our troops attended them, they retired again. The second time, Sir John Aldridg and myself, with some 250 and 60 French arquebuziers only, having with us Monsieur de Vicq, held the guard. The Marshal kept his guard a league and a half off. The Swish and regiment of Picardy, which are the chiefest part of the infantry, kept their quarter also, I think further off than he by half a league. The Marshal had not with him above 30 horse, which were his followers, and in all the army to be at all passages not above 350. Order was given that, if the enemy should be discovered, we should give the alarm by drum, shot and some signals of fire. Upon the point of day, the sentinels discovering four gross of horse launciers, gave the alarm very orderly. Monsieur de Vicq and Sir John rode to discover if they had any foot, commanding me at the same time to draw forth all our pikes and shot into the field. They found them in some confusion, without foot, and riding more than a pace towards the town. Presently we were commanded to march after them. The Marshal having the alarm almost an hour before us and yet not giving us any notice, with some 300 or 400 of the regiment of Picardy, marched to intercept them, and met with them hard by the port. The Marshal alighting put himself in the head of some 50 foot with a pike, for then there were not more arrived. The enemy offering a charge and seeing them ready to receive them, wheeled about and fled to the port. We were commanded to make a stand some musket shot or less off, there to be ready for a second if any salley should be made out of the town. A mr. of the camp, with some 30 arquebuziers of those French that were with us, seeing them in disorder at the port, apprehended the occasion and gave upon them to the very ditch. Many of them very safely quit their [hor]ses and leaped down from the counter scarf. The rest fled under a raveling, when they of the town gave the cannon and many volleys of small shot very freely in their favour, who durst not notwithstanding so much as offer a charge, neither durst they ot the town open the gate

until they saw us make our retreat. They lost very near 100 horses, but yet in show I think some 250 entered the town. So as now they are stronger at least 800 horse and some 1,400 or 1,500 foot, and yet the foot do daily steal in by 30, 40 and 50 in a company in the night, and will do until they have as many in as they desire. The Marshal now understanding his error would gladly have laid it upon any other, and as the manner of the French is, putteth it upon us, demanding of Monsieur de Vicq why we followed them no faster, and why we suffered them to pass by us. To the former he answered that we followed before we had reason, having discovered four gross of horse, thinking them at least an hundred in a gross, and not knowing of any seconds, or whether they had sallied out of the town with any other troops to receive them or not, which they had surely done but that the messenger that brought that direction was intercepted in the night by the Marshal's scouts. To the latter, that it was impossible for foot to stay horse in a champion. But indeed the Marshal committed a double fault; the one that he had not drawn the forces out of every quarter as well as out of ours to a general rendezvous near the town where they could not have passed us: the other that leaving us divided, at least he left out 100 horse with us, which if he had done, upon their disorder at the first alarm, we had without all question broken them and I think cut the most of them in pieces. This much we told Monsieur Vicq, who answered that the Marshal had now but 350 horse in the army, and that we might think it strange that we should go about to besiege a town with 350 horse that had in it almost 1,000. My Lord, in my poor opinion Monsieur de Vicq is one of the most discreet, valiant and honest men of France. If it please you to visit him sometimes with your letters I think he will hold himself much honoured by it and be glad to have a correspondence with you, neither do I think you will dislike his judgement either for the offices of peace or war.—From the Army, xxi° Aprilis 1597. *Stilo Novo.*

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**50.** 32.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 11.—Understanding that there were great store of wagons and pioneers taken up round about, I sent out to beat all the highways to learn news and intercept letters, whereof I send your lordship herewith, and extract of such things as I found most worth noting. In my last I promised to send you a list of the great armado, but I cannot get it though I hear it be in print. It was suddenly called in. A certain fear is here grown amongst them of her Majesty's navy, which they hear to be 60 ships of war besides the merchants, so that they are in great amaze and in fear of the safe coming of their armado which they look for. Above their fame, upon that doth depend all their state, and, assuredly, if it pass, it will work us great trouble, for, besides their men, their chief treasure comes withal.

Out of Italy also comes 7,000 Jatiens and Sicilians and of the other islands. The Commissaries are already gone to Luxembourg to provide for their passage.

They speak of great levies of other nations, all which are destined for the enterprise of England as soon as their armado hath freed the passage. I know you are well advertised of these things yet would I not fail also to send what I hear.—This xi April 1597.

Endorsed:—"At Ostend."

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 33.)

The Enclosure.

Extracts from Intercepted Letters.

The Vice-Admiral of Calais, 9 *April*, 1597.

Three of our ships of war have plundered two ships and sunk a third, and brought in here five others, worth 50,000 "*livres de gros*," *laden with oranges, sugar, log-wood, &c.; this will encourage us to arm more ships, and make the enemy tremble, especially as Captain Mienke burned the ships and killed all on board. His highness orders us to be booted and spurred, ready to join him if he sends for us.*

Letter of the 12*th of April. The French are strong in cavalry and infantry, and mean to attack Amiens, which is hard on the peasantry. There are many soldiers round Lille eating up the country.*

Letter of April 13 *from Courtray. On April* 10 *I left Brussels for Arras to make ready the Court of his highness there.*

Letter of April 13, *from Cambrai. I have no news for you except that Cardinal goes very soon to Arras.*

Letter of April 10, *from Brussels.* ["*Marke this*"—margin.] *On our side the preparations are very small, for the news that comes from Spain makes us hope that this summer we shall see fine forces sent to our help, and yet this good prince is still without money or men.*

Letter of April 13, *from Lille. The country is full of men-at-arms who illtreat the peasants.*

[*No date.*] *Two days ago M. de Sancerre arrived here from France, and left immediately for Brussels. Four or five days ago he was in Amiens, and has come through the French camp; he says that between Amiens and Doullens there were six thousand men; that some Flemish tried to mutiny in Amiens, but were not condemned. He saw the King at Picquigny, who was on his way to Beauvais. He says that the nobility are preparing to take the field to the number of at least six thousand.*

Extracts from a French translation of a Spanish letter, of April 12, *from Lille:—*

"*Le Navarrois ayant faict nire* [*? vire*] *de la Campaigne despuis Arras jusques Amiens esperant de prendre quelque place, mais nous entendons que partout il y a bonne garde, principalement en Amiens, ayant bonne esperance que les bourgeois luy remetteront es mains la dite ville, et il tient ferme le passage en cettes maniere que personne de ceste coste ne peult entrer. Les notres se rassemblent par tous villaiges et le bruit court que pour le fin de ceste mois on pretend se mettre en Amiens mil chevauls et trois mil pietons affin qu'ils aillent faire la guerre en France, et que l'ennemi soit contrainct de se retirer en son pais.*"

[*Same date and place.*] *Touchant les choses de la guerre le François vat journellement avec ses troupes en la contree d'Amiens cherchant aulcun moyen pour prendre quelque place; mais par tout on faict tres bonne garde, principalement ceulx d'Amiens, pour la crainte qu'ils ont d'estre trahies par les bourgois, et ils ont escrit a son Altesse affin qu'il leur secourre d'aulcune infanterie et cavaillerie pour pouvoir faire de sorties a la coste de France, a cause que le Roy de France leur presse de tous costes.*

French. 3 *pp.* (**175.** 34.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 12.—Thanking him for his favour in the matter of the Cinque Ports: if it be obtained, he will by Essex's means come to one of the things which most in England he affects. Considering that the managing of all matters of war, both by land and sea, are almost all in his Lordship's hands, does not doubt but in them to be of use to him. If it cannot be obtained, trusts Essex will not be blamed for having recommended an unworthy man. Thanks him also for his travail to procure a warrant for his return for a few days, but finds the violent opposition from some which he expects from them while any place he has been named unto and they desire for some friend of theirs doth remain unbestowed. Resolves therefore, that he must stay there while those that have a will to cross him have the power, and beseeches his Lordship that if anything may fall out of his good there, he may not therein also find malice to have effect against him.

Recommends therefore to his Lordship, first, his suit touching his horse company, which will be some commodity, although he desires it more for reputation's sake, that his company be not the least in the land and in the field such as he should be ashamed to be in the head of it.

Hopes Caron hath made the States' request herein known unto his Lordship and that he hath let Rol. Whyte wait upon him about it.

Another matter he has in hand with all in these countries.

The Count of Solms has been cashiered and the regiment he had Sydney's brother also had, and the command of this he now desires. It may be said it is not fit for the Governor of her Majesty's cautionary town to be in the service of the States, but what could be more profitable for the Queen's service in these parts than that the Governor of Flushing should command the Zealand regiment, since thereby he is almost assured of those troops which are most dangerous for the town.

Lastly, now that Essex is established in the Office of the Ordnance, beseeches that he will favour him with the six pieces so necessary there which he has so long been suitor for. There are no doubt store of pieces in England of those were brought from Cales, which for length and weight are only fit for a town.—Flushing, the 12 of April 1597.

P.S.—The Admiral Nassau is gone upon a suprise of Graveling by promise of some within. God send a bait be not laid for him as was for Sydney's brother! Hopes by the next to send news out of Spain, for there are ships arrived.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* **(50.** 11.)

The Mayor and Jurats of Dover to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 12.—Having presumed, considering the present dearth of corn and greediness of the neighbouring farmers, without respect had either of the late orders and proclamation by her Majesty or directions set down by the Justices of the Peace, to write by way of complaint to the Lords of the Privy Council for remedy therein and in other causes in their letters expressed, they have thought it their duty to impart the contents of their letter to his honour and to beseech his furtherance of their suit.

First, touching the farmers, they of the hundreds of Bewsborough and Cornilo have been rated by the justices to bring into Dover market weekly, on the Saturday, 12 quarters of wheat, besides barley, but since

the death of the Lord Warden they do not bring 4 bushels of wheat, one week with another.

Further, the town standeth burdened with great charges by receiving and relieving a great number of poor sick and lame soldiers lately returned out of France, whereof they do succour for the space of one se'night; some they bury and others they furnish with money towards their travel into their several countries.

Beseech him that he will be a means to the Lords aforesaid for remedy in the furnishing of their market with corn, and for order to be taken to relieve the said poor soldiers and ease the town of the burden.—"Dovor, under the seal of office of Mayraltie there, the twelfth daye of Aprill 1597."

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**50.** 13.)

William Lyllé to the [Earl of Essex.]

1597, April 13.—Prays pardon that he now so late troubles Essex with these letters made long since to be sent by Lieutenant Blunket, but he would not stay the fetching of them. Now they serve for nothing but to show his endeavour of duty, but he sends them finding this bearer presently parting.

Since these were written, nothing has chanced but 400 horse of the enemy are entered Amiens: the French give out that they have cut off many of them. The troops suffer much by the fault of the treasurers; and if that want be not quickly supplied, cannot stand for many days, for here is no money but that the general findeth on his own credit, and that very hardly and but little. If Essex have no commiseration on them, knows not who shall consider those wants.—St. Valeries, this 13 of April 1597.

Holograph. Without address. 1 *p.* (**50.** 14.)

P. Van Heile to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, April 13.]—I have not troubled you for some time, hearing that you had handed over to the Judge of the Admiralty Court the matter I mentioned to you on behalf of the Duke of Brunswick and Luneberg. This judge has not yet found time to look at the papers, and because of the delay the poor Lunebergers are daily in danger of arrest for the debt they have been compelled to incur during this long suit. My indisposition prevents my coming to you in person, and obliges me to write to request you to order (in accordance with the Queen's will declared to M. le Duc Frederic, brother to the Duke of Brunswick and Luneberg) that these Lunebergers be not molested by arrests or otherwise until the conclusion of their suit. They are now ruined all three, and dying of hunger, because of the delay; and desire that they may be enabled to finish their suit and earn their living as they did before. The Duke, if this is done, will be ready to show favours to the English merchants, of whom many trade with his country, and allow them the privileges of his own subjects.

French. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 36.)

William Robinson and Others.

1597, April 13.—Petition to the Queen for lease in reversion of their several farms, promised them in satisfaction of a debt due by the Queen to Richard Madox.

Note by J. Herbert, that the Queen grants the petition upon terms.—Court at Whitehall, 13 *April* 1597.

1 *p.* (545.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 14.—The particulars out of Spain are divers as coming from sundry parties. A master of a ship of this town coming lately out of Biskaie reports that the King hath given order for the building of twenty-six or twenty-eight great ships of 800 tons apiece, and hath already sent 50,000 ducats to begin the work.

From Lisbon came letters, written in March, that there were parted thence for Ferrol 10 galleys with about 1000 soldiers, thence to be taken the way of Bleuvet, and there joining with other ships of war to come to Callis, and to make the war this summer in these narrow seas. But for the rest of the flotte, the said letters say that there was no appearance that it could set forth this summer, in respect of the dearth of the mariners and soldiers and of the wants of all other necessaries. From St. Lucas also it is written, and from Sivil the 14th of the last month, that at that time there was no stay of ships nor any preparations of an army, only that some galleys were come hither out of the Straits, but that the Prince Doria was not yet arrived. One also that came from St. Lucas reports that the K. of Spain, fearing lest his navy do not lie safe in Ferrol in respect of the attempts which may be made upon it out of England and these countries, will retire it to Lisbone till it be in better readiness: but St. Lucas is far from these parts, and therefore no great trust to be given to that advertisement except it be from other places confirmed. Has not indeed spoken with any, nor heard of any coming from any place nearer than threescore leagues from Ferrol, so as he sees not what certainty may be reposed upon any of their reports: and sure it is that ships of late have gone to Ferrol to the inforcing of the enemy, and therefore the best way is not to be secure. That of the galleys Sydney believes, knowing the man who had the letters of it from Lisbone to be honest and wise.

The news out of France shew that matters go but ill there: as well the letters of Buzenval as of Calewart. It seems the K. is ill and has men about him that rejoice in his losses. There hath been also sermons in some towns made in the praise of the King of Spain and the disadvantage of the other. Neither doth it seem that the K. of France hath any army to the purpose, and he is likely to have great assaults this summer.

These men, it seems, expect what England and France will do, for he hears of no preparations by them to go into the field. The Cardinal is still at Brussels but doth not anything but prepare himself.—Flushing, the 14 of April 1597.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**50.** 15.)

A. Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 15.—These three young men, Mr. Alex. Haye, Mr. Alexander Gibson and John Kennedye, (of the which the first two are clerks to the Lords of the Session), within this month came from Scotland into this realm recommended to the Governor of Berwick, whose passport they have, only to see the country. Being now to return home they are desirous to have Cecil's commission to ride post for their safe return. Prays that his accustomed courtesy to all strangers may be extended to them.—This 15th of April 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**50.** 18.)

Joseph Maye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 15.—Signifying their arrival at Saphea this 9 April. Where it was ordered by Cecil that they should coast along by the harbours of the Groyne and Ferrol and there spend some time for his advertisement, they were contraried of their desire by a sudden storm, whereby they were enforced so far to leeward as the southward Capp; where they lay six days to and fro, hoping to satisfy his expectations. But in this time they saw neither carvell or other ship until they come to this harbour, where was riding two ships of London, of which one took a carvell from the Groyne, which doth report of a hundred ships in the Groyne, and threescore more to come from the Straits, to come for England, in regard of the losses and greater disgraces they have received of our English nation with the death of the "Lantatho," of Spain.

They have intelligence that the Spaniards do "hall" directly ever from their own coast to the coast of Barbary; wherefore, by God's assistance, they mean to spend some of their time there. Hope the next letters shall bring Cecil more good liking of their adventures.—15 of April 1597.

P.S.—"A Fleming arriving here credibly reporteth the Spanish Fleet to be for the island of Zeland and that the Viceroy of the Indies on his oath."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 19.)

Sir Anthony Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597], April 15.—Your Honour will please to receive the report of my unhappy journey and of my further determination by this gentleman, my cousin Michellmore; whose worthiness in all parts deserves to be known to your Honour, whose noble disposition is ever ready to embrace the knowledge of all such as are of his deservings. I need recommend him to no more favour than I know your Honour of yourself will shew him, nor myself to a better opinion in your conceit than I will for ever truly deserve.—From the Golfo Dulce this 15 of April.

Endorsed :—"1597."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 20.)

The Lords of the Council to the Customers of the Port of London.

1597, April 17.—They are informed by the Merchants Adventurers that persons, being Her Majesty's subjects and not free of the company of Merchants Adventurers, use to trade with English cloths and other woollen commodities as well to Hamburg in Germany as to Vlishing and Amsterdam in the Low Countries and other places, contrary to the privilege given by Her Majesty to the fellowship of the said Merchants Adventurers, with restraint to all other her subjects in that behalf. By which disordered and ungoverned trading, they understand that the markets of Stoadt and Middleborough, (being the established mart towns for English cloth and other woollen merchandise) are greatly disappointed, to the great loss of the said Merchants Adventurers, and pulling down of the prices of the said cloths and other woollen commodities.

For redress of so great a disorder, the customers are to take good and sufficient bond of every person, being Her Majesty's subject and not shipping in the Merchants Adventurers' ships, which shall make entry

of any English woollen commodity for Germany, that they shall land the same at Stoadt, and like bond in the case of woollen merchandise for the Low Countries, that they shall land the same at one of the places aforesaid. These bonds shall be sent by the customers every quarter from henceforth unto the Governor of the Merchants Adventurers or his deputy, who are fittest to get evidence for Her Majesty of any such condition broken. These Merchants, wherever necessary, shall deliver the bond into the Exchequer and there prosecute suit upon the same to Her Majesty's use.—From the Court at Whitehall the xviith of April 1597.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**50.** 22.)

Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 17.—Received this evening, about 7 o'clock, Cecil's letter, with one enclosed to be delivered to Mr. Thomas Edmondes, employed presently into France for Her Majesty's affairs, if he were not yet put to sea. Mr. Edmondes embarked here at Dover for France some four days past; but as his Honour writes by way of postscript that the enclosure should follow him with all speed by some one, whose charge should be defrayed, albeit the wind be at this present very flat contrary and withal very great, so as there is no likelihood to send the same with speed, Fane is keeping the letter some four or five days to seek an opportunity to send it over. Desires Cecil's further pleasure herein with all speed if he shall not fully satisfy the same.

About 7 this morning, he received his Honour's letter by post concerning William Browne, a lewd person and evil-affected to the State, to be stayed from passing out of England, if he should come to this port, and also to be apprehended and committed to safe custody. Has taken present order herein, not only in this port, but in Hethe, Folkestone, Sandwich and Thannet, as being likely places for him to seek passage at. —This xviith of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 23.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 18.—Sending a note of measures to be taken in Cornwall for relief of the poor in this time of great dearth, whereof, he hopes, if chief magistrates and governors do their duties, the desired end will ensue. This he sends the rather, both because Cecil was the first raiser of that necessary charitable provision for the maimed soldiers, as also for that he found him so favourable to give hearing to this motion as thereon to ask for the effect thereof in writing. If the like, or better course may be ordered through every other shire, daily labours might be drawn from more than 200,000 loiterers, to the gain of 1,000*l.* a day, which now by gathering from many houses devour more food in idleness, living in manifold wicked abuses. This estimate agrees not with the most: but in the small county of Cornwall, as he believes, there are 10,000 such idle loiterers, whose general restraint and relief from starving should appear to ensue within one month, if the fault be not in the justices, constables and other chief governors.

Desires, as before he has requested, that his son rather than a stranger may be appointed to serve in his stead in the Isles of Scilly, since he himself is required by Cecil to continue his services in this main, to his great burden. Although Scilly be a place of great danger in these days, he had rather adventure his son there than place in the government one

that can neither be so well beloved nor is so well to be trusted. Likewise he humbly beseeches that Cecil will peruse his weak conceit of that garrison, with the reasons of his desire for a small increase thereof. If they be such as Cecil can approve, humbly desires they may be recommended to the favourable censure of his honourable father.—From Godolphin, 18 April 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**39.** 27.)

The Enclosure:—

Orders agreed on by the Justices of the Peace for Cornwall at General Sessions at Bodmin the 5th and Trerowe the 8th of April, 39 Eliz., for better relief of the poor in this time of great dearth, and for repressing vagrants, according to her Majesty's princely care and gracious direction in that behalf.

A general survey to be taken by constables and chief governors in every parish, and names of all persons to be relieved to be entered in a book, distinguishing between such as can deserve something towards their finding and such as can do little or nothing.

In the same book to be entered also names of all householders and others able to give any relief towards their maintenance; names of tenements held as farms, noting how many acres of good land and how many of waste ground each doth possess, by whom held, and what number of persons he doth relieve either upon them or in his dwelling house.

This done, the constables and chief governors to confer together and take some good order (if they may) how to relieve their said poor, and to see them as well kept to labour as relieved.

By the end of this month of April at furthest, the constables and some of the chief governors of their parishes to be in readiness with the said books to answer before any two justices when sent for, whether they will undertake the relief of their parish, or leave it to the justices, as directed by the Statute, to provide for the same by a weekly rate.

Parishes overburdened with poor to be relieved from other parishes or by dispersal of some of their poor into other parishes.

After the meeting had between the justices and constables, no poor are to leave their parish to beg, and no vagrant is to be relieved unless licensed under the seal of the justices of the division, as required by the Statute, but to be punished in the stocks or brought before the next justice of the peace to have order for their whipping and passport to return them to the place of their birth or most abiding for the last three years.

Such poor as cannot provide work for themselves are to present themselves in a convenient place in the church on the Sabbath Day a little before the ending of morning and evening prayer, and as soon as prayer is ended order shall be taken to send them abroad among such householders as shall maintain them meat, work, and such wages as they can deserve for the week following.

Wardens and constables to take special note on the Sabbath Day what persons absent themselves from divine service and punish the faulty according to the Statute.

Every householder to see that their servants and youths be not permitted to play at unlawful games on the Sabbath Days or to frequent alehouses, and that view be taken what riotous or wasteful expenses are used in any tippling house and by whom.

That the fast or abstinence of two meals weekly be duly observed and the value thereof employed for the maintenance of the poor, according to the articles lately published from the Archbishop's Court.

That if any person who ought to further the execution hereof be negligent he shall incur such danger and penalties as by the Lords' letters and the laws of the realm are laid down. If they be constables, they are to be dismissed from their offices and bound to their good behaviour for one whole year as a note of their evil demeanour and uncharitable negligence.

The constables are to certify the next justice, monthly at the least, how these orders are performed in their parishes.

2 *pp.* (**39.** 26.)

Baron Matthew Ewens and Serjeant Edw. Drewe to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 18.—Whereas the service of Her Majesty's attorney before the Council in the North is now greatly required for divers purposes, which have not been of late so well followed as was fit, in respect of the years and indisposition of Mr. Payler who supplieth that room, we have thought it our parts to advertise your Honour thereof, that Her Majesty would please to appoint of some fit and discreet man to be assistant with the said attorney, as, at the placing of Mr. Payler, was used by reason of the infirmity of Mr. Martyn Brikeheade, then attorney there. Recommend Mr. John Jackson of the Inner Temple: not meaning the dispossessing of the now attorney, but that the place by way of assistance may be well provided, and that Mr. Jackson may succeed Mr. Payler, when God shall please to call him away.—From Sergeants Inn, the xviijth of Aprill 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**50.** 21.)

Henry, Lord Cobham.

[1597 ?], April 18.—Forms of acquittance to be given by Tho. Mo. for moneys received on account of Henry, Lord Cobham.

Endorsed:—"18 April. A maner of ye draft mayking of acquittances, with my forms."

Rough notes. 1 *p.* (**50.** 24.)

Ro. Swyfte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 18.—Sending a writing which came to his hands out of the house of a poor man, not ill-affected, named Nich. Jokye, whom he can safely clear from any privity or knowledge thereunto. Has straitly examined others, but finds no suspicion at all save in a runagate papistical quean (whose name he cannot yet learn) fled northwards certain months past, who by all presumption might unawares leave it where it was found.—At Tristrap, 18 April '97.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 25.)

Capt. John Seint Leger to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 18.—Understanding there are some employments in her Majesty's service expected by sea and for musters and other service in the country, beseeches Cecil to be a mean he may be remembered in one

or the other. If there shall be any occasion of service in Devonshire, he begs favour therein, being wished thereunto by divers gentlemen of the county for the love they bear his late father, Sir John Seint Leger, knight. Acknowledges himself most bound to Cecil for procuring her Highness' hand to his book.—18 of April 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 26.)

Sir F. Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 18.—I send your Honour herewith a letter from the Count Lidowyche's father to yourself and another to the Queen, which were delivered me by a servant of his here in the Haghe. If this accident had not compelled me to write I should have forborne, being utterly unprovided of matter worthy your Lordship. Monsieur de Buzenvall is expected daily, and some good resolution from England, by which these men may the better know how to direct their courses. From both they expect new demands, but to her Majesty they incline most willingly if she undertake the action of Callis. Howbeit there wants not those in this State which solicit to let by the putting an army into the field to have so much the better colour of denial. It may please your Lordship, therefore, if there be any such purpose, to give some inkling, which shall be secretly and discreetly used to strengthen them who favour the seconding of her Majesty's demand. The Ammyrall Nassau hath been at sea to execute an enterprise upon Gravelyng by way of intelligence with a Scotchman; but, the Ammyral being at sea, a letter came to the Count Maurys whereby the Scotchman signified he could not perform his promise at the day. If your Lordship will hearken to it and give me knowledge thereof, I will deal with Colonel Morrey who hath had the chief conducting of the matter, to prepare it for you, which I do assure myself he will most gladly perform, being wholly devoted to your service. The Count Ludiwiche hearkeneth very diligently whether you stir this summer or no, resolved to attend your Honour; and if her Majesty would use service of any Dutch horse, if the matter of Calles go forward, I do know he would be [glad] to have the honour to conduct and levy them. If not presently, yet as occasion should be offered, he desireth to be engaged to that kind of service. His Majesty hath had pensioners of that nation and is as likely to have use of them as ever, in which kind for many respects no horse in Germany can do her better service.—Haghe, this 18 April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 28.)

Gabriell Goodman, [Dean of Westminster], to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 19.—My brethren and I received your Honour's letter this day in the behalf of Mrs. Hyde. Mr. Killegrew followed that matter both forenoon and afternoon, and had the grant of the company, being ten prebendaries, and with much ado obtained that my consent shall not be given thereunto until to-morrow 10 of the clock in the morning. The grant is for a lease in reversion for 21 years, and I would he had it by composition with G. Ruanick for 21 years immediately. Mr. Kyllegrew saith that he will return to-morrow for my consent to the lease to pass to her Highness according to her Majesty's letter. Surely, Sir, I am overweighed in this world and must always desire your Honour of

favour in both cases. I know not what to say unto it, but God always keep us that we may do his will.—From Westminster College, this 19 of April 1597.

(**50.** 27.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 19.— Some days past came a sailor that said he had been six or seven weeks before at Ferol and had left there sixty sail, but so unfurnished of all things that there was no likelihood they would do anything this year.

Yesterday came news of 24 March from St. Lucar, of a general stay of ships over all Spain for setting forth an army. But they say that the stay grew by advice from the Indies that some of our countrymen had taken and fortified the island of Santa Martha.

On Monday landed here Monsieur de Buzanval, and to-day he is gone toward Holland. Has had much speech with him, all tending to show the extreme weakness of the state of France. It is feared there that the Cardinal will be on foot by the middle of May, against which time the K. of France cannot be ready to receive him, and will carry all before him between the rivers of Somme and Seine. It seems the Frenchmen, especially the great towns, as it were give over and yield in their hearts to the power and fortune of the King of Spain. Notwithstanding, the towns have yielded to some contribution to the K. and Paris itself doth promise to entertain 3000 Switzes for this summer, but this will be too late if the King be set upon by the Cardinal, and he be not helped otherwise. Of his own means it seems he cannot do much, his finances being exceedingly ill ordered and his great men drawing every one his own way: all which the King sees and mislikes, and yet cannot remedy. The chief assistance he looketh for is from her Majesty, and there is great expectation she will besiege Callis, during which time he will also attempt Amiens; and he has given Buzenval orders to enlist the States to assist in all they may her Majesty in the said siege. In that case he will not urge them to their promise to maintain an army of 8,000 men to divert part of the Cardinal's forces from him. This action of Callis beareth shew unto the world of a matter full of honour and of profit to her Majesty; and the Frenchmen of their side would have it thought that it is no small matter the King doth yield unto her, in allowing that she should attempt the town and, winning it, hold it for herself. If the Queen do not attempt Callis or assist with the 4,000 men promised by the late league, the King will be unable to withstand the persuasions of his council and almost of his whole realm to enter into a truce with Spain, whereto the Legate seems to offer very good means. To this purpose was Buzenval's speech, and he hath ever hitherto dealt plainly with Sydney.—Flushing, the 19th of April 1597.

P.S.—The Admiral is returned without executing or indeed attempting anything.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**50.** 60.)

A copy of the foregoing. (**50.** 63.)

[Sir H. Palavicino to Sir R. Cecil.]

1597, April 19.—By the last two ordinary posts I have had no letter from the Verdiani in Brussels. I will observe what he does after receiving the second payment, for which I gave order at the end of March, though I fear that on one side the dangers, on the other the splendour

of that Court will frighten or corrupt him. From others I hear that the Cardinal had received 800,000 crowns, and was meaning to equip an army and man a fleet with sailors from the Riviera. This looks like a preparation for an attack on Zealand, or on the Island of Tergoes or the neighbourhood.

From Genoa I have letters of the 23rd of March confirming the report of levies in Lombardy and in the kingdom of Naples. These last are to go to Spain to serve in the armada of the Adelantado. In Genoa they think that without them the armada cannot undertake much, since many of the Spanish soldiers are infirm, and the greater part unwilling to embark; whereby they may easily waste the coming summer. None the less the King means not only to maintain, but also to increase the armada, and has lately taken into his pay a Genoese gentleman named Signor Frederico Spinola, who is gone into Spain to equip twelve little galeasses for service in the Ocean, which are to be ready by next year.

Unsigned. Italian, possibly in Sir Horatio Palavicino's hand. 1 p. (**175.** 38.)

Outrage upon the body of a French Protestant.

1597, [After April 19.]—On Sunday the 19th of April M. Isaac de Laune, Doctor of Medicine, residing at Tonnerre, in Burgundy, of the Reformed religion, died, respected by all right-minded men. His widow then sent to the "Administrateur" of the Hospital to ask leave to bury him in one of the burial grounds within that Hospital, where several Protestants had lately been buried; and this was freely granted. When this came to the ears of the Dean of the parish of Notre Dame, he went to the "Administrateur," with some monks of the Hospital, and protested, although the dead man had been familiar with them in his life and was the usual and official doctor of the Hospital. The widow and friends accordingly decided to bury the body by night to avoid giving any occasion for complaint. But when in the evening the funeral party were met, both Catholics and Protestants, news was brought that the monks of the Hospital were prepared to resist by force the burial of the body, and that the Dean with a lot of bad characters was about the town for the same purpose. Accordingly it was agreed to make a formal complaint the next day, and that the widow should have the body taken to Fielz, an estate of which she is part-owner, to be there buried. And so the party went away leaving only two women in the house. But the Dean and the mob, being disappointed by this decision, about midnight broke into the house, dragged the corpse into the market place up to the pillory, broke open the coffin, wounded the body with pointed sticks, put cards in one hand and dice in the other, and were about to put the body into the pillory if they had not been prevented from doing so by some disapprovers. They then took to insulting the body, threatening to throw it into the river with a paper on its back that this was Hugenot on his way to England, and abusing it in other ways. In th morning the police and the "Echevins" came, most of whom had been violent partisans of the League; and, to show how little they cared for such matters, they had the body taken up by some peasants, and buried without more ado in a dunghill, and did not even allow it to be first placed in the coffin. And then they went back to the widow and demanded payment for their trouble, threatening her that otherwise they would dig up the body, and throw it to the dogs to eat. And they even contrived that no justice should be had, without appealing to the King.

Undated. Endorsed:—1597. 2½ *pp.* (**58.** 13.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 20.—The Queen granted her coachman Gwyllame a licence for twenty-one years to transport beyond the seas old "bowtes," shoes, pantables, and slippers, and that none should, during those years, transport any, but he or his deputies; which licence he sold for 200 marks and is now expired or very nigh. Begs Cecil to procure him the like licence, in regard to his hard distressed estate. How far Richard Langton behaved to Cecil's dislike in the service committed to his charge, he knows not; but as he procured Langton to depart his wife and family and venture his life therein, begs him to procure his father's letters, accompanying the same with his own, to the Mayor of London, for a grant to Langton of an office of the Coal meters. Sends General Norres's certificate of Langton's service, and how he was maimed in her Majesty's service.—This 20th of April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 29.)

Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 20.—I know it would better beseem me to wait on your Honour than to write, but that I am a banished man from the Court and a stranger to that part of the town. The bearer hereof, a gentleman of the Inns of Court and Mr. Budden's nephew, hath long and often much importuned me to use my poor credit with your Honour to accept of him as a retainer and follower of yours. He is very honest and very valiant upon my knowledge, and a proper man both in discretion and in the use of his pen, but dedicated to follow the study of the Law, only desiring to be graced by your countenance and favour. I hope you will pardon my boldness herein, for in truth I love not to solicit my friends in such cases; but the earnest desire of the gentleman is such, and partly Mr. Budden's request also, by whom he hath been brought up, as I hoped I might adventure.—At my house without Bishopsgate this 20 of April 1597.

Endorsed:—"In favour of John Dackombe."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 30.)

Anthony [Rudd], Bishop of St. Davids, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 20.—Right honourable, though I dare not presume in these my days of disgrace to request you to solicit her Majesty for mine own preferment, yet I am bold to be a petitioner to you on behalf of Robert Rudde, my Chaplain, for the rectory of Temisford in the diocese of Lincoln, the incumbent of which is now either dead or ill without hope of recovery. Mr. Rudde is a ready preacher, now residing in the University of Cambridge where he was this year to take the degree of Bachelor of Divinity.—Gardens Lane at Westminster, 20 April 1597.

Holograph. Headed:—"Jesus." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**175.** 39.)

The Isle of Wight.

1597, April 21.—Figures relating to the cost of garrisons for the Isle of Wight.

This is endorsed:—"Jersey—Garnesey—Wight," *but no mention of the first two islands occurs in the paper.*

Fragment. (**50.** 31.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL.

1597, [April 21.]—Stickles his device of avoiding great ordynance would be aptly applied to shipping to keep off any shot from lighting between wind and water, which would easily be done, for that between the lower orlopp and the water mark it is not lightly more than three foot; it would do also exceeding well to defend either poop or the prow of gallies according as they do either charge or retire.

When there is a hole made with a score of common shot in the side of the bulwark close by the water of the ditch so as a man may enter, we may send one or two into that hole in some small boat in some dark night, making some great noise either with ordynance or otherwise so as they are not heard, who being once in may with their nails scrape room for more, as the Turks did at Komar, &c.

Mullinax his brass pieces being so light would be set upon very high carts and shoot over the soldiers' heads at the joining of the battle, and so questionless kill many enemies, besides that the ordynance being on the hinder part of the cart, there would stand eight or ten musketeers in every cart before the piece of ordynance, who might still discharge upon the enemy till the ordynance were ready, and then they to stoop so low as that the bullets fly over their heads. The piece of ordynance would be set so as, being discharged, it might be turned with the mouth backwards, and so easily charged again, without any great trouble or removing of men. Besides, every cart ought to have some target of proof, or rather some great canvass bag, which will soon be filled with earth, in the fore part of it, thereby to defend as well the musketeers as the cannonnyers. Also, these brass pieces would be made sloping at the nose, so as we cut a quill when we mean to make a pen, I mean longer below than above, to [the end] the bullets do not scatter too short and so hurt our own men. This is only for land service, for at sea they should remain as they are.

Learn of Mr. Platt his way to poison air and so to infect a whole camp.

Learn of him his chain shot, which is excellent to break down the tackling and sail of ships, and so to overtake and grapple with any swift ship, which otherwise would either take the wind or sail away.

Romero his trench would be learned, as also his bridge, his boat to go without wind or sail, and his device against horsemen.

Arthur Gregory hath a device to make a ship go alone for a mile or two, which striking on any other ship shall take fire and burn both, and so to burn a whole fleet. He hath also a means to make a ship go much faster than she did and better by mending her sails. Also he hath a way to make ten men able to manage a cannon in a ship better than the other that Mr. Platt told you of, whose pattern he first took.

Mr. Davis told you of a certain ancient engine used in boats to make oars go by turning of a wheel.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"This paper was found in Mr. Arundell his chamber the xxjth of Apr. '97."

2 *pp.* (**50.** 35.)

1597, April 21.—Paper in Italian on the state of England.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"This writing was left with the woman that kept Mr. Thomas Arundell's house, the day and hour in which time he was examined by the Earl of Essex, the Lord Admiral, and the Secretary."

3½ *pp.* (**141.** 185.)

The Countess of Kildare.

1597, April 22.—Warrant from the Queen for the payment to the Lady of Kildare, out of the treasure to be issued for Ireland by authority of the warrant under the Privy Seal of the seventh of this present month, of 200*l.* which she hath order from her husband to receive here.—Palace of Westminster, 22 April, 39 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Seal. (**50.** 36.)

R. Champernown to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1597, April 22.—The 19 April I received letters from Lord Charles Howard and Sir Robert Cecil, knight, bearing date the 12 April, concerning an information against me as an hinderer of the contributions for the ships late sent from the ports of Devon for Cales, and specially resisting this tax for Plymouth.

In this information your lordships are abused and myself greatly wronged. I beseech you not to conceive of me as so void of reason and forgetful of my duty as to offer to cross what your lordships shall command. My answer is, that as I was not an hinderer in the former contribution for Totnes and Dartmouth, but chosen by the country with Mr. William Strowde as commissioner for examining certain points differing between them and contained in your letters to us directed, so hath been my answer only to this effect in this cause, that your lordships' former letters in this tax for Plymouth being general on this West part of our South Division, and the benefit general, and the Tinners refusing to pay, I did assure me, as your letters made show of no other, that so your pleasures were the contribution should be general. In no sort I refused to pay, but to make stay till your pleasures were further known herein. The reasons causing in us an unwillingness to this tax chiefly grows by their several disabilities, which all other reasons must give place unto. The causes thereof by them alleged, being many, I forbear to present your honours with. The second reason, whereat also they seem grieved, is that the few Western hundreds out of which this tax is to be levied for Plymouth, all the gentlemen of any place and best farmers therein inhabiting for more than two parts are tinners; and shall we, less than a third part and the poorest men, take on us so great a burden, the cause being general; which inequality would be held in most hard measure were it not your Lordships' pleasure to command it. I write with the consents of many, though enforced herein alone to certify, seeing all those of the best account where this tax is to be levied are tinners; of which part, though very few yet some, moved with "thendyferency", offer to pay with us. I submit myself in this, as in all other courses, to your honours' censures.—At Modbury this xxijth of April, Ao. 1597.

Addressed :—"To the Right Honorables the Lords of Her Maties. Most Honorable Privy Council at the Corte. Haste, Haste for Her Majesty's service. From Modbury at 2 of the Clock, R. Champernoun."

Noted :—"At Ashberton half a hour after 4.

At Exeter at 8 of the clock. At Honyton at a xjth of the clock in the forenoon the xxvth of April.

At Crookerne half a nouer after one of the clock ye afternoon Aprill xxv day.

At Sherborne at fyve of the clock in the afternoon the xxvth of April 1597.

At Shaston at vij of the clock in the afternoon Aprill the xxvth 1597.

Recd. at Andever at —— of the clock in the morning the 26 of Aprill.

R. at Bassingstok at viij of the clock in the morning the 26 day.

At Hartford Bridge at 10 in the forenowen."

Seal broken. 1½ *pp.* (**50.** 37.)

Monsieur Montmartin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{April 22}}{\text{May 2}}$.—Monseigneur. Vous escrire par M. Edmond, c'est vous mander toutes nouvelles, car il congnoist mieux nos afaires que nous mesmes. Ma lettre servira donc, sy vous plaist, pour vous tesmoigner tout le treshumble service qui depend de mon pouvoir et devoir. —A Paris, 2 May 1597.

Endorsed:—22 Aprill, '97.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 38.)

Gabriel Goodman, [Dean of Westminster,] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 22.—My brethren and I having met in council as touching Mrs. Hyde's suit for a lease in reversion of the rectory of Godmanchester, I must acknowledge myself therein greatly distressed, calling to remembrance the singular care of her Majesty, the founder of this noble College, in converting of the same from a house of superstition to be a holy temple of true religion and of the sincere professing of the Gospel, and thereupon appointed Dr. Bill, her old chaplain and late almoner, to be the first and original Dean of this her said College, who with great zeal devised statutes and orders for the government of the same; which statutes were then penned with his own hand: amongst which one special is as touching reversions not to be granted but within two or three years of the expiration of a former lease. The same hath been perused and approved by my lord of Canterbury in his draft of statutes. I must confess I had a scruple of conscience therein as of a matter hindering to the public benefit. Howbeit in the end acknowledging her Majesty's high and sacred authority and most princely prerogative, I do most humbly submit myself thereunto, not doubting of her most princely care for the present and the time to come. My humble request unto you is now that posterity and succession may find and feel the benefit hereof in such sort as her Majesty shall think best for them who so long as the world endureth shall serve God in this her Majesty's Collegiate Church.—From Westmr. College this 22 of April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 39.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 22.—This day Sir William Woodhouse delivered me your letter of the 22nd; and if I have done anything to serve him, it is no more than was due from me in my desire to serve you. I have of late written seldom for want of matter, and knowing Sir Francis Vere misses no opportunity. All remains here at one stay since the departure of Monsieur Caron, who undoubtedly has particularised of all. They deferred considering what to attempt this summer until hearing from the King of France, and now look by M. Buzenval, who arrived two days ago, to understand all, but he has hitherto required no audience. Meanwhile

it is said the King will continue the war, having reasonably settled matters in his kingdom, though as yet without foreign aid he cannot do much against an invasion, unless the States and the Queen divert some of the Spanish forces. If the Queen had a mind to the siege of Calais and took it, the King would yield his interest, and the States would join their forces, longing for nothing more than such an enterprise, especially if you were to be in command. Count Maurice has purposed several enterprises, but effected none as yet. The enemy leave us in quiet and bend all towards France, making a good opportunity for action. Some wish for another attack on Spain. From Germany nothing is looked for; nothing can be done with the Princes.—The Hague, 22 April 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 40.)

Edward Kirkham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 22.—My son Robert Kirkham, at the last election of scholars at Westminster, failed of his preferment merely by want of some honourable good friends to speak for him. I would therefore ask you to send for Mr. Doctor Paris, Warden of Christ Church in Oxford, who has the choice of scholars, and move him in behalf of my son; for which I and he shall ever be bound to you.—22 April 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 41.)

M. Sancy to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{April } 22}{\text{May } 2}$.—I am thankful that you should remember me; you can never send news of yourself to any one who is more your humble servant than I am. Mr. Edmonds will have told you the state of our affairs; for besides that they were never secret, we have recently been obliged to open them to all our people to ask fresh help from their good will. Everyone has seen what were their wishes and prayers, which the King has had much pain in refusing. I cannot help wondering that you should have heard any other report; for this is a public matter.—2 May 1597.

Endorsed:—"22 April 97. M. Sancy, M. de Mouy, M. de la Tremouille, M. de L'Omeny."

French. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 44.)

Matthew Cecill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 22.—As to the wardship of the heir of Mr. Percivall of Somersetshire, granted to him. Complains of having been overreached by Mr. Barnard and Mr. Bulbeck therein, and prays Cecil to call Bulbeck before him and require him to use petitioner well in the matter.—Allterenys, 22 April 1597.

1 *p.* (1922.)

Bellingham *v.* Bowes.

1597, April 22.—Certificate by the Clerk of the Court of Wards as to the state of the cause between Mr. Bellingham and Sir William Bowes. References to the property of Sir Godfrey Fuljambe, Lady Bowes' first husband.

Endorsed:—22 Aprill 1597. 1¼ *pp.* (2242.)

Sir George Savile to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 23.—Acknowledging receipt of a sore "faulkon" committed to his custody by Cecil. "Her feathers were all broken, but a fair faulkon she is likely to prove this next year, when I shall desire she may deserve your honour's good liking again." Protests his readiness to do him service in all things, and would hold himself happy to procure anything might be to his honour's content.—At Thornhill, this 23rd of April, '97.

Endorsed:—"Sir George Savyle to my Mr."

Then follows a list of names of fourteen knights, in another hand.

(**50.** 40.)

Sir Edmund Ashton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 24.—A thousand thanks for all your most honourable favours. I myself had purposed to have been messenger myself, but partly by my wife's late sickness, partly my own unhealth instantly, and also the funeral of my oldest uncle doth stay me. But before it be long, God granting me health, I will come do my duty to your Honour, at whose commandment I rest bounden and so will in love until I die. I am sorry to hear of the Countess of Derby her long sickness, for I honour her, and will ever as a chief branch of your family, to which if my children yield not, after me, their especial observance, I wish them nothing of mine.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 41.)

Sir F. Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 24.—I have forborne to be over troublesome to your Lordship for I have had small variety of matter. Now that Monsieur de Buzenvall is arrived we are made no freer than we were before, only in this point that he urgeth not the sending of any troops into France, which was greatly feared. As for the K., his hopes are built on the liberalities of his towns, with which he purposeth to levy seventeen or eighteen thousand foot, and on the likelihood that her Majesty will accept his offer of Callis, which indeed giveth comfort and life in this extremity of theirs. He hath charge to admonish the States to be assistant to her Majesty if she require them, and in that regard remitteth the performance of that gratuity they had made the Duke of Buillon for the assisting of the King this summer. They here are not backward to that work, leaving to engage their forces till they hear what her Majesty will resolve. I know your Lordship is wrapped in this business, and do assure myself, the cause being so good, you will he delivered of it, and speediness in the execution will overawe many difficulties. The enemy maketh so great levies that in all appearance he will be stronger this year than he hath been these years past, but it will be July or August before they be together. Meanwhile the occasion is offered to invest the town, to win it before they can be ready, or at the least to be so strongly lodged that they shall lose their labour in sending to succour the place. The garrison is strong, the town mended, and the seat not of most advantage for the besieger. An army shall have to do to deliver itself from the danger of these, though there were no army at hand to favour the besieged. This cannot but hasten the speedy undertaking. The poor state of the F. K. and the making the forces of these parts so long unprofitable must needs help, so that I do hearken every hour to hear of a final resolution, and have accordingly framed

myself to do you my best service. I do make account your Lordship will draw from here as many of her Majesty's subjects as you can, whereof you may make reckoning of 3000, taking my regiment and 80 out of every of her Majesty's companies, and 1500 more of the States' men, which, with my regiment, maketh 3000 at their charges. These 4500 men I persuade myself you may have here, with some good store of munitions, if the matter be well handled. Horse you are furnished out of France. Her Majesty will not offer you less than 20,000 to be new levied, with which you may boldly undertake the action, for your voluntaries will be many. Your works must be very great as well in the lodging of your army as making approaches, for which it shall be necessary to have a good number of pioneers. We have used to put our soldiers to these works, but they have learned to leave their tools and take their weapons when need requireth. We have now found garrisons of four or five thousand men which hath freed us from the inconveniences of that manner working. The charge will seem somewhat extraordinary, but fourteen days or three weeks shortening of the siege by their means maketh a fair amends. I hope to see this action undertaken royally for the right we pretend, the general desire to the securing of it, the inconvenience in rejecting the offer, the danger in receiving a repulse, and for the good which the winning of the place bringeth with it. With the besieging of Calles you give the F. K. Amyens, the enemy never daring to look towards him when you have so good means to communicate your forces; and his besieging of Amyens shall give you the same help. If by this means he be not helped or by a great succours sent directly to him, he will not be able to gain it; and whilst he attempteth the same he putteth all the rest in danger, for he cannot have forces to assail them and defend the rest; so that this way the getting of Callis delivereth France out of this present peril, the keeping of it likely to keep not only France but England and these countries out of the doubtful state they are in. For the coast might safely be delivered from the Spaniard by the commodity that place would afford to the entry into these parts. And I know the States would be glad to send both men and what else their country can afford to the seconding of any such purpose. If I were not assured of your honour's mind so far as that you will make the favourablest construction of my writing I would beware how I presumed so much in this kind, but that and the knowledge I have how much I am your devoted servant giveth me confidence. I most humbly beseech you to remember my brother when occasion shall be offered. I should not trouble your Honour for him if he were but my brother: he hath good parts and I hope will not prove unworthy of the favour you shall do him.—Haghe, this 24th April 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**50.** 42.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 24.—Was yesterday at Dieppe to meet their treasurer, where he saw a letter from one of the King's physicians to Mr. Jeoffray, that Madame de Montceaux had lately escaped at the Court some great danger: that the King was infinitely troubled, as well with his nobility as his council—one divided in many factions, the other diverse in their counsels; and he not able in himself to "pollice" the first and content the other. His own house standeth upon so many pillars, and these divided in themselves, but the most united now in the house of Memorency, which will be the ruin of all the rest, and the rather for that those of the Religion will there also protect themselves. The rest

have more desire than "back," yet will and do they trouble and vex the King, who would be at rest if they and these accidents of the war did not trouble him against his will. The rest of his nobility would also be at rest, but have their several designs either upon his death or upon the King of Spain's advancement in the wars. The Council advise him, some to assure himself of the Queen of England and of the States, some that he should give himself good time seeing he hath no hope of line in himself (supposing some thing that is supposed his to be none of his), and let those blow the coal who have most need of fire; this includeth the other in a manner, who persuade him to respect his honour altogether, not to respect the Hugonots, to condescend to nothing to the Queen of England, and not to embrace her amity nor that of the rebellious States, but to gain time and come if possible to come good peace with the King of Spain. Espernon refused to assist at Council because this counsel was not followed.

Lyllé is assured that those who have advised that his safety lieth upon her Majesty, the States and those of the Religion, do yet possess him with that resolution, and Buzenvall is remanded to the States. It is thought if her Majesty use liberal proceeding with him at this time, and withal demand Callays, he will condescend hereto, and those of the Religion would wonderfully assist.

If by necessity the K. make truces with the Spaniard, the Spaniard will not come to a peace, for he hopeth much on the casualty of this man's life and the dissensions of his house; and if in these truces he occupy Callays and his adherents Brytaigny, with other inner towns of his country, undoubtedly he will have great means to practice upon other towns upon the coast of France and invade us or any other.

The letter mentioned that the Ambassador of Venice in Spain was hurt (as Lyllé wrote in one of his previous letters) and the shops of Venice were shut for some days: whether the one depended on the other does not appear; that the Savoyard had made truces with Geneva; that Lesdigeres had a very great army for those parts; that the Swiss Cantons are discontented with their colonels, as well those which have served the Spaniards as the French, and have sold their goods and lands to pay the soldiers which have not been paid by the said kings; that the Duke of Guise is made very rich by certain shipwrecks on the coast of Provence.

The K. has sent here to all the gentlemen of Picardy that he will presently be here and summoned them to be with him on horse or foot. To those which have no horse he will give pikes. They make account for this siege of great provisions; God grant they have half! The enemy is enterprising every day upon La Rue and these little towns. If he get but one he will stifle the rest of the country.

Two thousand horse, it is thought, are entered Amiens at times and many foot in habit of passers. The townsmen are said to be in division, but their best hope is that the fortifications are said to be bad: the curtains long and bulwarks too distant.—St. Valeryes, this 24 of April 1597.

P.S.—As he has written before, those wars of Italy should be fomented. Desires to see Essex taking towns in France; otherwise it will all shortly become Spanish, or failing thereof will become cantoned. It is said the enemy prepares to come into the field: of his force there is such diverse opinions he dares not write them.

[*Birch.*] *Holograph. Seal.* 3 *pp.* (**50.** 44.)

Sir W. Ralegh to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral.

[1597,] April 24.—According to your letter for the setting to the seas a small bark called the *Darling* for discovering of the Spanish fleet

supposed to be employed for England, Ireland or Brittany, I have caused the said bark to be put in order, and to be victualled; praying, according to this estimate, that the sum of 120*l.* be delivered to this bearer, which I will presently send down to the captain and company, who forthwith shall depart to follow such instructions as are given by you and my Lords.—From Chelsey, this 24th of April.

Endorsed:—1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 46.)

THOMAS FANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 24.—Returning his letter to Mr. Edmonds, the winds having been and still being so contrary as there is no means of passage into France, and the rather that he has himself to be at London this week about L. Cobham's affairs. If Cecil would have the letter sent over as soon as the wind shall serve, a messenger has been procured of purpose, who will undertake to deliver the same according to his direction.—Dover Castle, this 24th of April 1597.

Noted on Cover:—"Dover 24 April at 1 afternoon.
Canterbury 24 April 4 o'clock afternoon.
Syttyn[gbourne] past 7 night.
Rochester the 24th at 9 at night.
Dartforth at 12 in the night.
London . . . . . at 1 in the morning."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 47.)

HENRY, LORD NORREYS to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1597, April 26.—Sending copy of an information from the lieutenant and keepers of her Majesty's forest of Shotover, within his charge, whereby Cecil may perceive the evil demeanour of the said offenders. Unless speedy remedy be taken, her Highness's game within the forest will utterly be spoiled and overthrown.

Endorsed:—"L. Norreis to my Mr."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 48.)

The Enclosure:—

Information of Jacob Hulcuppe, one of the keepers of Her Majesty's Forest of Sholtover, concerning such offenders as were of late taken within the forest.

John Hungerford and Edmund Bowyer of "Baylife" College in Oxford, the 18th of March 1596, *came into the forest and did set upon the keepers with four long staves, containing in length* 18 *foot or thereabouts, and two swords and bucklers.*

On the Wednesday in Easter Week, being 30 *March, the said Hungerford and his company killed one deer in the said forest and carried the same away.*

One Adams, servant unto Edmund Brome of Forest Hill, killed one deer in the said forest the 20*th of February last past.*

Also the said Adams on Midlent Sunday last killed a male deer in the purlewe, which is contrary to the laws of the forest.

1 *p.* (**50.** 49.)

SAVAGE *v.* BROOKE.

1597, April 26.—*Memorandum* of receipt by Edward Clunne from the Right Honourable Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, to the use of Peter Savage, of 40*l.* due by the obligation of the said Henry Brooke to the

said Peter Savage, whereupon there is a judgment depending in the court of Common Pleas at Westminster against the said Henry Brooke.—Sealed this 26th of April 1597.

Witnesses, Edw. Clunne, Edward Morrice, Henry Adams, John Pryce.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 50.)

Thomas, Lord Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597,] April 26.—I will to-morrow in the afternoon attend to kiss her Majesty's hands, who now remain confounded in the vexation of my soul that such a plague is inflicted on me as, by the time wherein I have no remedy but sufferance, trebleth in measure the proportion of all punishment: which hindering no such business as I am now devoted unto, might be better endured. But if I would strive He is too strong who thus dealeth with me; therefore I must beg in patience His deliverance. I have yesterday been cut all over my leg with a lancet, and have abidden loathsome worms to suck my flesh; and of all this have I more anguish than I would wish almost my enemy to feel. Yet am I most unquieted in the relation that is made to me of the distempered estate of that kingdom wherein it hath pleased her Majesty to choose me, by whose duties her gracious favour hath conceived opinion to be restored, and that I am detained from the least opportunity, which never was so precious as at this instant. I know in the intermedium of this alteration it is like grow to worse: this being proper to most men to lay as many impediments as they can cover before the way of him who shall succeed in government. The pale is unsound, being wearied, as is said, by the oppression of the soldiers; this unarmed and insolent to all disorder and less apted to fight; the captain covetous, extorting where he may; and in the deficiencies of his band deceiving the Queen of her payments: other parts distasted, and the greatest in action of rebellion or attending advantage. This is the condition of that realm. The discouragements be many, but since the ill hath ensued disorder and that *in quo peccatum est emendari debet*, I will hope in course of justice and the exercise of arms and reformation of officers to translate the deformity of the present being into a better face. I shall come with a swollen leg to her Majesty. She will pardon the blemish which I cannot help, and I will contend do her service in all the power I have. Bear with me that thus trouble you, your love hath made me bold; for which I rest your assured to be commanded T. Burgh:—April 26.

Endorsed:—1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**50.** 51.)

The King of France to the Queen.

1597, $\frac{\text{April } 26}{\text{May } 6}$.—J'ai tant eprouvé votre bonté et bonne volonté, ma très chère sœur, que je douterai toujours plutôt de moi même que de votre amitié. J'ai regret seulement d'être si mal traité de la fortune, qu'elle m'ôte le moyen de vous témoigner par effets ma gratitude telle que vos bienfaits l'ont gravée en mon âme, car je vous en ferais recevoir autant de contentement que j'ai d'occasion de me louer du soin que vous avez eu jusque à present de votre bon frère et fidèle ami. Mais vous savez, ma très chère sœur, que les grands comme les moindres sont sujets a son empire et lui doivent homage et obeissance. Elle preside en nos conseils, elle force nos volontés et guide nos actions, chose que

j'expérimente et ressens à present plus que je n'ai jamais fait. Car elle me traite très rudement et ni à plus que vous, ma très chère sœur, qui me puisse delivrer de sa tyrannie. Foucquerolles le vous a dit de ma part. Je l'ai repeté a votre ambassadeur, et fait toucher au doigt à Edmond. Le bon la Fontaine le vous réprésentera encore, s'il vous plait de l'écouter, vous suppliant de n'attendre a le croire qu'elle m'ait vaincu tout à fait. Vous avez raison, et vous en remercie de croire que je ne manquerai jamais a ma foi principalement en votre endroit. Car après ma mort je respirerai encore la fidelité que je vous ai jurée. Mais aussi ne permettez que je devienne si faible et debile que je sois contraint de faire ce je vous ai juré et proteste devant Dieu, ma très chère sœur, que je n'ai aucune volonté de faire. Ma chute attirera la votre, car notre ennemi est insatiable. Plus il m'aura affaibli plus il aura moyen de vous endommager. Il vous menace par ce moyen et exerce votre prudence et providence; mais je porte seul les assauts et efforts de sa fureur, laquelle, favorisée de la fortune plus que ne merite sa vertu, étonne mes peuples, de sorte que, n'en étant assisté comme je devrois être, j'en suis reduit, ma très chère sœur, en une agonie pire quasi que la mort. Je ne le vous dis pour vous émouvoir a mon secours au dommage de vos affaires, car votre conservation m'est aussi chère que la mienne, et ai recu comme il vous a plu ce que votre dit ambassadeur m'a réprésenté et leur sur ce point de votre part, mais je le fais afin que vous ne m'en reprochiez les evenemens qui procéderont de la violence de ma necessité et non de la volonté, inclination ou consentement du plus fidéle ami que vous aurez jamais, lequel, quoiqu'il advienne, n'oubliera oncques vos faveurs et demeurera éternellement votre tres humble frère et affectionné serviteur, Henri.—Ce 6 May 1597, à Saint Germain-en-laye.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**133.** 169.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597. April 27.—Sending advertisements of the Spanish fleet, gathered from them which are at divers times come thence. Knows not how they agree with the report which, as he understands, Captain Crofts has brought in, but generally all that come out of Spain fully agree together.

In Holland, he understands, there are ships making ready to join with her Majesty's army; but in Zealand he does not see anything taken in hand, nor does he think that, do what they can, they will be ready within a month.

The Count Moris (whom now all men call the Prince Moris) is sick of an ague at the Hague, neither does there appear to be forwardness of any action in these parts, but therein he refers to Sir Fr. Vere's letters, who knows this better than the writer.—At Flushing the 27 of April '97.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 53.)

The Enclosure:—

St. George's Day, 1597.—*This day came a ship of Midleborow from St. Lucas who reports that this day three weeks the rudders were taken of from fourteen ships of Holland of* 100, 110 *and* 140 *last; and the bruit was that they were to be sent to Malaga to bring corn to Feroll to the army, which dies there for hunger, misery, and sickness. The day following this arrest, the ship came thence.*

The English army was greatly feared again at St. Lucas and Sevile, and to the guard of those places the K. had caused seven galleys to come out of the Straits, which lay at Cales, St. Lucas and thereaway.

Fourteen gallions were ready to go forth for the Indies, but there should go but seven together.

The speech of those that came thither to Feroll was that the army was in great poverty and lay almost like so many wracks without tackle or anything; and in two years could not be made ready in that sort that it was before.

The speech there was also that two principal men of the Fleet had been beheaded and that the Adelantado was prisoner also.

The 25 of April.

This day came a ship of this town from Lisbone, not fourteen days upon the way. He reports that at Lisbone there was not any general arrest of ships of these countries or Easterlinges, but of fifty or sixty small barks to transport soldiers to Feroll. Upon the news that her Majesty did arm her navy, there was a general fear over all the coast of some new attempt. At Lisbone were eight galleys which came out of the Straits, and had been ten, but two were cast away, men and all, coming into Lisbone; those were also to go to Feroll, and the speech was at Lisbone that they should come to Calice, and the Captain of the Castle was inquisitive what road or haven was there fit to receive ships and galleys.

The speech at Lisbone was of the great wants in the army at Feroll and that they were fain to hang many, so fast they ran away continually; so as it was to be thought they could not go forth this year, but that the sending soldiers and the galleys was an argument that the K. of Spain meant to do something.

The 26 of April.

This morning came a ship from Lisbone, of Middleborowe, who reports that he saw nothing at sea neither heard of any army that was to come forth presently. He came thirteen days since from thence.

He reports further great fear there upon the news that her Majesty armeth her navy, and thinks there are by this time many thousand persons retired thence for fear of it.

Aboard the said ship were certain sailors of these countries who had left their own ships at Feroli and less than seven weeks since were come to Lisbone.

They report the Flemish ships there, numbering fifty or sixty, were altogether out of order, and nothing done to them, but twenty-five Spanish ships were making ready.

By another ship of Midleborow which came out a little after him, it is reported that as he came out he heard of an arrest of all ships, but the number was very small then there. The rumour was the fleet would be brought back thither from Feroll.

(50. 52.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 27.—I have known this bearer, Will. Treihern, these many years in these countries as a paymaster under Sir Thomas Sherley, and never knew other by him than what belonged to an honest man.

He desireth me to recommend him to your favour, thinking that it pleaseth you to vouchsafe favour unto me, which I acknowledge you do more than I do deserve. I beseech your Lordship therefore to stand good lord unto him and to pardon this boldness in me, seeing I am led unto it the more in respect that once also he was my soldier.—Flushing, the 27 of April 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 54.)

William Becher to Lord Burghley.

1597, April 27.—Sir Thomas Wilkes being out of town, he prays that Mr. Merydeth, or Sir Thomas Sherley himself, be commanded to certify whether what he has set down be due to the captains or not, and satisfaction given him thereof.—27th April 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

On the same page:—

Minute, dated 28 April and signed by Lord Burghley, directing Sir Thomas Sherley or Mr. Meredith to certify what is payable by her Majesty for the credit of the "horsebandes" in the Low countries for the last half year.

Certificate of W. Meredith that there is due to Sir Francis Vere, captain of a hundred lancers, for twenty-six weeks from 16 October last to 15 April 1597, 676*l.*

To Sir Nicholas Parker, captain of seventy-five lances, for the said time, 507*l.*

To Sir Robert Sydney, captain of fifty lances, for the said time, 338*l.*

Total 1,521*l.*, whereof there was usually reserved to answer the check 114*l* 15*s.* The residue was paid to the merchants at the end of every six months, on producing the captains' acquittances for the same.

1 *p.* (**50.** 55.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 27.—Sending, according to Cecil's pleasure, a copy of the Lords' letter to the officers of the Custom House touching the privileges of the Merchant Adventurers, to the observation whereof her Majesty hath no good liking.—London, this 27th of April 1597.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 56.)

Robert Baer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, $\frac{\text{April 27}}{\text{May 7}}$.—Apres avoir parlé à ce matin à Monsieur Edmons, je n'a voulu faillir de vous écrire la presente, tant pour m'acquitter de mon devoir, comme pour vous advertir que je m'ennuye fort d'étre ici si longtemps sans rien faire, et que je suis fort emerveillé que je ne puis ouir ni vent ni voix d'aucunes lettres écrites de vous, ni aussi peu de Monsieur Mool (qui m'a employé comme depuis j'ai entendu) en vôtre nom. Je vous ai écrit unes lettres d'ici, dattés du 7 d'Avril, par Jan de Monsy, courier ordinaire de ce pays, auquelles je vous ai adverti du succes de mon voyage à la Court de Brusselles, qui causera que je le toucherai ici fort brevement. C'est que j'advertis Monsieur le Commandeur de cette ville d'un homme qui était loué expres par les Jesuistes de Brusselles pour tuer le Roi de France (que Dieu garde!), et que je m'étais informé à Brusselles de bonne main que le Roi traite avec le Cardinal d'Austria pour la paix, et que le dit Cardinal attendait

6000 hommes de l'Italie et 4 millions d'or; qu'on dit avoir vu passer les dits hommes par la Lorraine, et qu'il attend 12,000 Suisses, et que le dit Cardinal n'avoit aucun moyen d'avoir de l'argent car les comptoirs des Italiens étaient faillis, et que le conte d'Aremburg était à Mastricht avec 3000 hommes fort mal équipés. Voila touchant mes lettres passées, tant écrites de Brusselles que d'Anvers à Sir Robert Sidney, comme depuis à vous et à Monsieur Mool, vous advertisant que je fusse été si long-temps ici sans la faute d'argent que j'ai pour payer mes dettes faites au dit voyage. J'ai été tant ici que Monsieur le Commandeur de cette ville a soupçon de moi pour advis.—En Dieppe ce 7 May 1597, *Stile Romene.*

Addressed:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Robert Sissel, Grant Secretere, Angleterre."

1 *p.* (**50.** 87.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 28.—At my coming to this town on Monday last, I found a small bark of about 20 tons ready victualled to go for the coast of Spain, in whom I do send my kinsman, with order if they may to set him aland in some convenient place and take him in again having performed the service he goeth for, when not having learned any certain intelligence at the seas, to send him back again in the first vessel they shall take sufficient to bring him for England, and the man-of-war to proceed on his pretended voyage, so that her Majesty shall be at no farther charges therewith but what you shall think meet when the party returneth, according to the service he and the rest shall perform.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges also sends forth a small bark, to return if they understand any matter of importance, and to rely upon your Honour's favour for the charges.

Other barks now making ready would be very willing to go forth in that sort, which will be much less charge to her Majesty and the services as well or better performed, for I do not see but all is one whether they go at her Majesty's charges or not, every man seeketh his own private gain.

In regard of a general letter from your Honours for the stay of all shipping and men, I dare not presume any farther unless your Honour shall direct me therein. Your warrant I have delivered to my kinsman whose name is George Stallenge, so for sending any other I shall need a warrant for the party and the vessel wherein he goeth.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges doth send some advertisements unto my Lord Admiral, but I have no great opinion of them, and think it not meet to trouble your Honour therewith.—Plimouth, xxviijth of April 1597.

Holograph. (**50.** 57.)

Levies.

1597, April 29.—Warrant under the privy seal from the Queen to Lord Burghley, for raising for defence of the realm and withstanding of the Queen's enemies that presently are prepared to attempt some dangerous enterprise against the state and realm, four hundred men in the county of Essex, to be placed under Captain Price, and two hundred and fifty men in the county of Hertford, under Sir Thomas Gerrard, knight.—Westminster, 29 April *Anno* 39.

Sign Manual. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 59.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April 29.—Acknowledging his Lordship's letter for Sir Thomas Sherley the younger, with one from the Lord Admiral and Mr. Secretary to himself in his behalf. Sydney has nothing to do but to commit the commandment of the company to him, never having pretended right to the disposing of it, since the Treasurers at Wars have ever had a company there, and he did presume that if Sir Th. Flud were Treasurer he should also have the company. This he has done, wherewith if the Queen be offended, he trusts to Essex, the Lord Admiral and Mr. Secretary to help to bear him through the ditch as well as they have brought him into it. Being fallen void, Sydney has deserved that the company might have been used to increase Sir Nicholas Parker's company and his, but since his Lordship has disposed otherwise, he hopes Essex will be pleased to put his helping hand that their companies may be supplied otherwise.—Flushing, the 29th April 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 62.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 30.—Thanking him for placing him captain of the company that was his father's. He must, however, use ill manners and beseech Cecil to establish that which he has begun. Sir Thomas Fludd did yesterday write to the governor that the Queen had promised him the leading of that company, as without it he was not able to occupy his place of paymaster, and he (thirsting still for it) is like to get it from Sherley (now a most miserable poor man) if Cecil do not cross him in the pursuit thereof.—Vlisshing, this last of April 1597.

Endorsed:—" Sir Tho. Sherley the younger to my Mr."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 66.)

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, April 30.—I forgot to crave your honour to prefer this bearer to be one of Her Majesty's guard, there being divers wanting, and he being a sufficient man for that place. And her Majesty, lately taking the air in Islington Fields, noted this bearer then there being a shooting, and of her goodness said he was a feat man to attend her service. He is strong and active and attended my very good friend Mrs. Blanch Parry his aunt, when he was a youth, and if God had pleased, she would have preferred him to a better room, for that he is son to a good honest gentleman.—From my lodging in Swan in Strand, 30 April 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 42.)

The Deputies of the States to the Earl of Essex, the Lord Admiral, and Lord Buckhurst.

1597, April.—Acknowledging the answer which the Queen has made to them in writing touching the alliance and league sworn between the Most Christian King and herself, into which the Estates of the United Provinces are also received.—London —— April 1597.

Signed:—Noel de Caron, Jan van Warck, John de Dunenuoird et Woud, Johan van Hottingaff.

French. ½ *p.* (**50.** 64.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, April.—Guillaume Lespeur, this bearer, desires to have an old suit renewed, that he may have passport to transport a couple of nags.

He is an honest, faithful man, or Sydney is much deceived; and, if there is any occasion to employ a man of sort to Brussels or that way, would be well able to discharge any commands and with good discretion give account of what he sees there. He would fain (as Sydney thinks) deliver somewhat concerning some of the great fugitives on the other side.

Endorsed by Essex:—"Sir Robt. Sydney, April '97."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 65.)

Edward Darcy to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, April.]—Her Majesty willed me to send you this note enclosed, that you should show it to Sir Robert Gardiner to know his opinion thereof.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**175.** 43.)

Levies in the County of Bedford.

1597, May 1.—Indenture made between Captain Francis Crofte, Esq., upon the one part, and Serjeant Thomas Halfepennie, conductor of thirty-three men levied in the county of Bedford from the said county to the city of Chester, upon the other part, of the delivery at the city of Chester of the several soldiers whose names are subscribed, sorted and furnished with armour and weapons, according to the check roll thereof under the hand and seal of the Earl of Kent, lord lieutenant of the county of Bedford.

Soldiers armed with good corsletts and pykes, with swords and daggers well furnished:—

Robert Cuttle.	Richard North.	Roger Fraunces.
Robert Starnell.	Robert Gibson.	Thomas Lowman.
Thomas Kinge.	Thomas Petcher.	Richard Field.
Leonard Dylle.	Thomas Jeekes.	Edward Lines.
Edward Bartram.	William Swayne.	Henry Aswell.
William Hutchen.		

Soldiers armed with good muskets, with swords and daggers well furnished:—

Thomas Mayes.	Hugh Prescott.	Andrew Squier.
Oliver Curteis.	Thomas Smithman.	William Gropton.
Thomas Adkins.	John Sharpe.	

Soldiers armed with good calyvers, with swords and daggers well furnished:—

John Reignolds.	William Johnes.	John Clother.
John Pavis.	John Golson.	John Marbles.
Henry Gardener.	John Trewelove.	Henry Waters.

Total of soldiers sent forth—thirty-three.

Whereof,

Corseletts for sixteen.
Muskets for eight.
Calivers for nine.

Signed:—Fra. Croft. The mark of Thomas Halpenye, conductor.

1 *p.* (**50.** 67.)

News from Spain.

1597, May 2.—A ship is come from Spain to Enchusen in ten days which lying at Figues to lade fruit was assailed by six boats with soldiers, who meant to have stayed it for the King's service. But the men unwilling so to be dealt with put off the boats and came away, leaving ashore the master and another of the company. Two men came in this ship who report that about five weeks ago they were in the King's *Armatho*, consisting then of about hundred sail almost ready to set forward, but waited for certain of the King's greatest vessels to convoy them. It seemeth they mean to transport men and munition to Calais or some part thereabouts.

Headed:—"Copied out of a letter written in Embden 2 May 1597, according to the style of England."

(**50.** 69.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 2.—I and my brethren have yielded unto her sacred Majesty's letters in the behalf of Mrs. Lucie Hyde. And, in regard to her Highness's recommendation unto us of reasonable conditions in the grant, we having due respect of the benefit of succession do require that, as the present tenant would have surrendered his lease and taken a new for the term of twenty-one years and presently to enter into provision of 40 quarters of malt or 20*l.* yearly, so we look now that Mrs. Hyde, or her assign, shall upon the entry of this lease in reversion grant to this College 40 quarters of malt or 20*l.* yearly at the choice of Dean and Chapter.—Westminster College this 2 May 1597.

1 *p.* (**50.** 70.)

The same letter.

Holograph. Part of Seal. (**50.** 71.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 2.—The same stag I promised is now come, and I would gladly know to whom to deliver him for your Honour. Although his flesh be somewhat abated by occasion of his long journey of six score miles yet shall your Honour find it very fat if you list to kill it presently. I have taken good order for your statute from Meverell. I humbly beseech your Honour to remember me before her Majesty's remove.—From my poor house this 2 of May 1597.

½ *p.* (**50.** 72.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 2.—Acknowledging Cecil's letter of 10 April, in behalf of one Kelly, a merchant of the west country, and the copy of one from the Council to this bearer, Robert Pope, his adverse party, their Lordships' pleasure to Pope being that he surcease to prosecute his suit against Kelly in these parts.

Accordingly, the parties being both English, he has done his best to bring them to a friendly composition without further contention or charge, but finding both to stand upon too many difficulties, has only enjoined Pope to make his speedy repair into England and appear before their Lordships, and has caused him in the mean time to surcease his suit against Kelly for two months.—Paris, second of May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 73.)

Captain F. Chichester to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 2.—It is bruited in these parts that your Lordship is making preparations for some honourable enterprise. We are here placed to attend the service of a prince longer a determining than his enemies a winning. In what state or hope I were of his attempt or good successes, your Lordship hath so bound me that I can gladly quit all fortunes to follow your Honour, and I most humbly beseech you not to refuse me though in your journey I have but the place of a private gent. Five captains of our small number are now in England; some of them have made long stay. Their not returning is cause that my desire is not granted to come personally to offer my service.—Pyckenye near Amiens, this second of May 1597.

Endorsed by Essex:—"Cap. Chichester, 4 May 97. Pequiny."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 74.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 2.—We are presently now to approach nearer Amiens with all our troops, and the K. determines to make five fortresses about it, three on the Burgonion side and two on the other towards France. It is given out he will thus, with a trench round about it, block and besiege it with his foot; and his cavalry and some superfluous companies will make incursions upon the enemy, who, as far as I can see, will little care for him, having already put by cunning 3,000 foot and 1,000 horse into the town, and for any *empeche* might have put in more, for we lay far off. The Marshal lieth so far distant on that side, and so weakly accompanied, as it is marvelled that he is not rather beaten than the contrary, whereof we saw the experience in the entry of 400 horse, and that all the country had been "prayed" if our troops had not assisted them. We talk of cannon from many parts and great forces; I pray God that they may come, and means to continue the siege, otherwise these parts being weary of wars will easily change their master: and that we see in those troops of some 3,000 lying about Heddinge and those parts, of whom they are so afraid that every town thereabouts is looked to be surprised every night, and Mountruel and Bullen the first. The Cardinal thinketh no doubt to weary the K. for since these men's entry they have made show in the fields that they are there, I mean the horse: they have forbidden the burghers to carry any weapon or to stir upon any alarm: they have made a parapet upon the contrescarpe, which makes me think they will want no men, the town being great and that manner of defence requiring many. They send continually forth the worst able to maintain themselves. Of corn and grain they have great store, but fresh flesh little and already give much for it. The king is very shortly looked for here, but we do not think the army will yet come, because forage is scant and grass is not come up nor corn grown to feed our horse, those being that which the enemy feareth in the French. The marriage of Mademoiselle giveth to many subject to doubt, and most to the Bourbonistes. The discontent some *conseilleurs* and the financiers will not fail to foment, and much so, to keep the K. low, lest he should effect his former plot to diminish their means and greatness. Some think this marriage will again raise the House of Loreyn in France, which cannot be much, for it is not likely they can have any children she being old. It is given out here that the Cardinal offereth the K. to render him Amiens if he will condescend to a truce of four years. How likely that is I leave to your Lordship to

judge, unless the Spaniards have some other design. I had forgot to shew your Lordship that Sir William Stanley hath been at Dorlens and hath been the man to conduct the reinforcement into Amiens. This is all that this place will afford at this time, I having no leisure to do any other thing than to make up my books for this half year, to make new musters to begin the other, our divisions of troops being so distant and to repair to them dangerous, the enemy running in every place. The first four months, if Digges had lived, he could not have raised one check in the six, yet there is in all above 220*l.* beside the interim days; it will daily increase till it please her Majesty to send supply, whereof we have need, our sick are so many, which are increased by the wants of our pay by the breach or absence of our paymaster, which drave our Colonel general and captains to great extremities to relieve their soldiers' wants.—Pequyny, this 2 of May 1597.

Seal. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 75.)

George Chamberlayne to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 2.—Is beginning to be afraid, seeing that the lords of the Council are so long in deciding upon his case, although he has nowise offended the laws of the realm. If they have anything against him, begs that he may know it in order that he may make his defence. It is hard for a lad of his age to remain shut up; and he would like to be allowed to see his relatives, and, if they will not support him, he would gladly enter Essex's service and promise always to be a faithful subject to the Queen and realm. Begs that at least he may be at large within the city upon *parole*.—From the house of Mr. Huyt, 2 May 1597.

Spanish. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 76.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 2.—The day you ordered me to make the bill, I made it and presented it unto your honour, who willed me to keep it till you called for it. At my coming from the Court I closed it in a paper and sealed it, and so left it in my trunk. I have now written to him that remains in my house to take it out of the trunk and deliver it to you. Divers in my house have been visited with the measles, which caused me (as I had advice given me) to refrain from the Court at my last being in London 5 days ago. But now, I thank God, all is ceased a sennight ago, and so is like to continue.— Haynes Hill, 2 May 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**175.** 45.)

Sir J. Aldrich to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 2.—Having heard a rumour that your honour doth pretend a voyage I cannot but offer my services to you. The King assures us he will go forward with the besieging of Amiens. He has written to-day to Sir Thomas Baskervile to be ready to advance on Amiens. Our quarter is appointed on the further side of Amiens towards Corbe. The King will be here at Picane in six days. If it please you that I come to you, I pray you let Sir Thomas Baskervile know; otherwise he will not let me go hence. This bearer, Lieutenant Parker, is very desirous to be employed; I beseech you show your favour to him.—Picane, 2 May '97.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 46.)

THOMAS FLEMYNG, Solicitor General, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 3.—Opinion on a letter whereby Mr. Robert Meverell, in respect of great charges for his elder brother, desires a supply of the Staffordshire land to be assured to him absolutely.

Has obtained a note from Mr. Trentham of the value of the lands of Mr. Francis Meverell, the yearly annuities out of them, the debts and charges Mr. Robert Meverell is to satisfy for his brother presently, and the lands whereunto title is pretended and must be defended, viz.:—

Lands descended to Mr. Francis are found by office to be of the yearly value 167*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Annuities 166*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Debts and charges 2,000*l.*

Pretended title to the Manors of Darlton, Froddeswall and Waterfall. This last cannot be defended without charge, for which there must be land sold, and none can be sold that is to revert to the issue male of Francis but only that whereof Robert Meverell shall have estate absolute in fee. He desireth to have the manors of Throwley, Froddeswall and Waterfall towards these charges, and in Fletcher's opinion the demand is not unreasonable.—3 May 1597.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Sollycitor to my Mr."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 77.)

HENRY CAVENDYSSHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 3.—I have a colt of yours, and now he is six or seven years old and waxeth unruly, so I am fain to take him into the stable lest he should spoil himself. If you will give me leave to buy him, I will give 100 French crowns for him; or, let me have him and take another of mine as good at any time.—Tutbery, this third of May 1597.

½ *p.* (**50.** 78.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to MR. WYLLIS.

1597, May 3.—At the request of the deputy lieutenant of Denbighshire, has provided armour for the use of that county, and for his own provision, to lie in the castle of Denbigh whereof he is constable. Without a warrant he dare not send them. Begs Wyllis to move Cecil for such warrant.—This iijth May 1597.

1 *p.* (**50.** 79.)

SIR ANTHONY POULETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 4.—The morning after he took his leave he began his journey to the west to pass to Jersey as soon as he could get ship, but an infirmity whereunto he has been subject these three years took such hold on him as with much difficulty he got to his poor house; it has brought him to that weakness as he cannot travel without apparent danger. Thinks it his duty to give speedy notice that he is by this occasion letted from going to his charge. For Cecil's better satisfaction that this is not feigned, his suit is that he will command either Mr. D. Docly or Mr. D. Tourner to inform him to what extremity this infirmity has already brought the writer three or four times, and what his present state is. If his presence in the Isles be thought necessary for her Majesty's service, he will pass over though he were carried to the seaside and assured never to see England again. The soldiers for the

Isles are shipped, and his lieutenant is as well acquainted with the service of the Isles as he. There is not any imprest of money delivered for the works of the new fort, their Lordships determining to send some man of experience to view the place, which no doubt will be forgotten and so this summer lost. If he has any encouragement from Cecil he will advance the work with his own money, for it is now so raw and unsafe as he cannot express. This poor country is much distressed for want of corn, and if he had not procured some from London he doubts how the people would have been kept in quietness, so great is the rage of hunger. This shire hath wanted deputy lieutenants since Christmas, whereby no doubt the forces of this county will be found out of order if there should be a sudden occasion of service.—Currimallet, this 4th of May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 80.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 4.—I have had these many years a cause depending in the King's Bench for land against my lord, your father. This day hath a jury appeared upon an attaint in which Sir H. Winston is one, who, for that I know him a great dependent upon my lord, your father, and your house, I would earnestly crave that you send for him to attend on your honour and to give him notice that though my lord, your father's, name be used, yet that the matter doth not concern him, nor that my lord and yourself will not take amiss any just favour he shall do according to the equity of the cause and good conscience. The reason why I am so bold is for that the last petty jury went the rather against me for that my lord's name was used. For myself, I thank God, I have received more good within three days last past of my knee than in seven weeks before, since I fell into Kempe, the thummer's, hands, as Sir G. Carew can tell your honour. Well if I had strength to go up and down stairs.—Chanon Row, May 4, 1597.

P.S.—Sir H. Winston lieth at Alderman Bonde's house in Walbrooke.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**50.** 81.)

Thomas, Lord Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597], May 4.—I brake open my instructions at Stratford and found certain articles inserted since last I saw them; one of which having been set down is again obliterated, because, I imagine, it concerned the restriction of knighting, and is thus made illegible. I hope you have gained her Majesty to trust my discretion according to the limitation given me before in caution. I will use all my wits and her Majesty's graces in that which she is pleased to refer me, to the only end of her services; as in the birth of her subject I am bound, and in my breeding her servant I am fastened to more bonds. Let not your friendship decay to me, whose true endeavour shall never depart from you. God grant you what you would!—May 4. Stony Stratford.

Endorsed:—1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 82.)

E. Countess of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 4.—As I have been always troublesome to my good lord, your father, who hath been my best and only means, so I presume upon your honourable favour besides all other. My great wants and

extremities, the daily dearness of victuals, whereby I am not able to live here with my pension, urges me to be the more troublesome, humbly beseeching, if by your honourable means I may not obtain the effect of my poor reasonable petition, that it may stand with your good pleasure to take such compassion of my long distressed estate as to procure her Majesty's most gracious letters in my favour to the Lord Deputy and Council; hoping for my money I may live better cheap there. Craving pardon I take leave the iiijth of May 1597.—E. Desmond.

Signed. (**50.** 83.)

Captain Henry Power to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 4.—I crave your Lordship to accept of my service in this your voyage. Here I have lived this half year, and yet never saw the enemy's foot, so that with other matters makes me live discontentedly. I would be graced to lead your Lordship's troop, but if not, what shall please you. If I sue too late, I would yet trail a pike under you. The King of France is drawing his cannon near Amiens. There is come to our quarter 4 cannon from Abvell and is coming from all his towns to the number of 30. So it is thought in two or three months he will do 'somert' to the town of Amiens.—Pickcanie in Picardie, 4 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 47.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 4.—I have at length procured one of the books of the Spanish preparations, which, not knowing whether her Majesty had seen it, I sent to her and send you a copy. I am certainly advertised that there are twenty great ships sent by the Pope and the States of Italy, all which are assembled at the Groyne ready to take the first wind. There is also another book far more ample of all their provisions and forces, as well by land as sea, with many discourses of encouragement to hope well of the conquest of England, which is in hand to be put forth, but yet stayed until they hear that the fleet is on the way. For they would gladly take us unprovided. They prepare to land 40,000 men wherewith they have swallowed up the poor island of England in their conceit. But He sitteth aloft that can overthrow them.—Ostend, 4 May 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 48.)

Sir Francis Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 5.—Understanding but lately that there is a new Bishop of Winchester created, requests furtherance to the Bishop of his old suit, according to promise. Intends to submit himself to Cecil's directions, and to take such course as he shall advise without making any other acquainted therewithal; craving only that he may not have to deal with the Bishop, but that the gracious gift of her Majesty may come to him *immediate* from herself. Has heretofore received such delays at the Bishop's hands as, if he shall be put over to them, he will rest doubtful to have any good success.—Beddington, this fifte of May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 84.)

Sir Humphrey Druell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, May 6.]—Although deserving nothing at Cecil's hands and a mere stranger to him, the report of his honourable use of all men em-

boldens the writer to become a suitor to him, not only to be a mean for his deliverance but to keep him from all ill thoughts of her Majesty, for it grieveth his soul to think he should ignorantly do that wherein she should come to be his judge, and judge him to lie by the heels. It were pity she should see so vile a place as that wherein he is, but if she should, she would pity him while he lived. Has truly described it to Lord Essex, only he left out that if after three o'clock he will write or read, he must light a candle; and he will not say that there is a house of office within two foot of his door. If released, he will do what lies in him to make satisfaction to her in the same kind wherein he has offended, "which is by doing my best to get him again." Importunes his liberty the more because his restraint at this instant may be his undoing; for if Sir Jarvis Clifton should die, who is now sick and no man more likely to die than he when he is sick, he has Druell's land already assured, and the latter has nothing in the world to show for his money. If he may not have his liberty, if Cecil will send for him, he can truly set down all the speeches which passed between Smalman and him, and will set down a plot how he shall be had if Anthony Coots cannot find him, who, as he thinks, may take him if he will.

Endorsed:—"6 May 1597. Sir Humfrey Druell to my Mr. From the Flete."

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**50.** 85.)

CAPTAIN JO. CHAMBERLAIN to the [EARL OF ESSEX].

1597, May 6.—The rumours of your intended voyage makes me bold to ask you to recall me by letters to Sir Francis Vere that I may follow you. To-morrow—May 7th in English style—his Excellency starts for Gueldreland, where all the troops are being collected. My colonel goes with him. We have seven companies of English in Holland which are all left behind; only we have orders to be ready by the fourteenth; as we suppose, to keep the Cardinal from drawing to great forces upon the French frontier. Our horse troops have been beaten in Gueldreland and Brabant in the last twelve days.—Delft, May 6, '97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**61.** 2.)

ANTHONY ROLSTON to the EARL OF ESSEX and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 6.—I write not to excuse but to confess my faults, and to beseech your honours to be a mean for me to obtain Her Majesty's grace and favour, without which I do not desire to live; also that you would impute my fault rather to want of discretion than to other causes. Although I have lived for some years out of this country, I have not dealt in any matters against the Queen, but have always been ready to serve her to my power. I have always desired to return home, and written many times to Mr. Standen and Mr. Bacon, to beseech them to obtain me grace to return. When Mr. Standen went from Spain, I promised to hold correspondence with Mr. Bacon and him for the Queen's service, and to stay in Spain as long as I could, and if I were commanded to serve in any armada that I would do as I have done and submit myself to the Queen's clemency. You may think the worse of me because I have depended of Fathers Parsons and Creswell. But as matters go in Spain, it is impossible for any Englishman to remain in any part of Spain that will not depend of them. And God knows, without their favour it had gone hard with me. I would not have returned in this sort, could I have found means to remain in Spain or France, but

would have remained there to serve my Queen and country, in whose service I desire to employ the little time I have to live. And if you will think me fit to be employed again, I will find means to hold correspondence in Spain and possibly do better service than I have done as yet.—From Mr. Norman Hallyday's house, 6 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 50.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 7.—The bearer, Mr. Peaze, having a suit to her Majesty, he has referred him to Cecil, being otherwise hindered himself. Wishes well unto the gentleman and would be glad Cecil yielded him his furtherance, and the rather at this commandment. Has good testimony of his desert from the Archbishop of York and the rest of the Council there, and partly of his own knowledge can say he hath deserved well.—"At the Court, 7 May 1597, your very affectionate and assured friend, Essex."

Date and subscription in Essex's own handwriting.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 88.)

Sir Humphrey Druell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, May 7.]—Right Honorable. I understand by Master Renoldes that it is your pleasure that I set down at large all the speeches which passed between Smallman and me, and those means which I think are likeliest to take him.

My first conference was with Anthony the trumpeter on Monday morning: for I had been to see my Lord of Southampton, and coming from him Anthony came after me and asked me if I heard my good news of Master Arundel's liberty. I told him that I heard how he had answered everything so well as I did think, if Smallman had not run away, he had been at liberty by that time. I will assure you, quoth the trumpeter, he is not run away but will come forth whensoever you will have him. I told him that I was very glad of it and would speak to Master Budden to know your pleasure whether you would have him or no, which I did on Monday in the afternoon. He told me that he should speak to your Honour the next morning, being Tuesday, which was all he answered. I also spake to my Lady Mary Arundell to send to Mr. Budden that he should come and speak with her so soon as he should have seen you: which she did at the least four or five times, and he still answered that he would come, but came not, for if he had I had brought forth Smallman on Tuesday. After many sendings for Budden by my Lady and twice going myself but missing him at night, there came one to my Lady, I think from Mr. Budden, for it was one Joel who delivered his speeches in this manner, that in respect that Mr. Arundell stood upon present delivery it were most fit that Mr. Arundell should upon his own releasement deliver Smallman himself into your hands. I asked him again in the presence of my Lady whether Budden sent that message: he answered, "Mr. Budden hath been with Mr. Secretary and to talk with Mr. Arundell and therefore may not speak with any his friends, but it is sufficient that I say so." I assuring myself that this was your Honour's pleasure, and therefore looking for no such demand of you the next day, made me answer you so indirectly and drive me into such an amaze as I protest I scarce knew after what I said, which made me besides leave many of the speeches which passed between Smallman and me unrehearsed: this which I will now set

down, I will most willingly be sworn unto, and desire that the trumpeter may be so to.

On Tuesday, about twelve o'clock, Anthony came to me to my Lady Mary's and desired to speak with me. When I came to him he desired me to take my cloak and walk a little way with him for that there was one hard by that would fain speak with me. I asked if it were Mr. Smallman: he answered nothing, but smiled and said it was one that would very fain speak with me. I answered that, if it were Smallman, I could say no more to him when I did see him than I had sent him word before by himself—and that was, if he did come before the Council he should deal truly and directly in every thing, and that was best both for his master and himself. "I pray you, Sir," quoth the trumpeter, "go to him, for he is hard by, for it may be he will say something to you which he will not send by me." Whereupon I went, and when I came at the back gate in the Strand I was turning twice back again; I will confess truly to your Honour, rather because my Lady should not stay dinner for me (for it was half an hour past twelve) than for any matter or danger which I did think might have come to me by speaking with him, for I confess my own ignorance, more than that I know it to be felony to kill a man or take a purse, I know no law. Well, with many persuasions he got me into Drury Lane: then he told me I should hear him in the next field. He carried me from field to field till I came almost to Graies Inn, and not finding of him there I turned back again to Drury Lane and left the trumpeter running from field to field to seek him: and, when he had found him, he came running after me and overtook me at Drury Lane and desired me to stay for Smallman was coming. When Smallman came to me, Anthony would have gone away, but I called him and said that he should hear what we would say, (I protest unto your Honour of my faith, more by chance than out of any judgement) and then I asked Smallman what he would with me. He told me that he understood by his friend Anthony that it was reported that he was run away and that his master's liberty stood upon his forthcoming. I told him that I heard both the one and the other but I was glad that he shewed himself so honest. "Truly, Sir," quoth he, "I will come, though I be banged, if it may do my master any good: but I fear it will do him none. For they will put me to my oath for some things which I will never swear, and then perchance I may to the rack. My fairest will be lying by the heels while I live." I asked him why he should doubt that. He said because he would refuse to swear to many things which he was sure would be offered him, and because he was known to be a Catholick. I told him if he were obstinate he were like enough to lie by the heels: but for being a Catholick, I answered him, as your Honour told me, that I never heard of any that lay by the heels only because he was a Catholick. "Sir," quoth he, "can you tell me what my Master hath confest?"! I told him "No." "Sir," quoth he, "are you sure he hath confessed that he sent me." I told him I made no doubt, if he did send him, he had confest it. "Sir," quoth he, "if I had known he would, I would never have gone for him; and truly, if I had been taken with him, I should have denied it." "Well, Smallman," quoth I, "it is late: I do not yet know whether they will have you or no. I have spoken to Mr. Budden to ask Mr. Secretary whether you shall come or no, for he hath been a very great friend to Mr. Arundell in this trouble, and therefore, if he will have you, be not out of the way: and when you do come before them deal plainly and truly to everything that shall be demanded of you. And for every particular letter you carried, confess it, if it be

demanded: for I dare lay my life that your master hath done so already, for he believing that you were taken with him would never confess an untruth: for in untruths he was sure you could never agree." "Sir," quoth he, "I carried never a letter nor anything else, but only a little scroll, with notes to help my memory, and my master's pedigree: but Sir, you are much deceived if you take Mr. Secretary for my master's friend, for you shall see, if he can wrest anything out of me, if he be not the only man that will cut his throat. But, Sir, I will send my friend Anthony to you on Thursday morning: and, if you will have me, I will come." And turning from me, something he said to Anthony of the Spanish Ambassador, but what it was, so God save me, I know not.

I humbly desire your Honour's favour for my liberty at large, if it be possible, for (so God save me!) it concerns my utter undoing. If not, that for my health I may have the liberty of the house and some of my own servants which may despatch my business here in the town, for I have many men here more than I would: I have many horses here which I would send down. I assure your honour of my credit, as ever I would be believed of you, I will not speak to any man, nor send any message, either secretly or indirectly, concerning Mr. Arundell. My being here will not help anything to the getting of Smallman: if I might have my liberty, I protest, upon my allegiance to her Majesty, I will do all that lieth in me for the getting of him, and I will not only myself labour for it but I will set all my men to watch for him. If Anthony do his best he may get him: but if in plain truth he be gone out of his hands, there is one Church which was in Hungary with him. I can describe him no ways so well as that he married my Lady of Northumberland's woman that died last. This Church and Smallman are as familiar as men may be, and I think that Church knoweth whatsoever Smallman knows in the world: and, if Anthony cannot find him, without doubt Church knoweth where he is. Mr. Warden of the Fleet telleth me that one Corbet is very familiar with Smallman, but what this Corbet is I know not, nor where he keeps. Neither do I know where Mr. Church keepeth but that I think that Mr. Arundell can tell. So God save me, Sir, this is all I can do, if it lay upon the saving of my life. I humbly desire your Honour again and again that you will keep me from her Majesty's displeasure.

P.S.—Some one or two things the trumpeter may speak on which I have left out, but of no worth. I will tell your Honour what they be whensoever it pleaseth you to call me before you.

Endorsed:—"7 May 1597. Sir Humfrey Drewell to my Mr."

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**50.** 89.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 7.—Since my last there is no alteration in the resolutions of this state, notwithstanding that since the return of Mons. de Buzenval there hath been means made to have them draw their forces into the field. Mons. de Barnevelt maketh it his work to stay all till her Majesty's mind be further known, and he hath enough to do to bring it to pass, having most of the provinces banded against him. He is the stiffer in this matter for that myself recommended the forwarding of the exploits of Callis to him, being thereunto expressly commanded by her Majesty, and I assure myself when aid shall be required hence he will acquit himself to the full. In the mean time if her Majesty by some few lines would take knowledge of his endeavours, it would confirm

him very much, and give us her Majesty's ministers here more strength to do her service. His Excellency is to-morrow taking his journey towards Guelderland, whither I wait on him, to the executing of an exploit upon Usuto, being promised by a mariner to deliver so many men as his ship can hold at the quay of the town near a port, the attempt of which there is good means to second. There is some doubt of double dealing which will make us proceed with the greatest circumspection we can. The enemy marcheth towards Luxemburg to the assuring of those quarters, the French having of late taken Yvry and La Fere and cut in pieces 800 soldiers and two companies of horse. This diversion falleth out very fitly if there be any purpose against Callis, and is an occasion worthy the taking. I do assure myself you would embrace it willingly and I as gladly be a follower of yours in that action, though I know it a work full of travail and difficulties. We do now expect daily to be delivered out of the doubtful state we are in, and wish and pray that it may be with some worthy employment of yourself. The princes of Portugal are very well received here and put in hope to have a good stipend, so that already they begin to look further. If you go to the coast of Spain they vow to attend you, and make themselves believe they should not be altogether unprofitable, specially if you looked on Portugal.—Hague, this 7 May 1597.

P.S.—If her Majesty send Mr. Barnevelt any lines I would be glad to deliver them him. I am greatly beholden unto him, and desire he should know that her Majesty is informed from time to time of his endeavours.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 91.)

George Goring to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 7.—Prays continuance of his favour and good opinion. Omits the performance of some duties to Cecil as he conceives he is best pleased it should be so. Is not unmindful of his goodness, but is and will be most faithful to him.—May 7, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 92.)

Francis Cherry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 8.—Our suit was for a licence to transport a thousand pound weight of bullion in Spanish money or dollars to pay for 3,000 quarters of wheat contracted for with the Emperor of Muscovia by our agent, to be brought thence into England, as you may perceive by the copy of the petition enclosed. If you think it will prevail we should be right glad you would effect it; otherwise we desire not to have it attempted, although it be for a good purpose and benefit to this land. Herein we desire your answer, for that thereon we are to resolve to send into other countries for provision thereof, being bound unto it by the contract, acknowledging ourselves very much beholden to you for obtaining her Majesty's hand to the Emperor and the Lord "Borise Fedarie" letters concerning the bell metal.—From Tower Street, 8 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 93.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 9.—This gentleman, Mr. Meysy, not desirous to spend his days in a garrison, and persuading himself that this summer will give occasion to some gallant actions, hath willingly given over his

place which he had here. Truly I was unwilling to part with him, but seeing his desire so just and the small means I have myself to do for anybody, I could not be against it. It may please you to know him, and the more for my sake. He hath followed the wars many years, and first of all under mine own colours. All this last winter he hath been lieutenant to Capt. Nicholas Baskervile and discharged the place to my very good contentment. If you have occasion to employ men I doubt not but he will discharge any such place as it shall please you to bestow upon him.—At Flushing, 9 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 95.)

Sir Geoffrey Fenton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 9.—On behalf of the bearer, Jo. Baggott, late soldier in this realm under the leading of Sir George Bourchier, being maimed of one of his legs in her Majesty's service, who hath obtained letters of the Lord Deputy and Council unto the Lords of the Council for their furtherance to her Majesty for his future maintenance.—From Dublin, 9 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 97.)

Robert Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 9.—Since I attended you at Westminster I have advised Mr. Arundel to deal plainly with you and to take order that Smallman might be come by, for that his absence could not but give great occasion of suspicion and aggravate his case the more: and if he could be otherwise gotten (as it is likely he would be shortly), then if any other matter should fall out against him more than he had before voluntarily confessed, he would deserve no favour at all. To this he hath answered me that he knoweth not where Smallman is, nor knew what was become of him, for Smallman coming into the house after that he was stayed by Mr. Waad and sequestered from the speech of any, he could not be privy to his departure or absenting of himself, but thinketh that it proceeded of himself alone, of a fear that being apprehended he might be used as a brother of his, being a recusant, was before. Mr. Arundel addeth further, that Smallman, to his knowledge, never was in Italy nor in any other places beyond the seas save only in Germany and the Low Countries; that he knew him a soldier in the camp in Hungary and fallen into some necessity because he could not get his whole pay; and therefore, he minding to return into England, was contented to admit him into his company by reason he lacked one skilful of the Almain tongue, as Doctor Wills was, being deceased, who went out with him. And whereas he sent Smallman back again to the Emperor's court, it was not for any other intent than to show his pedigree, that the Emperor might see that he had not bestowed that title of honour upon any base person. Nevertheless he would be contented to enter into bond that if he should hereafter understand where the said Smallman was, he would inform you thereof, to the intent he might be had. And if he were at liberty it might be that Smallman would come unto him; but as his case now was he could do nothing, nor thought that he should understand anything of Smallman's doings during his restraint.

Touching the point of his title and pretended dignity I have at sundry times had speeches with him, and have declared unto him my simple opinion that the Emperor could not lawfully grant any such honour *in regno non recognoscente superiorem* without a great prejudice of her Majesty and the whole nobility of the realm, against whom it were a

folly for him to stand; and therefore, seeing I had heard that the Emperor had made a special reservation of her Majesty's rights, as there was great cause he should, and her Highness could not like of it, he should do well to leave it off, and not to proceed in a matter which he was not like to obtain, but might breed him much evil will and trouble. To this he saith that from the beginning, sith his return into England, he hath by writing under his hand submitted the matter to her Majesty's good pleasure, to hold it if her Highness should think good, or to leave it; and so would be contented that, without any further challenge or suit, the patent should remain among his evidences as a testimonial of his service against the common enemy of Christendom and of the Emperor's goodwill towards him.

I have also dealt with him touching his religion, wherein he seemeth to be earnestly bent. It is the Lord that must open his heart and no power of flesh or blood; yet he saith that he is not so obstinate but will be contented to admit any conference. He seemeth very careful of the lady his wife who is lately come up to London, for that she is a sickly and weak woman, and may perhaps not so patiently bear his trouble as he could desire. She hath sundry times sent unto him to understand how de doeth; I have received the message and made an answer without suffering any interview and speech with the messengers, as they desired, but I would not admit it without your special licence—wherein I beseech you that I may understand your pleasure.

I beseech you remember my poor estate. My household was removed into the country before I received him into my charge, and trusting that his abode with me would not have been so long as it hath been, I made the best provision that I could. Now my drink and other provisions are almost spent, so as besides the hindrance of many my other businesses I am like to be put to a further charge than my poor livelihood will bear. Wherefore, if I may not be discharged of him before the next Sunday, I would desire licence to remove him to my house at Barnes for some such further season as you shall think convenient.—From my poor house in London, the 9th of May 1597. [P.S.] Mr. Arundel hath desired paper and ink to write unto you, which I have presumed to permit unto him, seeing he hath promised he will write nothing otherwise than as he hath delivered unto me by word of mouth and I have here certified unto you.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 98.)

THOMAS ARUNDELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his kinsman.

1597, May 9.—Understanding by Mr. Beale that Smallman's escape hath aggravated her Majesty's mislike of me, I am to desire your favour in making her Majesty acquainted with these my protestations. First, that neither by Smallman nor by any other I have written any letter to any man beyond the seas, nor received letter from any beyond seas for 7 or 8 years past, that letter of Mons. d'Groote only excepted which you saw. Secondly, that Smallman (whom I found a private soldier in Hungary and for his Dutch tongue entertained him in my return homeward) was willing to go back to Prague in hope there to get 17 months' pay which was due unto him, whereupon I furthered his voyage and gave him certain instructions concerning my own private only, and no other, I protest, whereof the chiefest was a pedigree drawn by myself, to the end Bervisius (whose love, for his hate to the Spanish oppressions, I did especially embrace) might know the honour of my descent. Thirdly, that whereas some do now report that Smallman should be a

dangerous man, that he should have been at Rome, &c., I do assure upon my knowledge that he was never in other country out of England than in the Low Countries, where he served as a soldier in the Brill, and in Hungary; that he is no scholar at all; that he speaketh no word of other language than the Dutch, and that his friends being not able to maintain him, he is willing by any kind of service to get his living, which in my conscience is the farthest end he aims at. Lastly, to shew my forwardness to have him brought forth, I am persuaded there is no better way (if already he be not out of England, seeing it is now almost three weeks since he escaped) than that myself should return to my own house, where notwithstanding I will ever be forthcoming; assuring myself that he will repair to me as soon as he shall hear of my enlargement, which if he do, I promise upon my faith and duty to her Majesty to send him to yourself.

I am sorry that the discourse which, together with a letter, I had directed to my lord your father should any way stir up the dislike of my ever reverenced Sovereign against me. First, I am well assured it is full of all dutiful respect to her Majesty; secondly, it cannot be thought that I meant other than well in it, seeing it was directed to my Lord Treasurer, the severity of whose judgment is not unknown; thirdly, as I have often heretofore so I do now still submit myself, the title, and whatever is mine to her Majesty's disposition. Lastly, to shew that this submission is effectual and not verbal only, I have in divers obligations written myself Thomas Arundel esquire; and this, I hope, together with the sweetness of her Majesty's gracious disposition, is sufficient to clear me from any discontent of the highest. It remaineth only that I entreat that by your means I may once again enjoy the light of those beams from which I have by my hard hap these two years been banished. Liberty would be dear unto me, but not dear in respect of the blissful favour of the dearest: wherefore I do again and again desire you to entreat for the one and to importune the other.—From my closest imprisonment this present Monday.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (**50.** 96.)

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 9.—Asking for letters to Sir Richard Shuttleworth in favour of the cause of his son-in-law William Powell.—Allterenys, 9 May 1597.

½ *p.*

Enclosure:—Draft letter as above.

½ *p.* (2497.)

George Chamberlayne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 10.—I think I have given sufficient satisfaction unto you of my coming unto this realm of England, which if it be so I see no reason (submitting my judgment under correction of such as sitteth in higher rooms and by that means may see the further) in my simple judgment, I say, I see no reason but that I might have my liberty given me, or at least the liberty of the city, unto such time as you will determinate further of me. If I have offended in any thing against the laws of this realm and that willingly, I am as willingly content to be punished according to my deserts; if unwillingly, I hope you will ask no more amends at my hands than to be banished out of the realm. But if neither of the one side nor of the other I be found guilty, I shall most humbly crave to have my liberty that I may go live with my friends

of that poverty which they are content to bestow upon me, with promise to do all service that lieth in my small ability unto her Majesty and this realm.—From Mr. Gore his house, this 10th of May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 99.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 10.—Mr. Chambers of the Exchequer has acquainted me with her Majesty's pleasure that Mr. Meredith shall be used as her Paymaster for the Low Countries, if it be he shall be able to find surety for 5,000*l.*, who has already delivered the names of sufficient persons for 3,800*l.*, being as much or more as shall come to his hands for any one month's payment. And therefore if her Majesty would be pleased to accept of his surety for 4,000*l.* I think it would be sufficient, for now the term is done he shall be much troubled to find more surety. And hereof I pray you to acquaint her Majesty and let me speedily know her pleasure.—From my house in the Strand this 10th of May 1597. Your loving Father.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 49.)

Sir Francis Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 11.—I have conferred with my lord bishop [of Winchester] concerning my suit, whom I find very willing to refer the whole matter to yourself and to agree to any sum of money you shall think meet for me to have. He hath appointed me a day to come again to him, and purposeth in the mean time to know your pleasure in all things that shall concern this cause. Wherefore I beseech you that you would press him for the sum of two thousand marks, otherwise it will fall out to a shorter reckoning than I expect considering what must be disbursed out thereof.—Beddington, 11 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 100.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 11.—If you have remembered Mr. Furner for his saltpetre and powder it is requisite that a privy seal should be drawn up to that effect, which I beseech you let me know that I may attend you with the same. The warrant and privy seal for those twelve ships already furnished I do likewise beseech you to send me by this bearer, that when the warrant is copied out in the office it may be returned to my lord of Essex, and that the privy seal may be paid.—From the Minorites, this 11 of May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**50.** 103.)

The Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley.

1597, May 11.—The bearer James Antony is a suitor to serve the apparel to the soldiers in the Low Countries, and hath offered such rates as the bargain will be beneficial to her Majesty. The only stop hath been that he hath not offered merchants to be sureties for the performance of his bargain. In which respect, since I was his mediator to her Majesty first, and that I am in conscience persuaded that the bonds of noblemen which he tendereth are more safe than those of ordinary merchants who grow bankrupt every year, I commend him to your good favour, to whom her Majesty tells me she hath referred the cause.—11 May.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 101.)

Sir Humphrey Druell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 12.—Whether my fault be great or small I know not, but sure I am my punishment is great, and much more greater than any fault I have willingly committed could have deserved. I vow I have truly delivered every particular which I know; whether it hath made the better or the worse for myself I know not, but if I had been sure it would have been the worse for me in the highest yet would I have done it, and trusted to mercy rather than be found to go about colourably to hide anything. Myself can crave no belief at your hands, because I am altogether unknown unto you, but if you would have trusted me and not have committed me I should as surely have delivered you Smallman the next day as I now live; and yet dare I engage my hand to be cut off that the trumpeter can yet fetch him if he have not conveyed him away. I can crave no belief, and therefore will not go about to justify myself, yet I desire you to do me that favour as but ask of any with whom I have kept company (as I have done with most) and I dare undertake they will all answer for me that in their consciences I am and ever was as free from ever thinking of any matters (besides my own pleasures, which have been more than my ability was well able to maintain) as any man that ever lived. And for further proof of my most loyal heart to her Majesty (let it not be said that I do it to buy my liberty with a desperate offer, for I hope my cause is such as it requireth it not, but let me have the honour for doing of it) and whensoever the Spanish fleet shall come, put me into what ship or pinnace you will, and let but the general or admiral point me out any one Spanish ship in the whole fleet and bid me put fire into her I will either do or die for it. I can say no more for myself. If there [is] a fault that Smallman was not had it was not directly in me, for had I known your pleasure I could at that time have had him. But to lay the fault truly it was either in Budden or in Joell; for after I knew he was to be had I went to Budden in my Lady Mary's name, who desired me to go to him to know your pleasure whether you would have him or no. She sent at the least ten times after he had been with you; he still answered he would come, but came not. At night Joell came and answered as I have already written. I asked him if that were your answer and whether Budden sent that message or no. He answered again that Budden had only leave to go to Mr. Arundell and therefore might talk with none of his friends; and so forth. I answered that he was to be had within four or five days or not at all, for he had told me unless my lady would give him board wages his money was spent and that he must go shift for himself. She answered she would give him none, for it was against her will that Mr. Arundel entertained him at all. I told Joell how I was altogether ignorant of the laws and would be loth to come in question or trouble for any man; I might now have him, and if he were gone before Mr. Arundel were at liberty and then neither he nor I could get him, if it were no danger to me? He answered me no, it could be none. I desired his hand: to so much he denied it, but told me it could be no danger, in a manner laughing at my ignorance for asking such a question. Whereupon I being something angry sware by God's blood if ever it came in question I would say it was long of him; whereupon he desired me that I would not bring him in question, but bade me follow my own course. All these speeches passed in the hearing of my Lady Mary. Thus I will cease from troubling you, only desiring your favour for my liberty if it may be; if not, for the liberty of the house. If my fault be so great as I may have neither, yet that I may have the liberty of the garden with my keeper for fresh air, for I protest unto

you I do not think there is ever a house of office in this town that hath so bad a savour as my chamber hath.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 102.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his brother in law.

1597, May 12.—John de Revera, whom my father much favoured, hath intreated me to recommend his suit unto you; do in his cause what you may in conscience, the poor man is to be relieved and the truth known. This Bassadona will be found in his proceeding most unjust against this man, and this I leave to your better understanding, that if there were any true ground on Bassadona's side would he yield to have the goods equally divided between them, his means by friendship so far overpassing Revera's? His desire is very reasonable, that the cause may be referred to the law.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 12 of May 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**50.** 104.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 12.—The executions are come forth against me so as I dare not walk abroad, neither am I able to defray for my diet in my lodging. If I be committed I must perish for want of maintenance. I therefore beseech you upon my knees, according to your former godly inclination used in procuring a pension for me, so now be a mean to her Majesty for granting my humble request in the enclosed note. I must deliver the parties that shall discover such obligations forfeited to her Highness as are not returned to any court of record the one half of the sum I require. I hope by that means to satisfy my creditors and quit my patent and henceforth not to trouble you for causes of debt.—My chamber, 12 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**50.** 105.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 12.—I have understood particularly from Roland Whyte the course held about my horse company and the small success it hath had notwithstanding the earnest suit by Mons. Caron in behalf of the States; and thereby do perceive how easy it is to give opposition unto me, and how hard for me to be defended. It maketh me also to remember the disgraceful posting of me away the last year when the time gave some tokens that good might be done for me, notwithstanding all the fair promises were made unto you of forwardness for your sake to advance me, and already you were with victory returned from your voyage. Hereto also I must add the refusal of my leave the last year without any appearance of occasion. I will not say that this crossing of me is only for your sake, since I see you are suffered to prevail in greater matters for some of your friends, and not for me in these slight ones, though it hath pleased you to grace me so much as to make shew unto the world that you make more than ordinary account of me. But I must persuade myself it is out of some particular ill will to mine own person; yet I do not know any occasion I have given other than that I made open profession that I could not be drawn from the love of you by your adversaries, though their power were sufficiently known to all men, and they gave me good tokens to see that I might have had part in their greatness. I see that they take a constant course with me,

suffering not anything to be dealt in for me whereunto they give not opposition; as on the other side I see your lordship with difficulty enough to wade through your own business, and that in them also you are forced to use their assistance. If it be in your power to work my reputation or profit, I will assure myself that I shall not be forgotten. And if this prepared journey be to the place that is imagined of many, I hope, being so near the place as it is, you may procure me leave to be with you. I remember a charge you told me you would reserve for me (when you went unto Cales) if the war did continue; I will not challenge any promise of it, but if you think me worthy of it I trust to discharge it like an honest man. Or if I miss of it, that also being not free unto you to do for me, yet I will not think worse of my fortune than I do already, nor less of your affection towards me.—At Flushing, the 12 of May '97.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**50.** 106.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 12.—Deliver this enclosed writing unto her Majesty and humbly beseech her to let it be read before her. Though it may seem long yet is there nothing in it which doth not concern her own service, and which is not fit for her to know, to whom the good or ill of this town doth wholly appertain. I also beseech you that out of your judgment and experience of matters of war you will present unto her Majesty the necessity in such a town as this to be provided of all things required against a siege or surprise, and that if occasion be you will take again into your hands the discourse I sent unto her Majesty (and for her was delivered unto you) of the importance and other things concerning this town. Your lordship is Master of the Ordinance, out of which charge must come almost all things which are desired of me. I trust your lordship, both for the necessity of the cause itself and for that such a town as this shall not be in any danger for want of such things as may seem to belong unto your care, will be earnest with her Majesty that order may be given unto you to furnish this town according to my demands, wherein you shall make this whole garrison bound unto you for helping them to means to defend (if occasion be) their lives and reputations. The Governor can but for it pray to God for you, since already he is as much as he can be your most affectionate servant.—At Flushing, the 12 of May '97.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**50.** 107.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 12.—I leave to Sir William Woodhouse, the bearer of this, to tell how ready I am to second him in his requirements. M. Buzenvalle both when making his proposition and since has always shown how needful it is to help the King in order to strengthen his resolution to continue the war against Spain. He urges also very hard to have them here make a camp and do somewhat to divert the Cardinal's forces from France, at least in part. As yet are they not resolved what to do, but wait to hear from the Queen, and yet fear that by delay occasions are lost. Their ships are ready to start, but if no special service be undertaken they could be contented to save the charge. Some small advertisement might enable us to do something in the way of furtherance and preparation. At present Sir Francis Vere and myself understand so little of what passes at home that we are forced to take it at

those men's hands who ought rather to receive it from us. How Count Maurice missed surprising Venlo Sir William can enlarge. Order was sent to all captains to hold their companies ready against the 15th of this month to go to field, but no preparations made ready as yet, having only served to make the Cardinal doubt of some design and keep some of his men from France, as was reported he purposed, and to go to Arras in person. I have already spoken of the proposals to besiege Calais or make an attempt on the coast of Spain.—The Hague, 12 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 51.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, May 13.]—I perceive not by your letter brought by this bearer that mine written this forenoon is come to you, and to that matter then written, I can add nothing.

The number of 700, if Lilly spake truly, are with the most, for he hath checked but 200*l.* I abhor Baskerville's covetousness.

For men to be had, I think London might yield 200, Essex, Kent, Sussex, and Hertford 400, and I think there would be found 100 voluntaries of such as were dismissed from the Downs.—Your best father, W. Burghley.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**50.** 109.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 13.—Now that I had concluded for Anton's offer to provide the apparel for the Low Countries, and with the Merchant Adventurers for payment of the money already due, and with Meredith to be the paymaster, and with sureties for Otwell Smyth, thinking that when her Majesty should have signed the warrants and Meredith's commission these my labours would have been at end for this present, I have received letters from Carmarden and Beecher, signifying that I should consider of certain articles offered by Beecher in a paper which I send you, being desirous to know her Majesty's pleasure whether I shall stay all former conclusions and accept of Quarles, who is Beecher's brother-in-law, to serve accordingly to the offer, and then I will do as the potter doth, in breaking of a pot already made and in forming of a new. In this matter I am very indifferent what course to take, bending myself to follow only that which shall best like her Majesty.

I was purposed upon ending of these troublesome matters to have come to the Court to have seen both her Majesty to my bodily comfort, and to have had some spiritual sight of the Holy Ghost this Pentecost; but I am newly vexed with the gout, whereby I am stayed from my purpose for my bodily sight of her Majesty, and yet hope by God's grace to have my spiritual comfort here in my own house, by calling on God for His grace and the fruit of His Holy Ghost, to whose favour I commit you to direct you.—13 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**50.** 110.)

Encloses :—

For the performance of Her Majesty's services of the Low Countries and of France.

Edward Quarles, a merchant well known to be of very good ability and credit, shall be the man (with her Majesty's gracious favour) to undertake it.

The greatest part of the service shall be first satisfied before payment required from her Majesty. And for so much of the

service as shall require advance of money security shall be given by very able merchants in London to contentment. And her Majesty shall have as great a profit out of the service as is offered by Anton or can be performed by any other.

½ *p.*

Jacomo Marenco to The Earl of Essex.

1597, May $\frac{13}{23}$.—I wrote to you on the 17th of this month, although the bearer did not leave until the 20th. A Spanish courier with letters from the King of Spain to his ministers in Italy has been intercepted. He writes to the Prince Doria that orders have been given to Don Pedro di Toledo with the galleys of Naples and Don Pedro di Lerma with those of Sicily to embark the two regiments (*terzi*) raised at Naples and to sail for Spain; the Prince is not to admit any excuse from Don Pedro di Toledo on the score of the bad state of the galleys of Naples, inasmuch as all defects will be made good in Spain; he himself is to embark at Vado on the Riviera with the regiment levied at Milan, and to sail for Spain, touching at Majorca, where he will find the two regiments raised in Majorca and Minorca and some ships for their transport; thence he is to sail to join the rest in Portugal. It is clear that this expedition is aimed against England or Brittany. There will be more than sixty galleys in this great fleet, besides the ships collected from the Spanish ports. In Ferrol I hear there are sixty-three ships in no good order, with timid and cowardly troops, who could easily be defeated; and this would be enough to put a stop to all their designs. You will probably hear of this letter from the King of France, but in case of delay from any cause this letter will serve you, but let it be kept secret and committed to the fire. In case any despatches should be needed in future, it would be well to have some small credit here. So far Signor Antonio has provided money for this purpose. But he is now in such need that he cannot do it, and does not even know how he can follow the King as he ought to do without some assistance, which he cannot make up his mind to ask for knowing the King's difficulties. A messenger from the Duke of Savoy has arrived here to ask for a few days' truce in order to begin negociations for a peace. Some think it a cheat with the intention of putting off operations for this summer so as to set free the Spanish troops now employed in defending the Duchy. Yesterday there arrived a messenger from the Grand duke of Tuscany, it is said, to explain the conduct of his officers in expelling the French from the Castle of S., which was believed to have been done to please the Spaniard.—Paris, 23 May 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 52.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 16.—Recommending the bearer, a French gentleman newly returned out of the wars of Hungary, who is desirous of seeing England. He has letters of introduction from Mons. de Buzemval, the French ambassador. He states that since his coming from the Hague he has understood that Count Maurice has failed in an attempt on Venlo.—Flushing, 16 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 1.)

Sir John Forster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 16.—I desire your honourable favour for the furtherance of my enlargement at Her Majesty's hands, considering the weakness to which my aged body is brought through long confinement.—This 16 of May 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 2.)

The Doge of Venice to Queen Elizabeth.

1597, May 16.—Whereas herebefore he requested that Octavio Negro might be sent unto him, which her Majesty by her letter of the 23 December '93 signified she was contented to do upon conditions, the Duke now desireth that her Majesty will be content that, when he is sent, he may be committed to safe custody and examined before a judge, that it may appear what they were that were guilty of the same fault, and giveth the word of a prince that no execution shall pass against him, but when the truth is known they will suffer him to depart at liberty.

Touching the request that their ships go not into Spain, they cannot forbear the traffic, and it is to their great grief that their ships are embargoed for the King's service, which they seek so to remedy that their ships may have free liberty by all means possible; the more earnestly, they understand her Majesty's pleasure.

As touching the controversy between certain merchants and Mr. Lock, they have taken such order as the same shall be referred to the hearing of judges deputed by her Majesty.

Précis. ½ *p.* (**52.** 85.)

Sir Humphrey Druell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 17.—I hope you will pardon my often suing for my liberty. I will do what I may for the getting of Smalman. I most humbly desire your Lordship that I may not lie here to my great disgrace for the not forthcoming of a man whom I do what lieth in me to get. I know he will be had. If any one word passed between us more than I have already set down, believe me to be the most unhonest man that ever lived.

Holograph. Signed. ½ *p.* (**51.** 3.)

Mr. Quarles

1597, May 17.—"I have accordinge to my promise meditated upon your conference yesternight; I have also weighed and considered how much it standeth me in credit and reputation so childishly to break off with the Lls (as you would have me) by seeming to make exceptions against the articles and covenants which I should enter into, and therefore your conference and counsel in that behalf I must needs reject and cast off. I have already acquainted you how apparent I have made my purpose of this action unto the world by seeking my sureties and otherwise, and that for my better ableness and readiness to do her Majesty good service therein, I have determined the relinquishment of my other business, wherein you made me answer that I had done either foolishly or ignorantly, as not being acquainted with the manner of the Court, which, you said, was one to-day and to-morrow another; which course of dealing indeed I know not, neither do I think

to find any such uncertainty therein as your conceits would make of it. But if you will perforce go on in this your disorderly course, then both in respect of my duty as also for avoiding my own blame, I must of necessity make known to her Majesty and the Lls your double dealing towards her in this matter, which doth apparently shew itself to be carried for your own regard chiefly, and not for any dutiful respect of her Majesty's best profit, in that you make your offer first of a thousand pounds and so rising by degrees, which doth rather show in you a desire to give interruption to her Majesty's good and honourable service, than any way truly to advance her profit. And so without further desire to trouble you or myself with further conference, I commit you to God.—17 May 1597.

Endorsed:—"The copie of Quarles his letter to Babington and Bromeley."

(**51.** 4.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 17.—Anthony Atkinson, now customs searcher here, and one Wakefield of Beverley, who for some misdemeanour was put from some office there, mean, for their private advantage, to move the Council that only two common quays or staiths be erected here, at which only all men's goods should be laid down or taken up. This would turn to the decay of the whole town, and the ruin of the chiefest street, one side of which stands on the haven, and the dwellings thereof maintained only by the profit of the cranes. As for Her Majesty's hindrances, they may be presently redressed by placing one or two honest men in the place of seacher, and removing him that is in. We pray for stay of the project.

The Council granted that the towns of Wakefield, Halifax, Leeds, &c. should contribute, with York and this town, towards the setting forth the ship from this port in the late service to Calez; and wrote to the Archbishop of York and the Council in the north parts thereon to further the same. The inhabitants of those towns have put us off, and will not agree upon a certain sum. We crave that 400*l.* be set down, the general charges amounting to 1,600*l.* The contribution is only hindered by one John Savell, a justice of the peace in those parts.—Kingston-upon-Hull, 17 May 1597.

Signed by John Chapman, mayor, and others.

2 *pp. Damaged by damp.* (**213.** 65.)

Anne, Lady Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 18.—My honourable cousin, I enclose a letter from my son Callisthenes, who desires to be protected with your honourable favour, and to be employed by you.—From my house in Hollborne this 18 of May.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 5.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 18.—I had hoped to have satisfied your honour of the apprehension of Smalman, who was gone but a quarter of an hour from his lodgings when he was sought for. I have spoken with the man in whose house he lieth at Islington and he has promised to see him apprehended at his return, which is expected to-day. In the mean season I thought it meet to send the Trumpeter to your Honour. He

hath dealt very lustily in this matter, for, since he was before your Honour, he has been in company with Smalman, and has sworn to him not to bewray him, and standeth upon honour that unless it be for matter of state, he will not apprehend him; but I assure myself he will be brought to do it if your Honour will deal roundly with him. I have privily directed to have the passengers at London and Gravesend searched, if any suspected person attempt to escape. The messenger is returned out of the North that was sent from hence for Atkinson the priest, who, it appears, went into Spain a little after Easter with a brother of his. He attempted to pass at Newcastle, but being put back there, hath taken some other way. Please return the enclosed, which may be the means of catching the writer, a servant to Garnett the Jesuit. There are this night escaped out of Bridewell an Irish Bishop and Watson the priest. If I may write to Mr. Wadham I think Watson can be taken again. As you know I willed Mr. Wadham to enquire for Watson's coffers. They contain value, and may be the means of bringing him forth, for I believe he will go to the place where they are.—18 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 6.)

J. Guicciardini to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May $\frac{18}{8}$.—Mr. Henry Ardier, the bearer, is fully informed as to anything I may have omitted in my former letters, and also as to all other our affairs here. There is no fresh news. I hope to hear of the safe arrival of my other letters.—Florence, 28 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**51.** 41.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 19.—Smalman is taken, thanks to Lieutenant Simondes and the diligence of the messengers. I have committed him close prisoner to the Counter in Wood Street. The man is a very tall goodly fellow and one that can brave it in words as well as any man that I ever heard.—From Wood Street the 19 of May 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**51.** 7.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 19.—We are now lodged upon a little river called Conty, at a village called Ver about 3 miles from Amiens, under the conduct of St. Paul and St. Cire, who are accompanied with one regiment of French and certain companies of Swiss. In all we are not a thousand or 1200 foot, and horse 500. We would willingly cause the enemy to fight, whereunto he will by no means be drawn; and, upon some advices by letters intercepted that Portocarriera "wrought" unto the Cardinal, wherein he discoursed his want of men to defend such a town of such estendence and means how to put them in secretly, passing the river and marching through woods, the Marshall would have had us approached nearer the town, but finding their own weakness ceased to do it, and find that our being here doth better defend their incursions on the country and cover Normandy, and withal ourselves, than to approach too near and so to be subject to every sally and surprise. In the town already by this restraint all fresh victuals are very dear, and every day will increase to extremity. The soldier is thereof become already the merchant and the burgher pays extremely. Withal it is thought they have little salt, their corn

and wine cannot last ever, yet to conserve that they send all the poorest forth together with the inprofitable. It is feared that while the K. and his council seek means upon this subject to put money in their purses, they will lose the fairest opportunity that ever was presented to any men, and when he shall be ready his nobility will be weary and will home. We have yet but three cannons; we attend every day more and the K. coming, but both stay long, so as amongst the best judgments this fair occasion is doubted to be ill conducted. The Count d'Auvergne is already gone discontented from hence, the cause yet I cannot learn, but will very shortly, for I will to Paris if it please God. Where I will know of my old friends the conceit of these affairs. Your Lordship's bedesman.

P.S.—An egg is said to be worth in the town 3 *ds.* and a pound of butter 30 *ds.*; of beef and mutton there is none, and are said to begin to eat their horses.

Amongst our commanders, I mean the Marshall and St. Paul (the other being but a prince of the blood) there is no good consent, and upon a new resolution we are again to go above the town upon the river towards Corbie, where we may quickly receive a disgrace if they dare sally out, for all our army together is not 6,000 and is divided much.—The Camp about Amiens, this 19 of May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 8.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 19.—Mons. Barneveult hath had some inkling that there is a purpose to demand 6000 men hence of her Majesty's subjects and theirs, which I perceive will be easily granted, and perchance more if they were well urged, for the enterprize of Callis is greatly favoured. I do wish that your Honour may prevail so far as to have it undertaken out of hand, for the purpose cannot be hidden from the enemy, who will make by all their endeavours their best provisions, so that they will hope to draw the siege in length till the arrival of the Cardinal's armies and then see what can be done on an enemy worn and tired with so laboursome and dangerous siege as that is like to prove. His Excellency's enterprize on Venlo failed, those which had seized the port being put back before their seconds could arrive. The troops are returned to their garrisons, where they are like to remain till they be resummoned by her Majesty's Order, which we all attend with exceeding dudgeon.—Hague, 19 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 9.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 19.—I received the enclosed for your Lordships from Sir Francis Godolphin on the 17th instant. Other news there is none, but generally exceptions taken that all manner of charges should be imposed upon the foreigners and the "tinores" suffered to go free. The gentlemen are resolved to signify their griefs unto your Lordships anew. By my next you shall hear concerning the 600 men to be levied in Devon and Cornwall.—From Buckland this present, being the 19 May 1597.

Noted on back:—"From Buckland, 11 a.m.; Ashburton, 6 p.m.; Exeter 10 p.m.; Honiton, 1 a.m.; Crewkerne, 6 a.m. and past, the

20th May. Sherborn, 10.30 a.m. on 20th; Shafton, 12; Sarum, 3 p.m.; Andover, 7 p.m.; Basing, 10 p.m.; Harfordbridge, midnight."
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 10.)

NAVY.

1597, May 19.—Estimate of the cost of four ships.
1 *p.* (**51.** 11.)

BILL OF EXCHANGE.

1597, May $\frac{19}{29}$.—Bill of exchange, payable fifteen days after sight, to Don Geronimo Gualter Capata, of King Philip's Council and his paymaster general in Flanders, for 1,500 *reales de plata* equivalent of money received.
Signed, but signature unintelligible.
Headed:—" J. H. S. en war [Antwerp ?] 29 de Mayo 1597."
Add:—A Luis Federiqui, que Dios g., en Sevilla."
Spanish. 1 *p.* (**175.** 63.)

WILLIAM MEDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 20.—I crave a letter in my behalf to my cousin Mr. William Goodyeare, of Powlesworth in Warwickshire, for his effectual proceeding in a marriage for me now resting wholly in his conclusion. Such a letter will be " a good essential argument to persuade the widow the rather to attentiveness."
P.S.—I wish you could send down some more priests. My number is so small and their poverty so great, some at this instant in extreme peril of death, and some otherwise taken from me and bestowed, viz. one in the gatehouse, that lost is the time about their attendance.—Wisbeach, 20 May 1597.
Endorsed:—" A letter to be written him concerning his marriage."
Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 12.)

CORN FROM RUSSIA.

1597, May 20.—Warrant from the Queen to Lord Burghley licensing the Company of Merchants trading into Russia to export 500 pounds in reals or dollars as payment for three thousand quarters of grain bought in Russia. Granted owing to the scarcity of corn in England.—Greenwich, the twentieth day of May in the nine and thirtieth year of our reign.
Sign Manual. Signet. 1 *p.* (**51.** 13.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 21.—An account of my proceedings in Sussex. The first meeting of the deputy lieutenants was on Whitsun Tuesday. They decided I should have my three companies levied out of three divisions of the shire, which they call rapes, and accordingly directed their warrants for the assembly of their trained bands and others the ablest of the people, and appointed three several days for the three rapes, the bands of the first rape to muster on Friday, the second on this present day, and the last on Monday next. On Friday the whole number did not amount to 160 men, though in that rape they have 600 trained men,

the cause of which slackness was, I think, partly the shortness of the time limited for their meeting, but chiefly the unwillingness of the people who are very fearful of transportation. The deputy lieutenants are very carefully diligent to join with me for the effecting their service. I was forced to appoint a second muster in that rape for the completing of that band. In the second rape to-day I find a very good show of people, amongst which are many rich yeomen and subsidy men, which the deputy lieutenant desires to change for others, and I think it will not displease my Lords of the Council that I do so, taking honest and able bodied men for them. On Monday I shall view the third and last rape, where I shall hope to find more choice than hitherto, they having more time to gather together than the first and second have had. The arms of the country are generally ill, but the gentlemen are willing to supply the defects. I nothing doubt howsoever the slackness of the people to meet hath caused hitherto but slow proceeding in the service, but that your Honour shall see as fair companies from hence, if employment happen, as from any other shire, and I hope that none shall be better trained if there be time for the performance thereof. I beseech you to acquaint my Lord your father.—Arundel, 21 May 1597.

Signature. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 14.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 21.—I have been urging the States of Zealand to have this town fortified, but they refer me to the States General. Unless the Queen interposes her authority, nothing is like to be done. Nevertheless I will apply to the States General in Holland, but I know they will answer that "the town being in Zealand, they here are to disburse the means for it." It is true that the fortifying of this place doth belong to the whole country, and not in particular to the province of Zealand, as being a frontier town, other than that each province doth advance the payments of such things as be necessary in it, and set them in account off the contributions it is to give to the generality. Nevertheless they should have told me so last winter, and not have waited till now when the works ought to be in good forwardness. Perhaps they do not wish to strengthen at their own charges the chain which is to tie themselves, for, although they swear that their inability to comply with the Queen's demands is due only to want of money, I think that they would enter into great doubts and discourses of it, were she to undertake any works herself. Indeed I cannot blame them for wanting money, for besides their ordinary expenses on the war, they spent 12,000*l.* on the fort of Ternews last year, and this year the works they have undertaken at Fertol will cost them 20,000*l.* more. Foreseeing this I besought them last winter to lay by as much as possible for this town, but though they seemed to attend, they did not apparently either take any such order, or send hither any engineer to learn what should be done and what it would cost. I have perhaps run after them more than was quite dignified in the Governor of the Queen's cautionary town; but if this town is to be held, either the Queen must find the money herself, or write to the States that she *will* have it done, and that if they will not find other means, she will command me to stop the contributions from this town to the general fund. I touched on this point in my letter to the Queen, but I will not persuade her to do it until I have been in Holland and received the States General's answer. I think this reasonable in respect that the Queen has already put these countries to charges with the shipping they send to her, and she may

purpose to require further assistance, whilst the imposts and other revenues from this town are already allotted to the ordinary charges of the war. Nevertheless the Queen could justify such a course, which would be popular in this town, and without which the States General will never be brought to reason. I do not press it now because by the time the inevitable correspondence is finished, it will be too late to begin work this year, so that the grief would remain among them and the Queen no nearer to her end. Please ask her to consider my letter of the 12 of May on the state and wants of this town.—Flushing, 22 May 1597.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**51.** 15.)

Louis, Count of Nassau, to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May $\frac{21}{31}$.—Has been dissuaded from his journey into France by his father and eldest brother, and his hope of being serviceable to Essex has failed, as the summer is passing, and there is no sound of preparations. Proposes a journey into Hungary where there are great preparations and every appearance of a battle. He would hope to learn something there, whereby he would render himself more capable of serving the Earl, if he should one day wish to employ him.—Gruningen, 31 May 1597.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 131.)

Captain Lawrence Kemys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 21.—We have been weatherbeaten on a lee shore four days and nights. Our foremast, foretopmast, maintopmast, and mizzen top went by the board together on Sunday morning the 8th of May, our sails were split and our boat capsized and sunk. We are now at Newcastle where I hope to procure a foretop, a foremast and a maintopmast. I have seen some spruce trees that will serve very well, but I expect my credit will be small here, and ask you therefore by the running post, to make credit on my behalf to Mr. Robert Dudley, customer, or to Mr. Chepman, Mayor of Newcastle, or to some other sufficient merchant, for the speedy furnishing us with what is needful. I doubt not, God willing, to be at sea again before the end of this month, in as good sort, except for want of a change of sails, as when we left London. But in the meantime some order for our provisions should be sent hither; it is six weeks since we began to spend of our sea victual. Since we came to the islands we have only seen one Easterling, whom we lost in the storm the same morning; but the inhabitants of the islands say that all the summer time ships usually pass that way, and if any come, we cannot but see them, as we lie about either of the two small islands between Shetland and the Start point.

Endorsed:—"The Roebuck hath spent some of her masts."

Holograph. Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 17.)

M. Sancy to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{May } 22}{\text{June } 1}$.—J'ay receu a Parys par les mains de Monsieur Edmon celle qu'il vous ha pleu du 8 d'April. Je ne vous scauroys par celle cy proposer entreprise de chose qui vous fust commode a laquelle vous pensiez estre assiste de nous, car nous sommes desormais trop esloignez de la coste. Neantmoins nous tenons de grandes forces ennemyes occupees devant nous qui sans nous serayent en Flandres, et pense que

si maintenant vous vouliez faire une gaillarde descente a Dunquercken ce seroit une entreprise qui seroit utile pour nous et en laquelle vous ne tirerez pas petite assistance de nous par la diversion que nous faisons de deça des forces de l'ennemy. Vous pourrez oultre ce la y estre assistez d'une partie de la cavallerie qui est en Picardie. Si vous avez envie de nous faire cognoistre que vous voulez continuer la guerre avec l'Espagnol et nous donner subject de faire de mesmes, vous ne pouvez refuser ceste entreprise, sinon vous nous donnez grand subject de croire que vous cherchiez occasion de vous accommoder avec notre ennemy commune et nous laisser dans le bourbier. Si vous avez quelque aultre melieur moyen pour profiter de la ruine de notre ennemy commune, proposez le nous. Mais il n'y ha point d'apparence de vouloir que nous qui sommes les plus povres et les plus miserables de toute la Chrestienté portons seuls les fins de la guerre contre un si puissant ennemy commune. Je croy que dans peu de jours nous verrons l'armee de son connestable pur ce q'ayant les habitants de la ville de Digeon mis l'armee du Roy dans leur ville nous nous en allons aschever le chasteau, et il n'y a point d'apparence que ceste grande armee qui ne sera qu'a quinze lieues de nous nous le laisse prendre sans nous offrir la bataille, que nous acceptons sans doute s'ils la nous presentent, car vous cognoissez notre homme. Si ce siege nous succede j'espere qu'en peu de temps nous aurons remis les provinces de dela en tel estat qu'elles seront suffisants de porter d'elles mesmes le faix de la guerre sans avoir plus besoin de la presence du Roy. Cela fait nous irons en Bretagne ou Picardie. Mais nous avons tant de besogne taille que nous ne sommes pas prests de nous voir oisifs. Je pensois aller en Lorraine et de la traiter quelque chose avec certains Princes d'Allemagne, mais ce siege de Digeon ha rompu touts nos desseins, ayant sa Majeste estime que en ceste occasion je luy pourrais servir pres de sa personne de quelque chose. Si je vais en Allemagne je vous manderay a mon retour ce que j'y auray faict.—Troyes, 1 June 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 68.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 23.—Coming to London yesterday in the afternoon at about 7 o'clock, I was arrested by a serjeant called Henry Smalewod at the suit of James Stanley, a scrivener of this city, I being bound for a countryman of mine, a merchant, and the serjeant not regarding the Earl of Essex and your Honour's warrant of security, the copy whereof I do send unto your Honour herein closed.—From the Counter in the Poultry, 23 May 1597.

Endorsed:—May 22.

Holograph. Signed. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 19.)

Enclosed:—The warrant in question dated 23 *Nov.* 1596. (**51.** 18.)

Sir Edward Coke, Attorney General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 23.—Report on Mr. Pagett's petition to rent the lands forfeited by the attainder of Thomas Lord Pagett.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 20.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 23.—For your honourable dealing with the Queen for my return, I most humbly thank you. I beseech you to be earnest with

her therein in respect of my many infirmities, and the disability of my poor estate, not able any longer to continue the great expenses of this place. I desire nothing of the Queen for my long and faithful service but that by your Lordship's means only I may receive this grace.—Paris, 23 May 1597.

Holograph. Signed. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 21.)

John Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 23.—James Hamman Esquire is dead. He leaves the best ward in the West. For the office of Clerk of the Warrants, worth 200*l.* a year, which he held under Lord Anderson, I would give two thousand marks if you could get the disposal of the same.—Shaftesbury, May 23, 1 p.m.

Noted on back:—Shaftesbury, 2 p.m., Monday May 23; Sarum, May 23, 5 p.m.; Basingstoke, May 24, 1 o'clock; Hartford Bridge, May 24 4 o'clock; Staines, 7 p.m.

Holograph. Signed. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 22.)

Sir Henry Danvers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 23.—In the absence of my brother I thank you for past favours, of which Mr. Edmunds has told me. These latter courses of my mother tending so much to our prejudice, urge me to entreat your aid.—Paris, 23 May 1597.

Holograph. Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 23.)

Henry IV., King of France, to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{May 23.}}{\text{June 2.}}$—Sends de Reaux who will tell him the occasion of his coming, and hopes his negotiation will be more useful than that of de Foucquerelles for the common good of the Queen and himself.—Paris, 2 June.

Holograph. French. ½ *p.* (**147.** 128.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 24.—Please remember me personally to the Queen before you start on your journey. The letter you wrote to her on my behalf last year remained unanswered, but now her answer will show what my fortune promises. I understand that your adverse party and you are very inward, but hope this shall not lose me your favour.—Flushing, May 24 1597.

P.S. If you hear of my going into Holland, fear not any hindrance to your service therefrom. I have made arrangements at Flushing for my absence, and shall be able to be back there at a day or two's warning.

Holograph. Signed. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 24.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 24.—Yesterday Captain Constable passed through this town and without staying went towards Holland. Since that nothing further has come from England, though in your letter sent by him, you bid me expect letters from the Queen and the Lords. I learn also from your letter that the charge of this journey has been committed to you.

For myself I would much rather have served you in the execution of your actions than in the providing for them, but since I know it is otherwise resolved, I will not trouble you with offers of accompanying you. I see Flushing must be the grave of my youth, and I fear of my fortune also. It seems from your letter that there are men to be drawn from hence, wherein for many respects this town is especially to be spared. The reasons which concern the Queen, she and you already know to be sufficient, and as regards myself, I will only say that no man in these countries has more to answer for or is more tied to his charge, and it would be reasonable that they should venture most who cannot lose and may win. If you take away from a Governor his men, you do not only take away his countenance and surety, but all means also any way to make himself spoken of. Nevertheless, whatever may be for your service shall have no stay from me. I beseech you that my letter to the Queen may be delivered; you know how much it may import me in any misfortune hereafter, that I did make my wants known: and if you be gone before some order be taken, since most of the provisions are to come out of your charge, I shall look for small despatch until your return —Flushing, May 24 1597.

Holograph. 3 pp. (**51.** 26.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 24.—I am gone down to Chatham to take some order for the preserving of victuals for the hastening of the four ships, and for the trimming up of the ship in which I go myself. I pray, Sir, in my absence help to do good to poor James Antonie. I have been an earnest suitor to her Majesty for him, and I would be loth he should now be turned out of all. If he may but have a third part of the service for these first 4 months for the security that he hath offered, he shall at the four months' end put in merchants, but now for this sudden it will be hard for him to find sureties.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 27.)

Monsieur de Mouy to the Earl of Essex.

1597, $\frac{\text{May 24.}}{\text{June 3.}}$—Puisque le Sieur Edmont san retourne, je l'accompagneré de ce mot, pour vous assurer que je suis plus vostre serviteur que homme du monde, et comme tel je vous supplie me departir de vostre bienvellance, si vous venez attaquer Calais.—Paris, 3 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 69.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 25.—Two days since Captain Constable arrived here, since which time Mr. Gylpyn and myself have not slackened the following of that which was committed to our charge, and have now obtained for answer that Her Majesty's demand shall be fulfilled in all. His Excellency and Mons. de Barnevell were very forward, and in general there was a good imagination, which I impute to the liking they had your Honour was chief. They desired earnestly that the four companies in the field from which 400 men were to be drawn, should be put into the cautionary towns, by reason they would have been so weakened that the country should receive no service from them. Wherein I was not backward, for that I knew it better for the towns and for your Lordship's force, who shall be sure to have choicer men. The number

will not be made up in good sort unless Sir Edward Norreys furnish 200; to whom I have written to that effect, but he is commonly so nice in letting men go, that unless he hath received commandment very expressly not to fail, I doubt of his performance. It will be hard to have the whole number of musketeers; what want may be supplied with the best shot.

I am sorry that your army will be no greater, for though I know not whither your Lordship will go, I am assured your undertakings must be worthy yourself, which will put your forces on the rack. If you go to the Groyne or Feroll, as by circumstances I gather, you must land, beat, or make an army retire, before you can destroy their shipping, and when you have done your army must retire from there when you inbark unless you gain the favour of the town. It is likely now the army of the Adelantado is reinforced for the execution of that employment it was ordained for, and in all appearance to be equal in number and better trained; will they not fight, they will be able with the favour of the town and forts to abide us. And to that body all the country may have recourse, to the greater strengthening of them. I could wish, despairing to have the number increased, that your Lordship had a 2,000 more old soldiers at the least, which might in a short time be drawn out of Her Majesty's garrisons, in sending of others new levied. I most humbly thank you for drawing me into this action, and for your most honourable care of my poor brother. I have willed one to attend your Honour for my ship, which the better it is the more service shall she afford you. Mr. Edward Conway I do know is a most humble suitor unto your Honour, that he may attend you. If your Honour be not provided of a serjeant major for your regiment, this bearer willeth himself in it.—Hague, 25 May 1597.

Signature. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**51.** 29.)

E. Countess of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 25.—I would have sooner written unto you but in hope you would come to London, whereby I might go to give your Honour all humble thanks for procuring me the honourable Lords of the Council's letter: and for that I look for no good nor commodity in Ireland but by Her Majesty's most gracious favour, which I hope may be the more afforded me, because in time of best trial, when I was in prosperity and could do most, I have been found always according my bounden duty most obedient and faithful to Her Majesty: in which during life I will still continue: and that after the Spaniards' arrival in my lord's land, I despising and contemning them, and remembering my duty, came to the Lord Justice, where, for example to others and without respect to my own commodities, I delivered such castles, holds and goods as were my jointure and living, to his Lordship's disposition, leaving such provisions in them of all sorts as did serve the garrisons a long time, with many other testimonies of my dutiful mind, as by my deeds is manifested: whereby there ought to be no doubt had of my disloyalty for having some resting place in those parts: and before I came unto this realm I so much proved the unkindness of my friends and kinsfolk, that all my hope or succour and help is only in Her Majesty, submitting myself unto her Highness and yielding unto her and unto the honourable means thereof all humble duty and thanks, both for the good I have received and hope to receive of her Highness, being assured and finding how greatly I am envied by many not only in Ireland for my dutifulness; and for that I know not as yet how conveniently I may live there with safety, having no certainty of mine own

to vest, I therefore most humbly beseech your Honour, as you have begun my honourable means, so to continue it, and to stand so favourable unto me as to procure me her Majesty's most gracious warrant or letter to all persons there from time to time to friend and favour me, and that I may return at my pleasure hither, and also Her Majesty's most gracious leave and favour to any in England or Ireland that would be pleased to marry either myself or my daughters, they being good subjects.—Westminster, 25 May 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 30.)

ARTHUR CHAMPERNOWNE to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1597, May 25.—I understand that I am to be appointed to take command of, and train, 150 men in these parts under Sir Ferdinando Gorge. I am his senior in arms, and have held higher rank in the field, and would presume to equal if not to better his experience, skill and judgment in martial affairs. I therefore pray that I may not be put under his command. It would disgrace me in my own country and in the opinion of all men of war who know us both. Moreover Sir Ferdinando and myself have proceeded unto some height of unkindness and sharp speeches through having differed in our judgments in some matters.—Modberry, 25 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 31.)

CAPTAIN P. MORISON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 25.—I crave leave to follow you as a volunteer in the journey here bruited. Though I be tied to this town by my company, yet if I were assured that it hindered me from serving you I would quit any my present fortune.—Flushing, 25 May.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 32.)

JOHN CHAMBERLAINE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 25.—I cease not to importune you to procure my leave from my Colonel to accompany you on your expedition.—Delft, 25 May '97.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**61.** 35.)

CAPTAIN HENRY MASTERSON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 25.—I esteem it my best fortune to have so fit an occasion as this bruited journey to tender my services to you, as a voluntary or in any other kind. Your favourable reply will procure my leave from the Governor.—Flushing, 25 May.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**175.** 53.)

JACOMO MARENCO to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, $\frac{\text{May 25}}{\text{June 4}}$.—Some days since the General of the Franciscan order, a Sicilian in the interests of the King of Spain, was at Lyons. Either the Legate or the Nuncio sent for him hither, where he has remained a fortnight negotiating. He has had several audiences from the King, and yesterday he was sent for, put into a coach, and this morning at daybreak the gates were opened for him and he went off to Flanders, accompanied by one of the King's gentlemen to see to his safety and pay his expenses as far as the frontier. I hear from a good quarter he

is to prepare the way for a peace, with little glory on this side, but then the King cannot trust to the aid of his friends, is without the things necessary for war, and, as he says himself, were it not for the Queen's help must have come to ruin with all his allies. The most important subjects of negotiation are, I think, the giving of posts in France for the aiding of the Spanish expedition to annoy this country and the chasing of the Protestants out of France, for which the King of Spain offered a large number of men and money, wishing at once to ruin France by civil war and England by open force. I think Signor Edmonds, who left to-day, knows something of these practices, but not the particulars, and I send you here the gist of my three former letters. We are all here devoted to you, but anxious at the long interruptions of our correspondence. We think you ought either to put a stop to the correspondence, as indeed must be done if you do not on the arrival of this messenger at once send us word of the receipt of the three letters we have already sent, or let us know that you are pleased with what we write. For many men here have written to you and never received any thanks for their trouble and danger. I write somewhat freely that you may see what ought to be done.—Paris, 4 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 70.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN, THOMAS MYDDELTON, and LISLE CAVE to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, May 26.—Touching the controversy between the deputy customer and the comptroller of Rochester, we find that John Rowle, deputy comptroller, charged the deputy customer with very foul matters and disorderly dealings, as by the articles by himself subscribed, which we send you herein, will at large appear; also his petition. His demands seem very reasonable to us, and the deputy customer can say little or nothing against them, but rather contrary to the order enclosed under our hands, whereunto both the said deputies did willingly also assent. Yet the deputy customer continueth froward, and will neither repair to the Barons to be sworn nor perform anything he should. We think it were convenient that you send a pursuivant for the said Richard Walker, deputy customer, to cause him to effect further the premises yielded unto by him, or to bring him up before your lordship to be censured, or some other fitter man to be there substituted by Mr. Milles the chief customer.—Mark Lane, 26 May 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**50.** 114.)

Enclose:—

(i.) *Matters to be proved against Richard Walker, deputy customer of the Port of Rochester.*

1. *Bribery and extortion in sundry matters.* 2. *Concealment and defrauding her Majesty of her custom.* 3. *That he ordinarily doth make private composition with the merchants without privity of any of the rest of the officers of the port.* 4. *That he useth to deal as a factor and to ship merchants' goods not only at Rochester but also at Gravesend, &c.* 5. *He dealt with me to accept part of his corrupt gains.* 6. *He hath written to the deputies of other ports to join with him in conveying of goods out of the land, and he would allow a reward of ten groats upon every truss to the deputy searcher, and the deputy customer was otherwise agreed withal and content to join &c.*

Signed:—John Rowle.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**50.** 113.)

(ii.) *The Petition.*

1. *That the comptroller as well as the customer may have a lock and a key to the custom house door: and that the custom house may either be kept in some other convenient place, for that (by reason of mortal hatred conceived against me) he will not suffer me to come there; or if it seem fittest for the office to be continued in his own house, that order may be taken whereby I may safely come thither.*

[*Margin:*—Agreed.]

2. *That our several seals of office may be kept in a box under several locks and keys; that no cockets, certificates, or other warrants whatsoever be given out but by general consent of all the officers of the custom house.*

[*Margin:*—Agreed.]

3. *That the orders made by my Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue at the coming in of the surveyors may accordingly be put in execution.*

[*Margin:*—Agreed.]

4. *That the deputy customer before he meddle any more in the office may be sworn to perform the said orders as is required. Jo. Rowle.*

[*Margin:*—"Agreed so as the deputy comptroller do the like."]

Underwritten:—Witness hereunto: Richard Carmarden, Thomas Middleton, Lisle Cave.

To all these articles, as it is set down in the margin, the deputy customer Richard Walker and the deputy comptroller John Rowle do agree unto, under their hand, 27 *April* 1597.

[*Signed:*]—*R. Walker, Jo. Rowle.*

Holograph by Rowle, the notes being by Carmarden.

1 *p.* (**50.** 112.)

Sir Thomas Mildmay and Sir John Petre to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Essex.

1597, May 26.—On Saturday the 14th instant, we received your letter, together with the copies of the Queen's and my Lords' of the Council, by Captain John Price, superintendent of the 400 soldiers levied within this country. We appointed our first muster at the town of Braintree on Friday and Saturday following, where we raised the first band of 133 soldiers, which were then delivered over by indenture to the charge of Captain John Tolkerne, who still continueth and traineth them in that place. The second muster we ordered to be at Chelmsford on Monday and Tuesday the 23rd and 24th, where we raised the second band of 134 soldiers, which were likewise then delivered into the charge of Captain John Lathome, who there continueth and traineth. The third and last muster we took at Brentwood on Wednesday and Thursday the 25th and 26th, and there raised the third band of 133 soldiers and committed them to Captain Roger Harvye in like sort as to the former. He exerciseth and traineth them in the same place. In this sort the full number of the 400 men commanded to be levied are made complete. How they be armed, at the great charge of the country, shall appear unto your Lordship in those three indentures herewith sent. And for the special choice of the men, we leave to the report of Captain Price who hath taken great care and

pains therein, and whom we have found justly to deserve the commendation given him in your letters. For the performance of this service the country hath been charged to the sum of 920*l.* in the cost of their arms, all new bought, and in their pay during the time of training, which is to continue until Friday the 3rd of June next. The whole company being furnished thus with new, the arms of the trained bands are still continued amongst us, which gives good contentment to the captains; and, besides, the present service is much bettered, the armours being all sortable and the pieces of one height, which could never have been so well performed but of the store of the country. The soldiers are allowed during the training 12*d.* per diem for a man, which we thought fit in their time of scarcity and dearth to make in that liberal sort, as well to contain them in the better order, as also to enfree the places where they remain from any burden by their means, themselves being enabled by their pay fully to defray their own charges. Thus it may appear to your Lordship that the 3rd of June being come, we have no means to continue these companies any longer in pay without a new levy, which we know will be very grievous to the country and obtained with great difficulty and time. Therefore we pray that we may receive orders as to what is to be done when that time is expired.—Brentwood, 26 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 33.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 26.—Signor Carron tells me that he was interrupted while speaking with you on my affairs. But he contents himself with conforming to the Earl of Essex and if needful to the Queen, that the States will never condescend to treat with Giustiniano, unless first and as a commencement of payment the silver (*argentarie*) here is delivered to me. This your prudence will know the right time to tell the Queen. Signor Carron has promised to write to-day to Barnevelde, to urge him to conclude the business. I have drafted a letter to Signor Guilpin in English for better comprehension. I would beg you to pay no attention to the mistakes but only to the substance, and let me know if I can have it for Saturday as I wish.—London, 26 May 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 54.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 26.—Captain Constable arrived with your letter, before any was stirring, which was presently sent to Sir Frances Vere. What afterwards we did will appear by our answer, not doubting that our endeavour and the States' forwardness to resolve presently will be liked, as also the sending the four companies into the cautionary towns, then to draw further of them or of the garrisons the 400 men they must furnish. We do not think any difficulty will be made by the Governors or the commanders of the towns on this score, but it were well that letters should be written to them; and meanwhile we will do all we can. It is well liked here that your Lordship has the charge; and now that they know here what the Queen will do, they will undertake something to the annoying of the enemy.—The Hague, 26 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 55.)

George Cranmer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, $\frac{\text{May } 26}{\text{June } 5}$.—Being returned from Sienna to these parts, and here to remain until September, I recommend my service unto you now again, even as before I had done from Sienna by letters written by Sir Richard Fines. To write any of the ordinary and weekly advices which are current, and perhaps also coined here, were, as I conceive, nothing else but a tedious repetition of things long before known; neither can the knowledge of a poor stranger easily arise to any higher pitch of intelligence in regard of the private and retired nature of the Italian, on whom it is a matter difficult to fasten any acquaintance, but more difficult in that kind.—From Padoua, 5 Junii, stilo novo.

Endorsed:—"Rec. 6 July at Greenwich."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 8.)

Anthony Forrest to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, May 27.—May it please you to bestow the wardship of the heir of one Scott of Boulton in Yorkshire upon me.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Anthony Forrest, my L° servant."

Signed. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**51.** 34.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 27.—A cause is now depending between the city of London and the Ports for their privilege of their writ of *Withernam*, which is to be heard on Tuesday next in the Court of Common Pleas. Yielding to the importunacy of the Ports I write to ask that the hearing may be deferred until the Queen has appointed a Lord Warden. It will do the Ports a great favour and make the next Lord Warden beholding to you.—From my house in the Black Friars, 27 May 1597.

Holograph. Signed. Seal. 1 *p* (**51.** 35.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 27.—Even as I arrived here, I found Captain Constable ready to return, and although I had answered your letter before my coming from Flushing, yet I must say by him again, that, although I have not the good fortune to go with you myself, I will be glad to do anything profitable for your journey. As soon as I can hear that my being at Flushing is in any way required for your service there, I will not stay an hour here. I have meanwhile ordered my Lieutenant to open all such letters as may come unto me.—The Hague, 27 May 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 36.)

Fulke Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 27.—I do see by this one example that your kindness to your friends is a living kindness and works diligently upon itself for their good. If I or my future be worth so much, I do not doubt but I shall make your honour know that I am no unthankful man; in the meantime, good Sir, believe those that speak best of me in that point. I do humbly thank you for the place, and will stay your coming to the town, when I will wait upon you myself and use your favour if there be

cause. Howsoever I will study to keep that mind in you, for besides that I love good will in nature, there will many ways be honour to me by it, and so wishing you may long sleep and wake in good sort I most humbly take my leave.—From London this morning.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**175.** 56.)

THOMAS [BILSON], BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 28.—The annuity of 400*l.* paid to Her Majesty out of the manor of Taunton belonging to the See of Winchester, had never been mentioned unto me. I never had nor have any meaning to slack or omit the payment thereof, knowing how long it hath been continued to her Highness.—London, 28 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 38.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 28.—In my last letter I wrote no other but that of the abuse of one Henry Smalewodd, a serjeant of London, as I took it, in arresting and committing me at the suit of one James Stanley of London for 6*l.* In spite of your Honour's and the Earl of Essex's warrant, he kept me prisoner for a night, and [I] was fain to give Stanley my bill to pay him by a day; before I was discharged it cost me 7*s.* 6*d.* which I leave to your Honour's consideration. It would be my ruin to be arrested again; therefore be a mean to Her Majesty for granting the suit in my last note to you. I hear say that one Peter Nangle, a "frere" of my country whom I know, is taken prisoner. I cannot think but that he can largely declare of the practice of Her Majesty's enemies beyond the seas; for, at my being there, he was great with the primate of Armagh, killed in Connaught, with the Archbishop of Tuam, who died in Antwerp, Sir William Stanley, Jacques, Richard Stanehurst, and all others the bad rulers of this country that were there, and, being in remote places, had continual conferences by letters with them and others out of Rome and Spain and other parts; which course, I suppose, he held since my coming hither. It may be that he was sent for Ireland to persuade many of the best sort of the English Pale and thereabouts to enter bad actions, for he was born there. He is greatly allied and near of kin to divers of them, and is well beloved of many. I dare assure myself that those whom Mr. Francis Cooke nominated unto me are not come into this city as yet. I will be careful of that charge his worship gave me, and if I can either hear of them or find them, or any of them, I will use the part of a true subject without respect of persons or kindred.—28 May 1597.

Holograph. Signed. 1¼ *pp.* (**51.** 39.)

SIR EDWARD COKE, ATTORNEY GENERAL, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, May 28.—I have received your letter of to-day. Mr. Pagett is, I find, well able to give security to her Majesty for the yearly rent to be reserved on the fee farm.—28 May 1597.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 40.)

THOMAS BELLOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 28.—News is brought by our barques out of France that the King is dead, but this is not yet confirmed. Also that one Mons. Plaisard was slain in Rouen (Roane) by one Mons. Tollaveild in the

church at evening prayer, being ran in with a rapier. Moreover it is is said that Amiens is besieged by the King, where le Comte St. Paul is general. For Spanish news, I presume you have better advertisement than the reports here.—From Weymouth (Way), Melcombe Regis, 28 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 42.)

Count Maurice of Nassau to the Earl of Essex.

1597. May 28./June 7.—Has done all that way possible to advance the equipment of the vessels and troops required by the Queen, and so have the States General. Hopes that God will bless the enterprise.—From the Hague 7 June 1597.

Signed. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 132.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 28. –The other day by Captain Constable we signified that the States would perform all we required, as they now write to her Majesty, sending their letters to be delivered by M. Caron, not doubting that all will be ready by the time and place appointed, to which end order is already given to the admiralties to make all speed, so as nothing but wind and weather shall let them. Duynenvoord is appointed Admiral, and the other two that served last year, vice-admirals. A word of compliment to Barnevelde would not be amiss to thank him for his forwardness (and that you have been advised thereof by us), and being your pleasure to send me the same I will deliver it, with such further speeches as may be required. Herewith I send Count Maurice's answer; that to her Majesty (doubting of your absence from Court) I enclosed to Mr. Secretary; and am now to crave for myself your favourable recommendation to the Queen ere your departure. The Count Maurice will about somewhat soon, staying further news from France to direct the better his course. If Antwerp news be true, Marshal Biron has beaten a great convoy of the enemy on its way to Amiens, and captured the Governor of Beaux Aulanes, which we believe the more that the Cardinal has sent for his horse from Bolducq [Bois le Duc] and Borck. Our men of Breda, to be revenged of the blow given them of late, having encountered the company of Colonel Herman Van der Bergh's horse, gave them the overthrow, brought away 27 horse and 17 or 18 prisoners. If the Cardinal be kept at work upon the frontiers of France, I believe the States will have a saying to Borck or Bolducq.—The Hague, 28 May 1597, in haste.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 59.)

Sir John Aldrich to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 28.—The King is this day come to the camp with a resolution, as he says, not to leave the army till he has regained his town of Amiens. No forces are come with him, but he says that by the 24th of this next month he shall be ten thousand French foot beside the Swiss and what aid the Queen will give him. In two days we are to move our quarters as near the town as the cannon will give us leave. On the side towards Corbe they have a great enterprise against the Town. By the next you shall know the effect. I still renew my old

request to attend you when you undertake anything. I would rather I were dead than that your Lordship did not accept my service; yet I cannot leave this siege without your pleasure, which I crave to know.—The camp by Amiens, May 28/97. (**175.** 60.)

THOMAS SLYE to the QUEEN.

1597, May 28.—Prays for a lease in reversion of 50*l.* for his services in the Queen's woodyard.

Note by Sir Julius Cæsar that the Queen grants the petition.—28 May 1597.

1 *p.* (943.)

CAPTAIN F. THROCKMORTON to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, May 28.—I have ever heard you say you meant me well. If I must be put into your honour's remembrance by intercession to Saints I shall be forgotten, for I can worship but one God; nor can I fawn to any near your Lordship. But I will be as true as any to serve you, and refer myself to your favour.—This 28 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 57.)

GERVASE [BABINGTON,] BISHOP OF EXETER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 28.—I received your letters enclosing the petition of Alexander Baskerville of Exeter touching the wrong offered him by Mr. William Martyn of Exeter in entering his house and taking away (as he supposed) 250*l.* worth for the answering of about 100*l.* I have dealt between the parties. [Sets out details of the dispute.] I could not compose them, but commend the case to your further direction.—Exeter, 28 May 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 58.)

THOMAS BELLOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 29.—I have had order from your Honour to receive to your use from the Lord Admiral's deputy, 77*l.* out of his next tenth by reprisals that should first come in into this shire, according to a letter directed to his servant Mr. Dodson. Last night there arrived a man of war of this town, with a prize laden with sugars of Brazil, besides about 1,000 ducats in rialls of plate. It will be 10 days ere this bearer can return with sentence from the Lord Admiral to make sale of the goods. On receipt of the same, I will signify to your Honour and await further orders.—Waymouth, Melcombe Regis, 29 May, 1597.

Signature. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 43.)

THOMAS [BILSON,] BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, May 29.—I have received her Majesty's letters in the behalf of Sir Francis Carewe, knight, by a lease in reversion of some part of the temporalities of the see of Winchester to proportion him out a convenient benefit, meet for a man of his sort and service. In which as I am very willing to submit myself to her Majesty's pleasure, so I thought it my duty to advertise your honour, that there shall want no care in me to see it accomplished as soon as I can possibly look into the demises of that bishopric, and myself be in state by law to make a lease. For before

anything I do will be good, I must pass restitution, composition and installation, and before I can proportion the gentleman a competent recompense I must have time to be informed of the terms and worths of those things that shall be leased to her Majesty. Yet am I so far in general acquainted with the state of the place, that there is nothing of any value within the term of twenty years, or for less than three lives, the best things being by former bishops leased to her Majesty for many years to come. If therefore I be forced for the satisfaction of her Majesty's letters to grant those things which in any possibility were likely to support my charge whilst I hold the place, I hope it will please her Majesty's most princely bounty to be so gracious unto me as, reserving unto herself the whole half year's rent of Worcester, due at Michaelmas next, to bestow on me midsummer rent of the provisions and copyholders there, which are no great things when they are sold to her Majesty's use by her officers there, and which I lose by departing from Worcester three weeks before the quarter ended; or in lieu thereof one half year's pension of the manor of Taunton, which the bishop payeth without any title, save for the avoiding of her Highness's displeasure. I speak not as seeking any recompense for that which her Majesty by her princely letters hath required me to do, but only beseeching her gracious clemency that I be not this half year the worse for removing from Worcester, and forced to stay longer out of Hampshire than were requisite for her service, by reason all the provisions of Winchester are already sold to her Majesty's use, and so by changing untimely I be utterly excluded from the provisions of both places, without which it is not possible for me this exceeding dearth to do that which will be looked for at my hands, the provisions and leases being both carried from me.—London, 29 May 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 44.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 29.—Give me leave to remind you of me. My Lord Buckhurst hath still promised to remember me at first opportunity. I refer all to your consideration.—From my poor house this 29th May 1597.

P.S.—There is a petition maliciously exhibited at the instigation of Philips by Burgoin wherein your honour knows what was certified by my Lord Keeper.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 45.)

Captain E. Brett to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 29.—My Lord General having received the Queen's Majesty's letter, with your Lordship's, made it known to the captains, who were ready to accomplish your commandment. I thereupon asked to command these 100 men, and the Lord General is content so it stand with your good liking; which I assure myself it will.—Ostend, 29 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 61.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 29.—I received to-day the Queen's letters and yours and have taken present order for the 100 men, which I hope you will think fit to be placed near yourself, for they shall be such by the Grace of God

as you may trust unto. Captain Brett is desirous to go with them and I think him a fit man. Here is very great expectation of the fleet. The Cardinal comes to Bruges to remain near the sea, and all the forces shall presently be drawn down to the coast. They speak of greater numbers than before, 60,000 men. I dare not doubt that the Queen will sufficiently provide for them, and my chief trust is in you.—Ostend, 29 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 62.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 30.—This gentleman, Mr. Butler, was many years under my command, both a private gentleman and officer of a company, and did ever carry himself in very good sort. He was also the last journey with you to Cales, and now he hath a desire to follow you again. Here is not any order come to me from Her Majesty for the sending forth of any men, notwithstanding I understand by Sir Francis Vere that there are 300 to be drawn out of Flushing. That they are for you is sufficient reason unto me, otherwise I should have offered some question why now 300 men may be taken thence for a long journey, whereas I was much blamed that for one week I drew out the same number upon a necessary service of the country. Notwithstanding, until you be clear of the Court I will not make any mention of it. But after it shall be too late to hinder you in any sort, I trust it will not be offensive unto you that I say that which is fit for the charge I have. I ask that those men who come from me may remain with their own officers. Last year those which were taken out were not sent back again, so as most of the captains lost both their men and their arms. If you would have given me leave to have appointed the captains, I would have sent such as I would have answered for their sufficiency. All men that have commandment in the wars desire to be followed by honest men, and no man can be well followed who hath not means to advance his friends. If it be yet free unto you I beseech you let me nominate one, and send me word before the troops do stir.—The Hague, 30 May 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 46.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 30.—The 30 of this present I received by this messenger her Majesty's and your Lordship's letter of the 23rd, and the very same day return him with these. Her Majesty's contained that which before I had in one from my Lords, with a commandment to effect with all speed that required concerning the men and the shipping. Your honour's assureth your readiness by the day appointed. Before this your Lordship hath understood by the despatch given Capt. Constable, both of the grant which the States have made to her Majesty's demands and of the good hope we have to be at the rendezvous by the time appointed; since there is nothing happened which increaseth difficulties, so that still we are of good belief you shall not stay an hour for us; and thereon your Lordship may build if wind and weather hinder us not. Your honour maketh mention in the letter sent by Captain Constable to me that I should wait on you this journey; in her Majesty's and your second, nothing more said concerning that point; which maketh me doubt some alteration and stagger in the providing myself. To be resolved, I have returned this messenger of purpose to you, whom I beseech your Lordship to hasten back with your pleasure herein. If I be to wait on you, which I desire exceedingly, then am I a humble

suitor that I may not only be commanded by her Majesty's letter, but also that so much may be signified unto the States to whom in some sort I am tied. This shall save that small credit I have with these men, and warrant the leaving the place I hold here from her Majesty, which otherwise I do know would by my evil-wishers be turned greatly to my disadvantage. I will by the grace of God wait on you at the rendezvous with these 2000 men and then be as ready to receive your further commandment as any that shall be in your army.—Hague, 30 May 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 47.)

John Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 30.—Malicious complaints have lately been exhibited to my Lord your father by Shute against me for alleged abuses in Essendine Park, as felling of timber and spoil of that wood. Denies the charges. It hath been better preserved since I had dealing therein than ever it was in the remembrance of any man: for whereas there hath been yearly poles felled to go to Bourley for the hop-yard and garden, and likewise to make scaffold fleaks, I have denied them that they have not had any. As to Shute, I will prove that he did suffer the said wood to be greatly hurt by his own horses and others'; he did give leave to put in horses; he suffered Sutton to have horses, bullocks, kine and sheep, to the great hurt of the springs, which Shute did fell yearly; the sales being more than the wood would bear had it been twice as big again. This was to benefit his man underneath him, for it was certainly known he did keep one or two of his bastards.—Bourne, 30 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 48.)

Joseph Mayne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 30.—Mr. Handen pretendeth that he hath your Honour's grant of the lease of the lands on Saturday last, which is the thing I make most account of, though I fear both that and the wardship of the body will scarce countervail the charge I have already and must be at. I have thought good to prevent his coming to you to-morrow by this letter, desiring you to answer him absolutely that you have passed all your interest in the lease of the lands to me.—30 May.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 50.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 30.—Recommending the bearer, who has some "sutes and business aboute the coorte," to Cecil's favour.—30 May.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 51.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 30.—By the enclosed you will perceive how Martinengo is like to speed. Out of doubt the Cardinal was advertised from Paris that he had been used by your Honour. I did let you understand of one Hartgrave that hath dwelt these 20 years in Antwerp, of whom I hope good service may be had. He is returned yesterday; he told me of one Bleake that is used to and fro. I have sent one to Gravesend to overtake him. These two letters I had of Hartgrave; he, as he told me, lost a little memorial that directed him how to deliver them. They

are from Scudmore the priest. The three priests that were in the Gate house, are this night escaped: I have made warrants to apprehend them and for searcher if they may be found. They will adventure anything liefer than to be sent to Ely. Pillison did confess unto me that Hawkesworth would have escaped when Gerrard meant to attempt the like, but that he dissuaded him; and offered, as I told you, to do any service if he might have had the liberty of the prison, which being delayed, he attempted this desperate course.—From my house in Wood Street, 30 May 1597.

P.S.—Perusing better those two letters from Scudmore, showing the outside in a glass, the direction is read backward. The one is directed to Mr. Seburn who is now in town, the other to Mistress Roper; as I take it, that is Seburn's daughter. If your honour will return them unto me I will let them pass and see what answer will be made.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 53.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 30.—I have letters from Brussels of the 24th of May. From other letters of later date I hear that the Cardinal is gone to Mons. My friend says the Cardinal has no money and few men. The Spaniards in Namur have mutinied, and like the Neapolitan troops scour the country. If they do not get their money soon, others will also mutiny. The Duke d'Aumale is said to be discontented and to treat much with a secretary of the Duke of Lorraine, who was in Brussels. From Spain he hears that they are collecting men to defend the coast against our Fleet. He also sends some news from Ostend, but I hear from Middleburgh that the Ostend intelligence is suspected. From that place I hear that the King of Spain is paying foreign ships to join his fleet at Ferrol, and that it is probable it will soon leave that port. Our fleet must therefore be strong enough to give battle.—London, 30 May 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 64.)

—— Brooke.

1597, May 30.—Memorandum of the receipt by Thomas Lake of a bill obligation of one Francis Lanyld in part payment of 100 marks due from —— Brooke of Temple [Clowde] in Somerset.—30 May 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 65.)

Certain English Prisoners in Spain to the Queen.

1597, May 31.—May it please your Highness to understand of the miserable estate of a company of your poor distressed subjects, who in March 1595, being taken by the Spanish fleet about some 10 leagues from the Avano in the Indias, were there kept prisoners four months: and from thence brought unto Seville in Spain, in September 1596, thirty of us being presently put into the galleys, their heads and beards shaven, and put to row, since which time either all, or a great part of them, are starved and beaten to death, and the rest of us, being 25, remaining in the most vilest and noisomest prison and dungeon of all Spain, not having clothes to cover us withal, or scarce meat wherewith to sustain us, and yet every day vehemently suspect and fear greater misery to be laid upon us—either by putting us in like sort in the galleys, or taking from us that small allowance the king giveth us,

and putting us unto the alms of the house, viz., twelve ounces of bread a day, according as by nine of our poor countrymen they have and do deal, whom they have for five years kept prisoners in this vile prison—except by your Highness' mercy and pity of us in regard of such Spaniards as are prisoners in England or by some other means. Such is the cruel dealing of this proud and tyrannical nation. Wherefore we most humbly beseech your Highness to pity the most miserable distressed estate of us your poor and loyal subjects.—From the common gaol of Seville this last of May 1597.

Endorsed:—"Certain Englishmen prisoners in Spain to the Queen's Ma^ty."

Unsigned. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 54.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 31.—This day I received your letter of the 23rd of May, and presently do despatch to Flushing to have all things in readiness against the ships come to receive them. You may be assured the ships shall not stay an hour more than they needs must for the men. Myself also will be going hence the 2 of June, and when I come to Flushing will set forward your business, and in the mean time will by my letters press Vetch to be careful and diligent. I doubt not but in Zealand all things will be ready time enough. At my coming thence I left their greatest ships ready in the road. Please you to remember me with some earnestness to the Queen at your going away in such sort as you may draw some promise from her. Unready and unprovided as I am I would go with you if you could have leave for me, but I persuade myself, if you had thought you could have had me, you would have given me to know it beforehand. Exceeding sorry I am that nothing can be done in my demands for Flushing before your departure. Till your return I shall look for small despatch. I am glad the Queen doth acknowledge that I do but as a careful governor should, since I have no other end but the safe keeping of the town for her. As soon as you are gone (to the end that no action of mine may give the smallest colour of cross unto you) I will write unto the Lords in general to put her Majesty in mind of my suit concerning the wants of the town and send them a copy of my letter to her. My suit to you in my last letter I would here renew again, that for the men I send out I might at the least appoint one of the captains. If able, I will in a ship of war see you as you pass between Dover and Calais. I do not come to you to the Downs lest I should have my errand told in England after you were gone.—At the Hague, this last day of May 1597.

P.S.—I think if you could keep the Cinque Ports or the Bedchamber lordship ungiven till your return, there might be some hope left for your servant.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 55.)

William Bowes to Lord Scrope, Lord Warden of the West Marches.

1597, May 31.—I send you herewith the copy of such pledges as I could procure to be agreed upon, as well of the one side as of the other. In which thing I understand you have received direction already to forbear proceeding, till you may hear further from above according to such advertisement as is returned unto her Majesty by my negotiation here. I have therefore thought fit hereby to give you knowledge that

the King hath referred the principal matters of the Queen's demand to another intreaty to be made by his ambassador to the Queen for mitigating some motions which he conceiveth to be more rigorous than ordinary, which is the delivery of Sesforth and Buccleugh, for their trespass, into the Queen's hand. Besides this one point chiefly demanded, there have been commended unto his Highness these other thereupon depending, namely, to procure the stay of his Borders in this general affray and combination ; to make delivery for the recent bills, first and especially the late great outrages at Killam and in Tynedale ; to deliver such pledges as are here contained; to proceed in the ordinary course of justice for the bills filed by the Commissioners, and better government of the Borders hereafter. To the performance of these, these impediments stand for the present. For Killam, Sesforth sayeth it was a lawful trade, and being called hither again at our instance to be confronted with us upon Sir Robert Cary's letter, he excuseth himself to the King by his appointment of meeting with the Lord Eure upon Monday last in person, or else the excuse is nothing, praying the King in his letter that if any matter be forged against him by his opposites, it may not be to his prejudice. Hereupon he is called again peremptorily and, I hope, shall give account both for his deeds and writings. Touching that of Tynedale, it cannot be proceeded in, chiefly because only Buccleugh is billed in it, who is, for the time, under expectation what the Queen will answer unto the King his intended ambassador. For the rest, albeit the King was purposed to commit Sesforth and Buccleugh to prison, yet, upon especial consideration, he findeth it best that the two should keep the Borders in quiet, deliver the pledges and recent bills, and this at their highest peril, until he may understand the conclusion between the Queen and him. If they shall offer certain days and places of meeting or delivery, I can do no other than to refer you to such direction as you have received or may receive from above.—Edinburgh, this last of May 1597.

Endorsed :—"Mr. R. Bowes to the Lord Scroope."

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 58.)

Enclosure :—

Pledges acquired by the East, West and Middle Marches of England of the West Marches of Scotland and Liddesdale.

West March.—*John Armstrong of Hollas.*
Jock Armstrong, Kinmowth's Jock.
Will Bell ; Red Cloak.
Hobbie Urwen.
Edward Carlill of the Limekiln.
Will Graham, Clothman's Willie.
David Johnston of the Reidhawe.

Liddesdale.—*Symie Armstrong, Laird of Mangerton.*
Symie Armstrong, young Laird of Whithaugh.
Will Ellott of Lareston.
Archie Ellott, son to Martyne.
Will Ellott of the Steele.
John Nixson of the High Ashes.

Tivedale.—*Ralph Anesley of Clithaugh.*
Jock Burne, minor, of the Cote.
The Laird Frizell of Esterton.
Will Hall of Heavyside.
Ralph Hall of the Sikes.
David Pringle younger of Hownam.

Jock Robson of Ostnam.
James Young of Feltershaw.
James Young of the Cove.
David Davidson.
Ralph Mowe of Mowe.
Will Tate of Cheritrees.
Rutherforth, eldest son to William of Littlehugh.
Ralph Burne of the Coote.
(**51.** 56.)

Tynedale.—*Gib Charleton of Boughthill.*
Lourie Robson.
Lyell Robson.
Rowye Milbourne.
Jock Todd of Greenhaugh.

Riddisdale.—*Rob Hall younger of Moncreeth.*
John Hall of Gressonfield.
John Reid of Torquhaue.
Alan Hedley of Hatherweike.
George Waulass of Dutrees.
Percy Pott of Yeirdupp.
Tom Coxson of the Wolland.
John Snawdon.

West March.—*Will's Arthur Graham of Netherby.*
The Goodman of the Mcote.
Will's Geordie of the Fauld.
Tom Storye of Howend.
Sym Taylor's Vivian.
Rowie Forster of Carsop Foot.
John Graham of Westlinton.
Little Geordie Haverington of Broomhill.
David's Quintin Nixson.
Richie of Cancrowpe Rutledge.
Anthon's Edward Armstrong of Wilzeton.

The Bells in Gillsland.—*Geordie Bell of Bowbank.*
The Laird of Paston.
Ralph Reveley of Hamilton.
(**51.** 57.)

W. Walrond, High Sheriff of Devon, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May 31.—The letter of the Privy Council of the 2nd April was only received by me on May 17. I have delayed sending up Tichborne the Seminary in order to obtain some further examinations, which yet I cannot receive, and that I might more safely convey him, as now I have by this bearer my under-sheriff.—My poor house at Wood, this last of May 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 59.)

Vin[cent] Skynner.

1597, May 31.—Answer to the information given to her Majesty that he should refuse the delivery of Prest's certificates touching Sir Thomas Sherley's account.

Last term Mr. Birchinshaw came with divers notes collected by the auditors appointed to survey Sir Thomas Sherley's accounts. These notes I conferred with the book of charges, and satisfied all particulars

save one of eight pounds paid to the Lord Burgh. At the beginning of this term Mr. Chancellor was glad to see the work in so good forwardness, and on Saturday last the account for the Low Countries was sent to Mr. Conyers. I received a letter from your Lordship dated the 18th of this month, to deliver to Mr. Birchinshaw such notes as he should require touching Sir Thomas Sherley's business, but I never saw the man since.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 60.)

Captain Henry Docwra to the Earl of Essex.

1597, May 31.—Continuing his suit to accompany Essex upon his voyage.—The Hague, this last of May, 97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 66.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, May.—It is now almost a month since I was first committed into close durance, I hope I may now solicit some further enlargement. My wife, I understand, by reason of her grief of mind, is fallen sick. Her constitution is too weak to endure sickness long. Wherefore give leave that I may either be assigned to my own house, or that she may come to me if her health will permit. I have written to my Lord of Essex to the same effect. My servant is fallen sick and is thereby become very troublesome to this little house. Favours are then more than favours when *dura sors* hath made them more than needful.

Signed. 1 *p. small.* (**51.** 61.)

Warrant of the Council.

1597, May.—Summoning John Vaughan, Customer of Milford, to come to Court to answer certain charges before the Council.—*Draft with signatures, and with blanks left for day of month and messenger's name.*

(**51.** 62.)

Ordnance.

1597, May.—Papers and accounts in the controversy between Giles de Vissher and Lodowick Engelstedt, concerning ordnance.—May 1597.

10 *papers.* (**209.** 7.)

Sir Robert Sydney to The Earl of Essex.

1597, June 1.—Yesternight I came out of Holland, having been kept upon the way with want of wind. The men which are to go out hence are ready, and are such as I doubt not but you shall have contentment: only I am sorry that I cannot serve you with them myself. Since my coming hither I have also talked with the Vice Admiral of Zealand, who doth assure me that at the furthest within two days the shipping of this province shall be ready. And to-morrow I will speak with the captains themselves, and, if I find slackness in anything, I will not fail to make them make all haste. The Hollands ships were appointed to be here by the 10th of this month, by which time, I think, also the troops that are to come out of Holland will be here. I learn from two letters that there is some opinion that you will take me with you. If I cannot grace the place (which it is written unto me I am named unto) with any gallantry of show, I will endeavour in other things to make satisfaction. I would

beseech you to bestow a good ship upon me.—At Flushing, the 1st of June 1597. P.S.—Captain Masterson, who is bringer hereof, I know hath a desire to recommend Austen Heth, his lieutenant, unto your favour. Truly he is as proper a man, and as sufficient, as I know any of his place in all these countries, and indeed is the man for whom I meant the company, whom I wrote to you for.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 62.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 1.—I did not know of your return to the city last night, or I should have come to tell you of this instead of writing. The astronomer Rizza Casa writes to warn me that an enemy of the Queen's has been preparing poison against her, and offers to name the man either to me or to the Ambassador in France, as I may desire. He talks of the poison having been prepared five years ago, and offered to the Archduke Ernest, so I do not know if he is worth notice. Prince Doria has careened the Genoese galleys, and embarked the Lombard infantry for Spain. If he passes the Straits you may be sure that his forces are intended to protect the chief parts of Spain against us, and leave the fleet in Ferrol free to attack Ireland, England, or Brittany. The Earl of Essex ought to be strong, and not to get too far away.—From home, 1 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 67.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 2.—I find from these long delays that the Queen has disposed otherwise of the East March than to bestow it on me. I beseech you procure me the Queen's warrant for my year's fee due to me, and cause it to be delivered to my servant whom I have left to follow my business. I have made all the hard means I can to keep a poor house this hard year, and as mean as it is, yet it hath stood me in more than double the fee. Let me know when it shall be fully resolved of a governor and warden, that, before his coming, I may return to Court.—Berwick, 2 June 1597.

Endorsed:—"Received the 6 of the same."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 65.)

The Earl of Essex and Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Matthew Arundell.

1597, June 2.—You have understood that Mr. Thomas Arundel your son hath been in question lately, and so restrained of his liberty by the Queen's commandment to us. The accusation was as foul and the circumstances as pregnant to condemn him, or any man less to be suspected from his former course of life, as any matter that we had before us for a great while, but, upon exact and careful examination, we have not found cause to pronounce him guilty of any crime containing matter of disloyalty; howsoever, his practising to contrive the justification of his vain title, still have made him adventure, contrary to his duty, to write and employ ministers beyond seas, being a great contempt. The Queen, out of favour to the house whereof he is descended, both of yourself and his mother, whom she well esteemed, hath remitted that punishment which divers of his actions are worthy of in the second degree, lest it might be judged that he was as guilty of the greatest as he was faulty in the lesser. It is the Queen's pleasure also that, in

regard his own house hath been haunted with massing priests, though he pretend ignorance thereof, that you should receive him and his upon his good abearing for some convenient time, until there be better demonstratiou of his discreet and dutiful carriage, testimony of which the Queen will be content to receive from you. It is not without cause for a State to be jealous of him, considering by how strait an obligation he confesseth himself bound to a prince so nearly allied to the Queen's greatest enemy; and his own precious valuation of the honour he has received, which all other men do hold of little worth, doth give cause to believe that his own heart's love must be divided between the Queen and the Emperor, and so diminished though not alienated.—From the Court at Greenwich, 2 June 1597.

Draft with corrections. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 67.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 2.—I have received even now a letter out of Scotland from my brother Bowes which I send you here inclosed, and the pledges; in which letter he giveth to understand that I have had direction, which as yet I have not had. Therefore I pray you to show this enclosed unto your father, and therewithal to procure me direction how to proceed in these matters. Forasmuch as this commission is come to nothing, whereby troubles are likely to ensue, I heartily request you to hasten the sending over of the soldiers, that we may be strengthened against the worse fall out. I have a man in Scotland whose return I expect shortly with news of weight, wherewith I shall not omit to make my Lord acquainted.—Carlisle, 2 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 68.)

EDWARD STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 2.—Mr. Readhed telleth me he was wished by you to deliver the seditious posy written in a paper of *Jacobus regnabit utrimque* coloured by sending a bowed penny as a token to my Lady Constable in it. He saith he rode into Buckinghamshire, and with kind commendations delivered it, saying, for his promise' sake to Joseph Constable he rode somewhat out of his way to see her. She never looked what was in it, but put it in her pocket and asked heartily, How he did? And returned the like commendations to him.

This Joseph, since my coming to York, is, upon our coming to the Bishop, yielded to come to the Church, but whether of conscience or for fear of present death, standing outlawed upon felony, I refer to further proof.

What hath further happened for apprehension of one Warcopp, a notable recettor, and one Anlaby, an ancient seminary with him, I require you to be informed by my brother. My Lord Archbishop is very well recovered, rideth abroad, and looked not better or fresher this seven years.—York, 2 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 69.)

LADY MARGERY NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 2.—I am put in good hope that you are now well satisfied in my son John Norreys' carrying of himself towards this last Lord Deputy, which I do impute to be much the better for the good advice which he received from you; and now I am to renew my old suit to you for the procuring of my son's leave to come home; for which I would have most willingly attended upon you, if my health were such

as I were able to do it. And if I may not seem to be troublesome to you with so many suits, I would ask for a nephew of mine the place of chief justice in Munster, which your letters to the Lord Deputy in his favour would greatly further. His skill in law I leave to others, but he is very honest and void of that fault too often found in others in that place.—Rycott, 2 June 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**61.** 56.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 3.—Mrs. Hampden is much bound to you for the comfort you have given her to compound for her child. She desireth to be excused that she had not before moved the same. She doth now humbly accept your offer, as by her own letter here enclosed shall appear. Be pleased to signify to the bearer, her servant, your further pleasure herein.

I shall, within a few hours, satisfy you of the other matter, having spoken with the party.—From the Strand, this 3rd June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**51.** 70.)

The Enclosure:

Mistress Elizabeth Hampden to Sir Robert Cecil.

I understand by my good friend Mr. Maynard that I shall have the wardship of the body and lands of my son for eight hundred pounds. The sum is very much more than my estate (without the help of my good friends) is able to perform, yet I will satisfy your Honour the said sum.—London, 2 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**51.** 66.)

Sir Richard Berkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 3.—I have received your letter of good news that I shall be discharged of this place. I have stuff and divers things to be removed. If I might know a few days before the time of my successor's coming, I would prepare myself thereafter.—At the Tower this Friday.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**51.** 72.)

Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 3.—This day from Dieppe arrived one James Beard, who saith that, about seven or eight months past, he went over from hence into France, and denieth not that he hath been since with the enemy, both at Brussels the space of two months and at Antwerp as long. He affirms that he hath been employed in those parts by you, but he is known to some persons in this town as a person of ill governance in his own affairs, and he giveth some occasion of suspect in coming over disguised, with his outward habit and apparel like to a man of base occupation, and having under the same decent and convenient raiment. Yet he pretendeth great want of money, insomuch that he hath not wherewith to pay his charge to London. I am detaining him therefore in the Castle until I hear from you. I send you here inclosed his own letter which I required him to write.—Dover Castle, this 3rd June 1597.

Endorsed: "One Beard, who hath confessed to have been employed by your Honour, detained there. Dover, 3 June 5 p.m.; Canterbury, past 8; Sittingbourne, past 12 half an hour; Rochester, the 4th day at past 2 in the morning; Dartford, the 4th day of June, at 5 in the morning."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 73.)

Robert Beard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June 3].—On my way to see you I have been stopped at Dover by Mr. Thomas Vayne, Lieutenant of Dover Castle. Pray let him know that I am employed by Mr. Mool in your name, and send me a little money to come to you.

French. Undated. Holograph. (**52.** 92.)

Certain English Prisoners in Spain to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 3.—In two petitions heretofore directed unto you, dated the 28th December and 31st January, we ask you to pity our most miserable estate. Being of Sir Francis Drake's fleet, we were taken, the 12th March 1595, 10 leagues off the Avano, by the King's fleet, having lost our own fleet by foul weather. After 4 months' imprisonment in the Avano, we were brought to Seville in Spain at the end of September 1596, and there thrust into the most vilest and filthiest gaol in the world, where as yet 25 of us still remain. The rest, 30 in number, being put into the galleys, are since, as we understand, a great part of them starved and beaten to death. We vehemently fear, except some speedy order be taken for our release, either to endure the same end, or not much inferior, by taking away the small allowance the King bestoweth on us, and putting us to the allowance of twelve ounces of bread a day, as they have done to 9 poor Englishmen whom for these five years in this most noisome prison they have detained.—From the Carcle Royall at Seville, the 3rd June 1596 (*sic*).

Endorsed:—1597. *Remains of Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**51.** 74.)

Captain Francis Chichester to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 4.—In my last letter I besought you to accept me as a follower in your intended enterprise. I think you have heard little of the estate of these forces since the sickness of our Colonel-General, who departed very weak from the army two since (*sic*), and continues exceedingly pained. We then removed our quarters off the other side the river, and are lodged at Cammowe, some culverin's shot above the town. The King is come but no great forces. The Duke de Mayenne is expected, at whose coming the army will be some 14 or 15 thousand. The enemy as yet sort coldly out, the friends are in heat. The town is blocked of every side, but, for what I see, the King is unready for approaches. Fresh victuals among the enemy are at good prices, and all things dear but bread and wine, whereof they are well stored. The fortifications of small strength. If the King trifle not, it will be no long siege. We are in as great want for lack of treasure as ever, some captains being 5 weeks unpaid, all 4, besides some odd reckonings. We could wish you did truly understand our poverties. If we miss our entertainments but one week our men fall more in decay than we can recover in a month. Had not the King's bread relieved us in these times, we had, ere this, been utterly broken, notwithstanding our borrowing and engaging all we may. The King hearing of our wants hath lent unto the companies now in field, 2,000 crowns, and makes show to esteem better of us than at any time since our coming.—From our quarter at Cammowe this 4th June 1597.

P.S.—News is come of the death of Sir Thomas Baskerville. Superiority is claimed by Sir John Aldridge and Captain Power, one as Sergeant Major, the other as left him by Sir Thomas. This gentleman

can show you the course I have taken to stay all dissension till your pleasure be known. All care shall be had of the troops.

Endorsed:—"Before Amiens."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 75.)

Sir Nicholas Molyns to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—Lady Willoughby beseecheth that the wardship of her daughters may be reserved for her. She understandeth, to her great grief, that her mortal enemy, Mr. Percival Willoughby, laboureth and practiseth to get the same.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 76.)

P. Edgecumb to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—Thanks for your favour shewed me touching the mines royal of Cornwall. Where I promised to pay the company of the said mines in Michaelmas term next such rent as is due for the said mines, I hope in God not to fail. I crave the continuance of your favour for procuring me a further estate by lease of the said mines for Cornwall and Merioneth. There is not above two years of my old lease to expire from Michaelmas next. Mr. Customer Smith had a good purse to follow the mines while he lived, but left no successors willing to continue the great attempt. As I suppose, the action had lain dead for Cornwall, if myself had not taken the same in hand. In the shires of Devon and Cornwall are many gentlemen and others of good wealth and account, but I could find no man willing, much less desirous, to adventure any money with me, in such a desperate and forlorn hope the case of those mines do stand so far; but, in my poor opinion, the mines in themselves do not deserve this slander. I have laid out about 4,000*l.* at the least in working of them. I shall, God willing, be in London about the end of this midsummer term, and I crave that the company may be summoned to make a general meeting at the end of the term, or as shortly after as you shall think fit, when I shall attend your Honour and them, having some things to say to the good of the whole company.—From my house at Mount Edgcumb the 4th of June 1597.

Signature. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**51.** 77.)

Henry Fades to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—This night I received a letter from Mr. Percival to signify to you my opinion concerning Beadnal Park, and the wood therein, which I did once acquaint you withal when it was offered my Lord to be sold. The price then was somewhat hard, since which time some other bargain hath been made with Potter, which I take to be the better match. The timber and wood were esteemed at 500*l.*, but, on better view taken by Potter, are thought to be worth 1,000*l.* Potter hath now a lease, as I take it, of some 15 or 16 years to come, which must be redeemed by Sir Edward, and will cost him 1,000 marks at the least, for Potter payeth not above 4*l.* a year in money and coneys. I humbly thank your honour for your favour towards Mr. Comptroller, whose bill, I hear, is passed for the Surveyorship.—From my house this 4th of June at one of the clock after midnight.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 78.)

James Perrott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—I humbly entreat your furtherance in my suit unto her Majesty for a portion of the living which was left me by Sir John Perrott's conveyance. I have received her princely promise that I shall

be well dealt withal, but in what measure or manner I cannot be assured. If your Honour will be a means for me to effect such satisfaction as her Highness shall be pleased to set down, you shall find that I will have care to know what belongeth unto an honourable man's favour in such a case. My suit shall not be prejudicial in any way unto my Lord of Essex or to his sister, for I take nothing that they do desire, but rather I hope that he will be a mean unto you for me in this behalf. —The 4th of June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**51.** 79.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 4.—I have received a letter from Sir William Bowes on Tuesday last, together with the names of the pledges to be delivered on either side, as well Scots as English. The King hath set down the time and place for performance thereof to be the 26th of this instant, near unto Norham. Whereunto Sir William hath not yet given his consent, not knowing Her Majesty's and the Council's pleasure, and therefore hath required me that I would advertise you thereof, to the end that I and the other wardens may receive her Majesty's further pleasure and directions in this behalf.—Berwick, the 4th June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 80.)

Henry Cuffe to Henry Savile.

1597, June $\frac{4}{14}$.—A little before leaving Florence I acquainted the Grand Duke with my departure, and laboured to leave in him the best impressions of my Lord's love and devotion. He protested that he much esteemed the affection of so worthy a prince, and would give him all real correspondence to the utmost of his power. He then said: "The peace between the two Crowns is fully concluded owing to the necessities of Spain and the errors of the French, who see not their own advantage. Spain is so distressed that the King and his counsel instead of erecting an universal monarchy cast for their own security. His fleet is weakened by disaster and want of provisions; the spirits of his subjects are broken. On land he can do nothing against either England or the Low Countries, his most hated enemies; and if these hold out a few years more, his means of war will utterly fail him. Besides, he hath lately received a blow, though afar off yet of some consequence. The King of 'Giapone,' [His sons came to Rome anno 35 and were solemnly received by Gregory the 13th and after by Sextus quintus—*margin*], whose friendship of late years has been the chiefest securing of the 'Isole Philippine,' is now revolted from Christianity and professeth open ho-tility against him; and when the Jesuits presumptuously braved him with the power of Spain, in a fury he crucified seven of them, and seized a Spanish ship which lay in one of his ports, containing a million of treasure besides other merchandises. So that if any expedition were sent into those parts against Spain, men might assure themselves of safe landing, victualling, &c. from that King. I do not therefore marvel at the King of Spain's commission to his ministers authorizing them to conclude any peace either with France, or, without France, with the Queen of England and the States. The first of these two, by the cunning of Villeroy and the potency of the King's mistress, hath been effected, notwithstanding I opposed all the reasons I could both of honour and profit, in so much that the Pope (who mortally hates me) takes occasion to reproach me as an enemy to the common repose of Christendom. The effects of this

peace I will not undertake to divine; only, when I consider the proceedings of the Spaniards, which hath ever been in time of peace 'acconciare i fatti suoi e guastare gli altrui', [These were his formal words—*margin*,] and on the other part the dissolute and negligent humour of the French, who seek no other fruit of peace but ease, that they may freely pursue their pleasures, their feastings, their 'Signore e altre cosi fatte bestialita,' [His own words—*margin*.] I hold it no hard matter to foresee to whose profit it will finally redound. If the Queen and the States are not comprised therein, they should make a design upon Havana. The place is important, and not so impregnable as the world esteems it. I saw at Livorno an engineer who helped in fortifying it; he assured me that there was only one 'monticello' of some difficulty; which being taken the rest must needs follow. I will give more information when the case shall require. The emprise of the Terceraes is less feasible and less important. In Spain itself without great forces it is impossible to acquire a footing." He spoke at great length, but all tended to the same end, how the Spaniards, notwithstanding the 'vilcacheria' of this King (for so he terms it), might continually be troubled in these parts. To this he will be ever ready to assist with his best advice, and perhaps with his purse, at least if any foundation may be made on general promises. And, by the way, he wished that the Queen in her messages to this King would proceed more mildly, chiefly touching his mistress, considering that good counsel avails nothing with him who is 'impazzito,' and in the 'bagascia' herself, who is infinitely potent, it works infinite hatred. For his own part, he says, he courts her and 'presents her' often, and knows that the Spaniard does the same, wherein he imitates his father Charles, who in all his greatness did the like to the Duchess of Valentinois. Likewise he wishes that the Queen would cause the Duke of 'Bollyon' to yield more outward conformity to the King, who hath privately alleged as one principal reason of his inclination to peace, the suspicion he hath of the Duke and his partisans, lest, while he is deeply engaged against Spain, they should brid'e him at home. These things are not all important or reasonable, but I could not deny to send them, neither would he suffer me to send them until my coming hither; I now commit them to your discretion. Don Perez hath sent his man to me 'alla Spagnuola' to signify that he takes notice of my being here. I excused myself for not having visited him, saying that my apparel was not yet made, and that I was loath to go abroad in my Italian suit. Once for fashion's sake I must visit him; but more I will not without further direction, because I know not on what terms his Lordship and he stand.—Paris, 14 June, stylo novo.

Endorsed:—1597. *Holograph.* 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 10.)

[Mr. Guicciardini] to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 4.—I sent my last letter about a fortnight since by Mr. Henry Archier, who can inform you of all our occurrents here. I will only add this that—

(1) there are come at this instant s e b z^1 f b t r^1 c 4 e f b a f^1 b 3 7 e r 9 r g n 6 5 4 e g w f χ r a g f

(2) 5 c ϕ b t ζ 5 b t 9^1 2 7 γ x p v 9 3 2^1 c r θ r m o 7 γ v g 2 n 7 8 ρ 3 7 γ π^1 p 9 5 9 f γ u b C t v g 2 7 γ γ 9 3 5 c z b 5 9 y d 5

(3) i s p 5 k g e g t 5 6 c r d 9^1 5 d x χ c d g i t c M with intention only for the present to

(4) p e 4 7 s p r k o 4 0 and at some other time to go through 9 s 7 r k r o o τ 7 0 4 2 5 s 6 0

(5) for the effecting whereof they expect e f k χ w τ t 2 c 6 7 8 i f v
X
X and do
(6) alredy x g f r 2 s m v.
(52. 12.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 4.—Being perpetually pressed with cares of want and peril of restrained liberty, I have been forced of late to use importunacy more than my deserts might expect acceptance of or my natural inclination doth well like. I have hitherto made proof of other friends; but now seeing days and weeks wearing away, I am forced to have recourse to you, whom I beseech to move some one to let me receive the favour to have my bill lie in view and with others to pass Her Majesty's next gracious censure.

Undated. Holograph. Seal. 1 p. (**175.** 71.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 4.—This term is so short as it is not possible to try the traitors of Oxford this term unless the Queen sign this commission whereby power is given to hear and determine this treason at Westminster by a jury of Oxfordshire, as was done in Arden's case. My Lord Chief Justice and others of the Justices think it very fit to be done. Otherwise they must be tried at the next assizes.

Endorsed:—" Mr. Attorney General to my Master. For commission to proceed to trial of the Oxfordshire rebels."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 72.)

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 5.—Since my imprisonment and trouble I have remained here a suitor, her Majesty having promised to take some gracious consideration of me for my relief and the satisfaction of my creditors, your honour and the rest of the Council having taken order that my body might not be restrained or imprisoned by my creditors until her Majesty had consideration of me for my relief and their satisfaction. I humbly beseech that I may have the Council's warrant renewed to that effect, the rather that Mr. Herbert Pelham and others, who are to have a great deal of the land that I sue for, will help me to satisfy my creditors when the same is granted and passed by me unto them.—This 5th June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 81.)

SIR FRANCIS VERE to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, June 5.—I send you herewith a letter which I received from the Count Ludowycke. In the business committed to my care by her Majesty and your Lordship, all things go forward in the manner I have advertised you by Captain Constable and Mure. It is given out by Mons. de Barnevall that the King's ambassador is returned into England with offer of all that her Majesty required for the enterprise of Calais. These men hearken whether it will bring any alteration in the employment of the troops now prepared. Those of most authority incline to the favouring of the action of Calais, but wish also that the fleet in Ferroll were destroyed, which they hold a work of a month or six weeks, and judge this summer long enough to do both. They suspend the engaging of their forces, being ready to second her

Majesty's forwardness to either with the uttermost of their power. I presumed to write in my former what difficulties I had conceived in that of Ferroll, wherein I persist, if there be an army of 6000 men and a good chief, the difficulties in landing your cannon, and training it, with the slender provision you shall have, over a country so mountainous, maketh me despair of the good might be expected that way. Without them the army cannot destroy the fleet, and with your navy, unless by fired ships or such other devices, no hope. I do not make the exploit unpossible to be actioned, for the business of an army, and the evil conduct of a chief, may make their advantages unprofitable. I only cast doubts of the event. If you were resolved an army such as you have could not assure the effecting of the design, I am out of doubt you would never attempt the same with the fleet only, which, under your Lordship's correction, I hold fitter for them to whom the charge was first nominated. In a dearth of action, employments seconded with small means and hope are not always to be refused. You are at the spring head, and may choose. That of Calais hath his difficulties too, but to be overcome, and the consequence of good success far beyond comparison with the other, as there is difference betwixt stopping the rage and destroying of an enemy. You saw Boulogne and Montreuil that are threatened make the King recover Amiens, flee from the refuge of a peace, make these men's forces her Majesty's for the prosecuting a war, make you the instrument of this good, give you the recompence of commanding a place so much desired, and so profitable to the State, and that so necessarily shall draw you to the achieving of far greater things. I rate myself from the labour, finding that my affection may make me tedious and unprofitable for whom I honour.—Hague, 5 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**51.** 82.)

William Lillé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 7.—This bearer parting in this great haste, and the captains employing me to write their letter to the Council, I could not do that duty to your lordship that I should, but leave the relation of all to him, who knoweth it as well as myself. Touching the enterprise that I wrote in my last, it is discovered, and many of the conspirators poignarded (30) and many hanged (200), and a captain sent in to conduct this business, so high as he is seen all over the K. quarter; for revenge hereof the K. will hang 6 Spanish gentlemen which he hath prisoners, so as hereupon we think to have a cruel war. The K. hath now made two bridges over the river, the one above, and the other beneath, and yesterday hath drawn a line on the Burgonian side of the town, where a trench shall go behind with certain forts to succour it, so as we have hope of good success of this enterprise if the Cardinal come not to relieve it with a great army. They in the town have armed all their horse-boys, so as we esteem them there 5,500 strong; they give out 6,000. The K. forces are increased 3,000, so as I judge they will be shortly, when Demayne shall arrive with 4,000 lansknights, and Espernon with as many French, some 16,000—and a great many more, if those come which the K. braggeth of. This I am assured from one of the Religion, that none of them will stir unless the K. will take all suspicion from them. The General of the Cordeliers being at Paris, and his parture to the Cardinal, breedeth much doubt of the K. intent. I was also assured that the Count d'Avernies' parture was but for want, being a man of great expense, yet hath he procured some towns in that country to depend on him, and Tavane's apprehension to be for that he would not take his leave of the K. at his parture to his country. The General's

death I need not write, but when he parted the army to Pigayny, where he died, he left the charge of these troops to Sir John Aldrich as the fittest and worthiest man therefore. Since his death, Captain Power hath claimed it, as Serjeant Major-General. The French esteem the first much, for that they think him your servant thoroughly, and many of us your servants here desire his advancement, so do we none other should be advanced into this command. I beseech your lordship to hold your favour to myself touching any calumny any man has touched me withal.—The Camp about Amiens this 5th of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 84.)

ARTHUR GREGORY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 5.—My sister Waltham, the Mayor of Waltham's wife, hath been suitor to my Lord Admiral, to have the salt which he hath sent in at a reasonable rate. I desire your Honour to consent thereto as his lordship hath done. She desireth to make me partner, and I intend for my health to go down and visit my friends.—From my poor house this Sunday morning.

Signature. ½ *p.* (**51.** 85.)

RICHARD CARMARDEN to SIR WALTER RALEGH.

1597, June 5.—This bearer, Richard Hodges, craveth an appointment as one of your guard. At his earnest entreaty, I write in his behalf.—London, 5 June 1597.

Addressed: To the right worshipful Sir Walter Ralegh, knight, Warden of the Stannery, and Captain of Her Majesty's Guard.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 86.)

ROBERT BOWES and SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 5.—By our former letters, first severally unto her Majesty in answer to those from her unto us, then next by our joint letter unto your Honour, it hath been advertized that her Majesty's express negotiation presented to the King by me, William Bowes, hath been propounded principally in the demand of Sir Robert Kerr and Sir Walter Scott, upon such reasons and grounds as in our said letters are specified. This demand being firmly supported by the league, treaties and last commission, hath been by us made the point of this service, to this end that, either the delivery of the said persons into her Majesty's hand might give her the greater honour, or that the King's denial might force him in justice and reason, more readily and soundly to effect her Majesty's satisfaction in the rest of the other defendant parts mentioned in our last letters, and being indeed the purpose of the late Commission. And, albeit we do still stand so strictly to this demand, as that we forbear to become parties in the proceeding with the rest, yet such order as the King could be drawn to give for the advancement of the pledges, delivery for recent bills and stay of the Borders, we have so far both secretly procured and openly admitted, as her Majesty may be pleased to give further direction, to be received, refused, or suspended, in expectation or entertainment of her further satisfaction.

In some way and towardness hereof, we have received and delivered notes of pledges, with a day and place set down of the K.'s purpose to tender them, viz., such as the bill enclosed will give your Honour to understand in particular, being a copy of the same we have sent to all the Wardens, together with some advertisement of our proceedings here.

Touching the delivery for recent bills, these impediments, found in the two principal of Tynedale and of Killam, have hindered all the rest. Namely, in the bill of Tynedale, Buccleugh only was billed, which was done by the Commissioners by special advice, because if any other persons had been contained in the said bill, the delivery of any one had satisfied the bill for the time, and given great colour for Buccleugh's discharge altogether. But now the said Buccleugh being thereof billed and filed and not delivered by the K. that bill hitherto can receive no further proceeding. Touching that of Killam, Sir Robert Kerr had pursuaded the King that the matter was nothing so heinous as it had been reported unto her Majesty, and by us pressed to his Highness against his servants, in which cause, we being by Sir Robert Carie's letter furnished with the direct contrary to Sir Robert Kerr's report, desired of the K. that he would hear the cause, and that we might compare Sir Robert Carie's letter with Sir Robert Kerr's speech. This our desire of calling Sir Robert Kerr had a further reason reserved to our secret purpose, namely, that, where his attempt against her Majesty had been so extenuated as the K. seemed to take knowledge of no other matter than of the slaughter of one man only, whose wife and children were also satisfied by the said Sir Robert, we might make our former charge more clear, and thereby free her Majesty's demands the better from all such exception.

Upon notice given us by the K. the 3rd of June that Sir Robert Kerr was ready attending, we immediately repaired to Lithgulioe, where, having audience given us, and propounding the remembrance of our former desire in the matter of Killam, the K. called for Sir Robert Kerr, willing him to deliver the plain truth of that cause unto him again in our hearing. Hereunto Sir Robert made answer that he was ready in this and whatsoever else he could be charged, to give his Majesty satisfaction and to purge himself, so as he doubted not fully to discharge both his Majesty's honour and his own duty. From this we signified to the K. that we perceived Sir Robert's answer to exceed the matter of Killam, as further offering an avoidance of those particular charges whereupon we had grounded our sovereign's demand justly, to have him delivered into her Majesty's hands for his trespasses according to the law: that these particular charges we must still fortify as not avoidable; the first whereof we accounted the surprise of Swinburne. This he confessed but sought to mitigate. Our second charge was that he had murdered sixteen of her Majesty's subjects. Hereat the K. showed a great mislike that we should aggravate the matter with old faults. We said that his own new offences called the old to account, and that which never was answered before must yet at length have an answer now made unto the Queen. Which in effect was framed thus. Sir Robert affirmed that, before the Commissioners, he was charged only with three slaughters, the first he has proved a Scottishman directly, the second he was ready to satisfy the Commissioners that he was also a Scottishman, as he had offered before to prove unto them at Berwick. For the third, he was a light person and a thief, yet had he satisfied his wife and children for his death. For the other slaughters of the fourteen soldiers wherewithal we charged him at Estington road, he answered that there were no such filed upon him. Next that the Queen had since that time, during his banishment, both given him a gracious oversight within her realm, and did also become intercessor to his highness for obtaining of his pardon for the slaughter of William Kerr of Ankoram, which implieth, said he, a remission of trespasses by him before made unto her Majesty; so that he ought not now to be any further charged therewithal. This answer was prosecuted and earnestly fortified by

the K.: but we replied that the first of the three with whose slaughter he was charged, albeit he might be born a Scot, yet, having lived from his infancy in England, we knew no other but he was naturalized after the manner of the Border. For the second slaughter we affirmed upon our knowledge that at Berwick he was set down foul upon the Rolls, if he did not, before a certain day, prove that person a Scottishman; which condition because he had not satisfied, he stood now thwartout (*sic*) foul of that murder. The third was both foul by the Commissioners, and by his own confession. For the agreement with the wife and children, it was no answer to the Queen for her subject's blood, finding herself bound both by the law of God and dignity of her crown to do justice with equality to the meanest of her subjects, as to the best, in like cases. Touching her Majesty's remission by Sir Robert imagined, drawn from her mercy and grace mentioned, he must think that though her princely clemency did forbear to add affliction to an afflicted person for the time, yet did she not abandon justice demandable at a fitter opportunity, which, if it now fell upon him, might plainly appear to grow rather from his fresh merit than from her Majesty's desire of old revenge, so as her Majesty's exceeding grace past did justify her displeasure present, and double condemned him both of old and new faults, and continual unthankfulness.

Here the K.'s countenance shewed miscontentment, and his words were that these old things were too far urged. That himself had since that time sustained greater things, and looked to hear no more of these matters. We professed that we knew not his Majesty to have suffered such wrongs, and therefore we could do no less than press them on her Majesty's behalf. Thirdly, we charged him that, being a warden, he had suffered the Youngs and Bournes, his servants, with his knowledge, to kill about 30 of her Majesty's subjects and to do many other outrages, to the prejudice of the peace which he ought principally to preserve. He answered that he was always ready to do justice if it were demanded, and that he was no further bound, being, therefore, not chargeable with anything his men had done. This answer the King allowed and fortified; but we directly denied that it was enough for a warden to pretend readiness to answer justice, if he did not also withhold the mischiefs from doing within his knowledge, and that he was a public minister of justice and ought to be a conservator of the peace and amity between the realms. In this point both the K. and his warden differed directly from us, Sir Robert adding that he knew not of such attempts purposed by his said servants before they were done. This we put instantly to the trial of his own honour, but he directly refused to speak thereto upon honour, affirming that he would, in that point, satisfy the K., and the K. determinately concluded that Sir Robert should reserve that point to satisfy himself as he should demand. We inferred that in the mean time he must be holden guilty of that charge.

Fourthly, we charged him with seeking the murder of Sir Robert Carey. To this he answered that intentions were not punishable by law, and that Sir Robert Carey and his brother had shed his blood in the slaughter of his cousin Dagleish, endeavouring to prove it by sundry circumstances, at which said fact the K. shewed great detestation. We replied that intentions were to be judged and prevented in ministers of justice, howsoever more or less punished by law. That the world conceived not the slaughter of Dagleish, but the executing of two Burnes, his servants, stirred him up to that intention of revenge against Sir Robert Carey. But this he denied to be the cause though he denied not the purpose. At the ending of the four particular charges above said the K. descended to the matter of Killam, which being opened in

long circumstances, we required that the cause might be directly set down by Sir Robert Kerr under his hand, which was agreed unto so as we would do the like from Sir Robert Carey, which was by us promised accordingly.

Here the K. dismissed Sir Robert Kerr, and drawing us further aside, entered into a long speech, framed upon sundry points which he called our own grounds formerly delivered, the scope whereof was to show that he had, from time to time, suffered more harms than he, or his people, had done to the Queen or her realm. His last instances were given to be an attempt done about the 26 of the last month against the Larde of Fernehirst, wherein his people were both spoiled and six honest men slain in defence of their own goods; also the L. Eure his officers had upon the last of May invaded Liddesdale with 300 horse and 400 foot, with ensigns displayed, trumpets and other warlike shows, and in the open daylight taken up the whole country before them, to the utter beggaring of his people and disabling them to live in any sort, so as first he saw not how pledges could be gotten or delivered justly of persons so spoiled. Next he thought it was a hard matter that, during the special treaty of justice, and whilst the Queen had her ambassador with him, to require redress with the one hand and with the other hand to offer him so great dishonour in the spoil of his people, was a thing he could not take in good part, but must first seek remedy at the Queen's hands in favour and amity, hoping that she would have respect unto his honour as to her kinsman, otherwise he must repair in person to his Borders, and in duty of a K. defend his people, concluding with these words, *Ne quid dicam asperius.*

To this we answered: That the general ground laid by his Highness signifying that he had received more detriment than was done by his people to her Majesty or hers, because it had pleased him only to propound it generally, we could not give it any other answer than generally that we understood it not. In such particulars as could come to our knowledge, we affirmed directly that his people had done manifold more injuries in number and of far higher quality than any they had received, as could not but appear unto him by such matters as we had before delivered unto him at large. In these his last and fresh grievances which his Majesty had then remembered, we must answer confidently that we had no knowledge of any such things other than by bruit spread in the town of Edinburgh, so as having no other certainty than such as his Majesty had then delivered, we could give no other answer for the time, than that we would do our endeavours to understand these things from the English Wardens, and certify her Majesty as we found the truth to be. In the mean time if his Highness had any such certain information in writing as he might be pleased to communicate with us, we should give her Majesty notice thereof without delay.

Touching the true estimation and value of these wrongs, albeit we had no authority to justify them, yet did we lay before his Highness sundry great probabilities, which might justly induce a more favourable apprehension in the greatest circumstances of those attempts than he seemed to conceive; as in the slaughter of the men, the necessity that the poor Tynedale men might have to defend their own lives from their assailants, seeing that the killers were said to be on foot and the men slain pursuers on horseback. In the matter of Liddesdale, it might very well be that, now in shielding time, which they use yearly upon the wastes, some of their cattle might be taken "staff-hearded" in the English ground, as lawfully they may and last year they were, and yet the complaint, after the usual manner, come thus heinously unto his Majesty. We concluded that these were the fruits

springing from delay of justice, which we affirmed directly to rest on the part of his Highness, seeing her Majesty had left nothing undone, for her part, to perform the honourable purpose of her late Commission, having expressly addressed me, William Bowes, unto his Highness for that end. And whereunto I was ready for all particulars, if his Highness had been pleased to have proceeded accordingly. Finally the K. agreed that these his last grievances, should be given us in writing, which we promised to certify unto her Majesty upon receipt thereof, and so, being dismissed, we returned to Edinburgh.

In our speech with the K. we remembered sundry very late attempts committed by his people of Liddesdale in the West Marches, and besides sundry spoils made since the breaking up of the Commission, that an honest man, defending his house, together with his wife and three children, were altogether burned with fire: which things, albeit we received from persons of that country, yet, because we had them not by advertisement from the Wardens themselves, we could not insist upon them to the K.

We are credibly informed that Buccleugh, receiving the message here at Edinburgh of this last spoil in Liddesdale, procured special commendation from the council here resident of that cause to the K. and, before his return back to his charge, let fall sharp words of purposed revenge. We must, therefore, of special duty, commend unto her Majesty and your Honour some timely provision for these Border affairs, which, by these continual new provocations on both sides, are like to dissolve and bury that towardness of good which is expected by the late Commission. —Edinburgh, this 5 of June 1597.

Signed. 6 *pp.* (**51**: 90.)

Sir John Aldrych to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 5.—Our general Sir Thomas Baskerville is departed this life. His regiment being now to be disposed of, I being his lieutenant-colonel, my only hope is that you will not let me receive any wrong, especially such a one as would force me to quit the wars. If you favour me for the regiment, I would likewise ask for the same commission Sir Arthur Savage has. I beseech you hear this bearer Mr. Gilbert in my behalf.—From the camp by Amiens, 5 June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 75.)

Captain Edward Wilton to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June $\frac{5}{15}$.—Sir Thomas Baskervile is dead. The conceit of his death is not the same to me as to others. When I see you, I shall discover that at large, and make you wonder at the error of such a spirit. He lay sick not past 5 or 6 days, and died raving. If you proceed in this honourable intention and leave your poor servants behind, I fear lest some of us may do the like, since all that can remain is discontent, and that is able to kill the soul, much less the body. The rest I know you shall understand from others.—From our quarter at Camont hard by Amiens, 15 June, 1597, *stilo novo.*

Endorsed:—Capt. Wilton, Sir Roger Williams, Mr. Wysman.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 84.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—Mr. Smaleman, the merchant, who delivered me 140*l.* upon my patent, is fined in the Star Chamber for a riot in so much to her Majesty and likewise 5 more of his company in 40*l.* a man. It is not

estreated as yet in the Exchequer. He hopeth to be eased of his fine and to get those 5 discharged for a small sum in respect of their poverty. I humbly beseech you to get me a grant of those fines, whereby I may free my patent and pay my debt.

Captain Long being committed to the Fleet, and fined in the Star Chamber for some offences committed by him, and likewise indeed to stand in pillory the next Wednesday, two or three of his friends, in my hearing yesterday in the Court, lamenting his estate, said that my Lord Grey would deal earnestly with my Lord of Essex and my Lord of Warwick to be a mean for him to her Majesty. Another said that the Captain had a claim to Wombiltowne [Wimbledon] which is in your Honour's father's possession, and that, if he would pass a release thereof to your father, your Honour's father would be a mean for his discharge. This 6th of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 91.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, June 6.—Being at the Hague, I understood from Mons. de Buzemval that the K. of France had yielded unto all the conditions her Majesty had demanded concerning Calais, and that Mons. de Reaux was, to that effect, sent into England with Mr. Edmunds. At my coming hither I heard also that the K. of Spain had commanded the Adelantado of Castilia to retire all the ships which were at Ferrol to Lisbon, where, it seems, he is persuaded his fleet shall lie in more safety, an opinion being generally conceived that your journey is intended to the ruin of the said fleet. These two things give me some occasion to imagine that the forces her Majesty hath put in readiness may be turned upon Calais. Nothing at this time can be more profitable for the state of England, nor more honourable for him that should perform it, than to reduce Calais to the obedience of the crown of England. For such is the general affection of all our countrymen to see that town once more English, as surely the memory of it would never be delayed. If you had the good hap to take it, the government of it must be left unto you. It may also be feared that, if the K. of France be left alone, as he will think himself if the whole force of the K. of Spain's army lie upon him, that he will agree unto a peace, and already I know that he hath written that, if he miss of Amiens, wherein he hath no very great hope, then he will protest that he is forsaken of his friends and will provide for himself. And, if any danger should follow upon it, I fear that your Lordship's enemies would lay the blame upon you, besides the imputation that Calais was not had by reason your Lordship drew her Majesty's forces another way, according as the loss of St. Quintin's and of the Castle there was laid to the Duke of Guise's journey into Italy. The States also here, according as Mons. de Buzenval hath told me, do give an answer unto the King of France which both is unpleasing to him and breeds envy unto the Queen. For whereas they promised to be before this time in the field, to the end that the K. coming before Amiens should have part of the Cardinal's forces held from him, they say they can undertake nothing lest her Majesty, attempting the siege of Calais, should upon a sudden urge them to join their forces with her, and so to be fain to leave undone what they had begun. For the importance of Calais is known to be so great for the state of England, and how great the honour would be to the Queen to recover it again, and what contentment all England would have of it, that everybody believes that, now that the means is offered unto the Queen, she will not

refuse them. Never yet since I was a captain under you when you were General of the Horse, have I been so happy to see you in the field, which I only attribute to the fetters with which this peace doth tie me in. But the liberty my Lord Burrows hath obtained for many years, may be a precedent to me for two or three months. If you will go to Calais, I assure myself I shall not be forgotten by you. I think they which be not your friends and consequently will not much desire me among them, will set to their hands to send me away with you. For I think your Lordship doth not expect better usage in your absence this journey than you had the last year; at which time if I had been at Court, I would have hoped to have crossed some of the practices against you.—At Flushing, the 6 of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 4 *pp.* (**51.** 92.)

Sir William FitzWilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—I received the 6th of June a letter from my father, with this enclosed to the Lords of H.M. Privy Council unsealed, willing me to attend your Honour therewith, which after it had pleased you to peruse, then to seal the same with mine own seal, and to be an humble suitor unto you, that, if it pleased their Lordships, to write to her M. auditor of Ireland in this cause, that his own man might be the carrier thereof, by whom also he would write to Alexander Westlack and James Ware, the one sometimes his steward, the other his controller, that they should look into the cause likewise, whose fault only it is, together with the auditors', if anything be therein amiss, for himself never meddled with the finishing of that account. My seal this bearer Mr. Chichester hath about him. My father could not write to you himself by reason of the infirmity wherewith you know he is possessed, and for my not performing this duty by mine own presence, I humbly crave pardon, being stayed by a course of physic.—From my poor house in St. John Street, this 6 of June 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 94.)

Sir John Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—Regretting that he has gone too far with Potter in the matter of the lease of Bedwell Park, to break off now.—This 6th of June 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 95.)

Master Richard Verney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—I willingly undertook the business imposed on me by your letters in regard of your good affection to your kinsman and desire of the match, as well as for the good desert I know the gentleman himself to be of. The gentlewoman is presently to come to London, and if her father can be brought to be indifferently minded, I do verily believe your care and love to your kinsman will make him a very fortunate man both in his wife and her estate.—From Compton this 6th of June.

Endorsed:—"Concerning Mr. Cooke."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 96.)

Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 6.—Having this 6th received your letters of the 5th concerning James Beard, I have accordingly sent him up to you by the foot-post of Dover, to whom I have (in respect the said Beard had no

money in his purse) delivered 20*s.* towards his and the said Beard's charges. The foot-post being a poor unthrifty person, I humbly desire that he may not receive any money, but that the sum may remain until I send one of my servants for it.—Dover Castle, this 6th of June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**51.** 97.)

CAPTAIN JOHN BARKELEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, June 6.—I understand your lordship is setting forward to the wars. I have always desired to serve under you, but by reason of the death of our Colonel and that we are near Amiens, I know not how I may withdraw without your command in a letter.—Abbeville, 6 June.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 73.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, June 7.—This day being the 7 of June I received your letter of the 3rd and presently talked with Chr. Kennel, who, without any difficulty, hath undertaken to perform what you did require. If there had been any need of my credit, I would have laid myself to pawn for anything that may concern your service, but, as in all other things so in this, the said Kennel hath shewed his readiness to obey you. I doubt not the victual will be ready before the ships will be come together, for, as yet, there is not any news of the Hollands ships. This day I wrote to you by Captain Masterson, at which time I had not lost all hopes to have gone with you this journey, but now I am assured sufficiently to the contrary. I will expect your further pleasure by Sir Matthew Morgan.—Flushing, the 7 of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 98.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, June 7.—Sir Thomas Sherley returning into England, I take the boldness to accompany him with this letter. I think he hath a desire to follow you this journey, and thereunto he hath my good liking. I beseech you to continue your favour to him.—At Flushing, the 7 of June 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**51.** 99.)

E. COUNTESS DESMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 7.—Forasmuch as I perceive that you think not meet that I should seek her Ma^tys^ leave and favour to such as would be pleased to marry me and my daughters, I thought good to let you understand that my chiefest cause thereunto is for that we have no goods nor portion to give, nor I am not able to prefer us but with her Ma^tys^ gracious leave and liking. Nevertheless, if your honour see not the same needful, I humbly crave your means for obtaining her highness' most gracious letter, with the rest of my small requests.—Westminster, the 7 of June 1597.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 101.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 7.—I thank you for your care towards me, appearing by that which this bearer brought me, but I am sorry no better effect hath succeeded of your travail. Seeing no butter will stick to my bread, I must moisten the dry food with water for fear of choking.—7 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**51.** 102.)

Sir William Bowes and Robert Bowes to Lord Burghley.

1597, June 7.—According to our last before these the King passed to Lithgow and called thither to him the commissioners for the Assembly of the Kirk, to take order with them to plant ministers in the several churches of Edinburgh, St. Andrews, and Dundee. It is thereby ordained that four churches shall be prepared and set up in Edinburgh before the first of November next, and the same to be furnished with eight preachers to serve them. In the mean time the presbyteries hereabouts shall send preachers to supply the absence of their four ordinary ministers, lately at horn and now received into the King's grace, with liberty to preach in the suburbs and places adjoining Edinburgh, but not in the town until the four churches shall be put in readiness. At which time resolute order shall be taken for planting fit ministers in these churches of Edinburgh, and to place the four ministers mentioned either in the churches of Edinburgh or elsewhere at the King's pleasure. And the churches of St. Andrews and Dundee shall be shortly provided for.

The laird of Ladylands, with thirty-two gentlemen of his complices, in the bark prepared, proceeded in his purpose before signified to you to take and keep the Island and house of Ailsa in the mouth of the river of Clyde; and wherein Mr. Andrew Knox, minister at Paisley, had secretly sent his nephew Thomas Bounteve, with a dozen able men well furnished, to keep the Island and house and to encounter Ladylands and his company, who on the last of May last attempted to surprise that Island and house, sending first one boat with victuals, which boat with victuals Bounteve easily took and kept close. After, Ladylands drawing near with his bark entered into boat and landed at the port of the Island, where Bounteve with his company set upon and defeated him. And albeit they offered and sought to have taken him, yet he refused, and leaping into the water to recover his boat or otherwise was drowned, taken up and buried in the Island. Two gentlemen, with some other, are taken and kept prisoners and appointed to be brought to the King, now at Stirling, that they may be examined for discovery of the complot intended by Ladylands. and for the obtaining of his letters and papers of intelligences; which matter is earnestly commended to the King and diligently prosecuted for the furtherance thereof, as upon further success therein you shall have timely advertisement with better certainty. Mr. Knox and John Temple, (the special instruments in the interception of the blanks subscribed by the papist Earls for the band with Spain) thus well managed and carried this matter with frequent intelligence with us, as their travails, devotions, and good offices for her Majesty and common causes deserve to be thankfully respected, and themselves favourably comforted for their enablement and continuance of future services.

Maclayne still keepeth with him, as is informed to us, the four gentlemen sent to him by Odonell to draw him and all his forces to aid and join with Tyrone and Odonell. He still offers his service to her Majesty, with such number and in such manner as shall please her to direct, and heartily prayeth to know her Majesty's resolute pleasure to employ or dismiss him, that thereon he may keep together or cash the companies of his people prepared for this service and resting at his great charges, as by the letter of his servant John Achinross (which letter is before sent to your lordship) it may appear. In which cause we pray to be speedily and perfectly directed for the benefit of her Majesty's service herein.

It is reported that the King of Denmark having travelled covertly in Italy and elsewhere is lately passed into Norway with seven ships and with purpose to come quietly into this realm. In the King's passage on the seas to Norway a merchant of Leith gathered with some of the King's fleet, whereupon Andrew Sinclair, servant to the King of Denmark, willed the merchant to let the Queen of Scots understand that the King her brother would be with her in Scotland very shortly and with the next good wind; wishing the Queen to provide his lodging at Killough's house, near the gates of the palace at Holyrood House. Hereby it is thought that the King of Denmark will be here in the end of this month, or soon after, and it is given out that he intendeth in like manner to see her Majesty and England; whereof there is no certainty known as yet.

For the negotiation of the Border causes, the Council here think it meet, and intend to advise the King to send Mr. George Young, deputy Secretary, with the King's letters to her Majesty, and shortly after to send in embassage to her Majesty the Duke of Lennox, with others of especial quality, to conclude the Border affairs and to negotiate other matters of very great importance. As the same shall further proceed with the resolution of the King and Council, your lordship shall be timely advertised.—At Edinburgh, the 7th of June 1597.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**53.** 17.)

Levies.

1597, June 7.—Indenture for 100 soldiers, sent by the County of Bedford in the voyage with the Earl of Essex.

1 *p.* (**141.** 199.)

The Earl of Kent to the Privy Council.

1597, June 7.—In accordance with your directions of the 9th of May I proceeded to the execution of that service at Bedford the 24th of the same month in the presence both of Sir Edward Wingfield, knight, and Captain Thomas Allen, with whom I conferred about the choice and arming of the men. I then delivered them to their said Captain to be trained, and I allowed them powder and match. In accordance with your letter of the 30th of May I called before me to-day at Ampthill (in the absence of Sir Edward Wingfield) Captain Allen, with the band of an hundred and fifty soldiers, of which we chose an hundred of the best and best armed men, half pikes and half musketeers. I have provided them with very good coats of colours and trimmed with lace, and allowed them conduct money for three days to London, and given them to the charge of Captain Thomas Allen in the absence of Sir Edward Wingfield, where they will be on Friday the 10th of this month. I have also caused muster rolls of their names, arms and habitations to be made out and signed by Captain Allen and myself, one part of which you shall receive. I do also ask as some favour for this small and poor county of Bedford, that Her Majesty's allowance of coat and conduct money may be had to ease the country's charge.

P.S.—I have also enclosed the muster roll of the soldiers lately sent to Ireland, signed at Chester by Captain Francis Crofte who received them, and by Thomae Halfepennie their conductor.—Ampthill, 7 June 1597. *Signed*, H. Kent.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 74.)

GEORGE GILPIN to the EARL of ESSEX.

1597, June 7.—Yesterday I departed from the Hague and passing by Rotterdam saw part of those ships in a manner ready that are to go with the Queen's, and coming here find these men as forward with theirs. They will be ready and in the Downs by the day appointed, with those troops required, although we hear the time is prolonged for some days. Sir Francis Vere is doubtful about himself, because the States will think much if he were to depart without a letter from the Queen to them. I am come hither with others deputed to use all persuasions we can about the contributions, wherefore I will write this serving as a direction for the enclosed, which Sir Ja. gave me when I started, wherein you will see how much it is wished here that your Lordship were doing, especially against Calais.—Middleburgh, 7 June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 77.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, June 8.—Since the making up of my last, Mr. Kennel shewed me a letter from Mr. Meridith, whereby I perceive that the same difficulty will fall out this year as did the last, if it be not provided for in time. For the fortnight's lendings which your Lordship hath appointed to be employed for victuals is to be defaulted between the 6 of June and the 22, and the victual you ordain to be bestowed in some of the fly-boats, whereby it appears that you do reserve it for some store ; and the men are not yet aboard nor will not be I know not when, because the ships are not yet come down nor Sir Francis Vere neither : and from the 6th the lendings be stopped and yet, while they are ashore, no victuals delivered to them neither. The men must feed, and to that end credit is obtained of the town, which I fear how it will be satisfied, because my Lord Treasurer will say that the Queen hath already paid it. This was the very selfsame point for which you sent me, at your going away, to my Lord Treasurer; I have written to him about it, and I beseech you to deal so with him that, while the men be ashore, their lendings may be continued unto them, and I will not see them lose one hour's time from embarking.—At Flushing, the 8 of June 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**51.** 103.)

E. JOHNESONN to MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1597, June 8.—The thirty pounds that Mr. Samuel Cokburne was "oblest" to pay to me for your Lo: is as yet unpaid; and therefore both he and Mr. Richard Douglas has desired me to write to you for the same.—From Ed^{r} the 8 of June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**51.** 104.)

SIR RICHARD BERKELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597,] June 8. — I have received this morning your letter signifying to me the time appointed to Sir John Payton to prepare himself to succeed me in this place. I humbly thank your Lordship for the favour and care you have of me.—At the Tower, the 8 of June.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 105.)

CH. KEYNELL to the EARL of ESSEX.

1597, June 8.—The 7th present I received your Lordship's of the 3rd ordering me to provide ten days provisions for the 1,000 men to be sent from here, for which purpose I am come hither to consult the Governor.

The dearness of all kind of victual will make the proportion but small, being only 2*s.* 6*d.* for a man in 7 days, which will admit of nothing but beer, rye-bread, butter and cheese. The beer is brewing and cannot be ready before Saturday, the rest is ready. I have acquainted the Governor with some particulars concerning the men to be removed, which he will impart to you.—Flushing, 8 June 1597.

Signed. Seal, 1 *p.* (**175.** 78.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 8.—I have just received a letter from Brussels come in six days. It is too long to copy it out, so I beg you to send someone to whom I may communicate the news, as I cannot yet write. I would send you the letter, but fear you could not understand it.—From my house, 8 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**175.** 79.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 8.—I have just received letters from Teobaldi, dated San Lucar 24 April, and with them the enclosed for you. He tells me that there are few signs of war there. I hope he will say the same of Ferrol. I have sent a bill of exchange for 31*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* I hope to hear from you if I have to pay it, and will then do so at once.—From my house, 8 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 80.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 9.—I am to entreat your favour and furtherance in the behalf of my sister of Northumberland and James Perrott, unto whom it hath pleased her Majesty to promise to deal graciously: with the one for her jointure, with the other for his interest to the lands lately Sir John Perrott's. I understand there is one Thomas Perrot who seeketh by his suggestions to alter her Majesty's gracious disposition. I earnestly pray you that they may not receive any prejudice by the same or other misinformation in my absence.—Court, June 9, 97.

Signature. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**51.** 106.)

Articles for a Commission for the Isle of Guernsey.

1597, June 10.—First. To enquire of concealed lands and rents or Fiages, and those in fee-farm to let out to them that will give most; provided, if any fines be taken, that they be received to the Queen's use.

Item, to enquire who have usurped upon the rights, royalties, and prerogatives of the Prince.

Item, to enquire who have erected fiages, elevated campartes and enacted trescemes, to the sovereign prejudice of the Prince, and contrary to the laws, usages and customs of the Isle.

Item, to enquire what noble tenures there be in the Isle, and with what privileges they be indued.

Item, to let out in fee-farm unto them that will give most all ground of the which her Majesty maketh no profit, and unto which no man can pretend interest; all fines reserved: also if any be taken [for her Majesty's use, and to be certified into the Exchequer].

Item, that authority be given to five or six commissioners, whereof the Governor of [Guernsey and the Bailiff of this Island and the Procureur to be three], to establish and confirm such good orders and constitutions as shall be found by them, with the advice and consent of the Captain, or his deputy in his absence, the Bailiff and Jurats of the said Isle, profitable for the common wealth of the said Isle, and agreeable to the ancient laws and customs thereof, and to reform such disorders as shall be found contrary thereunto, [with authority also to enquire of all the former articles mentioned and to execute them].

Draft with amendments in square brackets. 1 *p.*

Endorsed: "10 June 1597." (**51.** 108.)

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 10.—Sir Christopher Blunt with Sir Thomas Coningsby, and divers other gentlemen of this county of Hereford, by special letters from the Privy Council, have delivered to Owen Salsbury, a captain appointed in that behalf, 150 trained soldiers. Salsbury, as I hear, is already gone towards the haven of Portsmouth in Dorsetshire (*sic*), taking with him one Rowland Powell, a son-in-law of mine and a trained soldier, with a wife and six small children. The Commissioners will not hear of accepting a "supply" for him, although written to both by him and by the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant of the County. My request is that you will deal with the said Sir Christopher or the said Captain for the discharge of the said Powell, and to accept of the said "supply," being a sufficient and experienced soldier.—Alteronys, this 10th of June 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**51.** 109.)

Sir Robert Cecil, the Earl of Essex and Lord Howard to Sir Matthew Arundell.

1597, June 10.—*Copy identical with the corrected draft of June* 2. 1½ *pp.* (**51.** 110.)

Levies.

1597, June 10.—Indenture for 100 soldiers delivered to Captain Dacres for the County of Hertford.

1 *p.* (**141.** 200.)

London to Madrid.

1597, June 11.—A note showing with what expedition an intelligence may pass between London and Madrid:—

From London to Dartmouth or Plymouth, three days.

From thence to Morlaix or Rusco in Brittany, a night and a day.

From thence to Blawett by land, two days and a half.

From Blawett to Saint Anderes or Laredo in Biscay by sea in frigates with 12 or 14 oars of a side, three days.

From Saint Anderes or Laredo to Madrill by post, three days.

¼ *p.* (**51.** 111.)

Lord Dacre to Sir Robert Bowes.

1597, June 11.—Since the departure of the Lords Commissioners for Border Causes from Carlisle the Liddiesdales under Buccleuch, with their former outrageous disorder, have committed divers offences within this

border. The Armstrongs of Whitaugh, upon the 8th of this instant, with 24 accomplices, came to a place called Turnlippet moor, and in plain daylight set upon several poor men travelling to Newcastle, killed two, wounded and mutilated ten others, and took from them seventeen horses and mares with all their wares valued at 40*l.* I have written for the particulars of this and other faults and will presently send them to you. I have received letters from the Queen, whereby I perceive her Highness has signified to you what order the Wardens shall follow in their proceedings, with the articles and agreements set down by the commissioners. I am to desire you not only with expedition to provide me therewith but also to advise me, if it be that I cannot apprehend Anthon's Edward Armstrong and others, denounced outlaws of England, who are appointed pledges, whether I shall burn their houses or no, and what other course I am to take with them.—11 June 1597.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**175.** 81.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—I have received from your Honour a letter of the 7th hereof, and there enclosed a letter from her Majesty, the contents whereof I will to my power effect. By her Majesty's letter, I further understand that she mislikes that I seek for further authority than she is willing to give me. She thinks the office too good for me, and I carry a proud mind, I think myself worthy of a better; whether I have it or not, hencever I must and do think myself most bound to my Lord your father and yourself. I hope upon the endings of these Border causes I shall have my discharge, which shall be as welcome to me as the patent sent me signed, for always my will shall be agreeable to Her Majesty's pleasure.—Ber[wick], this 12 of June '97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**51.** 112.)

Thomas Bellott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—Having commandment from you to receive 77*l.* due to you by the Lord Admiral out of his first tenth that should come in by reprisal, and hearing of one lately brought in by a man of war of this town, I required the same at his servant's hands, who says it shall be paid to you at Court sometime next week without fail.—Weymouth, Melcombe Regis, 12 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 1.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—I hear that a servant of mine that attended me as my clerk in the expedition to Cales and immediately upon my trouble after my return home withdrew from me to Sir Thomas Gorge, is animated to exhibit matter against me, unless I will satisfy him for certain trifles I took from him and had been stolen from me by him at Cales. As through my enemies at Court, and especially Mr. Sackford, any little cross may grow dangerous to my restitution, I pray that any such complaint may be stayed and referred to examination, before any deep conceit be made by the treachery of this baggage in the heads of such as malign me. You may perceive the whole matter by the letters and schedule this gallant hath sent me. This is the fruit of my disgrace and of Lord Buckhurst's long lingering to promote my suit to the Queen, which I commend to your care.—12th June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 2.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—I have demanded the money of Mr. Brag, who promises to satisfy the same out of the next prize that is brought in, unless Mr. Dudsbury pay it sooner, to whom the Lord High Admiral has also written.

Two packets of dispatches were sent for you by the Mayor of this town, but they seemed uncertain and not according to our later news, and I did not trouble you with them.

My kinsman is not returned, but the general report from Rochelle and other places is that the Spanish army about twenty days past remained at Ferrol, distressed by sickness and want of victuals; as we heard before. No further supplies had reached them.—Plymouth, 12 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 3.)

John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 12.—I have received your letter with your packet to Sir William Bowes, which I sent into Scotland by a garrison man with as much expedition as could be. Those who informed you that the packets were opened between Berwick and Edinburgh, have done themselves great wrong. I can answer for the messengers that carry letters from the council. As to the King of Denmark, some say he is already landed, others that he is still on his voyage to Scotland. It is thought he will come to our Court to see the Queen; and it is determined that Mr. George Young shall shortly come up to the Court to satisfy the Queen for their not delivering Sesforth and Buccleuch.—Berwick, 12 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 4.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 13.—Strongly commends the suit made to "us" [the Council?] by Baron Ewers and Serjeant Drewe in behalf of Mr. John Jackson to be joined with Mr. Payler in the office of attorney before the Council of the North, in regard of that gentleman's great age and indisposition.—From the Court, 13 June 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**48.** 92.)

Sir Richard Bingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 13.—Thanking Sir Robert Cecil and his father for being a means unto her Majesty for her gracious favour towards him.—London, 13 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 5.)

Sir Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 13.—It was lately intended by some friends of my eldest son, a "Docktor Comenser" at Cambridge, to make suit to the Queen for him to have the Deanery of Canterbury; and I was glad to hear that you approved of the design. The Queen has appointed Doctor Nevill, who will vacate by his promotion the Mastership of Trinity and the Deanery of Peterborough. I would ask for your interest for my son to obtain the lesser preferment, which is the Deanery. He has hitherto been peaceable, quiet and comfortable in his place, free from

faction and schism in the church; you may now be the means to bring him more forward and bind him and me to you.—From my house in West Cheape, London, 13 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 6.)

ROBERT and SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 13.—We have received your letter of the 7th instant and the Queen's letter to us and a copy of that sent to the Wardens of the Marches. The contents of them shall be attended to with all speed and care. Of our success in the same you shall hear by our letters or from Sir William Bowes, who will return after he has had his audience from the King at Falkland or elsewhere.

We are told that Robert Shinkler of Leith, being at Calyce with a small bark, was compelled by the Governor to take on board three Scotchmen, and to promise to land them in the Firth of Cromarty in Scotland, as they should direct. This he did; and it appears that they are Mr. James Gordoun, John Macquherry, Jesuits, and John Gordoun of Newtoun, who lately accompanied the Earl of Huntley's brother into the Low Countries. They are now with the Countess of Sutherland, James Gordoun's sister, and excuse themselves from going to Huntley, saying that they hear he was to be received into the King's favour and they would not hinder that. Nevertheless their true purpose is to retain Angus, Huntley, and Errol, with their confederates, in the Catholic faith, and at the devotion of the Pope and the King of Spain, or to find others to supply the office to have been performed by these excommunicated Earls; for which end they have brought some gold with large promises. Their return is generally known, but it is expected that they will escape all peril. It is deemed that they had intelligence with Ladylands lately drowned at "Alesey," and that they should have practised with the rebels in Ireland. Mr. Thomas Seggett is embarked for Louvain with credit from the King to Signor Dayala, "secretary to the King's Finance at Brussels." He is said to be instructed to state that the spiritual and temporal estates in this realm are likely to come to good issue. Maclean presses to know, whether the Queen wishes to employ him and his force in Ireland, or if he shall now dismiss his men.—Edinburgh, 13 June 1597.

Signed. Endorsed. 2 *pp.* (**52.** 7.)

W. WAAD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 13.—"I received directions from Sir John Stanhope a senight ago to be informed of that Portugal Pedro Rodriguez, of whom my Lord Ambassador wrote yesterday to your Honour. This Rodriguez was a banker at Lyons, a Portugal of nation and a Jew of race. Your Honour doth remember in the examinations of Lopaz that there was speech of a marriage between Lopaz' daughter and a son of this Rodriguez, which by Ferrera his means should have been procured. It seemeth of late his credit is impaired, and he is come over hither, as is said, to give better scope to his friends to agree with his creditors. He is most conversant with Jeronimo Lopaz, one of his nation and sect, whom your Honour doth well remember for that he hath been before you. I do understand further that Rodriguez is specially recommended from Antonio Perez to my Lord of Essex, before which Lord he hath presented himself, and in that respect I forbear to examine him until her Majesty's pleasure be further known; for the greatest matter against him is that he hath been in Spain and not long sythence came from Madrid, being a bankroot and of loose aquaintance."—13 June 1597.

Holograph. (**52.** 8.)

Thomas Fanshawe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—I am so far from will to hurt the good knight, who brought me your letter, as a I wish his all good. Indeed I cannot hurt him in the cause he acquainteth me with, if I would; for I never heard of it before, neither have any charge or matter with me whereupon I may call him to accompt. Neither is there any occasion for me to have to do therewith as an officer at any time hereafter to my understanding; so as the party that seemeth to stay as in doubt of me, needeth not to fear me. And if the case be as the bearer hath delivered to me, I think it deserves all favour. And I hope you will be persuaded that I neither have, can, or will hinder him.—Warwick Lane, 14th June 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 11.)

R. Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—Joseph Mayne has requested me to say that there can be no proceeding in the cause, wherewith you are acquainted, because Mr. Hamden makes stay of the office. He asks that you should write to Mr. Feodary that he be earnest with Mr. Hamden to put in the office; or if you please to write to Mr. Hamden, he will the more regard it.—14 June 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**52.** 13.)

Lord Scrope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—At the instance of this bearer I am greatly moved to commend her petition to you; as also by my promise passed to one David Grame, who was the taker of the said Newton in Scotland and delivered him to me conditionally that I should be a means either to save the life of the said Newton, for whom the petition is exhibited, or to warrant his lands to Grame. But though Newton be convicted by course of law, yet since he and Grame are agreed, you may more freely deal mercifully with him, which I could wish, the premises considered. But I leave it to your consideration, desiring that you will despatch some charge whereby the gaol may be delivered of him.—Carlisle, 14 June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 14.)

Nicasius de Glas to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—My imprisonment is my ruin, and the ruin of my wife, my children, and my house. My wife is fallen ill with the trouble and I know not if she will recover. I am accorded with one of my creditors; but, though as Mr. Waad can tell you, I have offered the other half his debt, £75, and interest, and promised him the other half and interest as soon as I can get any of my debts in, he refuses. My only hope is in your aid.—King's Bench Prison, 14 June 1597

French. Holograph. Mutilated. 1 *p.* (**175.** 82.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 14.—I can commend a gentlemen for employment upon the discovery of the enemies' designs—a service which you willed me to consider of. The gentleman is of very good sufficiency for honesty, experience, resolution and ability by friends to infuse himself into especial

grace and credit in Flanders, Spain or Rome, whereso he shall be directed. I have had conference of him with you to your former liking. He is now in London.—Court, this 14 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 83.)

ROGER MARSHALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 15.—I, having discharged my business, and being ready to take boat to Gravesend, was detained by one Goffe, a cloak maker, for a debt of three pounds, which I could prove I had already satisfied, might time permit me. May it please you to send a release in regard of my haste for the delivery of my Lord Treasurer's letters, which I have shewed unto him, yet respects he not the same.—15 June 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**52.** 16.)

ROGER MARSHALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 15.—I understand that a letter has been sent to my adversary, John Goffe, for my discharge, otherwise to show just cause of my imprisonment. But he not regarding this, affirms that he will have his desire before my departure, despite your honour's command and the urgency of my business. I told him also that I was commanded by Sir Arthur Savage to be with him to-morrow night, which I must not do, because I will not satisfy what I do not owe, as I can show you if I may come before you. Please therefore to send your warrant for my release, or to cause me to come before you.—From the Counter in the Poultry, 15 June.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52,** 15.)

JOHN WALLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 15. I am greatly sorry to importune you so often for the cause of Sir William Fitzwilliam and my master. I thought that after Sir Robert Napier's certificate upon the matter, there could be no more delay. But as he is by your appointment to take a further examination in Ireland, I must now ask that an order be made that Sir William shall appoint (before my going) some friend to pay whatever is due to my master in Ireland; in order that my master may not have to seek for his due, in consideration of his weak estate, the disbursements he has to make for the Queen's service, and the order not to seek payment again in England. Therefore let Sir Anthony St. Leger and Mr. Wilbraham, the Queen's solicitor there, take the examination with all convenient expedition, that his [? Sir William's] man be not lingered there, nor my master deferred longer of payment.

As I am dismissed without any part of my suits for my master, I would ask in respect of his great charges and expenses for spies that you would vouchsafe him an order for help therein in Ireland, and that some allowance for that employment may be monthly or quarterly made unto him, unless you will grant him from time to time in his own hands some money of the Queen's treasure there, and that I may now carry the same with me; having no other causes wherewith to trouble your honour, having humbly to beseech your honour to grant me your favourable letters to my master for his satisfaction and my full discharge for his causes here.—15 June 1597.

Endorsed:—"Sir Jeoffrey Palmer's man to my master."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 17.)

Sir Arthur Chichester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 15.—It appears by letters written from my lord your father that Hewett Smithe had order to give us entertainment a month since, but this is the first day of his coming unto us, which assuredly had caused the breaking of the troops had not the King and the Marshal in his absence relieved us with the loan of £2,000. It seems your honour has been advertised of the weakness of our companies; and sure it is, though they differ from such as they were, yet are they not so miserable as hath been reported. I could wish it were truly made known unto your lordship what care and charge some have been at to continue them in force to answer your desires. What they have from me I think Sir Thomas Baskervyle hath from time to time advertised, who I assure your Honour loved not many to shew them any extraordinary kindness. Since whose death the Commissary hath taken view of us even where we hold guards fast upon the enemy, and found of these ten companies about 700 able to do service, besides sick and hurt, which are divided, some at Pykenie, others at St. Valleries. For our regiment, it is fair after so many months' service, not receiving any supply, but the company of Sir Thomas Baskervyle is much weakened by his death, being most of gentlemen; some were discharged by passport, others disbanded disorderly, which makes it not seem such as lately it was. We desire to know how you will dispose of the troops. The King longs to hear of our supply; he is now at Paris, but expected within these three days. Our cannon play into the town and theirs into our quarters. We have not yet begun our approaches, but are lodged ready for them. My Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Alldridge is very sick. It will grieve us that command the regiment, that it should be given to a stranger, but I humbly refer myself to your Honour.—Amiens, 15 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 20.)

William Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 15.—Let me not be thought too bold in presuming to remind you of my last request. Having been sick I cannot attend your honour, but beseech my suit may be granted in moving Sir Thomas Lucy. I also crave your letter to Mr. Surveyor, whose friendship will much prevail with her friends.—15 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 22.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 15.—I purposed before my departure to have moved her Majesty in favour of D. Palmer, that he might succeed in the deanery of Peterborough. I am to intreat you to supply my defect in that behalf. The man is one whom I do especially respect and love and hold worthy of preferment.—Court, June 15, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 23.)

Sir Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 16.—According to your direction I called before me Roger Marshall and his creditor John Goff, and I find that Marshall does owe John Goffe 4*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* for two cloaks that he got credit for at his coming from Calais, and that he cannot satisfy the debt or give security.

However, as Marshall is in the Queen's service, John Goffe is willing to discharge him of imprisonment and to submit himself to your honour's consideration, and to this end will with this and Roger Marshall attend upon you.—From my house in Westcheap, London, 16 June 1597.
Endorsed. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 19.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 16.—This day I have received your honour's letter of the 14th hereof, and with this I send the copies of the several advertisements sent by the mayor of this town, which were directed unto my Lords of the Council by the packet post.—Plymouth, 16th June 1597.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 24.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 16.—The weather was so foul that I could not come to the Court to-day, otherwise I would have been with you. To-morrow, if the cause require it I will come.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 16 June 1597.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 25.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to the WARDENS OF THE MARCHES.

1597, June 16.—Albeit my Lord Ambassador and myself have already written to you that it is the Queen's pleasure that you shall deliver the pledges at the day and place appointed by you, yet in view of the importance of this and since your ill-disposed opposites hope that the default of the English Wardens on this point may not only cover their failing in the like, but also be a bar to the Queen's demands presented against them, I have thought it needful to entreat you not to be found faulty at the time and place appointed. For Anthon's Edward, who you say is a fugitive, I will move the King that another be substituted. The following is an extract from the Queen's letter to me on this matter. "You shall therefore for this time follow the course ye have done in all other things, and summarily proceed to yield to the performance of all things indented for the preservation of common justice and relief of the poor afflicted subjects on both sides, whose spoils and miseries have been only procured by bad causes, first given by his Wardens, who have more regard of their private game than of public justice. Ye shall also make known to our Wardens our pleasure that all things by commission agreed by the last treaty for pledges and otherlike be performed."—Edinburgh, 16 June 1597.
Copy. 1 *p.* (**52.** 26.)

[*See Lord Scrope's letter of* 22 *June.*]

W. WAAD to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1597, June 17.—I have reported to Mr. Secretary, both in writing and by word of mouth, what I can discover about Rodriguez. His own relation I enclose for you to read and forward to the Secretary or to return to me for that purpose. I told his honour the direction I had from you long before the Ambassador did advertise of him, but yesterday I understood by his honour some further particularity that he should undertake some wilful purpose, whereof as yet I have not examined

him. For my part I doubt how the information will hold. He was recommended from Antonio Perez to the Earl of Essex, and seems willing to obey anything.—17 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 27.)

THOMAS HARLEY.

1597, June 17.—Petition to the Queen. Is tenant of parcel of the Manor of Kyngesland, Hereford, upon which he has and is to bestow great charges. Prays for lease in reversion for 31 years.—*Undated.*

Note by J. Herbert, stating the Queen's pleasure to grant the lease, and referring the fine to the Lord Treasurer.—17 June 1597.

Endorsed. 1 *p.* (125.)

ROBERT CHICHESTER, a Ward of the Queen.

1597, June 17.—Petition for lease in reversion of the manor, site and demesnes of the Monastery of Pilton, Devon, of which he is tenant.—*Undated.*

Note by Lord Burghley that he does not use to recommend leases in reversion to the Queen, nevertheless he can be contented to favour petitioner in it.

Note by J. Herbert, that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at Greenwich, 17 June 1597.

1 *p.* (1388.)

THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 18.—I understood that Philip Graeve, the Dutchman that undertook the service you know of, was come into England, whom I wished to question upon that matter. This morning he was sent to me by Sheriff Watts, and I sifted him as narrowly as I thought fit, seeing that he was committed to the Sheriff's custody by the Lord Admiral and yourself. He protests that he came over but for your service, and asks for my interest for your favour. If there be no more against him than I hear of, I would ask for his release.—Clerkenwell, 18 June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 29.)

SUSAN, COUNTESS OF KENT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 18.—I perceive by the gentleman I sent unto you that I did mistake you, for I had thought it had pleased you to say that you would have spoken unto her Majesty for me, wherein I should have thought myself greatly bound unto you, but he told me that you would remain my friend, but to speak unto her Majesty you would not. I must confess I have not deserved so great a favour from you, unless from your pitying a poor widow and fatherless child it had pleased you to do it. If by your means I could get a book to pass, if there were anything in the particulars which you might like of, I would be happy if it would please you to take it. Praying you to send me my petition and my attestation.—Greenwich, 18 June 1597.

Signed, "Susan Kent." ½ *p.* (**52.** 30.)

"Additions of Certain Particularities."

1597, June 19.—A List of stuffs, containing amongst others, "cloth of tissue"; "tabnies branched, the ground gold and silver," and "tinselled tustaffities."

Endorsed with date. ½ *p.* (**175.** 90.)

"A Note of such kinds of Stuffs as be now usually sold."

[1597, June 19.]—Cloth of tissue, cloth of gold and silver, tafetas branched with gold and silver, tostafetas with gold and silver grounds, satins branched with silver and gold, satins striped with gold and silver, nets wrought with gold and silver, tabnies branched the grounds gold and silver, silver and gold chamblets, tinselled tafetas, tinselled tostafetas.

Endorsed:—"For a proclamation."

½ *p.* (**175.** 91.)

Sir Thomas Wilkes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—The enclosed was delivered to me by George Lane, the son of one George Lane, an honest husbandman of this parish of Rickmansworth. The conference between Captain Wenman and the unknown captain took place more than four years ago in the hearing of this young fellow then of the age of fourteen or fifteen years. On my questioning him he said that up to this time he never revealed the speeches to any man living; and that he was stirred to do so now by the Spirit of God. This answer gave me some suspicion that the young man's brain was unsound, and on enquiry I hear that he is foolish, ungovernable by his parents, and withal in love with a young woman in this parish, whereof his father hath no liking. However, I thought it my duty to send him and his information for you to examine as may seem fit. What credit it deserves I leave to your consideration; and how far all these things may reach to draw Captain Wenman into more trouble, who, as you know, received lately a large punishment by restraint in the Tower, and is thus already in disgrace for another matter and suspicious.—Rickmansworth, 20 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 32.)

Enclosure:—

George Lane's Information.

The last time that our Queen's Majesty lay at Windsor I George Laine was in the upper court at the conduit, where the water comes out at a dragon's mouth; and there I saw two captains walking, and they talked of treason, and I knew one of them; for it was Captain Wenman, and the other was a slenderer man than he. I looked very much on them because I knew Wenman; and the other misdoubting I knew their talk said, "There were such in the land that could thus." He always still doubted, for in the liberties of Spain some sorcerer had told him thus. And Wenman said, "He cannot, I know of what generation he is." They talked of treason still and the strange captain said he was offered an hundred thousand pounds to do the deed. Wenman said "What shall all that do?" "Here also," other said, "the worth of the realm one year." And Wenman said, "It is not worth so much, I have been offered enough too, but I never have

gone about it already. None could do it. God would not suffer it. We ought to be true to our prince too." The other said, "Now you will go tell what I say." Wenman said, "Not, I know well enough that, if we should go about it, God will keep her; I will not without I have some great vantage. If the Spaniards can enter the land; but then we cannot or shall not come nigh her." The other said, "We cannot come to do it unless it be a horse back and rid with a piece by night. But then there is nobody to proclaim him King; but here be 'knits' in England will, if I tell them of it." And they consented to it both, if they could have time and place. If you will believe me, do. If you will not, believe the Spirit of God.

Unto William Brach
From me George Laine.

Holograph. Endorsed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 31.)

R. Barkeley, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—Geratt, a prisoner in the Tower, being ill and weak, hath importuned me to signify his petition to be allowed to take the air on a wall near his prison. I am told to advertise you of this, being 'heir mouth, as they term me. The man needs physic.—The Tower, 20th June.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**52.** 33.)

Francis Moore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—On Saturday last the Lord Chief Justice gave me order to draw the order between the Lord Sandys and Sir Walter Sandys, with the outhouses to be appointed to the Lord Sandys; which I imparted to Sir Walter, who seemed much unsatisfied with it, and would have me go with him to my Lord Chief Justice about it. The Chief Justice would not listen to Sir Walter, who would have reasoned with him, but willed him to be satisfied.—The Temple, 20 June 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 34.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—Upon further examination of Rodriguez he affirms that though his Father was a "Portingale," yet he was himself born in France, and was never in Portugal or Spain before this time. I examined him whether at his being at Madrid he had speech with Creswell or any of the English fugitives there. He denied this, and affirmed that he never had any speech with D. Cristofero de Moro, D. Juan St. Martin D'Iddiguez, or made known to any his purpose to come hither. Jeronimo Lopez will give his bond for him, and Horatio Fraciotti did this day shew me a letter from a gentleman of Lucca that recommended earnestly Rodriguez to him; he will also be bond that Rodriguez shall remain at Jeronimo Lopez' house. On this I await your pleasure; at present he is with Mr. Blow.—20 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 35.)

Sir Anthony Standen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 20.—I was on Thursday at the Star Chamber to have kissed your hands, as Mr. Smyth can witness, and to have received such commandments in this journey as you might have wished to impose

upon me; but the troublesome matter between the nephew and the uncle, which you were then hearing, gave me no commodity to do that which by these few I must now perform, I mean, to humbly take my leave.—From aboard the *Merhonour*, the 20th June 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**175.** 85.)

William Stone.

1597, June 20.—Letter of attorney by William Stone, clothworker, appointing Sir Robert Cecil to receive from Thomas Ireland of Gray's Inn a debt of 100*l.* due to Stone.—20 June, 39 Eliz.

1 *p.* (2271.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 21.—This day arrived Captain Crofte in Her Majesty's pinnace *Moon*, six days from the coast of Galicia. He reports that at his coming thither he found the King's fleet in Ferrol, numbering about a hundred ships and fly-boats, with seven thousand men there and in the neighbourhood, but in great distress for want of victuals. About ten days past there came twenty sail more with victuals and other provision. Sixty more were expected from Lisbon. They are said to pretend to come for Ireland or some port in France, but are in great dread of the Queen's fleet making ready here, thinking it will go for Ferrol, Bayonne, or Lisbon. I enclose letters from Captain Croft. Sir Ferdinando Gorges came hither this morning, but as yet none of the fleet are in the harbour.—Plymouth, 21 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 38.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 21.—Not to wait until I can write myself, I have had the letter to Rizza Casa written and send it herewith open. If you like it you can cause my man to seal it and send it on. I am much delighted at the news from "Bleuet," but my joy will not be perfect till I know it to be certain.—London, 21 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 36.)

Sir Henry Knyvett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 22.—On a complaint that William Blomer of Hatherop, Gloucestershire, had turned a water course, to the overthrow of an ancient mill, for the erecting of a new one of his own, a commission according to the statute of Sewers was issued to certain justices of the peace, by virtue of which they set down certain amercements and pains under their hands and seals, and entrusted them to me, desiring to obtain the Queen's consent to them, to whom the profits would fall. The Attorney-General informs me that if the Queen will signify her pleasure to him by any of her privy council, as she did by Lord Buckhurst in the case of Sir Henry Cray, he will prepare the instrument of her consent. I am bold to ask you to move the Queen to do this that the profits may be confirmed to her, which either she may keep herself, or bestow upon any of her servants, whom I wish were myself, that, as the case now heavily standeth with me, can be content to play at small game rather than sit out; though the forfeiture be too mean for one that hath spent many a thousand pounds less in Her Majesty's service than I have done. —At my lodging in St. James Park, 22 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 39.)

ROGER HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 22.—On Tuesday morning I waited on my Lord Compton, his Lordship being out of the town all Monday till very late at night. He answered me that he would send his man to me in the afternoon with the money, which caused me to stay within all the day. Towards night I sent one to his lodgings to know if he were there, and he brought me word that he was gone to the Court. Then I went to his man, Mr. Segwicke, to know if he had received order to pay the money, who sent me word that he had not, but that he would this morning see my Lord betimes at the Court, and bring me his answer. The bed chamber and withdrawing chamber at 'Chellseay' are matted, and this day they are about to hang them. There wanteth your direction what stone you will that the 'ffootpasses' be made of to the chimneys in these two rooms, as also to the gallery; also whether you will have the hangings in the great chamber to be hung at their full length or tucked up. —From your Honour's house in Strand, 22 June, 1597.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Mr. Steward to my Master" ½ *p.* (**52.** 40.)

LADY HUNGERFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 22.—I am not ignorant, in how many respects this my molesting your honour with my rude letters may be interpreted to presumption: as first that of my exiled estate; next my small acquaintance with your honour; then your great and continual occupation in public and serious affairs; notwithstanding, I say, these, with divers others worthy considerations (not question to produce to your further trouble) I meet with as many moe, that do encounter them and encourage me to go forward with my entreprise; as my want of support; your pity towards the distressed; my being environed with mighty adversaries: your inclination and zeal to justice; and lastly, besides divers others of no less moment, your being descended of such a father, amongst whose other notable good parts, that of his affability and plausible giving of care to all suitors, and such as had to do with him, at his exercising the office that now you do, shined not less in him than he was worthily praised for it, and not doubting, but that as you are heir to many other of his virtues, so you possess in high degree this: I am told to come unto you as an humble suitor requesting your favour, which in how many ways may be beneficial unto me, and I desire should be extended towards me, your great wisdom, upon consideration of my case, cannot be ignorant: yet for your more particular information it may vouchsafe you to give credit to this bearer Master Antony Hungerford, your honour's humble servant, my son-in-law's relation; which I assure myself will not move you less to pity my case, than give me cause to hope of your honour's embracing and favouring my request; which in humble sort I am not afraid, so much I presume of your bounty, to crave: though for recompense nothing can be expected but the readiness of me and all mine to put your honour's commandments in execution, and to do you the humble service that lieth in our power.—Louvain, 22 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 41.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 22.—I enclose copies of the letters which have passed between the Queen's embassadors and me concerning the providing of the pledges. But as the Commissioners had not enough confidence in me to acquaint me before leaving Carlisle with the effect of their agree-

ments with their opposites, though I understand it was made known to the Scotch officers, so now too I suddenly hear from Sir William Bowes that the Scotch Commissioners and they have agreed upon a place far distant from this, called the Westford near Norham, on the 25th of June at ten a.m., for the delivery of the pledges ; an order and place contrary to the use of this Border, and that conveniently I cannot perform. I will do my best, although I understand the agreement was to deliver the pledges by the first of July, and expected this to be done. Our opposites have ever sought delay and to lay the blame on the English Wardens, yet I should be loth to let them have just cause to charge me with oversight of my duty, while I receive justice from them ; and therefore I will do my best in the short time, and " where the want is or shall be of the principal demanded pledges, I shall see a sufficient man entered for to remain until the principal be had," until the Queen's pleasure be known ; and what course shall be had with the outlaws, if any be, either in demolishing their houses, or by some other means.—Carlisle, 22 June 1597.

Endorsed :—" Copies of letters from Mr Robert Bowes, and Sir William Bowes to his Lordship."

Signed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 42.)

Enclosure :—

Mr. Robert and Sir William Bowes to Lord Scrope.

1597, June 13.—*We have received your letter of the* 11*th instant describing the attempt made on the* 8*th instant at Turnelippyt Moor by the Armstrongs of Whitaugh, with other offences committed by the Scotch on the Westmarches. We had already some report of this and only attended your letter to negotiate with the King for due redress.*

Your Lordship and the other Wardens are aware that the Queen desires that all the accords concluded by the Commissioners in the late treaty for Border causes shall be performed. To this end we must ask you to be sure to have the pledges in readiness on the 25*th instant at the place mentioned for them to be delivered over in the note sent you, and to make all other arrangements for carrying out the treaty. No occasion of complaint should be given to the Wardens Officers in Scotland. In case you cannot take Anthon's Edward Armstrang, or any other of the denounced fugitives and felons appointed to be delivered, give us seasonable notice, with the name of the next best of the kin of such fugitive to be delivered in his stead, that we may be able to satisfy the King and this Estate. Such fugitives, for several weighty reasons, should be prosecuted and punished. For redress of the wrongs done against your office we are seeking audience of the King and will then write further.—Edinburgh,* 13 *June* 1597.

Endorsed :—" *Copy of the Lord Ambassadors' letters for providing the pledges to be delivered on the* 25*th of this instant at the place limited in the note sent—which place the Lord Scrope was not made known unto before* 21*st June.*"

(**52.** 9.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 22.—Recommending the bearer, Mr. Dean Wood.

P.S.—I do particularly commend him to your favour for the Archdeaconry of Anglesey, for the which he is a suitor, to the effecting whereof I pray you let him have your best furtherance, for my sake.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 43.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 22.—I have no news to send you, but that Sir Francis Vere is come in one of the men-of-war of the Low Countries, and this night we look for the men and the rest of the ships that shall come from thence. As soon as they come I shall despatch a post unto you. I enclose a letter to be conveyed to Sir John Wood, Sir Walter Ralegh's lieutenant.—Sandwich, 22 June.

Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's especial affairs, To the Right honorable, &c. Hast, Hast, Hast, Hast Post Hast, Hast for Life. June 22 at Sandwich at 7 of the clock in the afternoon. Canterbury past 9 at night. Sittingbourn at past 12 at night. Rochester the 23 at 1 in the morning. Dartford the 23, 4 in the morning."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 44.)

W. Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 22.—I enclose the examination of one Atkinson, father of the priest, whereby you may see how these Seminaryors multiply in all parts of the realm. He has given us the names of the priests and those that harbour them, so that if the Council at York or the Ecclesiastical Commissioners take good order, these vipers may easily be taken, or at the least those who harbour them. This poor old man hath been all his life a recusant, but confesseth with tears that his eyes have now been opened to see the darkness he lived in, and offers his help to apprehend as many as he knows of. You will consider what course should be taken. For the poor old man I would be a suitor that something may be bestowed upon him. I would know your pleasure about Rodriguez.—My house in Wood Street, 22 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 45.)

Sir John Hollis to the Lord Keeper.

1597, June 22.—I have received notice from a near friend that, over and besides the contempt for which I was committed, your Lordship hath conceived hardly of my actions, as having leased to poor men with too strict covenants little patches of ground to which I had no right (viz., the common sewer) upon great rents. If in some sort I shall answer these imputations, I beseech you suspend your grave censure for the rest. My contempt I excuse not, for that your Lordship better believing Mr. Attorney made it the matter and cause of my commitment. Touching the ground which I leased, I can prove it, both by my evidence and my ancestor's possession very near fourscore years, to be my own, always builded upon and enjoyed without contradiction, and that many times till the "lawe" which leadeth from Clement's Inn Well to the Inn field was builded, my great-grandfather and grandfather were many times indicted, amerced, and paid the same amercements, for not cleansing that ditch alongst the field, and divers times was indicted the tenant that occupied Clement's Inn Fields, for the not scouring and cleansing that said ditch alongst the field, so that it evidently appeareth, although the common sewer hath course that way, and in regard thereof the ditch so termed, yet the ditch to be my lawful inheritance, in using whereof, keeping the passage still open, I hope I have done no injury, but rather a benefit, which, I doubt not, will be acknowledged by ancient inhabitants of the parish, who well knew the ordinary nuisances before. Touching

the proportions of ground, which seem to be so scant measure for so large rents, although the usual letting of grounds hereabouts London would satisfy that point, yet I would have leave to answer the same more largely. The tenants, Hall and Hammon, have gardens fast by Clement's Inn for the rent of 26*s.* 8*d.* apiece, wherein these inhibited houses are builded, which though they should be plucked down, if the ground were unleased I can have with good will of money more rent by 13*s.* 4*d.* a piece for the ground only. Adingbroke who payeth 26*s.* 8*d.* rent, and hath builded his little gunpowder house by the turnstile, though the house be plucked down, yet hath he for his rent a sufficient plot of ground for a garden containing 20 yards in length and 8 or 9 in breadth, and that this ground in that place meriteth such a rent, the garden plots at the west end of "Comming" garden will witness. Waters had builded his house without my knowledge, and before I admitted him tenant or made him lease, as by the same it appeareth, and yet for his house already built, which he demiseth to others for 7*l.* rent, he payeth me only 13*s.* 4*d.* rent. Lastly, Draper, who seemeth to be the hardliest rented, having least ground and paying 16*s.* per annum, I suppose I am not to be condemned therein. I bargained not with him any way, but received his voluntary offer for the ground, for which, without my knowledge, he had covenanted with my bailiff; neither did I bind him to build: and whether from such a measure of ground unbuilded, such a rent may hereabouts London be raised, I leave to every tradesman to answer. More by much for a less share of ground have I been offered for other uses. It followeth not, as in the Star Chamber was alleged, that I let it to be builded because that else the tenant could never raise his rent. Touching special covenants contained in their leases, though the law restraineth not to any certain, but leaveth it to the lord and tenant as they can agree, yet if every man that hath land would overview his own, I imagine these will not prove so miraculous. For who binds not (according to the successive custom from age to age) his tenant with arms convenient to attend him in the wars so often as he shall be called? Yet I, observing the particular natures of this place, citizens and tradesmen, not so fit as my country tenants in person to perform this service, have only required of them a year's rent, and whenever, not when I serve voluntary, as now I do, but when I shall be appointed by my sovereign to serve and that only twice in 21 years, whereas all other tenants are at all times chargeable. This I have written by way of apology to maintain my honest reputation with all men. For my poor tenants also I would gladly be an humble suitor to your Lordship that the fees of their imprisonment might be somewhat, according to their poverty, moderated, and the rigour of the decree the last Star Chamber day somewhat mitigated, by giving them a longer time to the performance thereof. Nothing I covet for myself but your honour's good favour, for, besides my disgrace (being the first and only punished, though, as I take it, the least offender against the proclamation of 20,000 in this town) my loss is not to be spoken, I foregoing but 40*s* per annum.—From my house in Holborn, this 22 of June 1597.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* **(175.** 87.)

Sir Anthony Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—Your honour has bound me so much by your favours, that, if my fortune were as good as it is bad, I could as truly acquaint you with the one as I do with the other. I am weather beaten home and met with the bitterest discomfort of my father's troubles that could have befallen me. But I will endeavour to comfort his 'adge' and

relieve my own wants; and though I be broken in pieces with all manner of mishaps, yet will I follow out this matter to see how God will bless me. I persuade myself you will never be led in your opinions of men by their fortunes.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 46.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—The proclamations lie in my Lord's window in the book chamber at the Court. They were not brought to the 'Strond' for you. I did not conceive there would have been any use for them.—23 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 47.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—Give me leave to entreat you to send me by this bearer the articles I delivered to your honour, for that I mistrust the younger parties will make more haste than I expected or would be advised either by your honour or myself.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 48.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, Before June 23.]—Mr. Font, being of late here to see me, told me that my papers are still in his custody, which he hath thoroughly perused, and that he is very willing to be rid of them, and I as willing to receive them, hoping of your honourable favour thereunto. I have by my Lord Henry received a letter from my Lords to my father, of which I am to be the bearer; only I could not omit by these few lines to recommend my thankful respective love unto you, to whom I wish all happiness.

Undated. Signed. ½ *p.* (**52.** 95.)

Sir Matthew Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—I am now in my year of *Annus climactericus magnus*, who in the prime of my former age having neither wit nor learning, how I should answer a letter from so grave a counsel by the direction of so wise and gracious a Prince, I am not only to seek, but even at my wits ends, and must crave pardon for anything amiss. First, I must humbly thank Her Majesty for extending her favour to my son, and also yourself for the same cause. I trust that my son, in spite of past errors, carries a loyal heart towards the Queen; if he do not, I shall be the first to cry "Hands upon him," and to be the accuser (though unnatural) of my own son. But I am disquieted that the Queen bids me receive my son and his family into my own house upon "good behaviour"; these words, without any ill act of his or ill thought of mine, may by construction of law make me forfeit a bond of one or two hundred pounds. Moreover, I must receive into my house my Lady, from whom, in spite of many services rendered, I have received too many indignities to write of; so much so that I have protested I will never live in one house with her during my life-time. Thirdly, though my son should naturally be dear to me, I wish the Queen and all the world to know that I intend to harbour none whom the state mislike; and I desire that he may be the first example of this. Again, my little house at Ansty is let for some years to come, and I am driven to lie at my house at "Shafton," which is small and in other ways

unfit. I would suggest that they be committed to the care of Mr. William Webbe at his house in Motcombe, two flight shots from my house in Shafton, where I will pay for their diet. If this may not be, let them be committed by themselves to some house near me, where I will keep as vigilant a watch over them as any spy can do, considering my age, my wit, and my occupations. But in any case I pray I be not made answerable for either of them, but only for my own acts.—Shafton, 23 June 1597.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**52.** 49.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 23.—I have even now received your packet and the books. The Hollanders are not yet come, as I had sent to you, but we have resolved to-morrow to ship the companies that are here, and the next day to go towards the Isle of Wight; wherefore, if you will see the fleet here, you must be here to-morrow night or early on Saturday morning. If you will send me certain word of your coming, I will stay here Saturday, but I am fain to get further westward and nearer to the troops we have to embark. I hope "they" shall receive a blow where they least expect it. P.S.—Your lodging is provided and Sir John Stanhope in the same house.—Sandwich, 23 June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 50.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 24.—Hearing from Mr. Skynner that my very good lord your father commanded him to stop my midsummer pay to pay Mr. Baldwin, groom of the Queen's privy bakehouse, the 10*l.* I owe him, and knowing that Francis Smaleman the merchant of London, to whom I mortgaged my patent for 140*l.*, will be upon me straight, I wrote to your father explaining that I was suing for your help to get a grant of the fine of 140*l.* set upon the said merchant in the Star chamber for a riot, and also of some part of the fines of his companions, whereby I might free my patent and pay my debts. I do beseech you to aid me in this that I may be no further trouble to you in like matters.—24 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 51.)

Elizabeth Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 24.—Mr. Secretary, because I never hearing from you since my answer of your own letter to me the morrow after I received yours, I now this way desire to know whether you received any from me delivered to your men at your own house, who promised presently to send it to yourself, wherein I took a great deal of pain to mitigate your melancholy. This is all I have to trouble you with, but desire you in this being of the Earl of Worcester's daily in Court, it will please you in your best opportunity to persuade the Earl so as my daughter Bess may be wife to Lord Harbart his eldest son. Her virtue, birth, and place, joined to the hundred pounds of inheritance presently enjoyed and the part in reversion of my Lady Gray, joined with two hundred pounds yearly after my death till two thousand pounds be come out in ten years to her own good whether she be sole or married, will be a sufficient portion for an Earl of so small revenue and so many children as the Earl of Worcester. It is the virtue and honour of the parents

joined with the young lord's best affections that maketh me thus desirous. Else I seek it not. 24 June. Your loving Aunt, Elizabeth Russel, Dowager.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 52.)

JOHN BUDDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 24.—Stating that Sir Matthew Arundell has sent a quilt and two cushions of the same work to his honourable and dear friend, and repeating Sir Matthew's wishes about his son (*see* p. 266). Mr. Webbe and his wife are people well affected in religion, and she a woman well bred under the Countess of Huntingdon. Sir Matthew Arundell has no house in Wiltshire at his disposition except Wardour Castle in the parish of Donhead St. Andrew.--Shaftesbury. 24 June.

Signed.

Endorsed. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 53.)

SUSAN, COUNTESS OF KENT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 24.—I perceive by my Lady of Warwick and my Lady Stafford how much I am bound to you for my suit. I had rather have a hundred marks a year and have my poor child joined with me for our lives, than a hundred pounds a year and my child left out. If the hundred pounds might be for both lives, truly you would perform a great deed of charity, but if not, my son and I will be grateful for a hundred marks for our lives.—From my lodging, 24 June 1597.

Signed:—"Susan Kent."

½ *p.* (**52.** 54.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 24.—By our letter of the 22d June you were informed of the receipt of the articles for the delivery of pledges, signed by the Duke of Lennox, but brought by Sir George Young with a protestation laying the blame on us if we would not agree to meet at the date named. Suspecting the cause of this earnestness we laid before the King the Queen's last letter, with a complaint of Buccleuch's behaviour, whereupon the King within a few hours dealt with Buccleuch so roundly, and so sharply threatened to surrender him to the Queen if he failed to deliver his pledges at Westfarre near Norham on the 25th, that Buccleuch hurried back from Falkland to Edinburgh to obtain the help of the Council to procure a longer time for the delivery of the pledges The Council first endeavoured to procure some delay by sending to us articles, but this failing, Sir Robert Melvin and Sir John Carmichael of the Council and Mr. George Young, now Ambassador to the Queen, came to persuade and entreat us to consent to a prorogation. We however stood upon the ground that we had neither power or will to do this. And we concluded that I as the Queen's Commissioner would keep the appointment, and we expected that Lord Home would also be ready then and there to perform on the King's behalf.

We took this course as being most for the Queen's advantage. We had written to the Wardens to insist on the importance of having the pledges in readiness; and we hoped that the King finding the disobedience of his Wardens might deliver up one or both of them. For we had heard from a gentleman deep in the King's confidence that he had taken a message from the King to the Council that if Buccleuch had not his pledges at Edinburgh on the 20th ready to be delivered on the

25th he should be committed till the King's pleasure was known. I therefore returned from Edinburgh to Berwick on the 23rd to see things in readiness here. To day I received letters from Lord Ewer and Lord Scrope containing such apparent cause of doubt that they cannot perform the delivery to-morrow that I find myself in great danger of being disgraced by this default. I shall however keep the appointment and do my utmost to keep the Queen's cause upright, and will signify the event to you. Meantime, since I may no longer trouble your father with tedious letters, I will ask you to request him that the blame may not touch me further than my actions deserve.—Berwick, 24 June 1597.

Signed. 2½ *pp.* (**52.** 55.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 24.—The bearer of this, by a misfortune heretofore fallen out between another gentleman and his brother, wherein his brother was unfortunately killed, is driven to leave the army. For if he were here, hardly would he be contained, and I must prevent those kind of inconveniences as much as I can. I hear with grief of the death of Sir John Aldrich. If he be dead, I would recommend Captain Tokarne for the company.—Sandwich, 24 June.

Endorsed: "In favour of Mr. Talkerne."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 57.)

Sir William Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 25.—By a letter with an enclosure from my sister of Warwick I understand how much I am bound to you. I enclose the letter and hope for your best furtherance, and have written to the Queen as your father advised, and sent my letter unsealed to my sister to show to you. Nevertheless I have more hope from the course advised by you, and therefore in this only have I mixed the torment which of late I have endured, being deprived of access unto her Highness. —Bedford House, 25 June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 58.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 25.—Two of the least ships of war of the Low Country Fleet are come to me, and seventeen more are in sight with the Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Rear-Admiral, and all our soldiers that should come from Flushing. Two or three transport ships and as many men-of-war had not reached Flushing when these left. The Dutch captain that brought me the news delivered me the enclosed letter from Sir Robert Sidney to my Lord your father amongst many other to myself. I have not unfolded it, though I did rashly break the label thinking it had been to me. I shall drop anchor in Dover road to-night, and to-morrow, if the wind hold, shall have got the soldiers and victuals on board, and push on to Portland, or at least to the Isle of Wight.—From the *King's Honour*, this 25 of June.

Endorsed:—"Dd. at Dele Castle the 25th of June att 8 in the evening. Essex. At Sandwich at 11 of the clock at night. Cantorbarie past two. Sittingbourn past 5 in the morning the 26 of June. Rochester at almost 8 in the morning the 26. Dartford the 26 June at half hour past 10 afore noon."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 59.)

Sir John Hollis to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, June 25.—As it becomes me not, nor any private person, to question so great a Councillor's speeches, so in common opinion sorteth it ill with the dignity and gravity of such personage to defile his judgement seat with passion, impertinent reproaches, misreports and injuries. For the last Star-chamber day your Lordship, not satisfied to commit me for being absent, to imprison and punish my tenants for erecting some few buildings (according to the general error) contrary to the proclamation, it pleased you also to lay me open as a most miserable wretch, a covetous cormorant, an unworthy and noisome member to the commonwealth. Your Lordship then digged into my ancestor's grave, and pulling him from his threescore and ten years' rest, pronounced him an abominable usurer, a merchant of broken paper, so hateful and contemptible a creature that the players acted him before the King with great applause. These hateful imputations and disgraceful histories I must needs answer. Touching myself, I humbly beseech your Lordship examine all the courses of my life, search forth my most secret villanies, bring forth my most miserable parts and exactions, and let me not only be termed but proved a cormorant, a wretch, and an unworthy commonwealth man; so shall the world be sensible that not malice but my deserts sharpened your anger against me. Touching my ancestors, I am not so unnatural as not to acknowledge them, nor so foolish proud as not to confess them as they were. I will hold myself to their name, and if I cannot prove them gentle, I will not take myself to another man's pedigree nor usurp other's arms. Nevertheless, I deny that any of them was merchant of broken paper, neither do I think any other but your Lordship's imagination ever saw or heard them played upon the stage. That they were usurers I suppose your Lordship will want testimony; my grandfather you named to be this hateful person; that he was far otherwise all men's knowledge, where he lived, will witness. He indeed lived a retired life, a poor housekeeper in Nottinghamshire 60 years within two, dying of years near four score much loved and honoured, and left me the same living his father left him without bettering it, which (though by your Lordship's speech I live covetously and miserably) I have not improved beyond the bare 100*l.* a year. My great-grandfather was a merchant of the staple in the reigns of Edward IV. and Henry VII., and died aged 80 in the reign of Henry VIII., as I can show by his books of account. But be it he was a merchant in the basest kind, shall that argue me to be contemned? I am certain in your Lordship's reading you find many from vile and base traders, as potters, colliers, shepherds, swineherds, &c., have risen to be great emperors and princes, and many others from innkeepers, butchers, and other mechanical occupations to be sole governors of great commonwealths. These many answer with Iphicrates, "Let them who are noble from the beginning reprove other's unnobleness." For my own part I grieve at your Lordship's heavy displeasure against me, well knowing how feasible it is to overthrow the estate of a poor gentleman. Nevertheless, I have merited no displeasure, but rather your better opinion.—Sandwich, 25 June, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Copy of Sir J. Holch's lewd saucy letter to the Lord Treasurer."

1½ *pp.* (**52.** 60.)

Sir William Russell to the Privy Council.

1597, June 25.—Please to consider in what state I stand by this my separation from her Majesty's royal presence, whom I have ever held

the comfort of my life and for whose service I have ever wished to sacrifice my best endeavours. Your Lordships have been the hearers of my cause. I beseech you therefore now to be mediators for me to her Majesty, and as I know no way so proper to impart unto her my vexation of heart for her displeasure than by you, I do hereby desire you to declare that I am so far from standing upon justification that I do confess my great grief for having done that which hath displeased her. My error was derived from a misunderstanding of her Royal speeches, and because the circumstances that arose between the time I left the presence and arrived in Ireland made me think it best to follow that which her whole Council with vehemency and the authority of their experience did lead me unto. But now I would entreat your lordships to take notice hereof from a pensive heart and for a mind that shall be restless till by beholding her Majesty it may be comforted.—From London, 25 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 62.)

THE BORDERS.

1597, June 25.—Copy of the Indent signed by Sir George Home, knight, and Mr. George Young, late Commissioners for the King of Scots in Border Causes, and expressly sent by the King for perfecting of this indent, and which indent was both delivered to Sir William Bowes, knight, presently Ambassador to the King of Scots, and also expresseth the names of the pledges demanded by Scotland and to be delivered for England at the West Fourde near Norham, the 25th of June 1597, at x. hours before noon.

[*For the names see p.* 226; *but to the names of the Scotch pledges of the West March add,* Geordе Urwen *alias* Kaughe. *The list for Teviotdale here given is—*

Tyvidale:—Ralph Aynesley, of Clythaugh.
Jock Burne, younger, of the Cote.
Rafe Burne.
The Lard Frizell, of Everton.
William Hall.
David Davison.
Ralph More, of Mowe.
William Tate, of Cheretrees.
Ralph Hall, of the Syckes.
David Pringle, younger, of Hownam.
Jock Robson, of Osnam.
James Young, of Feltershaw.
James Young, of the Core.

Copy. 2 *pp.* (**52.** 63.)

NEGOTIATIONS.—SPAIN and LUBECK.

1597, June 1 and 25.—Points propounded to the Senate of Lubeck by the Count of Barliamounte, George de Westendorff, and John Newkark, ambassadors of the King of Spain, and the Cardinal Albert.

First. That the King of Spain is willing the Hances shall, without breach or hindrance, enjoy their privileges, for which purposes his ambassador with the Emperor is very instant that the privileges taken from them by the Queen of England by his means may be restored.

And although for this cause it were need that the Hance towns also should use their whole endeavour that they who intervert and hinder the free exercise of the trade by sea should be restrained, yet the said

towns have hitherto been wanting and come too short of that which they ought to do on this behalf: yea, with winking at the matter, have taken patiently all whatsoever the said King's rebels of Holland and Zealand most insolently have done or could devise against them. And not this alone, but the said Hance towns do trade to and fro with the said rebels, and to this day hold friendship and alliance with them. And albeit it were meet and agreeable with the dignity of a prince that the Queen of England should, with some present remedy, meet with this thing, yet she doth it not, but for unlawful gain's sake which she reapeth by these robberies at sea is become a fawtour, yea, an instigator, unto these spoils and piracies.

That the said King hath by many means endeavoured to reduce the said rebels to their duty; and albeit at sundry times there hath been treaties upon that point, yea, all hath been in pain and to no purpose.

Wherefore the said Cardinal hath given the aforesaid ambassadors in commission that they should require of the said Hance towns to cut off all trade and commerce between them and the said rebels, that, being destitute of corn and other the East country commodities, they may be brought to some exigent and necessity, which if perchance the said Hances shall find hard to be effected by reason of the league between the said rebels and the Queen of England and the King of Navarre, yet it is required that at least the right of neutrality be held with the subjects of the foresaid King: and that the Hances' wares and commodities be carried to Calais, Gravelines, Dunkirk, Newport, and Sluys and Antwerp, as well as into Holland. If not, the said King cannot take them for other than enemies.

The said Ambassadors have full power given them by the said Cardinal, to grant unto the said Hances that they may freely carry their wares into the foresaid places, and there sell the same and from thence depart again, without payment of any toll or other charge or import, which, by the authority they have, they are ready by writing to confirm unto the said Hances.

And forasmuch as the Queen of England hath taken from the said Hance towns their privileges granted by fourteen Kings, and for that by troubling the sea she hath spoiled many merchants of all that they have, and lastly, inasmuch as justice hath been denied to the said towns in England notwithstanding all their complaints and request for remedy, the foresaid Ambassadors declare that they have full power that, if need be and it be required, they shall receive the said Hance towns into the protection of the said King, who, upon every occasion, shall provide them of ships, money and soldiers sufficient for their defence.

And to the end that they may have passage unto Spain and Portugal without molestation or suspicion, the said King doth give his consent to the appointing of a commissary in the said Hance towns, who shall keep a register of the quantity and quality of the ships and wares which shall go thither, and mark the same with some note or sign, or shall by some other means provide for that matter, (of which the said Hance towns shall consider) that the said rebels may be shut out from all trade, and the Hances be preserved in their privileges.

The said Ambassadors made this provision also, that the Cardinal did offer and was able to bring it to pass with the Emperor that the decree of the year 1582 made by the desire of all the Hances against the monopolies of the English, should be put in execution, and, if he be thereto required by the said Hances, he is ready to send his ambassadors to the Emperor. In the mean while the Cardinal will do his best that the neutrality shall be duly observed till the King have devised how to repress the troubles of the Low Countries, and that all things be restored

to their former estate. And this the Cardinal doth vehemently wish and hope for, that the King, the Emperor and the Electors will conjoin their whole power and council for the bringing under of the said rebels and their confederates, the Queen of England and the king of Navarre, the troublers of all Christendom and the stirrers up of the bloody enemy, the Turk.

And notwithstanding that during all these troubles the King hath not received any singular benefit from the Hance towns, yet the Cardinal is in good hope that the Hances will be aiding unto the King of Denmark in his embassy which he purposeth to send to the Queen of England, the King of Navarre and the rebels. Unto all which they require a speedy answer.

Answer.

The senate of Lubeck made answer the 25 of June 1597, old style.

The Hance towns were not yet come together. The matter concerned them all. After consulting with their fellows they would advertise the Cardinal what should be agreed upon.

Touching themselves, they have always endeavoured that those things which were required by the ambassadors might be performed; whereof the Emperor, the Electors and other States of the Empire could testify. As also William Clement, agent for the King with the Emperor. It might also appear hereby that they have their legates with the Emperor who labour diligently about that matter and that which thereon dependeth.

Lastly, they set forth their ready good will to conserve the neutrality, professing that there is nothing done by their subjects to the contrary. The like they instantly desire of the King.

Extract of the second article upon the which the Hance towns were written for to deliberate against Trinity Sunday next. Secondly, it is known to every one of the Hance towns unto what extremity our whole Society in London in England is brought by the trade of the monopolish adventurers and the taking away of our privileges, and how that nothing can help the same. But now, seeing the penal mandate obtained at the Diet of Ausburghe in the year 1582 against the English without any clause is published, and that the merchants adventurers are charged upon a penalty to depart out of Germany, the events hereof may be divers according to the which we are to direct our councils: we must therefore deliberate; that is, if by both States of the Empire there be not so strict execution of the said mandate as may be desired, or that the English by seizing upon our ships and goods at sea, or by choosing some place for their trade out of the bounds of the Empire, should carry themselves in hostile sort towards us, what in such case we are to do against them.

Copy. 2½ *pp.* (**51.** 63.)

Joseph Mayne to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June 26.]—I delivered the schedule for Mr. Hamden's wardship, with two particulars and Lady Kildare's letter, to be offered to my Lord, who passed the schedule but stayed the particulars until he speak with you. The particulars of the greatest value was to have been passed to the mother, and the other of some 19*l.* a year to my father. It is all in lease up to the ward's full age, and no benefit to be had till then. I humbly beseech your favour that this 19*l.* may pass to my father, in consideration of my forbearing so great a sum of money as I have already laid out, of my bearing the charges of the office, and

of my credit in the country. The mother consents that I shall be preferred unto any part of the land I shall desire.

Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 65.)

Sir William Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 26.—According to appointment the Lord Eure, Sir Robert Carey, and myself met Lord Home, Sir George Home of Wedderburn, the Lords of Buccleuch and Sesforth at the West Ford near Norham yesterday, where it was thought the most peaceable course that I only, with six of the gentlemen attending, should pass over the river into the Scottish ground and entertain the conference. There meeting with Lord Home and Sir George Home of Wedderburn I showed that we were commissioners met together to receive and deliver pledges, and asked for the indent before given under my hand, which Wedderburn affirmed was with Mr. George Young, and excused the want of it by his default of not finding it and the suddenness of the King's directions. I therefore showed the other part, and we three entered into conference. Noticing some desire for delay on their part I required that the pledges on both sides might resort to the place of our conference, and that we might honourably seek out the best means, not to conceal the faults, but to tender such pledges as could be had, and to arrange for the delivery of such as were wanting. The Lord Home answered that he would travail with Sesforth and Buccleuch that they should send up the pledges. I replied that such an order lay within their powers as Commissioners, but they both said that they had no direction to deal with the pledges otherwise than through the Wardens. I drew the English pledges to the place, but the opposites brought not theirs within sight. Then because we the Commissioners knew not the persons by their faces, we decided to view them according to the roll, with some chosen men adjoined to us. In this way on the Scottish side all Johnston's pledges were found to be wanting, and sundry of those of Sesforth and Buccleuch, and others substituted in their places. On our side there wanted only four of the twenty-seven, which were all on the part of the Lord Scroop. Moreover, Anthon's Edward Armstrong being of long time a fugitive, with some such other, offered themselves voluntarily to be delivered instantly, notwithstanding that it was made known the King to have excused us of Armstrong upon our especial motion. I then offered to receive such as they had, and to deliver the same number to be taken at their choice, but, in spite of the Commissioners, Sesforth and Buccleuch refused the offer upon light reasons not worth the writing. The Commissioners were very willing to deal faithfully, and travailed earnestly with the Wardens, in whom they found no disposition to make delivery, as they promised to make known to the King.

Upon secret conference had by some discreet men of ours with them of Teviotdale and Liddelsdale I was advertised that they stood resolute to deliver no pledges, and grounded that assurance upon special warrant from the King. This I plainly delivered to the Commissioners, laying before them what exceeding dishonour was cast upon the King by this report, which could only be avoided by the indelayed delivery of these two disobedient officers into the Queen's hands; which they promised me to acquaint the King with accordingly. As the Lords Sesforth and Buccleuch had declared that if I would deliver all the pledges I had showed, they would likewise yield up those that they had, to the end that they might be laid open and their devices discovered, I at last

agreed to this delivery, having first seen their answers under their hands and heard from the Commissioners that upon this condition the Wardens would make delivery. But they with new devices flatly refused to make any delivery.

The day being now spent from 9 in the morning until 9 at night, with the assent of the Commissioners I called over the river the Lord Eure and Sir Robert Carey, with the gentlemen their attendants, and declared the purpose of the meeting and all the circumstances except that touched the King; whereunto Lord Home and the Laird of Wedderburn assented, and promised to send to me the answers of Sesforth and Buccleuch, together with my offer to surrender all our pledges and their final denial. A copy of this I will send to you, and reserve the rest for my attendance of the Queen, which shall be soon. —Chillingham, 26 June 1597.

Signed. 3½ *pp.* (**52.** 66.)

The Earl of Essex to The Lord High Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June 26.]—Yesterday in the evening with a fair wind we set sail from the Downs, but by that time we had doubled the South Foreland it had calmed, and the slack tide carried us into Dover road. This morning the wind to west and then to south-west. Meantime the Admiral of the Low Countries came up with sixteen sail. I agreed with him to stop tides and ply to the westward, but after doing this for an hour it blew so much that we were driven back to the Downs, where we now are, shipping the victuals into the fly-boats from the Low Countries. I hope to-morrow to have ended that work, though John Wood's absence hinders us. This is bare and hastily written from [one] that is over watched and over tossed, and yet one that wisheth you both as much happiness as you may desire.—From the Downs this Sunday at midnight.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 68.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 26.—This is my faithful servant, through whose hands all such of my businesses as have any relation to the public pass. He shall be accompanied by one of his fellows, H. Linley, who hath the care of my poor store. I pray you upon all occasions give them favourable hearing.—Dover Road, this 26 June.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 69.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 26.—In my last of the 21st hereof, I informed you of the arrival of Captain Croftes with H.M. pinnace; He sailed on Saturday night to join the Earl of Essex. I perceived the cause of his long stay was to dispatch such pillage as he hath gotten in the voyage; but I only hear of eleven chests of sugar, which he has disposed of at Saltash. He reports that he, with one other ship of London, met four fly-boats out of the Low Countries, of which they sunk one and were aboard the others. I cannot hear that he took any plunder from them; but I have thought it good to advertise you of this, in case the Flemings make any complaint, as they doubtless will. The soldiers of these two counties remain in this town and as yet no shipping come to take them in. There hath been of late two Spanish men of war on the western coast, where

they took a small bark; some of the crew they carried with them, the rest they put into the boat, and sunk the bark.—Plymouth, 27 June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 73.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 27.—On the 25th of June, as instructed, I attended with all the pledges of this Middle March at the Westford near Norham. The result Sir William Bowes will relate, only with favour I recommend unto your honour the old term of falsehood continueth still with the Scots and their actions acknowledge the same.

This delay and semblance of breach to the Border causes me to renew my complaint of the weakness of this march, the want of gentlemen to be leaders or actors, and the necessity of defence, whereon I beseech you to consult Sir William Bowes. Furthermore, I would have leave to the royal seat of her Majesty and honourable table to present my answer and discharge to those false and malicious slanders, which some gentlemen as jurors of this march have already preferred against me, tending to the abusing of her Majesty in this small number of four score soldiers committed to my charge. I can then make known to your honour more largely the weakness and resources of this march. As to the eighty soldiers who have served nigh three months, and received no pay, I would know the Queen's pleasure as to their payment and their continuance in the service.—Hexham, 27th June 1597.

Endorsed:—"Received at Greenwich the 2nd of July."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 71.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Matthew Arundell.

1597, June 27.—Having received from my Lord Henry a letter of yours and finding therein and by his relation how precisely you do desire to fulfil her Majesty's pleasure in all things, and that you conceive some scruple of these words "good abearing," I have thought good both to explain that point and to satisfy your other doubts and desires. The Queen sendeth down your son to you his father, not to be his jailor nor used as a prisoner, but, out of the trust she reposeth in you, would have him either kept in your house or overlooked by you elsewhere for some convenient time. And for the words of "good abearing," they are only intended that he should remain with you, till some observation be gathered of his purpose to leave the company and resort of bad persons. Where you write that you would have him lie at Mr. Webb's in regard he is honest and of good religion, her Majesty doth very well like that course and that consideration, and leaves you liberty to place him there or where you think good, so as he may be near your eye, and that you please to be vigilant (if you know resort of any ill company) to restrain them. More than you can do is not expected, and less than that I know you will not do. And so I commit you to God.—From the Court at Greenwich, the 27th of June 1597. The Lords that are here are pleased with your care in this matter expressed by your letter, and the Queen shall also be told of it in the best manner.

Draft altered. Signed.

Endorsed:—"Copy of my Master's letters to Sir Matthew Arundell concerning the oversight of his son. Original."

1 *p.* (**52.** 72.)

Joseph Maye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 27.—On the 2nd of May in mouth of Langust we took a Brazil man of 160 tons. Her sugars were white and others to the number of 250 chests; and as they were wet and ill-conditioned we carried them for Barbary, where we sold them to Mr. Sothering and Mr. Thomson for 7*l.* the chest, and, as we think, they would have yielded no more in England. The money is to be paid by Mr. Richard Thomson of London by bills of exchange. By the orders of the captain and master and by your articles I stayed in Barbary to look after the delivery of the sugar. Since then the *Truelove* has taken another of 120, being a flyboat loaded with Canary sugars and Canary wine, but is Spaniards' goods, which by God's help we will bring for England. In the first prize there were negroes which the captain sold for 60*l.*, and four bags of cotton wool which yielded 30*l.* The ship I have freighted with things of small value, being Mr. Thomson's brother's goods, for your better profit. The master of the *Soloman* of London at our arrival at Saphea dissuaded us from taking a ship of which we wrote you; but I find that the goods belonged to the Duke of Florence's subjects and not to the Spaniards of Morocco. The report runs of the King of Spain's death and of the rising of the Portingales. The Spaniards report the fleet to be bound for Zealand.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 74.)

The Earl of Essex to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, June 28.—Sir, I have written to my Lord Admiral that we may have the *Mcone* with us which is now in our fleet. If it please not the Queen to victual her, I will victual her myself; and shall be much beholding to you for the speedy dispatch of this bearer, who can tell you all the news of this army, and this shall deliver you the best wishes of your most affectionate and assured friend. P.S.—I pray you help this poor man to his pay.—The Downs, 28 June. *Addressed:*—"To my honourable friend Mr. Secretary."

Endorsed:—28th June 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 28.)

Sir William Brereton to the Privy Council.

1597, June 28.—To-day came unto my house a man, who affirmeth that he was born in the town of Pyroth in Cumberland, and has of late served under Sir Paul Backes, Governor of Berghen-op-Zoon in Brabant. He requested money of me by virtue of a passport and license he pretended to have from certain of the Privy Council. On viewing this I am persuaded that it is counterfeit. I therefore examined him, and he at the first said his name was William Fielding, allowed in the license to demand people's benevolence for the ransom of his brother. But afterwards he said his name was Thomas Swafield and showed a letter of deputation to beg in that name. Yet in the end he denied both those names and confessed for a truth that his name is William Wright, and that William Fielding, late a soldier with Sir Francis Vere, gave him the license and deputation a month ago at a tippling house, at the sign of The Holy Lamb in Shoreditch, and told him that with them he could beg all through England; and at the end he was to give Fielding 40*s.* for a recompense. As his story seems suspicious I enclose the license and letter of deputation to you, and have committed Wright to Chester Castle.—Brereton, 28 June 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 75.)

William Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 28.—I am moved to put you in mind of the Portingale Pedro Rodriguez. Jeronimo Lopas offers to receive him into his house and to be bound for his forthcoming, and Horatio Franciotti will also be bound. The poor man is fallen into an ague and is at the house of one Blow, a merchant. It may please your honour to give direction.—28 June, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 77.)

Elizabeth Hampden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 28.—I am given to understand that the fine of the body (which is only as yet rated) amounteth to 153*l.* and that the fine of the lands is not yet known. I beseech your honour (in regard of my weak estate) to be a means for the abatement of the great fine already rated and for the easy rating of that which is not yet finished. And I would know to whom the five hundred pounds shall be paid.—London, 28 June 1597.

Holograph. ⅓ *p.* (**52.** 78.)

The Archbishop of Canterbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 28.—Good Mr. Secretary, I heartily pray you to procure from her Majesty the copy of her prayer and to send the same unto me. I am very desirous to have it, as well for the worthiness of the thing itself, as for some other good respects. And so I commit you to the tuition of Almighty God.—From Croydon, 28 June, 1597. Your Honour's most assured, Jo. Cantuar.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 79.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597], June 28.—I send herewith the Lord Deputy of Ireland's letter, which through my indisposition was not read till now. I am glad of Captain Turner's good service, and send you also his own report of his action. I have by my Lord of Worcester received a gracious acknowledgement of my care and industry, which, she saith, by a fugitive she is informed of. I do assure you my actions shall witness my thankfulness. I have sent by this bearer a token, which I have commanded him to show to you. I have also sent order to Perer to provide such things as are fit to be sent. I pray you direct his gross dark wit. For your offer to supply what he shall fail in, I thank you, but hope he will not fail. If this fair weather continue, I hope in 4 tides of ebb to be at Portland.—The Downs. 28th June.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 80.)

Andrew Bussy to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597], June 29.—My care to preserve your good opinion makes me unwilling to undertake anything without your good consent. My Lord of Rutland hath desired that I should wait upon him in this honourable action undertaken by the Earl of Essex, who I answered, that being your Honour's bondman I could not dispose of myself without your leave, which, if you grant, I am here ready to do his lordship service.—Dieppe, 29 June.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 81.)

THOMAS VAVASSEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 29.—Let this present employment and your own worthy disposition excuse me and for me who have no greater merit let the justness of my suit prevail. A great part of my estate, by the slack regards of a careless counsellor, is now in some hazard, unless Mr. Attorney will allow of the amendment of some formal errors in plea. The bearer can acquaint you with particulars.—The Downs, June 29th, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**52.** 82.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 29.—The Carletons now are come to receive the just and long delayed reward of their contemptuous misdemeanours. And I therefore rely upon you for the full clearing of my honour and the establishing of my government here. For the particulars I refer you to the bearer and to my former letters.—York, 29th June '97. "The Carletons sent up to Court."

Signed. Endorsed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 83.)

The DEAN and CHAPTER of WESTMINSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 29.—In accordance with her Majesty's gracious request we have granted a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Godmanchester to Mrs. Hyde, which we send to you to deliver to her Majesty and to obtain her signature to the counterpart.—From Westminster College, 29th June 1597.

Signed, Gabriel Goodman, Edward Grante, Thomas Monforde, Percival Wybarn, Lancel. Andrewes.

Endorsed: "Letters from the Dean of Westminster, Windsor Chapel, Wells, Winchester, Durham, Salisbury, Exeter, Gloucester, Paul's, York, Rochester, Chester." 1 *p.* (**52.** 84.)

PROCLAMATION.

1597, June 29.—Draft of the Proclamation for apparel, with corrections in Cecil's hand.

1¼ *pp.* (**141.** 84.)

SIR HORATIO PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 29.—Last winter you were good enough to write to Sir Robert Sidney or Mr. Wedal [Uvedal], his lieutenant, to detain at Flushing John Waring, Mr. Beecher's factor. But Mr. Wedal replied that out of respect to the magistrates at Middleburgh, who had given Waring a safe conduct, he dared not do it. As things are now, he says he will detain him, if he has an order from you. I hope therefore you will write to him to this effect. I have no other hope of getting paid my due.—London, 29 June 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 89.)

THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June 30.—This morning about five of the clock the Earl of Essex with the whole fleet came from the Downs with the tide (albeit the wind was contrary) to Dover road, where they anchored. The

next tide, about six of the clock in the evening, they set sail for the southwest, purposing to tide it up as far as they may, as the wind remains adverse.—Dover Castle, 30 June 1597.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 86.)

Sir Thomas Wilkes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 30.—I hoped to have seen you on Tuesday at the Court and thanked you for your endeavours on behalf of my suit, and to let you know the dislike my lord your father hath of it, holding the same to be an absolute monopoly; and in spite of much speech and writing I am void of hope to win him to anything of the same. Nevertheless, he has willed me to find out some other thing that may be better to his liking, which I will try my uttermost to do. In the meantime I entreat a continuance of your favour. P.S. I am on the sudden fallen lame, and not able to go out of my lodging.—London, the last of June 1597.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 87.)

Dudley Norton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June 30.—I hope Mr. Waad will witness how earnest I have been to bring to pass a hearing between Jonas Bodenham and me, and that he will satisfy your Honour of my endured wrongs. I long since despaired of redress through favour, and when after my chargeable trial of help by law I found therein no remedy or other relief than the hope of Michaelmas term, I chose rather to pay the extremity than in prison to attend for justice at such leisure. The principal debt was 136*l.* 10*s.* and 153*l.* paid to Bodenham in discharge thereof, but I have not paid again and taken order for payment of 215*l.* more beside my expense and charges. A hard portion for one that was a surety only, and a course so strange and in Bodenham so unconscionable, as had he shame in any degree to equal the vileness of his dealing, he would blush to use the fellowship of honest men. But it is my bad fortune, yet nothing has half so much troubled me as the understanding that Bodenham's untrue suggestions had wrought in your Honour a hard conceiving of me. I beg therefore that you peruse the enclosed certificate from men of ability and honesty, being fully contented if you may become satisfied that not I but he hath been the wronger. This gentleman, my cousin Malbey's father-in-law, knows all these matters, and therefore I chose him to deliver this letter. I haste to the place I presently owe my service to Her Majesty in under Sir Conyers Clifford.—London, the last of June 1597.
Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 88.)

The certificates anclosed :—

(1.) *From Mr. Robert Cuff, of London, Ironmonger.*

Two years and a half ago Mr. Norton delivered at Dublin to Mr. Bishop, my factor, 140*l. to be paid by me here in discharge of a certain bond wherein Mr. Henry Malbie, Mr. Norton, and Jonas Bodenham stood bound for* 136*l.* 10*s. to John Greene, being the debt of Mr. Malbie. This money was attached by Bodenham and received by him for the discharge of the debt to Greene, and the counterbond, whereby Mr. Norton and Malbie were bound to save him harmless, was delivered up to me, with an acquittance for the* 140*l. But Mr. Bodenhan went to sea with*

Sir Francis Drake and never paid the money to Greene, and has now sued Mr. Norton on the record of the cancelled bond and compelled him to pay 215*l. more.*
Signed.

(2.) *From Mr. William Fyning, of the Exchange.*

Confirming the previous certificate, and adding that 13*l. more was paid by Mr. Malbie to a man of Bodenham's. Fyning was appointed by Norton to deal in the matter.*
Signed.

(3.) *From Mr. Humphrey Orme, Mercer of Cheapside.*

I procured the money to be lent by Mr. Greene, part of it being my own, and certify that the above statements are true. Further, I say that Mr. Bodenham came and entreated us to stay our suit, but in the meantime he overthrew it on a writ of error, and attached the money in Mr. Cutts hands and went to sea without paying us. 153*l. would have fully satisfied us.*
Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 91.)

WILLIAM COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June.—I must ever yield myself infinitely bound unto you. Mr. Surveyor, upon your letter, moved his son, who seeing your Honour's letter, was the more forward to hearken unto it. The occasion and the assurance of your much prevailing in this cause imboldens me to importune you to move Sir Thomas, till which time I forbear to show myself unto him. This morning he will be at Court at my Lord Treasurer's.
Undated. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.*
Endorsed:—"Without date. June, 1597." (**52.** 89.)

ROBERT HAYES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June.—Please your Honour to grant me your favour to Sir Henry Cocke, now Cofferer, that he would grant me the office of paymaster of the Chamber and Stable under him, which one Greene had under the late Cofferer. I have made suit unto him ever since it was thought that he should have the office, and I had great hope, because he ever told me, when he had the office, he would do all the good he could for me.
Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**52.** 90.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL, to her nephew, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, June.—If you be so without comfort of worldly delight as you seem, it is most ill to the health of your both body and soul; I speak by experience, and know too well that to be true which I say; and, therefore, both am sorry to hear it and beseech the God of all consolation and comfort to remedy it, with giving you a contrary mind. Else will you find this *Daemonius meridianus* to creep so far into your heart, with his variety of virtues seeming good to be yielded to, (melancholy I mean,) as in end will shorten life by cumbrous conceits and sickness: and when it is rooted so as with peevish persuasions of good thereby

and solitary ejaculations, it will bring forth the fruit of stupidity, forgetfulness of your natural disposition of sweet and apt speeches, fit for your place: and, instead thereof, breed and make you a surly, sharp, sour plum, and no better than in truth a very melancholy mole and a *misanthropos* hateful to God and man: and only with persuasions seeming holy, wise and good. But assure yourself you will find it such a dissembling devil as will no way out but by fasting from sin, and prayer most devout and earnest to God, that, according to Solomon, you may study nothing more than *laetari et bene facere;* and to think nothing better than to walk in your vocation in your place a wise eloquent orator, though *parum vehemens, dulcis tamen ut patris discipulum possis agnosci*, though now by infirmity honey is grown to gall. Whereof, *tu, Romane, caveto.* But of this too much frivolous and needless to a wise councillor and coming courtier, but occasioned by yourself in your own letter. *Det dum meliora Deus* from your own wisdom, take this in good part, as a taste of what other your friends have been acquainted with and felt. If the old verse be verified in yourself, *Solatium est miseris socios habere poenarum*, it may do good; if not, burn it for telling you so foolish a tale as *ex abundantia cordis os loquitur*, from as proud a heart as yours at first, for your life to carry temperately such crosses as flesh and blood can in no way digest, neither their force to be known but by those that feel them, not cured by other care than *Humiliamini vos sub potente manu Dei.* Let patience have her perfect work, which is *antidotum vitae.*

P.S.—I in no wise like of the enterprise toward. It may have good beginning, but I fear ill success in end, by lives and loss of more than the King of Spain and all his is worth.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 92.)

Sir Edward Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June.]—Let me beseech your Honour to take this much impression of my cause, that these parcels, according the effect of my petition, I do crave of her Majesty in the same nature that the Earl of Kildare had them first granted to him, the said estate holding still during the Lady Mabel's life, which is, *in capite* without rent, being nothing to her Highness (in recompense of my father's service and of my own) to vest in me the reversion of so good an estate for these my small parcels, as the Earl had first in possession of three or four greater manors, so much the rather that they were sufficiently paid for by my father before, and being bordering upon "Offalye," little profitable, as this time holdeth, till God setteth a quieter state in our country, which if your Honour will vouchsafe these considerations to make known to her Highness, no doubt with your furtherance will prevail effectually to my good. My poor estate depends much on my success herein, having endured loss and spoil by these wars in Ireland, and where I should expect her Majesty's gracious benevolence to enable the disabilities of my said estate, with some recompense for my father's life, am now driven by this disaster happened to use this consideration to crave relief but to settle the poor means I had before with surety.

Undated. Signed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 93)

Joseph Mayne to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June.]—I am told to thank you for passing the wardships for which I was a suitor to my late good lord and master your father.

Although it be not my fortune to attend you in such sort as I desired, I hope to retain your good opinion.

Undated. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 94.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, June.—My many businesses and this foul weather hath kept me at home this day, or I should have come unto you by my Lord of Essex his desire; the cause you should know to-morrow, when I attend you. I pray you let me hear from you when you think my lord will take his last leave of the Court. I presume of your favour, which Master Taylour's straight dealing forceth me to use. I left unpaid by his consent six hundred pounds, which I desire may be continued until Michaelmas. He refuseth to do it and I dare not forfeit unto him because he is an accountant and he hath much lieth for a little. I beseech your letter unto him to grant me a day until Michaelmas upon the assurance renewed. Let my desire to do you service excuse my being thus bold.

Signed, "Howard." 1 *p.* (**52.** 96.)

Henry Lindley and E. Reynolds to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, June.]—Enclosing a list of sums due from the Earl of Essex, and asking Cecil to acquaint the Queen therewith, that she may be thus moved to renew the lease of sweet wines to prevent this danger.

Due to Michael Corseillis, a merchant stranger, on mortgage of Dimmock and Tainton in Gloucestershire, to be redeemed by the 2nd of August, with a bond from the Earl and all his officers then to be forfeited - - - - - -	£3600
To Thomas Cottell, merchant stranger, on Peter Vanlowe's bond and three others, due on the 12th of August, secured on a mortgage of Merwall Manor in Warwickshire - - - - -	£1365
To Peter Vanlowe on mortgage of the manor and park of Lion Hales in Herefordshire, forfeited the 26th of June last, but he is content to release the forfeiture if he may be paid before Michaelmas - -	£1640
To William Stow, mercer, on mortgage of 4 parks of Middleham, which the Queen gave to the Earl, being £23 2*s.* 8*d.* per annum of his value. He has also our bonds with others to be forfeited with the parks, all payable the 28th July next - - - -	£3972 10*s.*

If the Queen will renew the lease, three of these, who are merchants dealing in wines, can be brought to terms. And money can then be borrowed from others on mortgage on the lands so released to satisfy the fourth. Otherwise the forfeitures cannot be avoided.

Undated. Holograph by Lindley.

Signed. Endorsed by Cecil:—"This I showed to the Q. also." 1 *p.* (**58.** 22.)

A copy of the above. (**58.** 31.)

Sir Walter Ralegh.

[1597, June.]—Acknowledgement that he is indebted to Mr. Secretary in the sum of [unspecified], and an order to pay the same to Mr. Stallenge out of the tenths due to him from the first prizes that shall arrive in any port of Devonshire.
Undated. Holograph. (**58.** 51.)

Foulke Grevyll to Mr. Secretary (Cecil).

1597, June.—Prays Cecil to deliver these few lines from him to the Queen, concerning a park fallen by the death of Sir Thomas Baskervyle.
Undated.
Endorsed :—"June 1597." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**204.** 54.)

Thomas Plumpton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 1.—I did not a little comfort myself that your honour vouchsafed to speak to me at the Court. According to your request I will ever remain ready and willing and think myself happy to be serviceable.—London, 1 July 1597. *Signed.* ½ *p.* (**52.** 97.)

Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 1.—The father of this bearer, my kinsman, hath been all his life a painful servant of her Majesty. For his service he received certain leases in his later days for the relief of his children; by an advantage of law taken during the children's minority, these were defrauded of the goodness meant to them by the Queen, and of the only relief bequeathed to them by their father. May it please you to further the poor gentleman, who leaving his former challenge by law, will appeal only to the Queen's goodness.—1 July 1597.
Signed, "P. Dunsany." 1 *p.* (**52.** 98.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 1.—I crave your dispensation for my absence and licence to remove myself, for recovering my strength abated by a sharp fever. I send you the things which you committed to my trust, sealed up as they be. My fellows are very willing to give their attendance and Mr. Wood (*sic*) enters to-day.—This first morning of July 1597.
Signature. ½ *p.* (**175.** 93.)

Ordnance, etc. for the King of France.

1597, July 2.—Warrant to Lord Burghley granted at the request of Mons. de Sourdeaig, to allow La Motte to purchase and export for the use of the King of France, fifty thousand weight of powder, five thousand cannon shot, six hundred pikes and six pieces of iron ordnance of the bore and weight of sakers.—At our manor of Greenwich, 2 July, 39 Eliz.
Sign manual. Countersigned, "J. Wood."
Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 99.)

Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 2.—Here arrived this evening from Rochelle a French gentleman, the Sieur de Coureiles, with a packet of letters to her

Majesty, and other letters to the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Essex and the Lord Admiral. In his company came a Spaniard, born in the Island of Tenerife, sent by the chief of Rochelle into England with this French gentleman, for that he has, as he says, matters of importance to discover to the Queen. The purpose of the French gentleman is first to repair to Mr. Killegrew and of him to receive directions, whereupon I said that it was not fit he should bring a Spaniard to the Court without first acquainting some of the Privy Council therewith, and wished him to repair to you for that purpose. But he was altogether unwilling and would not be persuaded. Wherefore I have stayed him for this night that you might thereby have knowledge of him and his designs before his coming to the Court. I caused the Spaniard to set down his name with his own hand, as also the French gentleman, with his desire, which I enclose.—Dover Castle, 2 July 1597.

Signed. Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's especial affairs. Dover this 2nd of July at 9 night. Hast, Hast, Hast, Hast, Post, Hast. Canterbury at one of the clock in the morning. Sittingbourn half hour past 3 the 3 of July in the morning. Rochester the 3 at 5 in the morning. Darforth half an hour past 7 in the morning."
Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 100.)

The Enclosure:—

Virgarat soy natural de la ysla de Tenerife y jo dep[e] de Vegara y de doña M[e] de los Rios en la ciudad de la Laguna.

Le Sieur de Courcilles, pair et conseiller de la ville de la Rochelle, ayant lettres adressants a la Majesté de la Serenissime Reine d'Angleterre, tant de la part de Messieurs les Deputes des Eglises reformées de France assemblés a present a la ville de Chateaubriand, que de Messieurs les Maire, Eschevins, conseillers et pairs de la ville de la Rochelle.

Holograph by the two mentioned.
(**52.** 105.)

François le Fort to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 2.—You bade me apply to you when in need. I much desire to be exempt from the loan which Her Majesty is raising. The Treasurer, your father, has exempted all other Flemings at Mons. de Caron's asking. I have ten children to keep at school. I have not for twelve years had a penny from the property I left at Antwerp, nor enjoyed my inheritance in "Bretanique." Mons. de Beauvois, the Ambassador, has wholly ruined me by feigning the service of the King beyond sea.—London, 2 July, 1597.
Holograph. French. Seal. ½ *p.* (**177.** 56.)

Thomas Harriot to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 3.—Relative to a writing of importance which Sir Walter hath sent unto me in great haste to send him to be used by himself before his departure. He desires that it may come to him by the running post to Weymouth, where he awaits the coming of the fleet, having the soldiers there ready to embark. But if Sir Walter be gone, then the paper to be returned.—3 July, Durham House.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**52.** 101.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 3.—I do send unto you a letter that I have received from Sir Arthur Savage, to peruse and consider how the matters therein contained may be answered, for I am very unwilling now in mine absence to intermeddle with such broken causes; but I will send both for Molle and for James, a servant of Sir Thomas Baskervilie, and move James that the money detained by his late master, which was borrowed by Villeroye and hath been defaulted of the Q. money, may be repaid.

I understand also by some other means, that Sir Thomas Baskerville detained a groat a week from every soldier, upon pretence to have money to relieve them when they were sick, a matter wherewith, I remember, Sir John Norris was likewise charged, even by Baskerville himself at that time; but now renewed by himself to commit the like offence; and hereof Sir Arthur Savage would be admonished not to follow such an example, as I think he will not. I pray you send my letters hereinclosed into Zealand.—From my house in the Strand this third of July, 1597. Your loving father, W. Burghley.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 102.)

Sir Richard Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—I have moved Mr. Wentworth to inform me whether he can find sufficient sureties not to depart from his house. He says he will be thankful for whatsoever liberty her Majesty may grant him, and to anyone who shall be the means of it. As to his house, he saith that no place will be so uncomfortable to him as that house in regard of the want of his wife which he so dearly loved, whose memory will always be renewed thereby to his great grief; and therefore would rather abide with the Lord St. John at Bletsoe, and that he might have liberty to take the air there within suitable compass of the house for his health's sake. Lord St. John will be his surety and find others; but he desireth freely to be set at liberty that he may see a child of his living beyond York, which he has not seen these eight years.—The Tower, 4 July.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**52.** 103.)

Edward Conway to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—I only trouble you out [of] the assurance I have of your free and noble "yoemor" [humour] and knowledge of the sincere affection my most worthy governor bears you, in my duty to whom needing an "adres" I seek you. I have received orders from your Honours for the manner how her Majesty's garrisons shall be paid, and for avoiding certain abuses practised by the captains. This order gives us hope that treasure will come which hath been so long hence, and the "burgour" wearied with a despaired loan, as, if it shall not be reformed, it is a fair way to inconvenience, however the success prove better. There is in the order a cannonier's pay defaulted from every captain for the satisfaction of extraordinary cannoniers of her Majesty's garrisons. In this garrison my Lord Governor hath ever held in his company both cannoniers and other officers that were presently out of place, at his charge, and ready to do service here when the occasion should call them, those entertained upon his private purse having been both sufficient and extraordinary. The pay from every band of the cannoniers he hath bestowed most worthily upon a sufficient preacher, to whom both his Honour and the rest of the captains at his Lordship's pleasure are further beneficial. If this shall be now taken away, the preacher will be driven to quit the

place, a matter of great inconvenience to the garrison, who are Christians, and to the Queen's service, religion being a greater bond of obedience in the soldier and of justice in the captain, both for number, and right in their bands, which has been so observed in this garrison, through the care of the Governor, as her Majesty has had great account made of her men here: in the last year's action from Spain out of six companies 400, and the town in all possible measure furnished; and now out of the same six, 300, and yet left to do duty in the town (besides officers) in the weakest company 65, besides those that are absent with passports and sick in the town. The Governor's orders observed here being a way to that end extraordinary and beyond the power of the most diligent commissary, who musters but once a month, but here all hands are trained once a week. I mention this because of the clause which commands no commissary to be resident above six months in one place, nor to serve the place by a servant without six of the Council's leave. The commissary for this place is my Lord's necessary servant in his business in London; and I beseech he may be left free for that. As to shifting the commissaries here, it can better nothing. A resident commissary can account better by his knowledge of every particular soldier, as the present commissary does. I therefore commit us to your favour, especially in the matter of maintaining the preacher here.—July 4, 1597.

Signed. Seal broken. 1½ *pp.* (**52.** 104.)

Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—As your letter requires me, I had formerly warned the French Gentleman not to presume to come to the Court with the Spaniard without special directions from Mr. Killigrew, to whom they said they were going, meaning, I suppose Sir Henry Killigrew at London.

Concerning the fleet I hear that on Saturday morning they were off Beachy in Sussex, but were driven back by the wind to the Ness point [Dungeness], where they were yesterday. But this morning the weather being fair, the best mariners think they will reach Beachy again.—Dover Castle, 4 July, 1597.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Dover, 4 July at 8 morning. Canterbury past 12, 4 July. Sittingbourne 6 a clock night, sent by a traveller and not post. Rochester the 4th at almost 8 at night. Dartford at 12 at night."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**52.** 106.)

The Landgrave of Hesse.

1597, July 4.—Warrant to Lord Burghley to allow Robert Brown, servant of the Landgrave of Hesse, to transport for the Landgrave's use 100 long bows, 2000 bow strings, and 3000 arrows, without paying any custom.—Manor of Greenwich, the 4th July, 39 Eliz.

The Queen's Sign Manual. Privy Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 2.)

Robert Bowes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—Your last of the 22nd of June last, with her Majesty's declaration of the causes moving her to send for her navy and army, I have received. I have dispersed the books you sent into honourable hands, commending highly her Majesty's enterprise begun, wherein the well affected here pray for the good success, for the which especial

prayers and fasting are continued in some houses. But many here and of other disposition are pinched therewith, fearing that the Spanish affairs shall not speed and prosper in these northern countries as hath been expected.

By my letter to your father I have advertised the proceedings in Border causes since the departure of Sir William Bowes. Good effects are promised, as by that letter will appear. Some impediments may peradventure fall in the execution of the complete delivery of all the pledges on both sides. But the greatest difficulty will be in the due delivery of Buccleugh and Sesford, which will be hardly effected except this estate may understand that her Majesty will actually enable her subjects to defend and revenge their wrongs, as out of her letter to Sir Wm. Bowes and myself it hath been confidently delivered by us, and as at this time it is here expected to be put in speedy execution.

By Macklayne and his friends I am still urged to let him know her Majesty's resolute pleasure towards him and his service for her Majesty, that thereon he may retain or dismiss his companies. I hold it my duty to certify you, as many times I have done, how I am pressed in this behalf, and I pray to be directed whether my silence in this matter (with fit excuses for the same) or any other meet course shall best please her Majesty.

In like manner the Laird of Easter Weemes desiring to pass through England to France, and Mr. Robert Deneston, Conservator for the Scottish nation in the Low Countries, seeking likewise to return through England to Middleburgh, do earnestly call on me to procure for them by your good means her Majesty's several safe conducts. The Laird and his cause are known to you; and the Conservator so frankly offereth and is very able to do profitable offices for her Majesty, and thereof to give sufficient proof to yourself, as with the greater boldness I have importunated you for him. As they stay their journeys in expectation of her Majesty's favour, I beseech you to yield me some notice how I shall either please them or clear myself.—At Edinburgh, the 4th of July 1597.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**53.** 3.)

Dr. John Duport to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 4.—"I understand by my loving kinsman Sir Edward Wutton the great favour your honour hath extended towards me in my present suit to her excellent Majesty. Accept therefore, most renowned and worthy Cecil, my most hearty thanks for so high deserts, and manifest the resolution of a noble mind in the courteous entertaining of so slender a present. And if it may be, let the poor unworthy Doctor find in his suit what it is to be seconded with the favour of so honourable a gentleman; and if not so, yet either with it or without it, let him have the assurance that worthy Sir Robert Cecil hath a care of him, and I dare engage myself for him his life shall be vile in his eyes to confine himself in all things to your designments." [Profuse compliments.]—From Medburne, 4 July '97.

Holograph. Portion of Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 4.)

Wm. Alton to John Lee.

1597, July 4.—One William Colston served here in Bristol the office of searchership, and for misbehaviour is dismissed and his patent taken from him. It is the Queen's gift, and now in her hand. Colston

bought the office of one Mr. Ley, which before served that office here, and gave for the same 300*l.* Pleaseth you to deal with Sir Henry Ley, or yourself to beg the same of the Queen in my name, that I may have that grant as Colston had it, I will give you good payment, 300*l.* for your pains. If you please to deal therein you must do it forthwith, for sundry this day is rid hence to be suitors to my Lord Treasurer for his good will for the office. I have done her Majesty very good service sundry times and never had any recompence. If need be (although no searcher ever gave sureties) I will do so.—Bristol, 4 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 21.)

Sir Henry Winston to Lord Burghley.

1597, July 5.—Having a cause of some weight at our assizes at Gloucester this summer by means of a forged lease supposed to be made by the late abbot of St. Peter's of Gloucester, and understanding your lordship hath a book of the same abbot's wherein most of the good leases he made were registered, my desire is you would either lend me the said book, or let the bearer hereof, one Mr. Arden, search whether the forged lease now in question be registered. Also, there is one Mr. Jeffe, a merchant that dwelleth in London, that hath a court book and a survey of divers of the same abbot's manors, whereof some are now in her Majesty's hands; send your warrant for the same book, because it appertaineth to her Majesty, and I will undertake to see it very safely delivered where you will appoint. Moreover I am to entreat your letter to my Lord Keeper to lend me the seal his lordship hath of the same abbot down into the country, and he shall have it safely again.—From Standish, the 5th of July 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**53.** 6.)

Sir Henry Winston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 5.—Asking him for the above purpose, to write to Lord Cobham to lend such court books and records of the abbot's as his lordship hath.—From Standish, 5 July 1597.

Signed. ⅓ *p.* (**53.** 5.)

Susan, Countess of Kent to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 5.—I have received yesternight a message from my lady of Warwick how her ladyship hath once more moved her Majesty for me that my poor child might be joined with me; and her Majesty granted it, and my lady of Warwick willed me to make so much known unto you. Therefore, good Mr. Secretary, I desire that while her Majesty is so well bent to me and my poor child, it would please you that there might be a bill drawn for me, leaving the sum of what it shall please her Majesty to give yearly unto us to her most princely bounty; which when you present unto her Majesty, I do assure myself that by your most honourable mind which I found in you at my last being with you to help both me and my poor child, it shall fall out far better unto us than otherwise it would, by your honourable word unto her Majesty for us.—From my lodging in Greenwich, 5 July 1597. [P.S.]—This morning my Lady Stafford sent me word that her Majesty had made known unto you what her pleasure is for me and my child.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 7.)

THOMAS OWEN, Justice of the Common Pleas, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 5.—Requesting a licence to travel for three years beyond seas for his brother-in-law, Mr. Thomas Duckett, being a man well affected in religion.—From Hertford, 5 July 1597.
Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**53.** 9.)

JOHN CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 6.—Your Honour's of the 28th of June, received by me the 2nd of July, with the enclosed herein, I presently delivered to Sir Robert Carey according to your direction; still expecting to hear how our Scottish "opposites'" dealings will be taken, who "bobes us so feynley." —Berwick, this 6 of July.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 10.)

FLORENCE MCCARTHY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 6.—Having these three years sued her Majesty for those two parcels of land which my father-in-law mortgaged to my wife and to Nicholas Browne, about two or three years since Sir John Stanhope wrote by me to my lord [Burghley] that her Majesty's pleasure was to grant me those lands if his lordship thought fit; whereupon my lord referred me to Sir Thomas Norreys for a certificate of the state of those lands. But these late proceedings make me doubt that either his lordship is much led by mine adversary Nicholas Browne's surmises, or else had no intention that I should have those lands; for if he were determined to deal favourably with me he would not now set down that Nicholas Browne should have letters to the Lord Deputy and Council to have those lands surveyed and certified whether they be fit to be granted unto him; from whence the said Browne (who is a miserable fellow, well moneyed, having these eight years enjoyed those lands worth 200*l.* a year, being almost twice more and better than all the rest) will be sure to bring a good certificate, for the Lord Deputy cannot appoint any commissioners to survey it but will for money say whatsoever Browne wishes them. And where my lord hath set down that I should have such another letter, I assure you I will never meddle with any, for the certificate that I brought, which now avails me little and cost me above 300*l.* with a year's travel from place to place about it, was so diligently and carefully done by Sir Thomas Norreys at a general sessions that I cannot tell how my lord can be better satisfied. Besides, I am by mine imprisonment and long suit so consumed as I am not able to follow this suit any longer; for I beseech God let me not live an hour if myself and all that are with me have 20*s.* to live withal, or can get money to bring me to Mr. Herbert Pelham to see whether I might be furnished by him to go into my country before myself, my wife, son, and folks had starved. My suit is, you will be a mean that I may have those two parcels for which my lord is already sufficiently certified; and for all my father-in-law's rents, &c. I will refer all to her Majesty's and his lordship's pleasure when they are duly certified thereof. I have set down in this note what sums of money are due of those two parcels and what little portion thereof shall come to my hands.—6 July 1597.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 10, 2.)

Enclosed:—

The two parcels of land for the which I sued being mortgaged by my father-in-law, the one called both the Coismainges and Onaght, to Nicholas Browne, and the other to my wife, which

parcel is called Castell-logh, the palace and Balicarbry, all which are but half so much as the other parcel that Browne hath, or thereabouts; besides that an island, which is the most part of the lands of Balicarbry, is mortgaged for more than it is worth to Mr. Thomas Denny; of all which two parcels my lady of Clancarthy must have her third part together with the palace wherein she dwells, and which is the best part of my wife's mortgage; and the other parcel that Nicholas Browne hath, (my lady having first her third part thereof) will be too little for Mr. Pelham, who must discharge me from himself and other creditors of 800*l. and pay unto Browne his mortgage of* 560*l., whereby of all those two parcels there will rest unto me but Balycarbry and Castell Logh, with* 4 *or* 5 *quarters, which I would give for the third part of my living which I was constrained to consume and make away here.*

½ *p.*

Minute by the Earl of Essex and other Generals.

1597, July 6.—Immediately upon the fleet's arrival at Portland, we coming ashore to give order to the troops and to see them embarked, a council of war was called, at which Mr. Fulk Greville was present. And in it the state of the fleet and army being considered, the short time for which at the first we were victualled, the distance of place where the intended services are to be performed, the loss of time and expense of victual by these contrary winds, it was agreed on and spoken by all that only want of victual was likely to hinder the good success of our action; and therefore it was wished by the whole council of war that Mr. Fulk Greville should with all speed be despatched to the Court to move her Majesty that in her dear and princely wisdom she would weigh how much both in honour and interest she was engaged in this action, how just and how great a grief it would be to her royal heart that those services which yield glory to her blessed name, safety to her estate and profit to her coffers, should be hindered for want of mean to keep this brave fleet and army together. Which being in all humbleness by her Majesty's poor servants laid before her, they think to have discharged their duties to God and to her royal self, and will believe that that resolution is best which she is best pleased withal. And they have all signed an act of council in which they entreat Mr. Fulk Greville to procure answer of this proposition. And for the proportion of the supply they think a month's victual for the fleet and army would be sufficient.

Signed:—Essex, Howard, C. Mountjoye, F. Vere, Ch. Blounte, W. Ralegh, George Carew.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"'97. A copy of the general letters from the Earl and the commanders, the 6th of July from Weymouth."

1 *p.* (**53.** 11.)

The Lord Admiral (Howard) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 6.—I send you herewith a letter from Captain Covert that is in one of the hoys that rideth at Gravesend, and I have also willed that the party shall be brought unto you. Sir, if I be missed, I pray you make my excuse, for I am busied in my own estate which I have

greatly neglected, and seeing what I must look for I would do my best to prevent the worst.—Bletchingly, for this night, the 6 of July.
(**53.** 12.)

The enclosure:—

Thomas Coverte to Lord Admiral Howard.

1597, July 4.—*Last night, being the 4th of July, there came up a fly-boat from St. Lucar's, which I stayed one tide and searched. The master told me that he had a passenger from Seville, one Robert Allison, taken in Sir Francis Drake's pinnace at Gourdelupo. He talks somewhat idly unto me, and confesseth he was in the college amongst the seminary priests, and that he could think nothing but they would tell him. It may be you shall learn more of him, for they would not give him that liberty which he said he had but for some cause. The master of the fly-boat tells me that on Sunday last all the fleet rode at Dungeness, for the Vey ambcrall spake with him. I have sent this passenger unto you by the bearer hereof, one of my company.—From the Daisy, this 4 of July,* 1597.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 1.)

THOMAS [BILSON], BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 7.—Please inform her Majesty that I have sealed the annuity of 400*l.* out of the manor of Taunton Dean to her Majesty and her successors, as also a lease of some of the lands of the bishopric of Winchester to her Majesty likewise, which her Highness required of me in the behalf of Sir Francis Carew. I have taken special regard of her Majesty's pleasure therein, that the particulars should yield Sir Francis that value clearly which it pleased her to like of. And for proof thereof, though by no means I desire or mean to intermeddle with the assignment from her Majesty, yet if Sir Francis doubt or distrust the value thereof, I will direct him to two or three that shall stand bound to pay him that sum which her Majesty appointed him, and yet suffer the tenants and occupiers of the several things to have their own at a reasonable hand, which is all the petition I make to her Majesty, that the owners may be preferred before others, and dealt with in such wise as they may thank God and her Majesty and no way repine at the grant.—London, this 7th of July 1597.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**53.** 13.)

SIR FRANCIS CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1897, July 7.—[With respect to the leases referred to in the above letter from the Bishop of Winchester], inasmuch as I am presently unacquainted with the persons that presently enjoy those things, as also with the places, I have made a choice of Edward Cole and Anthony Dawley to be my dealers therein, to whom if her excellent Majesty assign the said particulars demised by the said reverend father, it shall stead and pleasure me as much or more than if it were assigned to myself.—London, this 7th of July 1597.
Signed. ⅔ *p.* (**53.** 14.)

Henry Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 7.—I was prevented of my meaning to have waited on you this morning, your departure being sooner than I expected. I do therefore humbly pray therein to be excused, having no other business than only to have offered my service to you. My lord [Burghley] sent hither for a note of the numbers as they are sent out of every county in his service with the Earl of Essex, whereof it may please you to send a copy, with the late discharged numbers, if you do know the same.—From the Strand, the 7th of July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 15.)

Count Louis of Nassau to the [Earl of Essex.]

1597, July $\frac{7}{17}$.—J'avois extremement espere que l'occasion se fust offerte, telle que Monsieur mon frere Guillaume eust este employe en ceste ambassade presente, àfin que par ce moyen j'eusse este si heureulx de venir baiser les mains de vostre Excellence, pour de bouche vous plus humblement remercier de tant de fabveurs qu'il a pleu à icelle de monstrer en mon endroit lors que j'avois ce bien d'estre en Angleterre, et de l'honneur que depuis vostre Excellence m'a faite en m'estimant digne de son amitie que icelle m'a tesmoignee par tant de lettres. Mais puis que mon esperance s'an va perdre, je suis contrainct par ceste lettre seulement vous en remercier tres humblement, suppliant vostre Excellence de me continuer ceste bonne volonte.

On craint extremement par deça la resolution que sa Majesté pourra prendre de la paix, et la seule esperance du contraire gist en la seule prudence et authorite de vostre Excellence, laquelle tout le monde cognoit en icelle si grande et parfaicte qu'on a encores quelque esperance que par vostre moyen le practicques de la paix pourroyent estre auquunement renversees; cognoissants l'humour de vostre Excellence si noble qu'elle desirera plus en une guerre juste et honorable avec incommodités rendre son nom perpetuel par ses actes vrayement heroiques, que en une paix malheureuse pour nous vivre à son aise. J'espere que les effects respondront à l'esperance de tout le monde, et que par telle occasion me sera donne moyen, Monseigneur, de vous rendre la service que je vous dois.—Donne en Haye, ce 17 de Julius, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 44.)

John Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 8.—In favour of one Walton, making suit for the place of Searcher of Bristol.

Endorsed: 8 July 1597. *Signed. Seal.* ½ *p.* (**53.** 18.)

Humfrey Basse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 8.—I have by this bearer received your warrant for the payment of this next month's pay to your Majesty's forces in Picardy. Mr. Smith desires some further allowance towards his charges, wherein I beseech your good word.—8 July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 19.)

Mr. Hicks to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, July 9.—My lord [Burghley] willed me to write unto you to move both Mr. Michael Stanhope and Mr. Darcye to take all the good

opportunity as either of them may, to procure the signing of so many bills of the Court of Wards as they can, there being more bundles at this time to be despatched than have been of long time, besides those which will daily increase.

Here dined to-day Sir Jerome Bowes, Mr. Fra. Bacon, and Mr. Hare, clerk of the Court of Wards. Their errands were nothing else but to do their duties. They be all gone since dinner, and now we be alone, my lord under a tree in the walks with a book in his hand to keep him from sleeping, and we ready to take bowls into our hands but that the weather is somewhat too warm yet.

There was a letter brought this day to my lord from Sir Edward Conway from the Brill. Amongst other things he writes that the 4th of this month there passed a ship that way from Lisbon, who reported that the rendezvous was complete at Ferrol, without fear of the fleet of these parts, and destined neither for England nor Ireland, but for Brittany or France.

The 5th of this month there passed another ship which came lately from St. Lucar, who saith the report was there that the ships in Ferrol were 150, afflicted with sickness, and both the fleets an[d] army compounded most of unwilling men in great fear of this fleet from these parts, and the country more. The reports of these two ships, methinks, vary, the one saying that the fleet there are without fear of the fleet of these parts, the other otherwise. But I write this but to fill up the paper, for you know better than both these.

You remember my lord of Southampton spoke to you to give me a buck, which you promised to do. I pray you procure me one out of some of the parks about London, for your chase is very poor, and is like to be worse they say. There is a warrant come from the Greencloth for serving of two brace of bucks out of the great park at Enfield against August. I trust you will be a mean to my lord North to spare them; there are not so many in the park. I am more careful of their increase than if they were mine own, and I hope with a year or two breathing to have the game very fair. If I have leave to come to my house I will come over to the Court.

Endorsed:—"9 July 1597. Mr. Hicks to my master, from Theobald's."

Holograph, unsigned. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 20.)

Mr. Justice Owen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 9.—Explaining that the proceedings which should have been taken at the next Sussex Assizes touching the death of John Wheatley, gent., slain by George Rose and others, as it is pretended, have been deferred to the next assizes in consequence of the sickness of Mr. Justice Gawdy.—From my house in London, this 9th of July 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 22.)

The examination of John Steele.

1597, July 10.—The examination of John Steele, taken at Sibthorpe before William Sutton, Edward Stanhope, and Richard Whalley, esquires, justices of peace within the county of Nottingham. This examinate saith he received the licence or testimonial signed by Mr. Clavering and Mr. Mansfield at Mr. Clavering his own house, and that Mr. Mansfield wrote his letter to Mr. Clavering to procure the same.

He further saith that the licence which is sealed with a seal like to the seal of the Privy Council, and subscribed with the names of the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Lord Buckhurst, Sir Robert Cecil and Sir Jo. Fortescue, written in parchment, bearing date the 3rd of June last past, to beg throughout England for one whole year, he received at the hands of John Steele his younger son, being of the age of 15 or 16 and serving the Lord Hunsdon as his footman, as examinate supposeth; but saith that the same was procured by Robert Steele, his elder son, being about the age of 26, who served the old Lord Hunsdon as his horsekeeper, and now serveth Lord Hunsdon in the same room, as he supposeth, and is married and dwelleth in the Strand where his lordship's house is.

Also he saith his said son Robert got the said licence after he came to London, within three days, and in the meantime placed this examinate with his wife and his daughter in an alehouse at the outside of the town at a tailor's house at the sign of the Shears. And after it was gotten John Steele the younger son delivered the licence to this examinate, and the elder son came presently after and paid for examinate's charges, and gave him 5*s.* and the cloak he now weareth, and brought him with his wife and daughter forth of the town, and so departed from them, saying that he had now got that which should serve their turns, meaning the said licence; by virtue whereof examinate hath begged all the way homewards until he was stayed and brought before the said Wm. Sutton to have the said licence seen and perused. He further said that Margaret his wife and Jane his daughter went with him all this journey, which Jane is about 15 or 16 years of age, and that she is his youngest child whereof her mother died in child bed, and that this Margaret is his second wife.

Signed by the above-named justices. (**53.** 24.)

Juº Aguirre y Vergara to the Queen.

1597, July 10.—The desire to profess the Gospel which she so heroically defends, made him long wish to come to this realm; but an occasion did not arise until, upon suffering some persecution, he complained to his king, who referred him to the Pope. Thinks he is therefore absolved from his allegiance; and he has come to offer his heart and service to her Majesty, and humbly begs that they may be accepted. Complains that the men of Rochelle, whom he supposed to be her friends, put him in prison and tried to make a merit of it to their king. London, 10—[*month omitted*], 1597.

Spanish. Holograph. 2 pp.

Endorsed: "July 1597, Friar John Aguirre, his offer of service."
(**53.** 81.)

H. Sanderson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 11.—Since the delivery of our letters from certain of the Aldermen and other burgesses of Newcastle, I have exhibited sundry petitions, but one especially yesterday. Because it importeth more than any of the rest, I beseech your Honour (in the behalf of many her Majesty's good subjects, who find themselves many ways grieved), to be a mean that the said letter and petition may be considered of, and so far as our humble suit and request shall be reasonable and just, to vouchsafe your honourable countenance and help, the adverse part having the town's purse privily and openly at their pleasure to support them,

wherein there is notable abuse. On Thursday last a "bowle" of rye was sold for 32*s.* in Newcastle, which is after 4*l.* 16*s.* the quarter; ["It is said that in some part of the town it was sold the same day for xxxvj's. the bowle."—*margin.*] and if, by the good providence of God, three Hollanders had not come in with corn on Friday following, what it would have grown unto, the Lord knoweth, many having not tasted bread in twenty days before, by credible report, and sundry starving and dying in our streets and in the fields for want of bread. A pitiful estate of that town, which might be most flourishing, and best able to serve her Majesty by sea and land of any town of England, if the revenues and commodities thereof were employed as was intended by her Majesty and her noble progenitors when the same were granted.—11 of July 1597.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**16.** 10.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, [Before July 11].—I am going, God willing, into the country to see if there I may recover my health and strength, and must intreat you as a councillor in my absence to acquaint the Council table how unhonestly, despitefully and unlawfully for one of my calling one May, a draper, hath dealt with me. There is a debt, but of 16*l.*, claimed to be due to May dead, for things fetched many years since. I left him and have not dealt for any groat there the space of 12 years. I never deal with any such, but either will them to receive ready money, or else to trust none without warrant of mine own hand for the delivery of anything demanded in my name. This was not so. But I denying any such to be taken to my use to my knowledge, they commenced their suit in ordinary manner and not by notice due to my calling. Yet was I willing to pay as much thereof as any could prove to have been received by any to my use; whereupon one Barodell, an upholsterer, confessed to have received part. So much was I content to pay, though Barrodel had received 700*l.* from me, for which I have his release to shew of all debts; so that it came to within 4*l.* of the sum demanded. And because I refused to pay all, unwittingly to me or mine he hath sued me to an exigent, being not lawful to outlaw any baron, my husband being known to be more than a baron. This indignity in this sort offered me I desire may be made known to the Council table, that I find my honour so much touched therewith, in respect of the danger that might have ensued by an outlawry to my estate by forfeiture, that I have no other refuge to fly to for redress: the rather if merchant books, perhaps paid and not crossed out in some cases, or not delivered perhaps but falsely required, shall have such privileges to claim from any what they command not, and be held for such a law as may force payment of what they list. I trust it may be your case and every one's of the nobility as it is mine now. I therefore appeal to their directions what I shall do or what order shall be taken; to whom I hope myself sufficiently known not to regard 3*l.* or 4*l.* so much as the manner of dealing; wherein my honour is so touched as if I thought it were offered to me because I am a widow, were it to shun an inconvenience with a greater mischief purchased to myself and a newer cumber like *intestinum vulnus abditum in visceribus meis*, I tell you, Sir—but not the Council table—as lately as I have been at death's door, I would rather marry some one that lacketh one of his five senses rather than carry so great an indignity presumed by so base a fellow for want of a husband honourable. Thus, nephew, may you see, how weak soever my body is made

by sickness, my mind is the same it was. I pray commend me humbly and heartily to my lady of Warwick and wish her to look to the like, for it may to her what doth to me. This should be 'fett' 12 years since. "Your desolate Aunt, E. Russell, Dowager."

Endorsed :—"July 1597."

Holograph. Two seals over green silk. 1 *p.* (**53.** 89.)

Sir William Cornwallis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 11.—As to a misinterpretation of the points of an order made at a meeting at the Star Chamber relative to the contentions between Lord Sandys and his uncle, Sir Walter. He begs that Cecil will continue to deal with the matter; also, if question should arise touching a certain bond for mean profits, that he will decide them to be due after trial and not after the order referred to, since the order was not a judgment as to title.—11 July.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**53.** 25.)

Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 11.—I am content to refer the matter to yourself, only so that my honour may be repaired with punishment of that base fellow that as a solicitor followed the cause in the widow's name, and durst presume, contrary to law hitherto in such unordinary manner for my calling, to sue a noble woman to an exigent for denying to pay 4*l.* of a sum that, in my soul, was but a false pack made between them since her husband's death. There be good evidences to show I had paid above 1,400*l.* to that varlet Barrodell, from whom I have release of all reckonings; and whether these be parcels thereof I know not. But shall we ratify the merchant's books to be such gospel as without the hand to the book of the receiver we shall be bound to pay for that we never sent for, upon their words that perhaps forge upon their own being that never was, or cross not the books when debts be paid? I will certainly not be ashamed to kneel to her Majesty for redress before I pay a groat more than I offered at the first, or pay for proceedings so much against my honour and truth.

Endorsed :—"11 July 1597. Lady Russel to my master."

Addressed :—"To my daughter Bess Russel at the Court."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 26.)

Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, [After July 11].—I thank you that you rattled up the attorney, who hath been with me and avoweth that he said that he had once waited upon me with a letter from Mistress May, which I confess; at which time I offered him 12*l.*, though in my soul I owed not a groat, yet so much to avoid farther trouble I was then contented to pay, which he confesseth he refused to receive because he knew not the widow's mind therein, being not in town. After, he saith that he sent me word, but by whom he knoweth not; which I never heard of nor any word of the matter till within these three weeks. But now he is desirous of the 12*l.* I offered so many years since, which I have paid, and have a general release for the same; because I would not be troublesome to you more than in respect of indignities offered me, which he so avoweth may by law be done to a widow of any Earl, as by the grace of God, as long as I can crawl, I will rather marry some one that shall want four of his five

wits rather than I will receive any indignity or disgrace by such base fellows for not being a wife to an Earl or a Baron. You may see, Sir, my heart is the same it was wont to be, though my body weak. So thanking you with all my heart for defending my poor part in honour, I have delivered him from the pursuivant and ended the matter. Touching the message my Lord Treasurer sent me by my solicitor Mr. Loman, tell him from me that Mr. Necton saith that there hath been and is needful to be a steward and a baily in the Blackfriars, to maintain the liberties of Her Majesty and to keep all things in order, which now for want of a governor are too bad out of course.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 88.)

JOHN MEY, BISHOP OF CARLISLE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 11.—Let me entreat you to keep secret the contents of this my letter, fearing if the same were made known it would breed deadly feud unto him in whose behalf I write these letters. This bearer, Thomas Lancaster, is the only man that I have trusted or can trust to discover such Jesuits and seminaries as do lurk within my diocese, to the corruption of many of her Majesty's subjects. He was the only man that gave me sure intelligence when and where I might apprehend, as I did, Christopher Robinson, our late condemned seminary, whose execution hath terrified a great sort of our obstinate recusants; where, nevertheless, there be still harboured three or four more notable seminaries or Jesuits, who pass and repass within my diocese without controlment, such is the careless or partial dealing of some of our justices. Among the said seminaries or Jesuits there is one Richard Dudley, termed by the aforesaid Robinson and other his associates the angel of that profession. He is the only heir of Edmund Dudley, Esquire, whose grandfather, old Richard Dudley, being a good Protestant, did in his life time so detest his grandchild's obstinacy that he disinherited him of all his lands and conveyed them to his second brother. It is known to many of our gentlemen that the said angelical Jesuit or seminary is harboured in those parts, yet none of them will, though they see him, lay hands on him. Unless the said Lancaster, her Majesty's most faithful servant, may be by your persuasion induced and authorised to apprehend him, he will never be taken. But if he may find any favour at her Majesty's hands for redress of that injury and wrong which by sinister information he hath sustained almost to his utter undoing, I doubt not but that ere long Dudley and his associates lurking in this country will by endeavours be apprehended, to the great benefit and tranquillity of her Majesty's good subjects in these parts.—Scribbled at Carlisle, this 11th of July 1597.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (**53.** 28.)

LORD KEEPER EGERTON, LORD BUCKHURST and LORD NORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

July 11, 1597.—We have perused the proclamation for reformation of apparel, and because we note divers imperfections in the same, in our opinion meet to be better digested and considered of before the publication of the proclamation, we would be glad to have conference with you here on Wednesday next.—From York House, 11 July 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 29.)

Th. Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 12.—I crave that you will move her Majesty in my behalf for the Clerkship of the Parliament, now void by the decease of one Mr. Mason, that died this afternoon. The office is but of small commodity, and may be well enough executed by me notwithstanding the place of service I have already in the Court. I have none other on whose favour I may rely, my lord of Essex being absent, but yourself. I think there is or will be one Bowyer a suitor for the place by the means of my Lord of Buckhurst, who may be well worthy, perhaps, of some other and greater preferment, but I may be bold to say (without any ill affection to the man) that he is not fit for this place, by reason of a great imperfection he hath in his speech.—From the Savoy, the 12 of July.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 30.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 12.—My creditors do follow me daily in such earnest manner with executions and writs as I know not what to do. To be committed, I had rather die; to live here, I cannot with my liberty; to go into mine own country in a miserable estate after my travail and long continuance here, I will not. My services in forsaking 5*s.* a day pension beyond the seas, besides the loss of 800 crowns; my coming hither to discover the wicked practices of her enemies there; my discovery of priests and other bad members since my coming; my readiness to lay my hands for the apprehension of any evil person suspected to have come hither; in taking the oath of supremacy upon your speeches delivered unto me from her Majesty; and also in going to the sermons and services here; do manifest my faithful loyalty and firmness in this religion. I beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty for granting my humble petition here enclosed, or the note I sent you touching the bonds forfeited to her Highness. Failing some speedy order for my relief, I must sue for a passport into Germany or some other place in league and amity with her Highness, for within the Spaniard's or Pope's governments I may not come; but wheresoever I shall be come I will remain a true and faithful subject to my sovereign.—From my chamber where I must keep close, this 12th of July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 31.)

Ralph Northayer and Thomas Ingram, Bailiffs of Colchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 12.—On behalf of our public preacher Mr. Dr. Harris, the faithful watchman of our souls' welfare, we beseech your aid (in the absence of his endeared lord and master, the Earl of Essex) for his discharge in the loan of that 20*l.* which now, by her Majesty's privy seal, is imposed upon him. We ground our request upon the knowledge we have of his great weakness and want to furnish the same, as his willing poor heart wisheth. He was drawn by our importunacy from his study, possession and possibility of greater preferment than can be expected within our poor town, and since his coming hath in his ministry among us employed his time very painfully, to all our great comforts; and yet what by reason of his small pension here (which notwithstanding is all the living that else he hath) and of the great charge incident to that degree in the schools of doctor of divinity which

the University of Cambridge hath lately bestowed upon him, and of long detaining of his foresaid pension by the practice of some within our corporation, he and his thereby hath been so much weakened, as without his great impoverishment and discredit by running into debt and danger of others, he is in no sort able to satisfy her Majesty's said request.—From Colchester, 12 July 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**53.** 32.)

ANTHONY ATKINSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 12.—In Lincolnshire there is a place called Twigmore, and four or five houses thereunto adjoining, that harboureth a number of traitorous Jesuits, seminaries and others that are their consorts, and it is credibly informed me that Davie Engleby *alias* Jefford is often there. The place is one of the worst in her Majesty's dominions, and is used like a popish college, for traitors that use the north parts are there harboured. It joins upon Humber, and great woods, caves and vaults thereunto belonging. Their fraternity is great, their place strong with men, guns, and weapons. Sometimes they are in Yorkshire, Derby, or "Bishopric," but their chief abode is at Twigmore, within twelve miles of Hull by water. This bearer, Mar Eyre, can more at large inform you therein. If it please you to grant a commission to John Gaytes, Esq., one of her Majesty's justices in Yorkshire, and to me, to make search in the said place and all other places known or suspected in the north parts, Lincolnshire or Derbyshire, then I trust we shall do her Majesty good service before it be long; your warrant being directed unto us, commanding the mayor of Kingston upon Hull and his brethren, etc. to aid us with men and weapons, that good service may be done in one night without suspicion. Your answer I humbly require by this bearer; men of Hull are most fittest for that service. At this instant there are three men of war alongst Yorkshire coast that are taken for Callis men. There is one small pinnace with 24 oars for landing men; the other two ships are well appointed with cast pieces, 24 in a ship. They have taken two or three Hull ships, and a flyboat laden with rye for London. They put in fear many in this country, they are so bold.—Hull, this 12 July 1597. P.S.—After I had taken Boost the seminary, I took one Markland, seminary, who was companion with Engleby; and one Warcop who harboureth the said Markland, was taken by me and in prison at York, and he escaped. Now he is taken again, and in his company a Jesuit. This Warcop was of Babbington his conspiracy, and was of counsel with Engleby in all matters, and is a most dangerous person.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 33.)

The ATTORNEY GENERAL (COKE) and SOLICITOR GENERAL (FLEMING) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 12.—We have considered the petition of the Lord Mayor of London concerning the right and measurage of coal and other things measurable upon the river of Thames coming to the said city; also the records and proof following, produced (amongst others) on the City's part.

First, a verdict of 12 men of Surrey in 42 H. III. before Hugh Bigott and Roger of Thirkleby, Justices in Eyre, by which it was found, *Quod nullus aliquid juris habet in Thamesia usque ad novum gurgitem nisi civitas London.*

Upon controversy between the Lieutenant of the Tower and the City concerning arresting of a ship upon the Thames in 46 H. III. before William Bassett, Chief Justice of England, and others of the King's Council, the river of Thames was allowed to belong to the City *usque ad newe Were.*

In 29 Ed. I., the controversy then being for fees for measurage and portage of salt, it is found by inquisition and verdict of 12 men, *Quod nullus mensurarius sit de London usque Lachenlade nisi dicti mensurarii et bushelli de Ripa Reginæ*, that is, of Queen Hive [Hithe].

By the records of the City it appeareth, *Quod ij° Julii Anno* 43° *E. III. Johannes Whirwale, Rogerus Cooke, Henricus Cornewall et Galfridus Prudholme electi fuerunt ad standum in officio mensurationis carbonum maritimorum venientium ad civitatem London et jurati quod bene et fideliter mensuram facerent de carbonibus sic provenientibus, capiendo pro labore ipsorum sicut antiquitus consueverunt.*

In 8 Hen. IV. it was allowed by the King's Council, upon controversy concerning removing of kiddels, tanks and other engines in the river of Thames and Medway by the City, that the Mayor and Aldermen of London ought to have the conservation and correction of the river of Thames.

Also, we find it proved by divers Acts of Parliament that the City of London ought to have the conservation or conservancy of the river of Thames: 17 Rich II. cap. 9, and 4 H. VII. cap. 15, &c.

Moreover, in 36 H. VIII. the Lord Mayor and Aldermen exhibited a petition to the King's Council, and thereby claimed to have the measure of corn, grain, coals, salt and other things upon the river of Thames by prescription and ancient allowance, and complained that they were disturbed of the same by one William Dowley, who claimed by patent from the King to have the measurage of corn, &c. upon the Thames; and upon hearing of the cause it was ordered that the City should continue their measurage, and that Dowley should no more meddle therein.

Lastly, it appeareth to us that the City hath continually used the said privilege, and yet doth to this day.

We also did of ourselves send for divers of the ancients and chief men of the Trinity House, who by all probability should best know how the possession hereof hath gone, who did *una voce* acknowledge that the City during all the time of their remembrance had used the said privilege and still doth use the same.

Forasmuch as this case concerned her Majesty we have taken the more time and pains in informing ourselves of the state thereof. And we are of opinion, that the privilege of measurage, in the said petition preferred to her Majesty, doth of right belong to them by prescription, and is confirmed to them by divers Acts of Parliament.—From Holborn, this 12th July 1597.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**53.** 34.)

JOHN BOSOME, and others, QUEEN'S TENANTS.

1597, July 12.—Petition to the Queen for leases in reversion of their farms, on conditions.

Note by Sir Julius Caesar that the Queen grants their petition.—12 July 1597.

½ *p.* (571.)

John Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—I have sent my man unto you with this note, whereby you may perceive what rule Mr. Machin keepeth in his walk, trusting you will take some order for his disorderly huntings; else he will or it be long leave never a deer in his walk. My man can inform what deer he had at his lodge at the beginning of the year, and what are now left. Further, I have sent you a letter which Mr. Manners wrote unto me from Mr. Caple's house since his coming into the country. I would be glad to understand what I shall do therein.—Theobalds, 13 July 1597.
Holograph. 1 *p* (**53.** 35.)

The Bishop of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—As to the formalities and arrangements connected with a certain lease and assignment in which her Majesty was concerned. —London, 13 July 1597.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 36.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—Being informed here of the dangerous sickness of Mr. Thomas Markham, with an assurance of his hard escape, if it should so happen, my request is that you will move her Majesty in my behalf for the offices and parks that were in the forest of Sherwood in his hands; that as she hath bestowed upon me the lieutenantship of that forest, so she will be content I may have these walks, being things only of pleasure and not of profit, not valuing all 10*l.* a year, and have ever heretofore gone with the lieutenant.—From aboard the *Mere Honour*, 13 July.
Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**53.** 37.)

Sir Walter Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—On the same subject as Sir W. Cornwallis's letter of July 11. (*See p.* 297).—13 July 1597.
Signed. 1 *p.* (**53.** 38.)

Thomas Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 13.—By Mr. Wade's not advertising the alteration of your coming from 8 to 4 in the afternoon, my Lord Keeper and I and Mr. Attorney being together from 8 till 11, we resolved upon a course to be referred to my Lord North and you; namely, that this proclamation should go on as it is, unless my Lord and you thought fit otherwise. If my Lord North and you do approve our course, upon advertisement thereof to my Lord Keeper to-morrow, the proclamation shall be published on Friday.—In haste, 13 July 1597.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 39.)

Captain Dawtrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 14.—Where you would have me declare the quantity of my debts, that thereby you might set down the quantity of the lease in reversion which it pleaseth her Majesty to bestow upon me, I thought

good not to declare the greatness of my debts, but only to show you the time I have spent in her Majesty's services, and also the losses I received thereby. I have laid them down in articles as brief as I can, whereby you shall see as in a glass the chief causes of these great rebellions afoot in Ireland, and the grounded reasons why they are so strong and chargeable to her Majesty to suppress.—14 July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 40.)

Thomas Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 14.—The speech Mr. Lindley and I had with the prisoners gave us no such hope as we could assure ourselves of good payment, for they offered us but 50,000 ducats for all; alleging they could go no further without a new conference with the rest. Whereupon we thought it not meet to speak any more with them, finding they did but trifle with us, and gave present order to their keepers to take them back to Ware and to keep them more straitly than before, and prescribed him the manner how to use them. Notwithstanding, we perceive by others, and from some of their own company, that there is more hope than we can perceive from them, and that by good handling of the matter there will be a better payment than they make show to yield; and yet I think there must be a good abatement. If it would please you to use your friend's help, and yourself to take pains to deal therein to further the Earl of Essex to some good and speedy payment, his lordship would take it very kindly at your hands, and Mr. Lindley and I be readily persuaded to yield to any reasonable abatement you think meet. I am well persuaded that your dealing therein will avail the Earl, and pray you to hold your purpose. I have enclosed sent a letter directed to the keeper to such purpose as I perceived your meaning to be.—Hounslow, this 14th of July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 41.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 15.—I have received your warrant for my Lord of Rutland to hunt in this little park of Enfield, for which his lordship doth infinitely thank you. But if it please you, I will presume to attend my Lord of Rutland in the great park or the walks in the chase, where there are store of deer, and to forbear this little park until it be better replenished. I intend, God willing, to tarry here until Wednesday, and then to take my journey into Lincolnshire, and so into Derbyshire.—At Enfield, this 15 of July.

Holograph postscript by the Earl of Rutland. Thanks Cecil for this additional favour.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 42.)

Peter Wentworth to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 15.—I am advertised by the Countess of Warwick of your favour towards me in furthering my liberty; of the which I do think myself much bounden to be thankful and to pray for your Honour: for as the hope that is deferred is the fainting of the heart, but when the desire cometh, as Solomon saith, it is a tree of life. I have, according to your pleasure, sent you the names of those that I desire to make my abode withal, and also of those friends whom I greatly desire to see, namely, the Earl of Kent, the Lord St. John of Bletnesham, with

whom I do most chiefly desire to remain; Mr. Lilton, my son Boyse of Fredvile, my son Fleetwood at Wigan, my son Strickland at Yasthrope, Sir William Lane at Horton, Sir Anthony Cope at Hanwell, Mr. Jerome Farmer at Tossester, Mr. Robert Burgoen of Wroxall, my sister Wentworth at Burneham, Mr. John Doyley, Oxford, Northampton and London. At the which I desire (for the present time until I may send for my horses) to be with Mr. Walter Williams or Mr. Roue. I hope that I shall have this liberty with her Majesty's favour, the which I do most chiefly desire.—From the Tower, the 15 of July, '97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* **(175.** 94.)

"Articles to be proved against [Richard Walker], the deputy customer of Rochester."

1597, July 16.—Accused of taking bribes, extortions, &c.

Endorsed:—16 July 1597.

½ *p.* **(50.** 115.)

David, Lord Barry, Viscount Buttevant, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 16.—His several employments in this disquiet time in her Majesty's service by commandment of the governors have bereft him of leisure to write till now. Thanks him for manifold favours, and prays him to accept such small tokens as he sends by the bearer.—Barry Court, 16 July 1597.

Endorsed:—"Lord Barry to my master."

Signed. ½ *p.* **(53.** 43.)

Eliano Calvo to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 16.—Hier, à quatre hures apre diner, je reçu vostre letre, dans laquel il i havoit l'ordre, per l'home dicy. Ce matin je parti et etant arrive, j'ay trevé qu'il estoit alé de par dela aveche Don Antoyne, le Coregidor, et un otre, per chercher de l'argiant. Et le serviteur qu'il ha cy ne veut rien fere de les leser comunicher ansamble les un, de una mesion, aveche lotra. Sans laquel communichacion je ne puis rien esperoer, ni fere, de quoi il ma samble tot incontinant per cete espres vous an doner avis, a cele fin si se doet fere quelche chosa qu'il vous plese, Mons^r, fere doner otra ordein, que je la suis atandant, ayant parle a ces mensiurs, il troveroent bon ayant quatre dens autorité de tos ceus d'ici de venir de par dela por parler a ceus de Mons. l'Amiral per aberger l'afere sans havoer causa de escrire, ni aler, ni venir. A vostre bon avis me raport de Varee, le sambedi a quatre hures.

Holograph. Endorsed:—From Ware. *Seal.* 1 *p.* **(175.** 95.)

Thomas Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 17.—I have, according to your pleasure, sent enclosed a letter to the purpose I conceive your meaning to be, for liberty of conference of the party with the prisoners, and of the prisoners one with another. If otherwise, I am ready to be further directed.—Hounslow, in haste, 17 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* **(53.** 45.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 17.—Is not unthankful or unmindful of his favours, but since his arrival there has not presented any matter worthy the imparting. Is as ready and willing to do him service as any gentleman in England. —At Guernsey, the 17th of July.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 46.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 18.—Mr. Meredith did let me know you did wish that I should use some means to give satisfaction to the States for 2000 and odd pounds taken up by my officer at Brill. It is a thing I would most willingly do if I had any means for it; but my state standing as it doth, I find it a matter impossible for me at this present. For the opinion that is conceived of my debt to the Queen's Majesty to be much more than it is indeed, together with my other debts, doth hold men very dainty to purchase any land of me; insomuch as I protest, if it lay upon my life, I could never since my trouble sell any land. And other means I have none, I protest to you before God. But, Sir, there is no cause why the Queen's Majesty should be moved or troubled for the payment of it, for that money was lent upon my own credit; and I would be very glad to think myself bound to her Highness if she will let it stand between the States and me, for they do owe me many thousands for service done by me unto them before I was officer to the Queen's Majesty. For recovery whereof, if the Queen give me her gracious countenance, I shall be better able to satisfy her any debt that I owe her; and I shall be most bound to you if it please you to effect it for me. It is a matter that I have long since acquainted my lord your father in, unto whom I also beseech your favour in this case.—At this woeful place the Fleet, this 18th of July 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**53.** 47.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 20.—Sithens the writing of my other letter I received this enclosed intelligence from St. Malos, which I thought good to send you as the same doth confirm sundry other advertisements of the dispersion of the Spanish army by reason of the great sickness which God hath sent amongst them. The Lord seemeth to join with her Majesty to fight against the proud tyrant of Spain, so as it is verily thonght of sundry of good judgment that if the Lord General do give any attempt upon the King of Spain's ships at Farole that he shall easily burn and spoil them; which God grant may be well effected. I do guess that from Britaine [Brittany] we shall receive the first certain intelligence of the success of her Majesty's army, which I will not fail speedily to advertise you of.—At Guernsey, this 20th of July.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 50.)

Sir Edward Norreys to the Privy Council.

1597, July 21.—Has received their letters touching certain reckonings and acquittances to be sent to Sir Thomas Sherley, and has taken order that the bearer hereof, James Smythe, servant to Mr. Beecher, to whom these reckonings chiefly appertain, shall himself present them to their lordships, to be further disposed of as they shall think most convenient. —Ostend, this 21 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 51.)

ROBERT BENNETT, Dean of Windsor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 21.—I have, in all obedience to her Majesty, with all expedition despatched my servant with the precedent forms of leases of this house and with full direction to my counsel to draw a lease accordingly and bring it to your hands: wherein, as I am most willing her Majesty have perfect assurance to her full content, I pray you to signify her pleasure to her counsel that the poor hospital may have good assurance for their rent at the hands of her assignees. For my conscience requireth me to provide for their safety carefully, as I hope it shall be yielded graciously. And to that purpose I pray her Majesty may be moved to grant a counterpane to be extant in the hospital to posterity, and also a covenant that every assignee to whom the lease shall come, by conveyance or testament, may enter a sufficient bond, and that a re-entry may lie against the assignee for default of payment of the rent. I hope her Majesty will graciously pardon that I am so religious in this case. This being accorded and digested by her Majesty's counsel and mine, when engrossed fair my man shall bring it down, and I will without delay seal it before sufficient witnesses and in due course, and I will forthwith bring it to your hands.—From St. Crosse's by Winton, this 21st day of July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 52.)

The LORD KEEPER (EGERTON) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 21.—I return unto you here—enclosed the two letters you sent me and do most thankfully acknowledge your exceeding great favour in that which it pleased you to write unto me. I will always cherish and account your love and friendship amongst my best fortunes. I thank God I have learned *noli altum sapere*, but yet whatsoever you will vouchsafe at any time to impart unto me I will use as becomes me, and take as tokens of your affection which I esteem more than I can tell you.—At York House, 21 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**53.** 53.)

The LORD ADMIRAL (HOWARD) to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, July 22.—The comfort we have received by a letter from Sir W. Ralegh of your arrival into Falmouth is to us, your true friend, unspeakable, and do give God deep thanks for it. To me it is known what great and sore extremities you have bedden, for the like weather at this time of the year was never seen by man. The Lord send my lord Thomas, with the rest, safely to arrive in some good place. Upon Sir W. Ralegh's first letter we have taken order for W. Bright the carpenter to go presently to you, and whatsoever is to be had in those parts for to help the wants, that it will please you to command it to be taken, and order shall be taken as soon as is possible for money to be sent. My good lord, if it please you to write to me what you will have me to do for you in anything, Sir Gylyan Merrike shall not be more readier nor with more love to do it than I will. I protest before God I did never see creature receive more comfort than her Majesty did when she saw by Sir W. Ralegh's letter that your person was safe. She shewed the dear love she beareth you, for with joy the water came plentiful out of her eyes.—Mr. Carmarden's, this 22 July. *On the back :*—"We will send you as many boats as possibly we may."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**33.** 49.)

The Lord Keeper (Egerton) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 22.—The discomfortable news which London is full of and you imparted to me by your letter makes me desire to hear some better, as I hope and pray for, specially of the safety of the General and the rest of the fleet. Wherefore bear with me, I pray you, in that I do thus trouble you. God preserve her Majesty and turn all to the best.—At York House, 22 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 54.)

The Hanse Towns and the Merchants Adventurers.

1597, $\frac{\text{July 22}}{\text{August 1}}$.—Proclamation of the Emperor Rudolph II.

Whereas in the time of the Emperors Ferdinand and Maximilian, our grandfather and father, and during our own reign, there have been many complaints from the Dutch Hanse Towns, not only at the Imperial Court but also to the Reichstags, especially to those held at Augsburg in 1582 and at Regensburg in 1594, that notwithstanding that for more than three hundred years they have had in England notable privileges, partly through benevolence of the kings and partly with great sums of money, and the same have been granted, approved, and ratified during fourteen successive reigns, with the consent of the Estates of that kingdom, down to 1474, so as to obtain the force of irrevocable possession; and they and their company have had their abiding place in London in the place called the Guildhall, where they have bought their cloth of the subjects of England and transported the same into Germany, by means whereof the same was good cheap throughout all the dominions of the Dutch nation, to the no small profit of the Holy Roman Empire as well as of the Crown of England; yet certain companies of merchants have risen up in England, amongst whom are the Merchants Adventurers, who have occasioned grievous oppressions towards the said towns, with great and intolerable alterations against their ancient and dear-obtained privileges and inheritable agreement; whereas also, because they of Hamburgh refused to permit these Merchants Adventurers to have any residence there answerable to their desire, all the privileged trade of the said Towns, both in and out of the realm of England, hath been wholly cut off to strengthen the trade of the Company of Adventurers, insomuch that while the Towns do not enjoy their privileges and lawful dealing in England, the Adventurers settle themselves in heaps in Germany, first at Embden under the Earl of East Friesland, afterwards at other places, and now of late at Stood, in the archbishopric of Bremen; and besides that, to the great hindrance of the said towns, they have erected amongst themselves a several society, staple, college, confederacy, whereby cloth and other commodities is at their pleasures risen so high that the price is as high again as when the Hanse Towns enjoyed their privileges; whereas also they vend the cloth contrary to the regulations of the Empire, which having passed for a certain time unpunished, giveth other merchants who buy the cloth of them occasion to follow the like ill example; whereas also, (to pass over in silence how the queen of England with armed navy safely conducteth the ships of the Merchants Adventurers from London to Stood, into the jurisdiction of the Empire, and all other oppression done on the free sea hindering the Edict of Navigation, whereby the Hanse Towns and others of the Empire are frustrated of their navigation in all West German seas and the river of Embs, and partly also in the eastern and other places,) the complaints of

the Hanse Towns were weighty and of great importance; we, finding that our neighbourly and friendly letters to the Queen of England, and our imperial commands to the Governors of the Merchants Adventurers, could reap nothing fruitful, thought it necessary to direct an inquisition whether these English merchants did deal in forbidden merchandise, which was taken at Frankfort on the Maine, 10th March 1581, when it appeared that, before that time, they had been put away from Danswick in Prussia, Low Burgundy, and other countries. The whole question was therefore referred to a Reichstag held at Augsburg in 1582, when the electors, princes, and estates, with ripe council and cogitation, set down their meaning that, seeing there was no means to be had by the Queen for setting up again the privileges and inheritable agreements of the Hanse Towns by fair means, and that the English company did carry on an unrighteous and very shameful monopoly, their merchants should be forbidden by proclamation to trade by water or by land within the Empire and wholly expelled from the same. In spite of this, we did not at once proceed with the proclamation, hoping that by fair means, the Queen of England might be moved to redress the grievances and would appoint Commissioners to meet with ours at some fit place within the Empire to settle this ado according to reason. Further, we prevailed on the Hanse Towns to send at great cost a special legation on the subject into England. When this only obtained of the Queen a clear contrary answer, one way as well as another, and when the Adventurers did more and more invade the Empire, with great violence done by Englishmen to our subjects on the mean sea, and no heed given to our remonstrances; after twelve whole years spent in seeking peaceable means, the Hanse Towns renewed their complaints to the Reichstag holden at Regensburgh in 1594. Thereupon it was enacted with one voice, that if the Queen of England would not let them enjoy their privileges as in time past, the proclamation passed at Augsburg in 1582 should be put in force. We, therefore, on 5 July 1595, wrote once more to the Queen of England, urging her by fair means and all neighbourly motions to remedy the injustice, but yet again received such answer as we might well perceive that the long labours hitherto were small regarded on her part; she thinking that by reason of the deferring of publication of the proclamation the dealings of the Adventurers were become reasonable, and that the freedom and inheritable agreement of the Hanse Towns, clearly obtained by them, should vest in her power to displace and to suffer no tractation therein but in England where she herself is judge, while yet she desires that her people should live and trade in the kingdom of the Dutch nation at their pleasure; so we cannot longer delay to put the proclamation in force. Wherefore, within three months from the publication hereof, every Merchant Adventurer and factor, attorney or servant of the company within our Empire shall depart and forbear wholly to trade, either by water or land, within our jurisdiction. If any infringe this our command, every magistrate or superior power shall have power to lay hold of such and confiscate their goods. Nor shall any of the company have safe conduct by any superior power within our Empire nor be capable of such. If any magistrates be negligent of their duty in this matter, complaint is to be made to the Procurator Fiscal of the Empire.

Given at our Castle of Prague, 1 August 1597, in the twenty-second year of our Romish Empire; of Hungary the twenty-fifth, and of Bohemia the twenty second. **(133.** 170.)

Translation. 4 *pp.*

Sir Richard Fiennes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 23.—It was lately my hap at Oxford at the Act to meet with divers Germans which one Vanheal, a Low Country man, brought thither—unto whom all such as come out of Germany hither are commended—and I understanding by him, who, as far as I can learn, is maintained by the King of Denmark, that it is thought her Majesty will before it be long send into Germany the Garter to the Duke of Wirtemberg; "But," saith he to me, "the King of Scots" (whom, it seemeth, he doth, next unto the King of Denmark, most depend upon) "will first look to have his Garter sent unto him." Which as I thought it my duty to advertise you of, so must I most earnestly beseech you that if amongst others my name, in respect that I have been in Germany lately, should come in question to be one of them that should attend such honourable personage as in that service should be employed, that at this time in any wise I might be spared. For I having as yet neither recovered thoroughly my health, neither repaired fully my poor estate since my travel, the hope of both these depending only upon my stay at home, I must wholly rely upon your favour herein; it being no less prejudice than half my undoing if I should now be commanded again to go. Nevertheless I thought it my duty at Oxford to the sons of the lord chancellor to the Landgrave, as also to another subject of his of great birth called Mons. Bodenhowsen, dwelling within 4 leagues of the Landgrave's house at Cassells, to do any service and shew any courtesy that I might. I beseech your good word to Sir William Knollys that my recompense for my last year's service, wherein truly I spent nine hundred pounds, may not be a privy seal which I have received for as much as any other hath that tarried at home. Wherefore I beseech you that at this time my poor purse and sickly person may be spared.—From Browghton, 23 July 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (53. 55.)

Sir Richard Fiennes to Sir John Stanhope, Treasurer of the Chamber.

1597, July 23.—To the same effect as above.—Monsieur Bodenhowsen, whom her sacred Majesty spoke unto one day most graciously as she came from the chapel, returneth forthwith to his country. I perceived by him that if he might but obtain a few lines by Mr. Secretary's aid in a letter from her Majesty to his prince, only of compliments, he thought it would grace him much and rejoice the noble Landgrave more. I am the bolder to move you to move Mr. Secretary that it may be so, in respect I must privately advertise you that I fear it is nothing pleasing to the Landsgrave that the Duke of Wirtemberg is preferred to the Garter before him; between whom, as also their ambassadors, in all meetings, there is ever great emulation for priority of place only, which was thought alone to be the cause why the Duke would not meet personally the Landsgrave at the christening of the Palsgrave's son, when I was in Germany. For although the precedency be adjudged with the Landsgrave, yet will in no place the other yield it; and therefore, pardon my boldness in wishing that both their best affections might be retained to her Highness. The Germans at their being here told me of great alliances forthwith between the King of Denmark and the M. of Brandenburg, and the Marquis of Br[andenburg] son's son and the King of Sweden's daughter. I doubt not but therein Mr. Secretary

knoweth more than I can learn.—From my poor house at Browghton, 23 July 1597.—I beseech you let Mr. Chambers deliver this enclosed to Mr. Secretary.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 56.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 23.—But for my unhappy chance as I was coming towards the Court I had moved you myself in this matter I now write of. There is a neighbour of mine in Oxfordshire, dwelling near Woodstock, called George Whytton, her Majesty's diligent servant, which hath long appeared and of late not least in the repair of her Majesty's manor house there, doing chargeable offices without any allowance. His losses have been sundry, many impositions laid upon him more than beforetime, he knoweth no cause why, nor yet I, except it be his good will to me. He hath received a privy seal for 25*l.*, which by your favour I would ease him of if I might. I beseech you let me some way know whether he may be spared from this charge or no.

Endorsed:—23 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**53.** 57.)

James White to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 23.—The commissioners have of late proceeded in the controversy between my brother and Mr. Itchingham, and have awarded the possession of the whole tithe, with the third part of the land, being the widow's third part, to Mr. Itchingham, leaving the possession of the other two parts in my brother until such time as the title thereof be tried by law or farther determined by them. And for that the tithe is worth sevenscore pound by the year, and that the title of the land is doubtful to the commissioners themselves, resting altogether upon points in law, and now Mr. Itchingham, who heretofore alleged disability, is well enabled to follow the course of the common law, I therefore beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty or the Council to procure the dismissing of the tithe of the land to the common law.—23 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 58.)

Sir Ralph Lane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 23.—To shew myself thankful for most singular favours, as principally to your most noble father so also to yourself, in my many late inflicted disgraces towards her Majesty for supposed (but never yet, nor ever to be, proved) negligences and abuses of myself, or my deputed ministers, in this my toilsome office of the musters, I have, instead of a tedious advertisement by special letter, presumed to send you enclosed the copy of a project of an advice at wars delivered by myself, though unworthy of myself yet by favour of your father appointed by her Majesty a councillor at wars there, but in the same abased by Sir W. Russel during his government as much as he might. Wherein you may view the present state of the journey now entered into by my Lord Deputy, and his success in his first attempt in the same, together with some diversity of opinions touching the prosecution thereof; as also some touch of mine own particular poor case in England, unknown as yet to myself, though in a good conscience and in the assurance of her Majesty's renowned justice and peerless bounty assured in the worst,

grounded on that pillar of justice and Christian equity to all men that God hath blest her Majesty with the ministry of.—From Dublin, 23 July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 59.)

Enclosed :—

"*The copy of a project of an advice at war in the present journey of the Lord Deputy that now is meant for Lough Foyle, directed to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland and the Council authorised in the absence of the Lord Deputy, and sent by Sir Raffe Lane, being one of the Privy Council at Wars of the said realm, the 19th of July* 1597."

The present occasion of the late most happy success of the Lord Deputy that now is in the taking of the passage of the Blackwater without the death of any subject (the Almighty have the glory of it!), as also of the late loss of those few gentlemen, yet of special mark, which hath greatly puffed up the proud rebel, doth move me in the duty of my place, at this time of the apparent growing weakness of the English soldier in the Army by sickness, now before the beginning of the sickly months of August and September, humbly to advise an alteration with convenient speed of his lordship's purpose for his march this summer unto Lough Foyle, and to convert the army in the one part of it, at the least 1500 *men horse and foot, with expedition to Sir Coniers Clifford into Connaught for the needful re-enforcing of him against Odonell; unto whom by all likelihood Tyrone, when he shall perceive his lordship's diversion from his former purpose, will forthwith join himself with all the great amass of his forces, against the which there is no possibility of any likelihood that her Majesty's army there can make any effectual resistance, or impeach him from taking the whole province with the castle and bridge of Athlone, and Galway itself. The other part of his army his lordship to divide into strong garrisons, and to bestow the same, well victualled and well commanded, in the new fort of the Blackwater at Armagh, the Newry, Carlingford, Dundalk, and along the county of Louth and the frontier of West Meath, upon the Brian Orley and Orourke; and to make the most honourable achieved enterprise for the passage of the Blackwater the whole work of this his lordship's journey for this summer in a prudent use of it.*

The reasons moving me to be of this opinion are these which follow. First, by a certificate lately sent me from a deputed commissary of mine, which I sent to attend the musters of the army and to wait this journey upon my Lord Deputy, I am given to understand that the foot bands of the same, in the very first view of them in a camp between the Newry and Armagh, did muster in their numbers very weak of able men to fight, but many sick in every company, whereof my Lord Deputy held then a purpose to disburden the army for the saving of victuals, and to send them hither to be by passport transported into England. Which purpose it seemeth his lordship hath already and daily doth put in execution, by the repair to this town of a number of sick and starved creatures that almost hourly come to me for passports, whom, nevertheless, I send away without any, saving those only which your lordship and the Council authorised this last day, sent unto me by John Bremingham the pursuivant; and that your lordships ordered at the Council board that my deputy clerk of the

musters, John Chambers, should the next day take the musters of and make certificate of them to Mr. Treasurer at Wars, who is to give them money for their relief and their present passage for England.

I am in like sort certified from another commissary of mine in Connaught in the present army under the leading of Sir Coniers Clifford, that in the same is great sickness amongst our English, and that but for the Irish the companies there one with another could not make 30 *apiece strong. Which decay in both the armies shewing itself so great even in the beginning of the journey and in their freshest assembly out of their garrisons, where they were at more ease and with more commodities than they can have in the field in the unseasonable weather those northern climates afford of ordinary between this and Michaelmas, I have thought good of thus much to put you in remembrance, that if there were no other enemy to infest these two armies than the mischiefs that the discommodity of the season and the march in itself, with the want of victual and provision that of necessity they must be inflicted with before the two armies can join, for lack of carriages, the one half of our English in both the armies will no doubt be consumed.*

But now the traitor having by this last blow, by the killing of those few yet principal gentlemen, taken no small courage, it is to be looked for that as he will stand to make good every bog and bush, in which he will gain much time and her Majesty's armies lose much by consumption of victual and all other their provisions, so also he will keep the army so short from taking any beeves from him or his, that for want thereof either the armies must suffer great penury or must maintain a daily fight for them; wherein there will be great hazard, considering the weakness aforesaid and that which time would further draw upon them. Moreover, by another certificate I have lately received out of Munster from a commissary of my own "lidger" in Waterford, I am gived to understand that the traitor of Tyrone hath sent his son into Spain, by the confession of a master of a ship of that town who was shipped for a pilot in the Spanish fleet which lieth ready in Ferroll to come for Waterford or Limerick or for both, out of which he escaped by stealth about the 18*th of June last. And about four days afore arrived thither the said traitor's son, whom he there did see* [marginal note by Lane: *It is not the Earl's son, but Cormoc his son, as it is here said*], *and he landed two hobbies which the Adelantado sent immediately to the King, expecting only the return of the messenger from the Court of Spain with the King's pleasure for their immediate putting to sea; but they stood greatly in doubt of her Majesty's army and fleet under the Earl of Essex, which they heard was in a readiness, and did mean to see where it would fall before they would stir from thence. In the meanwhile they fortified the mouth of the harbour with two forts of each side of the same, between which from the one to the other they have drawn two great chains which are borne up with five hulks; and all to lock themselves up for fear of the English fleet; having* 100 *ships and* 8,000 *soldiers for the land, which the said party did behold the musters of.*

The premises considered, although the Earl of Essex should fail to distress them in their harbour, they would nevertheless forbear to put forth from the same so long as they shall understand her Majesty's fleet to be abroad, which cannot be longer than the

midst of October by every probable conjecture, because they say they were victualled but for two months; yet it is probable enough, considering the unextinguishable fire of malice in the Spanish King to her Majesty, and his burning desire of revenge for Cales, that he will with the same fleet, if it be not broken, make a second winter attempt when it shall be less looked for here, such as he endeavoured the last winter; in which the Almighty overthrew him with his immediate hand, for which we are ever to praise him, and yet not to hazard anything for lack of reasonable provision aforehand. And, therefore, in my simple opinion, it is principally to be cared for that the bands, for the recovering of their strength, should by the midst of next month be all bestowed in their several strong garrisons in the rebels' countries, as far from the English pale as conveniently might be, being well victualled by the State and with their own provision upon the rebel: that by sea 1,000 *soldiers should be sent to Knockfergus, whereof* 500 *to be laid at Belfast and* 300 *at Maugherline in the edge of Kilulto and Kilwarline, and a sconce raised at Tume upon the river Ban at the head of Lough Sidny, with a garrison of* 200; *a number of boats to be there laid, as well for the fishing as also to transport our forces by all occasions upon the sudden out of Clandeboy into Tyrone. The employment of which companies all this winter by times and good espial will before the next spring take the rebel down, for his creats and every cow that is killed killeth also a kearne or a scotte. Thus much for the present might be begun to be put into execution. And as the war cannot in less space than two years yet to come be finished, her Majesty might be pleased to add a further number this next spring to land out of England directly at Lough Foyle, victualled for* 4 *months, to hold the correspondency at that time with Sir Coniers Clifford that in this my Lord Deputy's journey is now intended. Wherewith I conclude, and beseech your lordship and the rest to bear with all my errors or mistakings in this which I have set down only in zeal of my duty to her Majesty's service.*

3 *pp.* (**53.** 48.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 23.—The bearer hereof, Captain Latham, coming to this town, found by chance some that had been soldiers of his company which he had in the Isle of Wight; and, in respect that he had been in some trouble about it, he requested me to examine them, whether he were guilty in any matter laid unto him or not. Which, indeed, I have done, and by the examination of them (whereof one lieth now a dying) there hath not been any fault in him, but in his officers, that I can find. And, therefore, in that he is an old soldier and hath been a captain under my regiment in time past, I could do no less than signify thus much unto your Honour in his behalf. If it shall please you to show him favour in his just causes, I shall think myself much bound unto you for it.—At Flushing, this 23 of July 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**175.** 96.)

[Thomas Bilson,] Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 24.—The confirmation is acknowledged and put to enrolling and will bear date the 24th day of July, so that the privy seal

for the assignment from her Majesty bearing date any day after will suffice. The officers of the Chancery make some doubt whether my Lord Keeper will put the great seal to the counterpane of the lease, except it come from the privy seal, as the assignment doth. I have many counterpanes of leases made by my predecessors that are signed with her Majesty's own hand and have the great seal to them; but what it pleaseth my Lord Keeper now to like I know not. Asks him to accomplish the due formalities, and the rest shall be discharged here with all possible speed. The tenants are determined to be here this week coming, and the readier they find all things the sooner they will make payment and depart.—London, this 24th of July 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 60.)

W. Borough to [Lord Burghley].

1597, July 24.—In the estimate for the four ships specified in the margin, there is demanded for all charges to furnish them forth to the seas, and for wages and conduct at their return (besides their victualling), the sum of 7816*l.* 10*s.*, whereof the wages and conduct to be paid at their return amount unto 3525*l.* Of the which there appertaineth to the *Mere Honour* for her 400 men, for three months' wages and their conduct in discharge, 972*l.* 8*s.*, of the which there is owing for the wages of 400 men for two months, accounting their entering into wages the first of June and to end on Tuesday next the 26th of this month, after the rate of 28*s.* per man (by the medium), the sum of 560*l.*; which being taken out of 972*l.* 8*s.* there will remain but 412*l.* 8*s.* That sum remaineth towards the payment of wages that may grow for bringing the ship about to Chatham, which time is uncertain, and for conduct.—Limehouse, the 24th July 1597.

Marginal note:

	Men.
Mere Honour - - -	400
St. Matthew - - -	400
St. Andrew - - - -	400
The Hope - - - -	250
	1450

Signed. ½ *p.* (**53.** 61.)

Dr. Julius Cæsar, Master of Requests, to Lord Burghley.

1597, July 24.—Upon my motion to the Queen on the behalf of William Mompesson touching his enclosed petition, her Highness granted his suit upon such rent as you shall set down, and that you cause a book to be drawn up for her signature.—From my chamber at the Court at Greenwich, this 24th of July 1597.

Signed. ⅓ *p.* (**53.** 68.)

Minute of a letter [to the Earl of Essex from the Queen].

[1597, July 24.]—How irksome long toil, much danger and heart's care may seem to the feeler's part, when they, that only heares reports of what might be full of evil chance or dangers' stroke, are so filled with doubts of unfortunate sequel, you may well suppose the weight of these balances, but remember that who doth their best shall never receive the blame that accidents may bring, neither shall you find us so rigorous a

judge as to verdict enterprises by events; so the root be sound, what blasts soever withers the fruits, no condemnation shall light in their share. Make of this fleet I charge you a match, which being afire runs in extremum, with good caution of such points as my signed letter gives you. Adieu, with many good wishes to yourself, not forgetting good Thomas Mountjoy, with your joined counsel, and tell them that no occasion shall be made by us wherefrom they have not part. *Undated. Signed*, E[lizabeth] R[egina]. *Copy. In the hand of Cecil's Secretary.* ½ *p.* (**58.** 46.)

[*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. CCLXIV. 54.]

T. Knight, his chaplain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 25.—We have an usual phrase, "Spare to speak and spare to mend," yet myself not daring to speak have commended to my poor pen the hope of my good speed. I am informed that Mr. Dr. Andrews is in good possibility to be preferred to the bishopric of Salisbury, who, among divers other things which he now hath and upon his advancement must relinquish, hath a prebend which is called the prebend of Southwell in Nottinghamshire and is named North Muskham, which is yet in lease for 21 years and therefore not likely to be so beneficial to his successor as it was to him. If you would so far stand my right honourable good master as to procure either that or any other of his relics for me I shall think myself in all possible duty bound to you. Your Theopompus (my fellow chaplain) is already and hitherto more sufficiently provided for than I am; but your poor Ephorus hath no friends to rely on but you, upon whose patronage and protection, next under God, I do wholly depend. Let him preach, I will daily and heartily pray for you and all yours; and preach also, according to my poor talent, where and whensoever you shall command me.

Endorsed:—"25 July 1597."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 62.)

The Ambassador from the King of Poland.

1597, July 25.—"The Queen's oration to the Polish Ambassador at Greenwich the 25th July, 1597."

Oh! how I was deceived! I expected an embassage and you have brought me a complaint! By letters I took you for an ambassador, but truly you are a herald. In my life I have not heard such an oration. I marvel, I marvel indeed, at so great and so insolent boldness in open presence, and I can not believe that if your King had been in place he would have uttered such speeches. But if by hap he gave you commandment to utter them (whereof I greatly doubt), it is hereunto to be attributed that he is a young man, and King not so much by right of blood as by right of election, and but newly elected, therefore understandeth not so perfectly the course of the handling of such business with other princes as his ancestors have observed with us, and as, perhaps, others will hereafter which shall succeed him in that place. And concerning yourself, you seem unto me to have read many books, but books of princes' affairs you have not attained unto, and are further ignorant what is convenient between princes.

Now, where you make so often mention of the law of nature and nations, know this to be the law of nature and nations, that when war falleth between Kings, it is lawful for the one to intercept the warlike

provisions brought from anywhere unto the other, and heedfully to foresee that they be not converted to his hurt. This, I say, is the law of nature and nations.

For your new affinity with the house of Austria, which you remember and whereof you make so great account, let it not slip out of memory that there wanted not one of the same house which would have taken the kingdom of Poland from your king.

For other matters which are not for this time and place, for that they are many and by themselves to be considered of, you shall expect answer from some of my councillors appointed for that purpose. In the mean time farewell and take your rest. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

Annexed:—Copy of the above oration in Latin. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**53.** 63.)

An Italian version of the answer with the following paragraph in addition:—

Le proposte fatte dall Amb^re furono: Che La M^ta della Reina richiamasse l'Armata ch'ella havere apparecchiata a danni del Re di Spagna. Ch'ella desistesse dalla Protectione prisa de gli Stati Rebelli di sue M^ta Cattolica. Ch'ella restituisse tutte le Robbe si di Mercantia comme da guerra, che dopo la rottura della pacs fra ame dus quelle corone, erano state tolte da i sudditi della Reina, a quelli dell Re di Spagna di qual si voglia natione. Che fosse libro il passo, et il camino a tutte le Navi del settentrione che navigarrero in qual si voglia parte del Mare Occeano et il simile fosse concesso a tutte quelle che di Spagna et d'altrove passassero ne mari d'Ostlandia Protestava la guerra per mare et per terra in caso de rifiuto.

Headed:—"Risporta data della Ser^ma Reina d'Inghilterra all' Amb^re del Re de Polonia et de Suedia."

2 *pp.* (**166.** 90.)

Thomas Edmondes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 25.—To satisfy your commandment I have besought my Lord Admiral, my Lord Cobham and Sir John Stanhope to be intercessors for me towards her Majesty to favour me with such an allowance as may enable me to serve her according to her commandment; but unless you undertake that suit for me I know that I must hope for little relief. Because, therefore, your place and your former goodness towards me do enforce me to address these importunities only to you, be a means that I may be thus far favoured in justice, that it may be by any examined what provisions I shall be forced presently to make for an equipage to follow the [French] King, which will require a present disbursement; and next, with what numbers of persons and horses, and at what rate for them, I can live there, comprehending all daily extraordinary charges, which do almost equal the ordinary: and if I make unjust demands let me be punished, or otherwise be allowed the necessary means to live, seeing as it is apparently known I am not able to furnish anything of mine own to the supply thereof.

Her Majesty's pleasure being to be served by me I may not pretend against the same the incommodities that my poor fortune receiveth thereby, but instead of *premium propter penam* do only instant for necessary relief to exercise her service. Whereof if I may not be thought worthy, I beseech you to procure that the charge may be imposed upon some other that is more able to serve, and to consider that he that is forced to act a public service cannot tie himself to the straightest

rates, the necessity proceeding from the quality of her service which we cannot possibly avoid, howsoever in our own kind we are poor wretches here, being also the means the better to serve her.—25 July 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 64.)

Lord Admiral Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July [25].—It may be you may hear of some letter come unto me from the Earl [of Essex]. I thought good, therefore, to send it to you, and to pray you if any do come to you that I may hear from you of the contents. On Thursday, God willing, I will be at the Court, if need be, sooner, if I may hear from you.

The alderman of the Stillyard was with me this morning. I do think the complaints will not be many or great that do concern the King of Pole, for all the barking of his ambassador; and this I must tell you, which your father doth know and the alderman confessed to me this day. The last year there was not any one ship saved at Cales but one that I saved, being of Dantzic and of 400 tons. She was laden with salt. I did deliver her to the master and owner of her there in all safety without the loss of one pennyworth. The master and owner, after our departure being misliked for the favour I shewed him, was put in prison. The company, seeing them so used, came their way with the ship and brought her to Bristol, where my lord your father and myself, upon the desire of the secretary of the Stillyard, we stayed her and all her lading, fearing the mariners had run away from the owners with her. Within two months the owner and master came, to whom she was delivered, without the loss of one penny. This was an extraordinary favour to save such a ship and goods in such a fury, and it would be remembered to this man. I have rejoiced to myself to see the majesty and princely dealing her Majesty used yesterday: if there were any 'Spanolates' in the chamber they may send their friends word of it. Sir, the Almighty ever bless her and her little man with long life.

[P.S.] By the Earl's letter you may see he hath had a feel of a fever, but, God be thanked, it hath forsaken him. I have written to him, and to Sir Walter Ralegh.

Endorsed:—"Without date, July 1597."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 85.)

Juº. Aguirre y Vergara to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, $\frac{\text{July } 25.}{\text{Aug. } 4.}$.—To show his desire to serve the Queen, begs an appiontment to serve in this armada, and that Cecil will take him under his protection.—From this City, 4 Aug. 1597.

Spanish. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 105.)

Henry IV. of France to the Huguenot Deputies at Châtellerault.

1597, $\frac{\text{July } 25}{\text{Aug. } 4}$.—Nous avons receu votre lettre par le Sr Constant present porteur, et entendu encores plus parfaitement par luy, suivant la creance qu'il en avait de vous, les occasions de son voyage par deça. En quoi nous ne pouvons que louer votre bonne intention de désirer l'esclaircissement sur tout ce qui vous peult porter soupçon ou umbrage, et prevenir par ce moyen la deffiance qui est toujours la cause principalle des troubles et divisions qui adviennent. Il n'y en a, Dieu mercy, aucun subject, en ce que nous a esté representé de votre part par le dit

S^r^ Constant, sur la proposition que vous avez entendu qui c'est faite par deça pour parvenir à une paix generalle, l'advancement de laquelle nous estimerons tousjours grandement obliger tous nos subjects que d'affectionner comme nous voulons faire, estant l'unique moyen de remettre ce royaume en convalescence de tant des maux qu'il a soufferts, à recouvrer les forces qu'il y a perdues. Mais notre premiere protestation a tousjours esté, et en laquelle nous sommes très resolus, de persister de ny rien faire qui soit contre et au prejudice de la foy et parolle que nous avons donnes a nos amis et a nos subjects. Vous estes aussy bons tesmoins que nuls autres, si nous le scavons religieusement observer vous le serez encores en ceste occasion autant qu'en nulle autre qui se soit jamais passée, et de ce nous desirons que vous en demeuriez tres assurés et en teniez vos esprits en repos. Quant aux deputez que nous avons envoyez par de la, ils sont garnis de pouvoir suffisant pour vous asseurer en notre nom l'execution et accomplisement de tout ce qui vous a par nous esté accorde sur vos demandes et articles; et de conclure et respondre entierement cest affaire avec vous. Auquel nous vous pryons et exhortons de vous rendre traictables et facilles et conjoindre tousjours aux raysons de vos interests la qualité du temps et des affaires. Et, surtout, ce que vous vous pouvez asseurer et promettre de nous que y apportons de notre part tres volontiers, tout ce qui en peult deppendre. Comme vous verrez par ce que vous reporte presentement le S^r^ de Monmartyn que l'a veu, comme aussi le dict S^r^ Constant, deliverer en leur presence, et peu compendre que c'est tout ce à quoy nous nous pouvons estendre, ayans remis en la creance dudit S^r^ Constant ce que nous aurions à vous dire d'avantage sur ce subject dont vous voirez comme vous feriez à nous mesmes, ne voulant adjouster icy si non que vous debuez considerer l'importance de l'entreprinse à laquelle nous sommes icy attachez, et que la longueur de l'affaire que se traite par de la retarde un bon secours que nous y pourroyns avoir. Le quel ne nous fut jamais si necessaire et doibt porter ung extreme regret a nos bons serviteurs, d'estre retenus a ceste occasion de ne nous venir servir icy, on ils nous scavent en personne. Et un grand reproche a ceux qui favoriseroient ceste longueur pour s'en servir d'excuse. Nous remettants du tout le surplus audit S^r^ Constant nous ne vous ferons par ceste ci plus longue.—Donne au camp devant Amiens le iiij^e^ jour d'Aoust 1597. Signe, Henry, et plus bas, Forget. Et au dessus est escrit: A nos chers et bien amés les Deputes des Esglises de la religion pretendue reformee assembles par notre permission en notre Ville de Chasteleraud. Colatione a son original en l'Assemblee generale des Esglises reformees de France tenant a Chasteleraud xx^e^ Aoust 1597. Clermont, President; J. Rochelle, Secretaire.

Annotated in margin.—Lettre par laquelle sa Majeste de la Royne cognoistra que le Roy affectionne fort le traicte avec le Roy d'Espagne. Et par la subscription d'icelle la Royne poura juger que l'Assemblee qui est a Chasteleraud y est par la permission du roy.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* **(54.** 70.)

Christopher Collard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 26.—I spake with Mr. Selle, of the "Garde," and have seen his house. I find the rooms to be very little; there is a passage from the street some 12 feet broad and a little cellar, then you ascend up the stair into the dining chamber and kitchen, and two other bedchambers and two pallet chambers; no court nor garden. The rooms he will not let for any yearly rent, but will let it for 21 years, and have

100*l.* fine and 10*l.* yearly. This is his proposition, or else he will keep it himself. If the party for whom you would take it could like thereof, then may you speak with Mr. Selle farther.—This Tuesday being the 26 of July.

Dorso :—" Deliver this, I pray you, to Mr. Willis at the Court for my master."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 66.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 26.—Cecil's letter has freed his mind from some doubts but has raised others as great; for to hear that Lord Howard is at the North Cape, and that the enemy's armada has left Ferrol, makes him apprehend that Howard will have to fight before the Earl can join him. As to the two enterprises there is no hope for them while the enemy's armada is at sea, because it would not be prudent to leave it behind, " et io tengo per certo che il stato della cose mutera in cio la voglia del S^er^ Conte." Lord Howard has shown valour and constancy in keeping his course so well in the storm. May God prosper him also in his other actions. It is well he has the Earl of Southampton and Lord Mountjoy with him. If the result is useless both to the enemy and us, it is likely that next year we shall trust less in these uncertain expeditions.

I hear from Calvo the same as he has told you and more, viz., 65,000 ducats, but I think it may reach 80,000 ducats, and though you have said much to the contrary I shall still hope.—Baburham, 26 July 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**53.** 67.)

Edward Heset to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 27.—Touching a petition to the Privy Council against me by one William Jeanes, justly convicted of a most wicked and unnatural murder. Understanding also that he hath mightily incensed you against me, and procured your letters to the judges of our assizes, as he lewdly reporteth, to the touch of my credit, yet assuring myself that if you have written you have not written so as to touch the credit of any that serveth her Majesty as a justice of the peace; therefore do pray you to suspend your opinion of me until this cause shall receive a due examination, to which end I send my servant with my petition to the Privy Council, wherein I pray your furtherance. And if in this cause of Jeanes I do not prove the most wicked corruptions to be committed by him to suppress his most wicked murder, let me never have credit again. As concerning my Lord Mayor's testimonial, most unduly taken to the prejudice of her Majesty's service and great touch of my credit, I will endeavour to be righted in it according to the course of law.—Netherham, this 27th of July.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 69.)

Robert Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 27.—Yesterday, being come to the city to finish with Mr. Baron and Mr. Recorder the examinations of the Greeves and Carltons committed unto us by their Lordships, one Lisman, who is lately come over from Dantzic to the Stillyard, came to my house under colour of old acquaintance; for many years sith he was secretary of the Stillyard. After ordinary salutations, he told me that he found some discontentment in the Polish Ambassador, and feared that if he should receive

any sharp or hard answer at the first, things were like not to have so good and friendly success as were to be wished for the benefit of both parties. The said Ambassador had in charge first to deal for the privileges and restitution of the Hanses, and afterwards to propound some means for a peace with Spain. If both these messages should be wholly rejected, he feared great inconveniences would generally ensue to the cause of religion, whereof he pretended to have a great care. But if it would please her Majesty to shew herself contented that there might be some treaty and dealing touching the Hanse matters, he hoped that in time some good might be done: and for that purpose the magistrates of Dantzic had sent him hither, to solicit and further their cause, and this he desired me to signify on his behalf unto my lord your father and yourself. I answered that I doubted not but that the Ambassador should receive no just cause of discontentment, and that it was not her Majesty's custom to give sharp answers; but if the Hanses still insisted upon such points as they were wont to do, in requiring things which her Majesty could not grant, I thought there would be now the same answer made that many times hath been made unto them. I desired to understand what causes the Ambassador could pretend of any discontentment. He answered me only that he looked to have been received with more honour than he was, and that on Monday night upon his return from the Court, when mention was made of providing another house for him, he should answer that it was good enough, for he thought he should not stay long. I demanded of him whether he had brought any letters to her Majesty from the magistrates of Dantzic. His answer was that he had brought only letters to Dr. Parkins, with whom he had already spoken, and would have delivered as much unto him to be made known unto your father and yourself but that he was at the Court, and therefore came unto me to do so much at his entreaty. At this time I had heard nothing of the said Ambassador's insolent behaviour towards her Majesty, as is now commonly reported in this city; for then would I have desired this man to have done the message by writing himself, or to have used the means of some other. But seeing ignorantly I promised him to certify you, I trust I shall not offend simply to inform you of so much.—From my poor house in London this 27th of July, in haste.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (53. 70.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 27.—Her Majesty sent for me about 10 o'clock in great haste, commanding me presently to write to you, that as she liked my lord your father's speech which he had drawn in answer of th'ambassador's of Powlacke [Poland] above anything that she had ever heard in that nature, and that she said I would have left admiring that little she had spoken to have wondered at the great learning expressed in his lordship's speech, with the elegancy of words and deepness of judgment; so, rather to serve for a remembrancer than otherwise, she thought fit to commend to his lordship's memory the manner of the beginning of his speech to be in this form: *Cum potentissima serenissima et excellentissima Regina nostra*, or in such like, but with the fulness of that style that both is due and requisite in such beginnings. A second thing is that, because he is now rather called to answer than to negotiate at first, her Majesty thinketh it more proper for an answer to stand awhile at first, than to have a seat offered him; though, when he hath satisfied the first proposition, she would then have him both offered a seat and all

other compliments of curtesy, but yet not to be set as one of yourselves jointly, but with a distance and a regard of the person he represents. And this is all that little was recommended to my writing, wherein I hope I have not erred by mistaking; though if I have, it is to such whose wisdoms and experience can better divine all her Majesty's purpose than my poor pen can express anything proceeding from so divine a judgment.—This 27 of July in haste.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 71.)

John Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 28.—Mr. Machin is removing from the lodge, and as far as I can perceive he was determined to go before I received your letter for that he was not able to keep it any longer; and, as you required me, I have given charge to Rice to look unto the walk. Further, we have received the Court warrant so as every keeper is to serve in a brace of bucks. There are two days appointed in the warrant for the serving them; the first is already served, so as we are to serve in a lease on Saturday next. Machin hath delivered one all ready to a gentleman there in the country by a warrant from some of the clerks of the kitchen; there is another letter from another of the officers to Rice to deliver a buck to another gentleman there. I thought good to stay it until I made you acquainted, for if her Majesty hath no need of this buck which should now be served, and considering how the walk is wasted, it were not amiss to stay it; for Rice telleth me he knoweth not as yet where to find a buck, there are so few. I hope you will take some order with the Leaks that they may leave their huntings, whereby her Majesty's game may lie in quiet. They give out hard speeches that they will hunt in despite of us, and if we offer to hunt in the deer they will kill our dogs. These be very hard speeches to use, the deer being her Majesty's. But if Mr. Leak, with his brother and son, will needs hunt, let him hunt but his own groves and not my lord's [Burghley's], which I think is more than he may do, for his woods are but a handful in respect of my lord's. But they spare none whose woods soever they be, as tho' they were lawless and none to control them. If we hunt the groves we hunt them in to preserve them from others which would kill them; but when they hunt the groves they do forestall them with bows and greyhounds, which is more than they can justify. And I think, if it were well examined, that he ought not to kill them in his own woods, being no purlieus, for we have none. Besides, they do make an occupation in hunting the hare through the chase, which they may not do, nor any others whatsoever, but upon sufferance, for disturbing her Majesty's game, for oftentimes their hounds do leave the hare and fall to hunting of deer, and by those means many deer are killed. But I trust you will take some order for such hunters, for now every mean man keepeth hounds, and by their good wills they will hunt nowhere but in the chase. It hath not been so in former time, but long sufferance hath bred many inconveniences in the chase, to the ruin of the same if it be not in time prevented; for they make no conscience now for their huntings, therefore some must smart for it before we shall have any better rule. Further, I am informed by old Austen, who hath been a keeper there of long continuance, in King Henry the eighth's time there were certain gentlemen dwelling about Edmonton and some of them were the King's servants; these gentlemen did use to hunt the same groves that now the Leaks usually do, so as the deer could never lie in quiet for them. Sir Thomas Seymour, Lord Admiral, being then Master of the Game,

understanding of it by the ranger, did complain to the King of their misdemeanours towards the game. The King presently sent for them, laid them in prison, and set fines on them, and they paid it before they came out. And I do not think Mr. Leak or any of his hath any more prerogative for his hunting and killing of her Majesty's game than they had, although Mr. Leak's brother vaunteth he is glad it is come before you, for they will maintain their huntings. And I am credibly informed that this Leak, or his nephew, made his boast when he came from you that they were sent for before you to small purpose, for a piece of money given to one of your men would have salved all the matter.—From my lord's house at Theobalds, the 28th of July 1597. [P.S.] Your children are well.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**53.** 72.)

THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 28.—To you as to another brother, he being absent that is, I must bequeath my mind and request. At my last being at Court I perceived some intentions were 'stirring' for my repair to the north Borders. If it might not be displeasing to her Majesty's will and the judgment of her Privy Council, I shall entreat you by your credit to procure me the sufferance of my quiet, secure, pleasing, and easy courses. If otherwise it be settled in your determinations, then must I desire your kind friendship that it may be laid upon me with such favourable conditions as I may perform that I am sent for to her Majesty's service and mine own reputation. I shall be very loath it were so imposed that my understanding should tell me of an impossibility to execute with fullness both of them, whereby I shall be forced to yield my reasons of disallowance in way of propounding, and so perhaps incur her Majesty's mislike.

This that I write is not out of jealousy of your proceedings without reason, but out of my care to be displeasing in no sort if it be possible; and rather to eschew a danger of misconceit in refusing, than be constrained to fly the greater of the two harms if there be no remedy.—Scion, this 28th July.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 73.)

THOMAS FLEMYNG, Solicitor General, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29.—I have perused the draught of a lease brought me by this messenger and now returned by him, and have considered of the covenants, and do think the same to agree with the former lease and to be reasonable for the Hospital [of St. Cross] to have for the assurance of the rents. Details of certain amendments. The Master of St. Cross's will be here at Winchester within these four days; if it please you I will see the lease effectually performed; with most humble thanks for your permission of me to stay in the country for a season.—Winchester, 29 of July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 74.)

JOHN BURNELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29.—Mr. Waad has appointed John Merrett the pursuivant to help me to search for those wicked persons. We find the houses they should come to shut up and the people gone to the country. Give me leave to go with the pursuivant into the country, for he do go about the like service, where we do mistrust to find them and there we

will make privy search. If I cannot speed I will into Ireland again, and there will make privy search, I hope in God to your contentment. My money is spent; now I crave your leave and courtesy according to my labour and desert.—29 July 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 75.)

THE BORDERS.

1597, July 29. Points of the [Scotch] King's letters } compared with the { Overtures for the quieting of the Borders set down by the King's Council.

By the reference of letters noting the differences of the material points.

1. He excuseth the not performance of his promises made to the ambassadors by the default of others his unruly subjects.

2. He prayeth the Queen to give her ambassador power to appoint a day for the delivery of pledges, promising at the prefixed time either to deliver the said pledges,

(A) *or, in their rooms, the Warden of that office where the fail is.*

2. That the pledges craved and given in on either side shall either be interchangeably delivered betwixt and the day of next, *or*

(A) *the Wardens themselves, astricted to relieve the Princes, shall be confined and keeped in sureward,* ay, and while the said delivery be made.

3. He desireth her Majesty,

(B) to command *her Wardens* to appoint and keep days of meeting with their opposites with all convenient speed, for

(C) the redress of all *attempts committed since the sitting down of the Commissioners.*

3. That a convenient day be presently appointed for the immediate redress of all attempts committed on either side since the dissolving of the late Commissioners, to be kept at usual places betwixt the marches by the Wardens or their deputies, assisted with such gentlemen on either side as the princes shall think meet to adjoin unto them to that effect, who shall see the said injuries and attempts indelayedly redressed according to the order set down by the said Commissioners.

4. He desireth that proclamations may be made by them both, commanding quietness, and assuring them, in case they continue in disorder, that the princes have made them free to the opposite prince, whom they permit to correct them. And for this purpose that a lieutenant be named by either of them, who at such a day as they think convenient may with armed hands concur together for punishment of the breakers of the said proclamation.

4. That proclamations in the princes' names be published, &c., agreeing fully with the King's desire in his letter.

5. He prayeth that she would *hasten*—	5. That for that his Majesty may have occasion to alter Johnstown from the wardenry and to commit that service to some other, where his successor cannot be able to assure the delivery of the west pledges till he be set down and settled in his—
(D) *her answer that this turn may take effect*, and syne that he may,	(D) office, *which hardly can be before Michaelmas next;* therefore that commission may be given by his Highness's dearest sister to her ambassador here resident to condescend with his Majesty and Council upon a certain day near the said feast for the delivery of the pledges of the whole three marches together and at once, or to agree upon a short day for Teviotdale and Liddesdale, appointing a longer for the pledges of the west. That so soon as the delivery of the said pledges shall take effect his Majesty shall direct one of his own to—
(E) *send one unto her for satisfying her* in all the rest of the points of the treaty.	(E) his dearest sister *to satisfy her Majesty in reason* anent the petition proposed to his Highness in her name by Sir William Bowes, her late ambassador.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"An abstract of the varieties between the King's writing and the orders of his Council."

2 *pp.* (**53.** 76.)

GERVASE [BABINGTON], BISHOP OF EXETER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29.—I thank you for your furtherance of my remove to the see of Worcester, and pray that the pains which you have still to take in the matter, may be abridged. I shall not forget to be thankful when the business shall require my repair to your Honour to Court.—From Exeter, this 29 of July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 97.)

PETER WENTWORTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29.—The Holy Ghost willeth you in St. Paul, (while you have time) to do good unto all men, but specially to them that are of the household of faith. Of the which number, I hope, I am one, even in your favourable judgment. And since my 4 years and 24 weeks' imprisonment already accomplished, hath grown upon an earnest and hearty desire to preserve all from unrecoverable perils, and since my good will (I say) hath been (that may) extended towards you all, I pray you think it not much that I (as an humble suitor) do put you in remembrance thereof; and that (in some recompense of my true love and good will) I do crave favourable conditions in

the bond that you will demand of me; and, also, a speedy discharge without delay, sithence I have showed so much love. Beseeching your Honour that I may see the conditions, for otherwise I may not, with honesty, intreat any sureties to enter into bonds for me. I am the more earnestly enforced to entreat a speedy discharge for that I have been this three months weekly troubled with sickness in this place of prison; only for want of air, exercise and liberty. Here I cannot expect any health. It would pity your heart to see my oftener than weekly sickness, and some compassion, I trust, will be carried toward me in regard of my old years, being above 73.—From the Tower, the 29th of July, '97.

Signature. 1 *p.* (**175.** 98.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

1597, July 30.—Upon these continual raging courses committed by th' opposite forcing a like requital of revenge of our parts for want of justice, of both which I find divers of the March wearied settling from revengeful courses, I convened the gentleman of the best sort of the March to a general consultation; craving their advices in their experiences what were the best means to suppress this raging fury of th' opposite and insafe themselves from these shameful dishonourable acts, and presently to strengthen themselves with their own power sufficient to the defence hereof.

They answer me that for revenges, by general consent, with the small forces of the country and my public command as Warden a spoil may be done to the Scot; but they know not how to defend themselves after such act done. Therefore they would either have me in person with them or my command notoriously published in the country to such an act, both which are merely unfit the state of our government with maintenance of the treaty of peace. Otherwise they are unwilling, by animating or a secret toleration of myself or preferring my secret personal assistance, to undertake any revenge upon the special malefactors, but rather upon the honest person whose goods are easily compassed. In which conference thereof of the 28th of July divers good orders were set down for the government of our people, by watches rising and following to frays with such naked forces as we have, and such like; all which, by their general consent, is estimated nothing defensible without some garrison presently to lie upon the borders, for which purpose they have entreated me to make known this their suit to your lordship, and that I may by your favour be admitted to make known the secret and distressed estate and their willing minds out of their small ability to assist this serviceable course now presented. I crave your lordship would be pleased to favour their suit and at their request give me leave to present to you and the whole [Council] table my knowledge herein, to that furtherance of their suit.

They humbly require, in respect of their weak distressed estate, that the Queen would grant allowance of pay monthly, according [to] her former grant of 12*d.* a day, for 200 horsemen, together with the wage of 4 captains, 4 lieutenants and officers into 4 several bands, the same to continue so long as in your wisdom shall seem convenient, till the country be enabled to furnish themselves with horse and furniture sufficient for their maintenance and defence, and to enable them to be more serviceable to her Majesty when time shall require; the which they crave might remain certain for 5 years.

They undertake to furnish the said 200 with horse and armour out of the common charge of the Middle March without pressing any other country to levy or cessment for the same, promising to supply out of their charge the defects of horse and armour, if any be during the term aforesaid, of their proper costs and charges.

Likewise they offer, for that they think the 200 horsemen are not sufficient strongly to defend the Middle March, being so ruinated and the Border so spacious, to furnish the number of 100 horsemen with horse and armour more, and to maintain the said 100 horsemen with monthly pay after 12*d.* per diem, together with two captains, lieutenants and several officers for several bands, out of their own costs and charges; the same to continue so long as the 200 her Majesty doth give pay to doth continue: her Majesty nor any other her dominion pressed or charged with levy hereof saving the Middle March only. And further do crave her Majesty will be pleased to leave the nomination and appointment of the captains, lieutenants and soldiers to the Warden of the said March and 12 gentlemen more of the said March elected by the Warden.

Thus boldly I present the summary of their suit, presuming your lordship at their request will hear me deliver reasons of the speedy suit and probabilities of the eminent dangers, craving you will appoint some gentleman to govern, deputed in my room, till my despatch obtained.—Hexham, 30 July 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**53.** 78.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 30.—It is well to speak in our money and not in ducats. The Spaniards reckon 5*s.* 6*d.* st. a ducat, at which price 90,000 ducats are 24,750*l.* and 80,000 ducats 22,000*l.* Remembering what the Earl, the Lord Admiral, and others, pretended, thinks it well to hold out for the first sum; but it is very different from their offer. Writes to Calvo both to persuade and force them to it, and speaks of using both Cottels and Vanlori in the matter. Supposes the Earl is ready with the ships, but the wind is contrary and meanwhile Lord Howard remains with half the forces in front of the enemy. Cecil's letter however persuades him that the enemy has not left the port. God grant that the Earl may rejoin him soon! As to Cecil's offer to write to Sir John Cutts about his opposition to Palavicino here in the country, met him lately at the baptism of lady Bridget Manners, where in presence of Sir William Cornwaleys he confessed that his hostility was because Palavicino had refused to lend him 300*l.*, but promised for Sir William Cornwaleys' sake to cease opposition. Trusts him little and would like Cecil to write to him that Palavicino lives in Cambridgeshire as the Queen's servant and under Cecil's protection, and is to be treated with courtesy.—Baburham, 30 July 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**53.** 79.)

John [Young], Bishop of Rochester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July 30.—I understand by your letters that it is her Majesty's pleasure that I should be at Westminster upon Monday next to give my consent for the confirmation of a certain lease granted unto her Majesty by the Dean and Chapter of Westminster and assigned over from her Majesty unto Mrs. Hyde. I was not present at the granting of the said lease, being earnestly required by some of great authority thereunto, and that upon some scruple of conscience, as not liking that any such grant

should pass from the college, tending, as I take it, to the great prejudice of the same. Which scruple remaining as yet in my mind, it is not like (under her Majesty's favour and pardon I speak it) that, if I be at Westminster upon Monday next, I shall yield my consent to that which is required. Whereby our meeting and Mrs. Hyde's purpose should be frustrated. This scruple I thought good to acquaint your honour withal, and, in regard thereof, to crave forbearance of my journey.—From Bromley, this xxxth of July 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 99.)

ANNE, COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 31.—Is grieved she could not so speedily perform his request for delivering of her house as in heart she most earnestly desired; also, that he has been too greatly troubled by her desire in being otherwhere provided. Thanks for his careful and friendly placing of her. For her stuff yet remaining at Arundel House, she will forthwith take order for its remove, that the house may be delivered to whom he appoints; wishing it may be in every sort to his health and best liking.—This 31st of July, Sutton.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 80.)

JOHN [YOUNG], BISHOP OF ROCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 31.—To the same effect as his former letter of 30th July. —From Bromley, this last of July 1597.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**175.** 100.)

SIR EDWARD FITTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, July 29-31.—We are arrived here the 28th of this July all in health, and your honourable and virtuous niece so without all weariness cared for her house as, I assure you, I rejoiced much. My cousin Booth and some few others of my kinsmen and friends met my Lord at the confines of Cheshire and Shropshire, near the Nantwich, and there lodged all night, with near 500 horse. Mr. Booth, being sheriff, and this company, with others, did attend his Lordship to Chester and thence to Sir John Savage's: and so until Sir Richard Molynux and a great number of Lancashire, to the number of 700 horse, met my Lord near Warrington, at which town Mr. Ireland made him a banquet in the street, and so Sir Richard Molynux and divers others attended his Lordship to Knowsley, but went home that night. For the lease made to my Lord of Oxford and you, there is no other lease nor assurance but the lease made for my Lady's jointure, which lease is warranted by fine. The deed doth remain, as Mr. Ireland assureth me, under my Lord Treasurer's hand, the Earl of Oxford's and yours, with my Lord, and my Lord Treasurer hath the deed under the Earl of Derby's hands. Whereby the very interest of the possession is in your Lordship instantly. It were good you caused my Lord your father to seek it up and peruse it. I beseech you, keep this to yourself till I see you. It is better for me to speak all I know than write. I have appointed all the names of the gentlemen that met my Lord to be set down for you. My lady was entertained at Sir Thomas Gerrerde's, but his mother's sickness did keep thence both their daughters and sons-in-law.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p. closely written.* (**54.** 110.)

Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July.—Having no other shield against beggary but her Majesty's goodness, nor other passage to come thereby but through your noble favour, I beseech you to descend a little from the height of your great affairs to the due consideration of what is meet to be done for a poor gentleman in the distress I am. I have long relied upon the expectancy of her Majesty's promised goodness. I have made sundry offers of services in divers kinds which I am still ready to perform. My lands are all wasted, as the rest of my kindred's be. I am much indebted, for the help whereof I have no hope but from her Majesty. Many that have been traitors, many rebels, and very many opposite to the proceedings of her Majesty, have been, and are daily, restored, relieved, and employed in my country by her Majesty's pleasure. What a shame is it, therefore, for me, having been here these four and twenty years without committing any trespass, and not omitting the duty of an honest man, to be in worse case than they. Think of it, good Mr. Secretary, and I doubt not but as you can you will do me this great good to tell her Majesty your mind therein. My suit is for a pension, such as her Majesty shall think meet for me. For mine entertainment I refer it and resign it to her Majesty. And when I shall have something to live on it shall appear that I am both willing and able, as concerning my person, to do her Majesty service as any is in my country. I desire relief and employment, and God give me mercy as I desire and mean to deserve both—This July.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 82.)

Sir Edward Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July.—Last night, after you ended speech with her Majesty, I moved her Highness in my suit, requesting her to consider of my petition and to be graciously pleased to despatch me, as better able in my employments in Ireland to do her service there than by expense of time here to be further troublesome to her Majesty; to which very graciously she answered that she would be mindful of my suit, and that I should before her remove hence be despatched. I doubt not upon any such motion by you but her Majesty will appoint my despatch; my hopes only expect by your furtherance to find good success in my business.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 84.)

Sir Edward Fitzgerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July.—I am thankful to you, having done that good for me and my poor house such as hath tied my love and service ever to you. I beseech you in my behalf to write to the Lord Chancellor, signifying how graciously her Majesty hath dealt with me, having given me the reversion of all such lands as I hold of the house of Kildare in the same nature that the Earl formerly held them, which notice from you will free my letter from being scanned upon, as is common there; and that, accordingly, you wish his good furtherance that I might have my patent forth with the convenientest speed that may, insomuch as my attendance upon the services there might upon any delay greatly prejudice my estate.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 83.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July.—My lady of Derby hath been very ill this night and is very weak; Mr. Gilbert saith she is dangerously sick. I find her desirous to have you here; I would you did take pains to come to her here, it would comfort her much.—In haste from Canon Row.

Endorsed:—July 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 86.)

Mrs. Katherine Malby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July.—My boldness extremity of want urgeth me to, never tasting the like miseries before, hoping you would have taken compassion of me, my husband being in her Majesty's service where he cannot provide for me nor his children, and myself no way able to go where he is except it please you to consider of me. My husband hath been at the charge of 35 hor[s]e this nine months without entertainment; have been fain to seek means of my friends here for his relief there, for the which I am destitute of all help. I beseech you not to think my bringing up hath been to beg or to presume to urge you for anything but my husband's due; the tenth of it shall satisfy me, or what you shall think meet to carry me such a journey. I brought to the town coach and horses for my people, but was driven to sell them all, and if I might be allowed so much as would provide me horses and furniture at the lowest rate, and 20*l.* to bear my charges, I should be highly bound to you. If not, I beseech I may have so much as you are content to afford me, to relieve my present extreme wants till my husband may have liberty to take some order for me.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**53.** 87.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, July.—You will give me leave, amongst the rest of your friends, to recommend my service and best affection to you, being infinitely glad that her Majesty was not acquainted with my going; for I protest I would not have been stayed for anything in the world, so much I desire to know and see the wars.

Endorsed:—" July 1597. Received by Sir Rob. Crosse."

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**53.** 90.)

Lord Montague to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, July.]—If you will grant me a warrant for some post-horses for myself and company, I shall make the more haste after my Lord of Essex. I have now dispatched all he charged me with. If you command me, I will come to the Court for your commands. P.S.—I had hoped to have found you at your house yesterday; I am loath to come to the Court, except I find you in your chamber. *Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 35.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, July.]—I am sorry to be now so near that my letters may come to your hands, but this unfortunate year is such as those that were ready and at seas two months before us are beaten back again and distressed. This long stay has made me a poor man, the year far spent,

and what shall become of us, God knows; the body is wasted with toil, the purse with charge, and all things worn; only the mind is indifferent to good fortune or adversity. There is no news from here worth the writing. If I were more fortunate I should be more worthy the commanding. As I am you may dispose of me. [P.S.] I pray be gracious to my friends in my absence, and not too credulous. Further, that if any of my officers be suitors to you in my behalf, you will grant them your favour. I pray excuse me to my lord your father, having nothing worth his reading.—*Undated.*

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**58.** 52.)

THE EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1597, July.]—I pray you present my service to the Queen, hoping she will be pleased with my determination to take this journey, wherein I desire to show my duty to her and my love to my country. I have taken with me your trusty servant my countryman, Andrew Bussy, who desires to be a soldier rather than of any other profession, a spirit agreeing with my own.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 54.)

[*See* S.P. Dom., Eliz., cclxiv, 55.]

EDWARD WYMARKE to the QUEEN.

1597, July.—The Queen's displeasure at his book of concealments. Describes it, and begs that it be referred to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor, and that relief be given him either by this or some new book, or other satisfaction.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—July 1597. 1 *p.* (391.)

A letter to Sir Robert Cecil on the same subject.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 91.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his brother-in-law.

1597, Aug. 1.—Sending a letter from his brother, Sir William Brooke. —1 August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 92.)

WILLIAM MEDELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 1.—Sir Nicholas Bacon hath an especial interest, as he saith, in certain lodgings within the Castle of Wisbeach, as Constable of the same by patent, the which lodgings I now use, as having no other; wherein he thinketh himself somewhat injured for that he cannot dispose of them to his liking. He hath solicited me for my consent if he shall procure your acceptance of a gentleman to be joined with me in the charge of the custody of the prisoners within the same castle; whom he thinketh a very sufficient man for such a place; unto whom in some sort I have yielded, as well in the respect of the interest of his lodgings as also upon the allowance of my Lord Treasurer and you, without whom I yield to nothing. The reasons for my consent are these. First, Sir Nicholas Bacon's daily solicitations thereunto, the which if they should still be impugned by me might draw my name in some dislike with the Council, though there were very small cause, by his daily attendance and complaint of his grief. Another cause is the

great poverty that the priests do live in by their friends' restraint, as also the fear of others that dare not come with relief. The last cause is my fear of their breaking away, being brought to that extremity by this their so slender maintenance. For seeing it pleaseth not her Majesty to allow them any maintenance, nor that their friends dare come to visit them, nor having anything of their own for their maintenance, I know no fourth means for their relief, but must needs expect their breaking away, which might procure me your displeasure, taxing me of great negligence in my oversight, whereas necessity doth enforce men to very strange attempts.—From Wisbeach Castle, 1 August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**53.** 93.)

Edward Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 1.—Being at Eltham with a determination to attend her Majesty to Sir Thomas Walsingham's, I was taken with an extreme fever, and so was forced to turn back to London, where I have remained ever since in a perpetual fit, where all my hopes grow dismal in pains, and my only trust is in God, for if he shew not a miracle my hopes are all at their evening. I have one poor request to make to you, which I hope shall be the last I shall ever trouble you with, to have some care of the poor gentleman my nephew, who in your journey into Guiona (? Guiana) received one hurt, and will not fail to venture to receive many to [do] you any service, to whom after myself he is especially devoted. If it go by the general's voice or by a jury I know none will be preferred before him.

Endorsed:—"Primo Aug. 1597, Mr. Arthur (*sic*) Gorges to my master."

Holograph. Two seals over green silk. 1 *p.* (**53.** 94.)

Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 1.—Recommends to mercy four men of Sandwich condemned for stealing linen through an open window from a Flemish widow.—Clapham, 1 August 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p. French.* (**175.** 101.)

Encloses:—

Christian Anthonius, Minister, and the Ancients of the Dutch Church at Sandwich, to Sir Robert Cecil.

Asking for a pardon to Thomas Oley, Anthony Ayeres, Richard Writte and Robert Writte, condemned to die for a robbery of small value from the house of a woman, a member of the Dutch Congregation.—Sandwich, this 23 of July 1597.

Headed:—"*Translated out of Dutch.*" 1 *p.* (**175.** 88.)

The Earl of Essex's Expedition.

1597, Aug. 2.—"Instructions for Sir Robert Cross for the safe transporting of the *Lion* of her Majesty and certain merchant ships of London that are laden and sent with victuals for the fleet and unto the Earl of Essex, General of her Majesty's forces now on the seas."

Holograph by Lord Admiral Howard with additions by Cecil. 1 *p.* (**53.** 95.)

RALPH NORTHAYER and THOMAS INGRAM, Bailiffs of Colchester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 2.—We are bold to renew our suit on behalf of our corporation that by your means we might be freed from the over-burthensome rate imposed upon this borough towards the composition service for her Majesty's house, or that the same might be brought to a lower rate of some four or five pounds the year; otherwise our town must subject themselves to the taking of the purveyor, according to law; whereof our town always hath been exempted. We beseech you to have the same in remembrance, that some good order therefore might be set down by her Majesty's officers of the Green Cloth. We further beseech you have in remembrance Mr. Dr. Harris, general preacher of this town, touching the privy seal imposed upon him for the loan of 20*l.* —From Colchester, this second of August 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**53.** 96.)

WILLIAM WALTHAM, Mayor, and THOMAS BELLOTT, Customer, of Weymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 2.—According to your directions we caused the prize of salt taken by Captain Watson and sent into this port to be valued by six honest men of this town who valued the salt and hull of the prize (as appeareth by their appricement enclosed), at 23*l.* whereof there is to be deducted for necessary charges 13*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.* The residue remaineth in my hands, the customer, to her Majesty's use, till further order. The true quantity and value of the same salt is set down in the appricement herein sent you. Gives particulars as to the victualling of the ship.

Captain Watson had with him to sea to serve in the barque, as we are certified by divers of his company whom we have examined, 55 men.—From Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 2 August 1597.

Endorsed:—"2 August from Weymouth at 12 of the clock. Received this at Dorchester by 4 of the clock in the afternoon the same day, and presently sent to Sherborne. 3 August received at Fordington by 9 of the clock in the morning and presently sent to Bockington. Received at Blandford the 3rd of August at 4 o'clock in the afternoon and sent away presently. Received the fourth of August at Cranborne and sent to Bovridge."

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**53.** 97.)

HERBERT CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 3.—For Cecil's favour in dealing with her Majesty for him beseeches him to accept the small trifle sent herewith. Has deferred doing it till now hoping to light upon some gelding or horse fit for his use, but not being so happy as to get any for any money, chose rather to send this than delay longer.—"From my poor lodging at Deptford, this third of August 1597."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 98.)

E. REYNOLDS, Secretary to the Earl of Essex, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 3.—I do acknowledge myself infinitely bound for your great care of my poor suit, without which it is apparent I had been prevented by one of my competitors, especially young Ousley, who was in such forwardness as he pretendeth to have an absolute grant of the

better of those offices. But finding your honourable disposition towards me his hopes are now quailed and he a suitor, with your good favour, to be joined in patent with me, offering bond not to prejudice me in the execution thereof (if it happen to fall) during my life. In granting your assent hereunto you shall secure me from competition, remove a chief hindrance of my suit, and so much increase my obligation as I will ever study to make myself worthy of so great a favour. Your honour hath lately given full demonstration to all the world of your honourable mind to my lord [Essex], in renewing his lease for the sweet wines. My only desire is that you will afford me a good word when Mr. Killigrew shall propound the same and present my bill.—London, 3 August 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**53.** 100.)

Enclosed:—

"*Copy of Reynolds' note to Mr. Killigrew, touching his suit to her Majesty.*"

I served Sir Amice Poulet during the whole time of his charge of the Scottish Queen, and under him had the special trust of that service committed unto me; the importance whereof is best known to her Majesty. If that honourable knight lived he would witness my painful travels therein.

I have ever since served my lord of Essex, nine whole years, with what diligence I refer myself to his honourable testimony. For these services my suit is for a reversion of the offices of the Privy Seal and Court of Requests, for both which places my lord a good while since commended me to her Majesty; whereof there are already two several reversions granted to others.

If her Majesty make difficulty for the registership of the Court of Requests in regard to young Ousley's suit and refer me to the office of the Privy Seal alone, this reason will, I trust, satisfy her Highness, that the gentleman is contented to be joined in patent with me and to succeed in the execution thereof.

But if it be her pleasure to sever these offices that have been joined in so many grants, and to destine me to the Privy Seal, I do beseech her to consider that it is of so long expectance as I had rather attend the opportunity of some other suit than to attempt that whereby I cannot in all my life hope for any benefit or have means to do her Highness service.

Holograph by Reynolds. 1 *p.* (**53.** 99.)

PIERS EDGECOMBE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 3.—I was once or twice at the Court for conference with you, but yourself either not there at that time or my evil hap to fail of speech with you. I have since forborne access unto you the sooner because I am unprovided of money for payment of the rent due for the mines royal, having since my coming up and before also earnestly endeavoured to have procured the said rent, to be paid by some pretending a desire to take a further lease of those mines; offering not only to pay the arrearages of the said rent, but also to disburse money sufficient for continuing forth the copper mines in Cornwall, which thing also I earnestly prevailed to bring to pass for the good of the company of the said mines royal, as this bearer can at large inform you.—At my lodging in the White Friars, London, 3 August 1597.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**53.** 101.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 3.—I have subscribed the bill for Mr. Smyth, and I am very glad that a place of so great trust is by her Majesty bestowed upon so trusty a person. Such was the careless negligence of the last officer, that if my now Lord Keeper, both when he was Master of the Rolls and since, had not taken special order therein and brought back some things of great importance, it might have infinitely prejudiced her Majesty and the subject also.—From Godwicke, this 3rd of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 102.)

John Burnell to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, Aug. 4.—The messenger that Mr. Waad did appoint to attend upon me is gone to the country, and Mr. Waad also, praying you to give me leave to go home to Michaelmas term ; for my money is all spent, and without your countenance I am not able to stay here longer, praying you for God's sake to give me answer upon these my three letters.—4 August 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**53.** 102.)

Robert Bennett, Dean of Windsor and Master of the Hospital of St. Cross, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 4.—Touching the lease of Husborne to be sealed to her Majesty. There shall be no suspicion of delay, God willing, justly imputed unto me.—From St. Cross's this fourth of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**53.** 103.)

Thomas Elliatt, the Mayor, and others of Salisbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 4.—Having received this enclosed letter accidentally, which, it seemeth, was lost and brought from tithing to tithing to the city of Sarum, and perceiving the direction is to you, we thought it our bounden duties to send it with all speed.—Sarum, 4 August 1597.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**53.** 104.)

Thomas Alablaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 5.—This bearer, Juan de Aguirrez Vergara, returneth this day to attend according to yesterday's commands. For his loyal and good service to this estate to excellent and sound purpose and event, by the good permission of God, methinketh I dare promise, although I have good cause to be jealous of that nation. During the time that he hath been in my house by your commands, he hath behaved himself modest and temperate.

I "encommend" unto you his poor estate. He hath not one penny in his purse, and for the rest he carryeth all with him. If he will go with my Lord of Essex, he hath the more need of the greater and presenter supply. My opinion is his allowance may be such as he may pass in an honest mien and without any want.—From my house, this present Friday morning, 5 of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 1.)

D. Hilles to Archibald Douglas.

1597, Aug. 5.—Hold me, I pray you, excused that I carry some care of my business, and thereby seem, peradventure, too troublesome. For that I hear not from you, and perceived yesterday Mr. Doctor Steward (if I be not deceived) to ride out of the town, which argued unto me that either the matter between you and him is determined, or some contrary resolution had, I thought not amiss to entreat your advertisement how the matter standeth, that I may dispose myself thereafter. And this matter once ended with good success, I shall be readily prepared for you farther: but wish this not neglected.—From my house in Holborne, this 5th August 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**54.** 2.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 5.—I may not forget to give you many thanks for your honourable favour towards this bearer, my servant, Edward Reynolds, in his poor suit; and for the care it hath pleased you to take of him; without the which, he informeth me that he was like to have been prevented by several competitors in this time of my absence. I pray you still assist him with your like favour, and give him such furtherance as you shall find expedient, when Mr. Killigrew, to whom I have commended his bill, shall prefer the same to her Majesty. I do assure myself she will graciously remember my earnest recommendation of him to her for these places, and her own princely disposition to do him good.—At the Court, the 5th of August 1597.

P.S.—*In Essex's own hand:*—"I must give you many thanks as well for this honest servant of mine as for Mr. Smith."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 3.)

Sir Matthew Morgan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 5.—Since my arrival here there hath not happened such occasion as I thought worthy writing of to your honour: I live here attending to be employed at your honour's devotion. My sacred sovereign's misconceit is more punishment than all wants that may befall. How unworthily I am blamed in some causes I leave, and will, whilst I live, acknowledge your honourable favours, hoping you shall never have the like guess of my infortunes, as by that which I most faithfully purposed for the service of my country at my imployments in France which I ought to remember with grief. Your warrant I will ever take for sound judgment, for that now three years past your honour told me you durst warrant I should not have her Majesty's good conceit for such a space, she had so grounded conceit of my neglecting that which I propounded, if I may be permitted thus far to answer, I did my uttermost as appeared with the charge of all I was worth.

I have been affected to the seas, and have laboured my honourable and best friends to be assisting thereto. There is every year certain ships that fish at the Grand Bay which I would take and dispose at your will. The return would quit cost with good advantage, the men not unnecessary for other employments. If that could not stand with your liking, yet might the enemy be disabled 600 or 800 tons of shipping, and of so many men. It shall be no man's adventure but mine and my friends' if it may be permitted. Idleness overthrows the

best minds. We have daily precedents of the good that riseth by industry: as now, for example, at this instant is arrived from the East Indies three great ships that passed by the Cape de Bone Spe unto the countries adjoining to Java Major, called Sumatra, where is found traffic and great wealth. The inhabitants enemies to the Portugals, yet as now at truce, for, as it appeareth, the Viceroy that lieth in Goa sent 30,000 pieces, of 8 ryalls the piece, to have won them not to have trafficked with these Flemings, whose market they so much esteem as they have entered league notwithstanding the Portugals' money was received. The ships have of great wealths, the chief lading and the worst, spices; three ships of four are returned but with not above 80 men, most of their pilots and masters consumed, yet the principal, a man of Encusen, that hath inhabited in the China of long time, is returned, and, as is thought, will give such encouragement, as many will arrive thitherwards. I fear to have been too tedious, weighing your weighty affairs and my harsh secretaryship, but if you will have commiseration of me, no poor gentleman shall be more grateful.—This 5 of August, Flushing.

P.S.—The Palatine's army, it is reported, is now before Bengh upon the Rhine. It seemeth it is rather at the instance of the French king than of any great desire of their own to be in field. Yet is their army fair. They are reputed 7,000 foot, 2,000 or 2,200 horse. Here is little heard of the Cardinal himself, but his forces have been very busy about Ostend. They addressed an ambush about the town, which was discovered, yet they fell to some skirmish, as we hear. The weather has been extreme that much less hath been heard thence than from England. I dare not credit the last newses that have been given out here this morning, which was that they had an enterprize upon the town. I rather think it was the ambush. Yet hath it been reported here in this town that the enemy was entered the town but repulsed with loss.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**54.** 6.)

Lord Thomas Howard to The Queen.

1597, [Before Aug. 5.]—Most gracious Sovereign, The joy I found to see the princely characters of that royal name whose person and virtue by this your fair fleet and army is so admired, would take from a better man's pen than mine any words to express the deep impressions which this your Majesty's grace hath wrought in me, who do so much desire to prove by my deeds how much I am wholly your excellent Majesty's humble servant, as but to witness my thankful mind for this your goodness, I am loath to present any manner of remembrance of myself, till under our noble general I may have yielded you some actual sacrifice against your malicious boasting enemies. It is true, generous Lady, that wind and weather hath been our bitter adversaries, which now indeed have more wounded the hearts of your general and all of us (all princes not being born of so clear judgment as to distinguish of such impediments), but the proof of you and time (most gracious sovereign) have both sufficiently assured all yours, for whom it is that they hazard anything, and as in this time the renewing to me (amongst the rest) of this your comfort comes most highly welcome, so I beseech your Majesty to believe that I am persuaded no prince on earth hath fleet or army that dare encounter such a general and such a company, where we shall not make them confess on whose side true power and justice reigneth; for such a day of trial do I think, and in hope of it can witness, as well for my general as my fellows and inferiors, that no extremities already

endured nor perils to come are prized at aught in comparison of our desire and zeal to do your Majesty service, whose fair and precious hands I humbly kiss and while I breathe will rest, your Majesty's humble and affectionate servant, Howard. We are here a naked flock without our shepherd, whom we beseech you return us.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 4.)

GILBERT, EARL of SHREWSBURY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1597, Aug. 6.—This 6 day of August being in her Majesty's fair forest of Sherwood enterprising the destruction of a stag, wherein the wind was principally observed that he might come without offence to the bows, with all other circumspections belonging thereunto, did I receive your letter of the first of the same month, which, agreeable with your conceit, somewhat perturbed the quiet of my heart's rest, wherewith, by those idle exercises, I was formerly possessed, and quickened my senses, though with some grief, to think of the wind in another sort than I did before. My prayers for most happy success in this most honourable voyage, and all other attempts wherein the safety and honour of her most gracious Majesty is chiefly respected, shall never be failing. I do admire the most pregnant, wise and excellent speech used by her Majesty to the Polish Ambassador. Such wisdoms are no less easy to her Highness in nature than to the wisest of the world besides with longest study.—From Worsop, this 6 of August 1597.

P.S.—I am entreated by my wife to present her best thanks to you for remembering her in your letter.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 8.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to SIR JOHN CUTTS.

1597, Aug. 6.—Sir Horatio Pallavicino was servant unto her Majesty before he made himself a subject, and hath served her faithfully in sundry services. Now, being surprised with weakness in his body, is retired into the country, holding still the former quality and that good opinion of her Ma^ty^ and her Council that he hath deserved. He is, besides, my dear friend, so that even in public respects and in my particular I must have care that he be well used of all, and I do look specially for it at your hands as my good friend, so if there be between you passed some dryness, and that I find any spleen borne him whose moderation of spirit I know to be such as he well nigh will wrong no man, then must I take liberty to stand to him upon any just occasion in all things fit for me to do, wherein, I hope, Sir John Cutts, now he knows it, will give me for one I so much love no cause of just exception, being one to whom I have ever been and presume I shall have cause ever to be a loving friend and neighbour.

Endorsed:—"6 August 1597. Copy of my master's letter to Sir John Cutts."

Draft. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 9.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 6.—I send you here enclosed a direction for Darrell and Grove. I pray, Sir, if they be not gone, send for Darrell and deliver it to him; if they be, I pray you send it after them. I will for more insurance send them another to meet them at sea ere they pass Plymouth.—Sherburne this 6 of August.

Endorsed :—Delivered at Sherburne the 6th of August at 3 in the afternoon. Andover, 7th, 8.30 a.m. Basingstoke, 12. Hartford Bridge, 2 p.m. Staines, 5 p.m.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 10.)

The enclosure :

1597, Aug. 6.—*The Earl of Essex to Mr. Darrell, General of the Victuals, and Mr. Grove, Master of the Lyon.*

Directions.

If you come not to us before we go off the coast, you shall bear with the North Cape and lie off in the heighth of the Cape and of Zisarke two days, some six or eight leagues from the shore, and if there you shall receive no directions, you shall ply to the heighth of the rock, and there lie off some ten leagues one day and a night, and if you there fail of us and hear not from us, you shall set yourselves in the heighth of the South Cape and there lie off some fifty leagues till you hear of us. If we alter our purpose we will send you new directions.—From Sherburne this vith of August 1597.

P.S. by Sir Robert Cecil.—This is the true copy of an instruction which my Lord General hath sent you, and I have sent you the original by a messenger, but being it may be he shall miss you, I pray you take this and follow it.
(**54.** 7.)

W. Borough to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, Aug. 6.—I understand that of late an ambassador from the King of Pole hath been in presence of her Majesty, where, amongst other things, he hath demanded restitution of goods taken from the King's subjects at the seas by our English nation, in their passage either outwards towards Spain or homewards from thence. Whereupon I call to mind what happened in the year 1570, at what time I had charge and government of certain ships that were sent from London to the Narve in trade of merchandize for the Muscovia company. Near unto the Narve we happened to meet with six ships, freebooters, set out from Dansicke, which had their " bistellings " or letters of marte [marque], or what else they may be called, from the King of Pole under his hand and seal, to apprehend, and take as good prize, all ships, English, French, Scotch, &c., that did trade to the Narve, a port of his enemy's, the Emperor of Russia. Those 6 ships lay in wait for me, and the fleet I had charge of, but, when we met, they were soon weary of our company, and were driven to fly. What fell out thereof, your Lordship may prove by this enclosed copy of a letter then sent from the Narve to the Emperor by Christopher Hoddesdon, who was then chief factor for the Muscovia company at the Narve, and myself. We sent then one of the King of Pole's letters of marque to the Emperor by a messenger from us, whom we appointed to return with speed and to bring us back that letter of merte (*sic*), but we stayed not his return. (The Emperor sent then for me to come up to him, but I was gone thence or the messenger came). I reserved then to myself three like bestellings or letters of mart (*sic*). Those three and some other writings in paper I do send herewith to your good Lordship. (I have yet by me many other like writings in paper, which your Lo. may have at your pleasure). It

may be, by those letters of marque your Lo. may gather out some matter the better to answer the ambassador's demands.—Limehouse, this Saturday morn. 6 August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 12.)

The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Aug. 6.—Mr. Darrell is ready to depart with this supply of victual which her Majesty sends you. For the lessening of the charge and the more speedy making it ready, she commands your proportion of beer to be but after the rate of a pottle for a man by the day, and your beef, according to your own desire, to be supplied with fish, rice, and oatmeal. In all things, saving the beer, the proportion is in substance answerable to the ordinary rates allowed in her sea-services. We have given charge that there should be great regard had to the goodness of every thing.—From the Court, the 6th of August, 1597.

Signed:—W. Burghley. G. Hunsdon. R. North. Ro. Cecyll.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 103.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 8.—I had yesterday another letter from him of Brussels, dated 30 July new style, in answer to the one I wrote to him when I sent him the last . He says that there is nothing to write about in Brussels. The Cardinal has not more men than enough to garrison the towns with. But he writes again of treason in Ostend, and says the garrison ought to be changed. It might be well to let Mr. Norrys know of this. Of the marriage of the Infanta there is not so much talk; I begin to think it is not true, or that there is some obstacle.

From Zeland they write to me that the fleet and troops in Ferrol are very weak, and might easily be beaten in their own port. The intelligence is from a Fleming who was there three weeks ago and saw the place. Whence I conclude that the Earl of Essex, who so much desires to return thither, is well informed. The pay of him of Brussels ends on the 20th of this month. Is it to be continued?—London, 8 August 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 104.)

Edward Mylar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 9.—Although my lady hath had a tedious journey, yet she hath by courtesy and virtue got the love of all here.

This journey hath also "dissyfered" my lord's humour of frenzy, for when her ladyship lived at Court in the eye of the world, then you know, and with grief I witnessed his violent course. But now here yesterday, upon letters from my Lo. Cobham, the Countess of [Warwick?] and my Lady Raley, he is in such a jealous frame as we have had such a storm as is wonderful. But such it appeareth, though [her ladyship] lived in a cell unseen, all is one. Mr. Irland the la(w)yer, did in wisdom, upon conference with me, prevail so much with all my lordship's officers seeing my lord's madness and my ladyship's patience, whose only defence was patience with tears, as they all went to my lord when he was looked to go to the Court and leave my lady here to shift for herself, and told him that as they had served him and his father and been the same by them, if he held this jealousy in that force as he did, themselves,

seeing my lady's carriage of herself and managing my lordship's estate with that honourable care of his house and himself that never any the like, if he would hate her and [not] desist from this humour, they must all hate him and follow her in those honourable courses she professeth and performeth, wishing him to desist from this jealousy and bitterness to her ladyship, and not dishonour himself, or else they would hate him: and bring her to my lord and you, if all Ireland had would do it. If my lord had come I think scarce one man had come with him to attend him. You, Sir, in my simple opinion, you may do well [to incite] my lord Treasurer to write to my lord without knowing of this: assure yourself my lady wanteth not friends, friends firm to our purposes, wise, and experienced in this humorous house.

Thus having nakedly delivered the truth, for the honour I bear to your old father, who I love above any subject, keep this from him till I see you, for now all is well: but write to my lady to comfort her, and direct your letters to me; you may always send them in the packet to the manor for Chester who will convey them safe to me. I have not seen my own house yet, but should have gone yesterday if this had not been. —Knowsley, this ixth of August.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (54. 14.)

Sir Henry Harrington to Mr. Waad, one of her Majesty's Clerks of the Council.

1597, August 9.—I received letters out of Ireland from some of my men: 'tis pitiful to hear what famine and extremity the poor inhabitants of the Bernes are driven to. They eat horses. A quarter of a bad garron is sold for five shillings; their stud mares, their best relief. The extortion and spoil of the soldiers is such as they leave not anything with them. Such is the good government of those that have the charge of them. My friend Captain Lea takes his pleasure of all that is mine. He hath the charge of the fort at Radrum. It is within my rule and the land whereupon it is built, mine. So long as he commands there no inhabitation will be in those parts. If it may stand with the Council's pleasure to write to the Lord Deputy to assign over the charge of the fort unto me, I will ease her Majesty of some charge. I will undertake the carriage of the victual and the repairing the fort without charge to her Highness. I do not hear of any trouble in the Bernes; some scattering rebels there be, which I make no doubt soon to cut off, if I were there. For the fort at Radrum I think 20 warders sufficient to keep it; and where her Majesty alloweth eight pence a day, I will take four pence both for their wages and victualling, which will be to my charge, but I had rather bear it than to see the misery the poor people are driven to by the abuse of the soldiers. If you think it good, let me entreat you to move Mr. Secretary in it: I flatter myself so much that with half the company appointed to discharge the service that is there to be done, I have had the government of the Bernes and Towles this twenty years, to my cost four or five hundred pounds a year more than I get, but that my living lieth amongst them, and by the countenance of that I hold my land the better. If you think good to move it, I think it will not be misliked, and if I may return with her Majesty's gracious favour and countenance I shall be the better enabled to serve. I have sent you my man's letter that you may see the misery of that poor country. —Whitecross Street, this ixth day of August 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (54. 13.)

Martin Darell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 9.—There are two ships of this fleet, the *Prospect* and the *James*, whose masters I do find more negligent and careless of the haste that is required than the rest, both in our first setting forth from Limehouse and now in their staying here at Blackwall; when all the rest are gone. I pray they may receive a message from you that may hasten them from hence. The one of them seemeth to want a cable and an anchor, which is to be furnished by the owners of the ship, and the other seemeth to lack some of his company, who may very well be sent after.—From aboard the *Mistress*, the 9th of August 1597.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 15.)

The Dowager Countess of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 9.—I have received this day after my return from the Court, a particular from Auditor Took, of the lands descended to my daughters by the death of their grandmother. I entreat you to favour the rating of the particulars from my lord your father, upon such fine and under such yearly allowance to my daughters as to his wisdom shall seem fit. The lands are to be leased to me during the minorities of my two daughters.—Of August this 9th.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 105.)

Sir John Palkington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 10.—I am commanded by the Privy Council to furnish two lances and three light horses to the City of London by the 12th of this month. I am now at my house in Worcestershire, 100 miles from London, with less than three days to perform the service. I am also a deputy lieutenant here, serving her Majesty with horse charged upon me under the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant for the Principality and marches of Wales. I am consequently "disfurnished" of horse, and every body else is charged in service, whereby neither horse nor geldings are here to be obtained. It is, therefore, impossible for me to perform the said service as well as that on which I am now engaged; whereof I pray you to take note that I may not be reputed forgetful of my duty towards her Majesty.—From Hampton this 10 of August 1597.

Endorsed:—"Sir J. Packington, Sir Ro. Fludd, Sir Geff. Fenten, Sir Ri. Weston, Sir Cl. Fysher, Sir J. Harper, Sir Jho. Ramsey, Sir Ja. Mervyn, Sir W. Romney, Sir N. Jerneam, Sir J. Dowdall, Sir Tho. Barnham, Sir J. Egerton, Sir J. Spilman, Sir Bevis Bulmer, Sir W. Stone, Sir J. Davis.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 16.)

The Earl of Essex to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Aug. 10.—I received a letter signed by your Lordship, my Lord Admiral and by Mr. Secretary, in which you signify that her Majesty, upon the news of the coming of 7 galleys to the coast of Brittany from Spain, doth command that I should both give some directions for the strengthening and guarding of these Western coasts, and send back two ships to reinforce her Majesty's fleet in the Narrow Seas. In the letter the *Rainbow* and the *Tramontana* are named to be returned.

For directions on the coast, I have sent a captain of the army to Sir Francis Godolphin to lie in the westernmost part of Cornwall, both to

train the men thereabouts, and to lead such number as shall make head upon any sudden alarm, and to attend all other services which the Deputy Lieutenant of that county of Cornwall direct. I have also sent another captain to Sir William Benet, and appointed the captain to lie at Fowey for the like service. I have sent a third captain to Dartmouth to Mr. George Cary of Cockington, and I think the captains will approve themselves both honest and sufficient men. I have also advised the Deputy Lieutenants of both the counties to see good watch kept all along the coast, and to have their men which are destined for the guard of the coast to be in readiness with their arms and to know their several rendezvous upon all alarms, and that, upon the firing of any beacon, all the horses and nags of the country near the coast should serve to carry the best armed and trained men to the place whence the alarm comes: and where there is any good town which may be likely to be attempted to be burnt by the enemy, I have wished them to keep guards every night, both of the townsmen and with the help of the inland parishes adjoining. Of these things I conferred with Sir Walter Rawleigh, Lieutenant of Cornwall, and with Sir Ferdinando Gorge, Captain of the forces of Plymouth, and find they are satisfied with them. For the sending back of ships, with the advice of the Council of War, I have sent the *Antelope* and the *Tramontana*, for of all the ships in this fleet we can worst spare the *Rainbow*, she being the only ship we have that is clean and fit to give chase, and the only ship of strength that draweth but little water and is fit to assure or countenance our landing wheresoever we have occasion to make descent. And if it will please her Majesty or your Lordships to command Sir Henry Palmer to send hither the *Adventure* to join with Sir John Gilbert and these two ships which I have left, we here are all of opinion that, as Sir Henry Palmer may well guard the coast from the Isle of Wight eastwards, so these three ships will assure all the Western ports. Under your Lordships' pardon, it is a far better course to have her Majesty's ships lie divided, some in the mouth of the Sleeve, and some in the Narrow Seas, than to have them altogether. For 3 ships will be as well able to beat so many galleys as 30; and, if they shall be all to the East or all to the Westward, the other, where they are not, would lie open to all attempts. Besides, as your Lordship my Lord Admiral knows, while the Queen's ships that guard the coast lie thus divided, though one part be to leeward of the galleys that should come over to our coast, yet the other will be to windward of them, and so still either one or other able to give succour. I have appointed the Mayor of Plymouth to set out some little nimble pinnace that may go within the trade on the coast of Brittany and discover, by which means Sir John Gilbert shall know what becomes of the galleys, without engaging her Majesty's ships in so dangerous a place.

I have taken no victual out of the *Antelope* and think if she be supplied with 1,000 of bread, which was wet in the storm by a leak, and with 12 tun of beer, which she wants because she hath landed that quantity of stinking beer, then I think she will be able to tarry out two months without any further supply. And for the three land captains, I have given them out of mine own purse, after 6*s.* a day, a month's pay for this month of August, and, after that time, if they are to continue, they must be further paid. We had thought yesterday to have set sail this day, but now the wind is contrary, blows hard, and keeps our ships from getting out of Catwater; but we will this day despatch all things in harbour.—From aboard the *Deu Repulse* this 10th of August.

Signed. 3 *pp.* (**54.** 17.)

Robert Topcliff to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 10.—The bearer thereof was the first man that discovered to me that seditious play called *The Isle of Dogs*. I have wished him to take a house in a solitary place fit for our purposes for his wife and four children. His wife, who is base daughter to the Earl of Kildare's father, is pregnant. He is in debt for the house and furniture, and has no other means to satisfy the same, but the allowance of a bill of imprest, due to his Lord, wherewith to repay to himself debts before laid out by this gentleman, and for the which he standeth bound for silks and other things taken up for his mistress, and for the which he hath been arrested, to the value of 86*l*. He is to answer the residue when it is due, and in the allowance of this bill, I trust he shall have some extraordinary favour.—At my lodgings this 10th of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**54.** 20.)

Sir John Coutts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 10.—It has pleased you to give me notice by your letter of the service of Sir Horatio Palavicino to her Majesty, and of her favour towards him. I have not doubted either of his service or of her gracious opinion thereof, neither ever have, or will be, found wanting of due and special regard to any that you so much love. Having always specially honoured you for your justice, I trust the more to your honourable remembrance of those who have much longer time faithfully served her Majesty, and their ancestors her famous predecessors. I doubt not, therefore, but to find your lawful favour upon question, though I have not, nor have had, any with Sir Horatio other than in her Majesty's service, wherein I hope of your protection. I am ready to attend, and, under your favour, to justify that, without spleen, Sir Horatio never tasted other measure at my hands.—Child Erley, 10 August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 106.)

Sir Henry Palmer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I understand from your letter of the 9th her Majesty's pleasure for the staying of a fleet, expected from Holland and Zealand, and bound for Spain, with colourable pretence to go for Rochelle or Bordeaux. I have even now stayed 8 ships of Holland, laden with deals, bound, as they say, for Rochelle, Bordeaux, and St. John de Luze, whereof I have advertized my Lord Admiral. They give very hard speeches, desiring to know whether they are enemies, or not; and whether they shall be barred of all lawful trade. I do and will use them with all possible courtesy. As concerning the last fleet which passed this way in winter for Spain, I hope I have satisfied my Lord Admiral that I was not then in the sea. My Vice-Admiral and the rest were in the sea, but the weather was such none of them could have been laid aboard, the sea went so extreme high, and it was withal so dark and snowy that one could not see another. You write that ships brought in are rifled and so disorders committed. Peradventure in former times it was made a custom, but if it can be proved that I have taken from any man so much as a Holland cheese, I am willing to lose my poor credit. For those under me, I will answer as long as they have been in my company.—Aboard H.M. good ship *the Vanguard* in the Downs, this 11 of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 19.)

Edward Mylar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I formerly writ of a storm which I did wish to be kept from my Lord Treasurer, but now I write of a calm, as by the inclosed will appear, which my Lord of Derby, in degrees, to show his love to his Lady, promised to me upon Tuesday last, but hath in sort performed, by articles and by statute bond to make assurance with my Lord of Cumberland, who truly hath shewed himself a kind friend to my Lady and a good uncle to the Earl. My Lady taketh kindly my Lord the Earl of Derby's trust; but whether herself will take the charge or those feoffees named, whereof my Lord of Cumberland is chief, her Ladyship will do by my Lord Treasurer's directions and your advice at her coming to you. As you bade me when I spake with you of this course that my Lady might appoint her own receiver, so my Lady now hath power to do if my Lord of Cumberland perform the trust. I have not yet been at my own house.—Lathom, this 11 of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 21.)

C. Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—This letter is to desire my dear friend, Mr. Michael Stanhope, to deliver my other, enclosed in his, to the Queen. If he should not be at the Court, as of late he is more from thence, I beseech you to open his letter and cause mine to her Majesty to be delivered.

Endorsed: "From Plymouth."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**54.** 22.)

Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I have always been of opinion that this age is too full of hot blood. The wars are not overcome with rash fight, but by the grave and mature judgment of old and experienced captains. The late Emperor Charles thought himself the stronger by an army having Anthony Delena, who was for many years carried in a litter up and down with his arms. The French kings of late made the like account of Marshall Beronne. Her Majesty had a great jewel of Mr. Edward Randolphe while he lived, and I believe she hath a good one of Sir Richard Bingham, notwithstanding his years. For oftentimes defending old experience against young captains who have advanced their rash fights under the colour of the virtue resolution, I have gained, I fear, the account of a coward, namely, that though her Majesty had given me good means to serve her, I would not enter into her service, which was given me to understand by that most noble gentleman my Lord Cobham, late deceased. He sent for me into his chamber at Whitehall a little before Xmas last, and advised me to make offer of my service at the Council table, which I did accordingly, and now do so again. Her Majesty willed me to make choice of a place of office in Ireland under the Lord Deputy. I chose the old government of Clandeboy, in which I lately served, but I since understand it was otherwise determined for Mr. Egerton. Nevertheless, not he, but another, enjoyeth it. I will now choose to live in the very bosom of the Earl of Tyrone ("Tyreowen"), upon the river of Lifford, where there is need of a garrison, without which, indeed, he will not be overthrown this long time, or scarcely at any time. This river parteth the Earl and O'Donnell's countries. I shall desire no other force than the garrison that is in that place, nor will I put her Majesty to any extraordinary

charge for the same other than for the fortifying and victualling of us for this next winter season to be done before the feast of all Saints. Where if it will please her Highness to establish me, I will not doubt but to put more of her enemies to the sword before the end of May next, than hath been done these three or four years past. I will further refer your Honour to a private discourse that late I wrote for the best means to overthrow that arch traitor, Tyrone. I am told that my Lord of Essex left it with you at his departure, otherwise I have it in a reasonably well written copy at your command. For my debts, if her Majesty will give me a lease in reversion of any convenient quantity, I will sell it and employ the money only to furnish me into that service, except that I do pay some few poor people that otherwise would be undone. The others, of better ability, shall stay until my return from the service, where I hope to deserve so well as that her Majesty will willingly finish the rest. I beseech you that you will cause a warrant to be made, with blanks for the quantity of rent and the number of years. So shall I hope to be able to attend her Highness this progress, to attend what further service she will command me for Ireland.—The xjth of August 1597.

P.S.—I cannot perceive that a lease in reversion to a man's own use will yield above 22 or 23 years purchase if it be of 50 or 60 years continuance; but, if it be to the tenant's use, it will yield little or nothing. This I thought good to lay down to your Honour that you might know the quantity of her Majesty's gift.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**54.** 23.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I hope your Honour looks for no news at my hands, the rather because you are hourly acquainted with our proceedings by the *primum mobile* of our army, who well deserves that power, for, without flattery or affection, he is a worthy commander. The greatest misfortune that happened in our army since my Lord General's first return into Plymouth, happened in my charge. On Saturday night last one of the fly-boats that carried match and powder, by extremity of foul weather in Catwater, by driving of her anchor, was bulged upon a rock, insomuch that she was full of water, and had spoilt all her powder and match if I had not used extraordinary diligence in bringing of boats to unload her. Notwithstanding, 17 lasts of powder, being double casks, and 16 dry-vats of match are so thoroughly wet, as, until they be new wrought in London, they are wholly unserviceable. For the sending of them thither I have taken order in Plymouth. My Lord General promiseth me to examine quickly, whether this mischance hath fallen out by negligence of the captain, the English pilot, or the Dutch, or the Dutch skipper's practice to relinquish the voyage: for unto the same he was ever unwilling. If any of them are faulty they are like to be severely punished.—Plymouth, this 11th of Aug. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 24.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—The bearer hereof is the Earl of Clanrickard's son, whom I have brought up from a boy, and the cause why I now return him out of this journey is only the indisposition of his body at sea. I would not let him come unto you without good commendations from me, having reason to affect him very well, both in respect that he was bred under me and for his degree, and, besides, for the fitness in himself

to do her Majesty service. I will, therefore, entreat you to countenance him well for my sake, and to grace him so much with my Lord your father, that the favourable letters of my lords may make a way for his advancement with my Lord Deputy of Ireland.—From aboard the *Due Repulse*, this 11 of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 25.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—Unconstant destinies must make an unconstancy in our styles, but our endeavour and courages shall be constant. I pray you receive information by this bearer, whom I have willed to shew you his instructions. And do him with her Majesty what favour you can, for, on my credit, he doth wonderfully deserve to be cherished, as you will say when you know him thoroughly. I will be both surety for him that he will deserve your favour by doing your service, and will be debtor with him till you have received full satisfaction.—11th of August.

Endorsed: "Earl of Essex to my Mr by Sir Anth. Sherley."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 26.)

The Earl of Essex and his Council of War to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Aug. 11.—As this short time since two of us attended her Majesty and your Lordships, hath bred an alteration in the state of her army, so we thought it necessary to send up some man acquainted therewith and privy to all our conferences since these accidents fell out, by whom her Majesty and your Lordships might be thoroughly informed. For which purpose we have made choice of Sir A. Shurley, who, succeeding Sir Ferdinando Gorges in the office of Sergeant-Major, is best acquainted with the state of the troops, and who hath also been a hearer of all our opinions and disputations every way. We do humbly beseech your Lordships to give credit to him.—From aboard the *Deu Repulse* this 11th of August. *In Essex's handwriting, and signed by* himself, [Lord Thomas] Howard, Sir Walter Ralegh, Lord Mountjoy, Sir Francis Vere, Sir George Carewe, and Sir Thomas Blount.

¾ *p.* (**54.** 27.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—This alteration I doubt not will breed amongst you conceit of our inconstancy, but God hath so punished the land army with sickness as there is assurance, if we should again carry them to sea, most of them would perish, and, by infection, take many companions with them that had rather stay behind; I mean of the better sort. I pray you let not this be cause of our dissolution more than my Lord's letters doth allow. I hope that we may meet with something at sea, that may give recompence of the charge her Majesty hath been at. You have, out of your better intelligence, more knowledge of the fleets' coming, which may give you greater probability of our speed. I would we might put it out of question by possessing them, without which I come home bankrupt.—Plymouth, this 11 of August.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 29.)

Richard Carmarden to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, Aug. 11.—A certificate of the sufficiency of James Cullymer, Baptist Hicks, Richard Venn, Michael Peniston, John Cornellis, William Hawes, John Cage, Ferdinando Cliterbuck, Henry Richardson, Anthony Cage, Philip Conysby, Richard Heathe, Henry Walton, John Partridge, Thomas Clyffe, Henry Stephens, Anthony Crew, John Shelley, Nicholas Brende, Jonas Ladbrooke, John Rannce, Thomas Alport, Thomas Lawrence, Mathew Beadles, Edwin Babington, Mark Morley, Peter Morley, Robert Savage, Richard Welbye, Henry Kynersley, Robert Parkhurst, Alexander Lockwood and Henry Jackson as sureties in 200*l.* each for Messrs. Babington and Bromelie for the apparel for Ireland. Certified by Mr. Lord Mayor Henry Billingsly, Mr. Alderman Richard Saltonstall, and Richard Carmerden.

Signatures. 2 *pp.* (**54.** 28.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 11.—I have only been indebted to you for the continuance of my employance and comfort of my wants. I have ever anchored my best expectations under the happy shore of your accustomed countenance. Vouchsafe to finish your happily begun work of my release in the course it is propounded to her Majesty already, or else that some pension may be allotted me, or, failing both, that I may have a grant of the Collectorship of Exeter, which is shortly to become void. This, with some small help besides (as of some recusant or such like), would be a full settling of my estate. Touching the widow in the Fleet, the parties are come hither to renew the motion, and promise happy success if your Honour admit the project.—Court, Aug. 11, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 107.)

Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—Here is no means nor occasion that I can find to do your Honour any acceptable service, and, therefore, I will only reserve myself to be commanded by you at your good pleasure.—From aboard the *Wastespyght* in haste this 12 of Aug.

Endorsed:—"From Plymouth."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 30.)

Sir Richard Fiennes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—Having sent by 5 lances, for the two lances and three light horse of me required, which, willingly, if I might have leave to attend upon her Majesty I would make 10, so as I might be freed from having charge of the Recusants. I beseech you that during this my employment, you will suffer my only son to attend you as your page; and, upon knowledge had, I will presently send him up. I beseech you that wheresover the Recusants shall be, I may have warrant according to the quality of the time, to crave such aid as that important service shall require. And so I must humbly take leave, beseeching your Honour when you come to London that one morning at your appointment my mentioned horses you will vouchsafe to see.—From Newnton, this 12 of Aug. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 31.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—I do send in this packet a letter to Her Majesty which I pray you deliver, but, because it is tedious and full of idle matter, I would never have it read but when her Majesty will unbend her mind, and fits herself to hear things of small moment. Only the last part, which is in the last side, I will crave to be considered, and that I may have answer to it, for it concerns our present actions in hand.—From aboard the *Dew Repulse* this 12 of August.

Note attached. Sir. I pray you, if you can, get this letter into your hand after the Q. hath read it, and let Ed. Reynolds take a copy of it, for I could take none myself for haste, and of these kind of evidences I would be glad to keep a counterfine.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 33.)

Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—I have received your letter of the 11th of this instant by post, wherewith I have acquainted Mr. John Bredgate, requiring him in your Honour's name to satisfy the tenour thereof. [*See below.*] His own letter to your Honour I have here enclosed.—Dover Castle, this 12 of August 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.*

Note (*apparently by Fane*). Mr. Bredgate affirmeth most constantly unto me that, if Captain Goare had not informed him that he had sent letters both to my Lord Admiral and unto your Honour, which his brother wrote at that time to either of your honours, his purpose was then to have repaired unto the L. Admiral, with his letter which he received himself.

Endorsed: Dover, 12 August, 11 at night. Canterbury, past 2. Sittingbourne, past 6 half an hour. Rochester, half-past seven. Dartford, almost 10 aforenoon.

(**54.** 34.)

John Breadgatte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 12.—I do understand by Mr. Fane here, that you have heard report of late of a letter that I should receive from my brother, wrote the 5th of July from off the coast of Spain or Barbary. These are therefore to signify that I have received no such letter so lately, but about four, five or six weeks past, I received a letter from him, wrotten, as I remember, about the first of June last, which letter I know not what is become of it. The effect was, as I remember, meeting in the sea with a ship of Amsterdam he thought good to write me by him, being then, he and all the rest of his company, in good health, saving only one of his company (my wife's brother) who was shot through the leg as he was in fight with a Brazil man, who made a great fight with him, but at last took him and also another fly-boat, the one laden with sugars and the other with Canary wines and sugars. This letter was brought me on land here, in my absence, by one Captain Goar, with other letters from my brother to my lord and master the Lord Admiral. —From Dover the 12 of August 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 32.)

The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Essex and his Council of War.

1597, Aug. 13.—Although her Majesty have now by her own royal hands sufficiently answered and directed you, yet hath she also commanded us to touch some particulars incident to this despatch. First, for the "cassing" of the land army according to your purpose in your letters, she doth allow it. Secondly, for the attempt of Ferrol *in genere* she doth well approve it with the adventure of those ships, but, for your person, she doth wholly forbid it in any such sort. As you have promised not to do anything without council, so doth she think that none of all your council there will admit it reasonable in your person.

For the ships she valueth them not for such an enterprise if you find it probable, and saith that you, amongst you, can choose out other valiant gentlemen enough, fit to be in such sort hazarded:—all which she leaveth to your considerations. Your loving friends at Court. —From the Court this 13 of Aug. 97.

Signed by Lord Thomas Howard, Burghley, and Sir Robert Cecil.

P.S.—Though we would be sorry you should think that in an action of this nature we would advise you to leave honour and life upon a mariner's report, yet you shall see what the States General write unto their Agent this day, which he sent the Queen, and which we send you here inclosed.

Fair copy. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 35.)

Draft in Cecil's handwriting of the preceding letter.

Endorsed:—Aug. 14, 1597.
(**54.** 44.)

Sir Richard Weston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1591, Aug. 13.—I received your letter, wherein it hath pleased my Lo. Thomas and his Lady to deal with your Ho. for me, and, that I may find that favour by your honourable means, I will perform what you shall think reasonable and fit in regard it is a thing I much desire. Whatsoever my Lady Paget hath said since in any sort, I desire it may not be ill taken by your Honour. It comes from her as from a woman; if it be to your dislike I am exceeding sorry. I have ever heard you honourable and will not imagine other. I do not believe you will deal in it for yourself; it is a thing of no worth for you; therefore, whatsoever my lady Paget hath said, I protest I will believe nothing but I shall find honourable dealing of you and expect your honourable proceeding for my good, and ready to deserve it in all service. For the letter of my lord of Buckehurst, I will keep it, yet rely upon no letter nor promise but only yourself. I hope my honourable friends by whose means you deal for me, will give you thanks for my good, and I ready to perform anything you will command me. So I cease ("Sowe I ses.")—From Clandon the xiii of August.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 36.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—I hear Mr. Sharpe is like to be disappointed and undone by another man's having her Majesty's grant of a parsonage, which is now in my Lord of Exeter his hand, and was by me obtained

for Dr. Sharpe. I pray you favour him and stop the other. You cannot do for an honester little fellow, and you shall do in it a great favour to your most assured friend.—Essex, 13th of August.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 37.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—I despatched away my cousin Sherley on Thursday night, and I hope this day he will be at the Court. If the wind and weather had come good I had not stayed for him. But, ever since he went till this day, the wind hath been all southerly. Now it is east, but it rains extremely, and blows little wind, and we having here in Catwater 4 anchors aground, it being now full sea, we shall not get up our anchors till the water be much fallen, and ere it be flood again it will be night. Therefore this day is lost. I have been disputing in the rain with my master and his mates, but I see there is no good to be done. If the wind continue good to morrow morning, I will by God's favour get out the fleet. I pray you let these two letters enclosed be sent to Ed. Renolds.—From aboard the *Dew Repulse* this 13th of August.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 39.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—I send you this enclosed, which, because it was sent in haste from the coast, I was bold to open, because I might be nearer to give remedy upon any alarm in those quarters than you were. I have since received another letter, of the like advertisement, to myself. I hope they shall have no cause to fear anything in those parts. I have left at Fowey Capt. Prosere, that is near of kin to some of the gentlemen, and sent Captain Canfield to "West farther of Cornwall." Captain Alley shall lie at Dartmouth, and these three will make the people keep diligent and orderly guards. But if the *Adventure* be sent to Sir John Gilbert to strengthen him, I doubt not but he will guard these coasts sufficiently. Of the *Lyon* and of our victuallers we hear nothing; and even now we come to our lower tier of drink, and find the casks so bad, as all our beer is almost leaked out. Therefore we shall have cause to wish shortly for our supply. The wind flatters me now again at East, but it shows very little wind. If it continue but these 3 hours till it be day, I will be at work for life to get the fleet out, and will leave a pinnace for my cousin Shurley.—Aboard the *Dew Repulse* this 13th of August at midnight.

Endorsed:—"Delivered at Plymouth the 13th of August at midnight. Ashburton 12 noon. Exeter half past four afternoon. Honiton half past seven. Crewkerne 10 o'clock night Aug. 14. Andover half past one afternoon being Monday . . . . . half past four. Hartford Bridge at 6 at night."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 38.)

The Earl of Essex to Edward Reynolds.

1597, Aug. 13.—I pray you let Linley know that I have received his packet wherein was the counterfine of my lease of sweet wines, and it is delivered to Oldsworth, signed and sealed, to be brought up. I do only stay Oldsworth till I may have a wind to carry me hence or till

my cousin Sir A. Sherley's return. Such contrariety of winds and such extreme weather at this time of year has not been seen. I spake unto Mr. A. Bacon, at my taking leave of him, to make it known abroad how violently these winds and storms both drave me back and now keep me in, though I did strive against them to the uttermost; so far that I beat it up in all the storms after most of the officers of the army, as the Rear-Admiral, the Marshall, the Master of the Ordnance, the Sergeant Major and half the Queen's ships were returned. I beat it up till my ship was falling asunder, having a leak that we pumped 80 tons of water a day out of her, her main and fore masts cracked, and most of her beams broken and rent, besides the opening of all her seams. Now I have been almost as long time at sea as I was first victualled for, and the supply of a month's victual is not come to me: but I will, by God's grace, yet live at sea till I see winter come in, if my month's victual come to me; and we will fare hardly but that we will offer to dispute the cause with the Adelantado, if he means to look abroad this year. I have had some sickness in the new levied companies, but no mortality, for to prevent it, I have dismissed divers half and some whole companies. Perform, in my absence, such compliments as you shall think good to my friends, for I have my heart, my head and my hands full. Farewell, good Renolds.— From aboard the *Dew Repulse* this 13th of August.

Holograph. 1 *p. crossed.* (**54.** 41.) [Birch. Vol. II., p. 357.]

Henry Billingsley, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—I have made enquiry as to the four sureties named by Vincente de Vincentio, and find them to be subsidy men according to the rates set down in this several. As to their sufficiency for so great a sum of 4,000*l.*, I cannot learn that they are men of that sort. Matthew de Quester is reputed a very honest man, and Francisco Soprani is partner with certain merchants strangers who are accounted men of reasonable sufficiency for a competent sum.—London, 13 August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 40.)

Enclosure —

Mr. John Gilbarne, Draper, nr. Bearbinder Lane. £5.
Mr. William Miller, Clothworker, Fenchurch Street. £10.
Mr. John Francisco Soprani, Merchant Stranger, in Mark Lane, £20.
Mr. Matthew de Questor, Merchant Stranger, Philpot Lane. £20.
(**54.** 40.)

Richard [Vaughan], Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 13.—Having received so great a benefit by your means, I will, while I live, carry a most thankful remembrance thereof. Neither do I account that sufficient, but will further express my thankfulness by some special gratification so soon as I shall understand by Mr. Beeston the Receiver what benefit accrueth unto me by my restitution.—1597, Aug. 13.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 108.)

The Earl of Essex to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1597, Aug. 14.—Though only my hand be to this letter yet write I in my associates' names as well as in mine own. This busy day, in which we had the whole fleet to get out of the harbour, and many men and much victuals to ship, hath almost tired us all. I have taken this dispatch upon me and sent them to rest, that I may have more help of them in the morning. And if in this hasty letter, I do not give your Lordships a full account of all things to your satisfaction, I beseech you to consider what a confused mind I am like to have, being "streighted" with time and oppressed with business. When I sent up my cousin Shurley to inform her Majesty and your Lordships of the state of this fleet and army, we saw no hope of a wind to carry us hence, and therefore sought for direction what to do. But the wind coming fair this day, which is now past, I, being aboard, got my ship first and then the rest out into the Sound, and then went ashore to confer with all my associates. They agreeing with me that we ought not by any means to lose this fair wind, urged me to dismiss the land army, saving the 1000 old soldiers of the Low Countries, and did all so strongly concur in that opinion, as I durst not contradict it, though I would have been glad that her Majesty's commandment had directed us, and we not driven to presume that her Majesty will believe our poor judgments in that point. This being resolved on, I sent as many as might by sea go near the place where they were levied, in the ships that were discharged. The others I sent from hence by land, giving to those that went by sea both conduct money from the sea side home, and victuals while they were upon the sea for a large proportion, and those that went by land after 8*d.* a day and 15 miles daily march. I also sent into every county a captain or some other sufficient officer to conduct them, and have left the arms of the whole army with Sir Ferd. Gorges. The reasons which moved us to do so were, first, that we put them into a safe hand whence either the county might have them restored, and her Majesty have the ready use of them, as also we feared that the soldiers having them would embezzle and make most of them away. To discharge this army I have been driven to take up of Mr. G. Careu, of Cockington, the other 1000*l.* for which your lordship, my Lord Treasurer, gave me warrant. And I do assure your lordships faithfully that though I have been a thrifty servant to her Majesty, yet I have been an ill master of mine own purse, for so long lying in so dear a place with so poor a company hath made me lay myself to gage. The particulars of my account of Her Majesty's money shall be sent to your lordship, my Lord Treasurer, if I can have but one hour's leisure in the morning. But if your lordship find any faults with it, I pray you suspend till I may justify it, for I am almost blind and dizzy, and therefore may commit errors. I will conclude in the name of all my fellows, beseeching your good lordships to censure favourably our poor endeavours.—From the Sound of Plymouth this 14th of August at midnight.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**54.** 45.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 14.—Once again we are gotten out of Catwater and are now putting to sea, in what manner, my general letter will show; and, with what difficulty, Sir Robert Crosse can witness.—14th of August at midnight.

P.S.—I hold it inconvenient the session of Parliament should hold before the success of this journey be seen; and look about you to

provide extraordinary means to maintain the wars, for if you go the plain way of subsidies to work, I fear you will find it was not well forethought of.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 47.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 15.—Sir John Cutts shows what fumes he has in his head, but I think it beneath your dignity to answer his letter. If he is told that my name will be in future included in all the special commissions from the Council in this county by your favour and at the recommendation of the Lord Chief Justice, he will change his behaviour. The wind changed for the better yesterday, but is very slight. The Flemish ships, which came with them, report that the carracks have reached Lisbon. The Earl of Essex will have to fall back on his last project. I hope to have news from Spain soon.—Baburham, 15 August, 1597.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 109.)

P. Edgecumb to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 15.—Suggesting that by enforcing the Statute of Usury, "the same not intended to extend generally for England but only for one city," 20,000*l.* might be gained for her Majesty and offering to explain further if required.—At my lodging in the White Friars, London, this 15th of August 1597.

Signature. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 48.)

Thomas Flemyng, Solicitor [General], to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 15.—I have returned by this messenger an assignment, engrossed and signed with my hand, of the Dean's lease, with as much expedition as I might, together with the counterpane of the same lease which I received. May it please you, after the assignment is put under the great seal, to cause the assignees to seal the counterpart thereof, and to return the same into the Chancery for her Majesty's indemnity of the rents and covenants on her Majesty's part to be performed.—This 15 of Aug. 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 49.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 15.—This day came unto me a gentlewoman to me unknown, the wife of Thomas Harward (*sic*), condemned in the Star Chamber to lose his ears. She brought me these two letters enclosed, the superscription of which when I saw, being very strange unto me, I asked her from whom they came. She said, From the Scottish King. I demanded of her if she knew the contents thereof. She said, Yea; and that they were in favour of her husband and to procure his pardon of her Majesty. I asked her how it came to pass that the King did write to me in this cause. She said, She could not tell. I demanded more of her how these letters came to her hands; and by whose means they were obtained of the King. She said that one Inglis, a Scot, being a minister, and serving the cure in Blackfriars, did bring her these letters a se'nnight past, and that they were procured for her husband by the mediation of a Scottish Lord, who was here in London, and went

from thence in the beginning of May last, in whose company the said Inglis did also go; and she saith that she doubts the said letters are of a stale date, for that the said Inglis to whom they were delivered in Scotland to bring, fell sick, and lay in Scotland sick a long while. This is as much as I have learned of this matter, and if I had not understood from her touching the contents of the said letter, I would then have waited upon her Majesty with all speed, although at this present I assure you I feel myself nothing well. I cannot sufficiently marvel why Hayward should procure the Scottish King to write to me, considering that in the sentence giving (*sic*) against him, no man was more severe against him than I, nor no man thinks him more worthy of his punishment nor less deserving pardon.—This xv of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 50.)

Ralph Northaye and Thomas Ingram, Bailiffs of Colchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 15.—Understanding by our messenger late sent to your Honour with our letters, that you had answered our former letters, we are sorry we were so troublesome. Your's Honour's answer came not to our hands, nor do we yet understand what the same was, and we were therefore bold to continue our petition to your Honour in that it did greatly concern our corporation. Having at this time no good thing but two firkins of oysters to gratify your Honour withal, we humbly take our leaves.—From Colchester, this 15th of August 1597.

Signatures. ½ *p.* (**54.** 51.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 16.—How much I think myself beholden unto you for your honourable usage of my son, at his late being at the Court, you shall find when I have means to make it known unto you. In the mean season I pray you accept my heartiest thanks. I have received her Majesty's most gracious letters: that it pleaseth her so well to accept of my son I count an inestimable favour. He is by nature born, was by me brought up, and is in his own affection, vowed to her service, wherein if he may do aught which may be pleasing to her, he shall do that which we both most desire. I dare not presume to trouble her Majesty with my letters, which can contain no more than my most humble thanks, therefore, I beseech you, let her Majesty understand from me that I have with exceeding joy received her letters.—At Fflerston, this 16th of August 1597.

Signature. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 52.)

Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

1597, Aug. 17.—It hath, as I hear, pleased God to call to his mercy, Mr. Mason, late parson of Woodhorne in Northumberland, by reason of whose death the said rectory is now void. My humble suit is that her Majesty, who is patron, would grant the said benefice to one Mr. Smathwaite, "a man very painful in the Church of God," and well known to the Bishop of Durham for a good preacher. He hath been maintained hitherto with the voluntary benevolence of religious people.—Hexham, the 17th of August 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**54.** 54.)

Matthew Darell to the Lord High Admiral.

1597, Aug. 17.—The victuallers are come well to Plymouth, only departed company with the *Lyon* yesterday in a fog: I think she is put into Torbay. She is not yet come. My Lord General, finding the wind this evening to begin to turn, hath given orders to all the fleet to put themselves in a readiness to weigh: and proposeth, if the wind do serve, to be all under weigh this night, and so to take out these victuals hereafter at sea. I doubt not but your Lordships doth hear, that divers of the land companies are discharged, by which means this supply of provisions will extend much the further amongst the rest.—From Plymouth, the 17th of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 55.)

Matthew Darell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 17.—The ten ships laden with the supply of victuals for this fleet, came well hither this morning. Only the *Lyon* is not yet come, being put into some harbour hereabouts, as I think by the foul weather which we had at sea yesterday, for till then she kept us company. We do find my Lord General and the fleet here glad of our coming, and ready to put to sea with the first wind, which began to serve well this morning: whereupon a good part of the fleet was under sail; but it shifted again so soon into a contrary place, as his lordship was enforced to come again to anchor. So long as it shall continue so, my Lord hath given me direction to make distribution of this victual, but so soon as the wind shall become good, then to leave and to follow the fleet to sea with the rest.—From Plymouth the 17th of August 1597.

P.S.—This evening the wind shifting again into the North, my Lord hath given new direction to the fleet, to put themselves under sail again, purposing to have them all (as it seemeth) out of the Sound this night.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 56.)

Elizabeth, Lady Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 17.—For that I am not able to follow your honour to the Court, I come to take my leave, and to give you humble and hearty thanks for all your honourable favours, most humbly craving the continuance thereof.

Signed.

Endorsed with the date. 5 lines. (**54.** 57.)

Thomas Belloit to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 17.—The *Golden Lyon*, her Majesty's Ship, with divers others victualled, through the contrary wind, stopped here in Portland Road on yesterday, being the 16th hereof, and this morning coming good again, took sail, and are by this time, I hope, at Plymouth. I am promised the sight of some devices, which, if I be performed withal, your Honour may perhaps fancy.—From Weymouth, Melcomb Regis, the 17th of August. A° 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 58.)

Prizes.

1597, Aug. 17.—The Note of the Provisions found aboard the Spanish ships, *St. Andrew* and *St. Matthew*, which were lately taken. Consisting of rusk, poor-john, bacon, wine, peas, and oil.

Endorsed in Essex's hand with the date. (**54.** 59.)

Sir Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 17.—I have examined William Roper, James Wright, and a servant of Doctor Gilbert, Richard Weston. Their several examinations, with the jewel, is here enclosed. I think upon the examining of Hugh Moore and some other such, your Honour's servants, as were nearest attending my lady at her death, may be seen by what means this jewel and others were purloined from your Honour—This 17th day of August 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 60.)

The Enclosures, viz.:—

(1.) *The Examination of James Wright, Servant to Mrs. Sutton. Taken before Sir Richard Martyn, Knight,* 14 *August* 1597.

Examined concerning a jewel in fashion of a feather of gold set with diamonds and rubies, he saith that on Saturday was se'nnight last past, being the sixth day of August, he, about 4 *of the clock in the afternoon, bought of one Richard Wesson, the servant of Dr. Gilbert, the foresaid jewel, for which he paid him* 12*l. and a small ring of gold worth some iij. s. iiij. d: which jewel the said Richard told this examinant had been pawned before. This is all the commodities, jewels, or things, which this examinant ever bought of him the aforesaid Richard Wesson. He the examinant further saith that some four days after he bought the said jewel, he sold it, together with a ring of gold set with one diamond and four rubies, which he esteemed worth five pounds, to one William Roper, a goldsmith, for nineteen pounds, which he is as yet to receive of him.*

Signatures. ½ *p.* (**54.** 43.)

(2.) *Examination of Richard Wesson,* 16*th day of August* 1597.

Deposeth that about some 3 *months past one Hugh More, servant of the right honourable Sir Robert Cecil, knight, did borrow of this examinant* 8*l. upon a jewel of gold set with diamonds and rubies in fashion of a feather, for* 3 *months' time, which being expired, he did write unto the said More for to pay him his money and to redeem the jewel. On Saturday was a se'nnight last past in the afternoon, he, the said More, sold the said jewel, in the presence of this examinant, to one James Wright, a goldsmith in Cheapside, for* 12*l. and a small gold ring, when as the said More uttered these words to him, that the same jewel was all that he got by reason of his sickness at and by the death of his lady, and further said that there were others of his fellows, attending upon his lady, that had gotten, as he remembreth, some a* 100*l., some of them* 200*l., and others more and less, but what their names were this examinant knoweth not.—London.*

Signatures. ½ *p.* (**54.** 53.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 17.—Being between the Lizard and Ushant, I spoke with a pinnace of Watsses, named the *Mosquito,* now bound home from the Indies. By her I understand that the Spanish Indian fleet is not yet returned, and so our fleet not out of hope to entertain them at their coming home. But the better to satisfy my duty, I will acquaint your

Honour with the particulars of their relation. At their being at the Islands of Quiracoa and Aruba they learnt by certain negroes there, that there passed a fleet of 17 galleons and 7 merchant ships by those Islands to Cape de la Vela on the 14th day of May, which was some 7 or 8 days before the being of our English there, who departed then to Rio de la Hach, and took a ranceria six leagues short of it, with 16 pearl boats; for the ransom of which town and boats, they received of a friar 1,000 pesos of gold at Rio de la Hach, who likewise confirmed the report of the negroes concerning the Indian fleet, and further that they passed thence to Carthagena there to take in the treasure. After this the pinnace, losing her company and coming to the Havano, took a Spaniard of Campeche thwart of it, who assured them that the fleet was not yet come thither, but were daily looked for. Five days after this, being the 17th of July, she "disembogued," which was not yet six weeks past. This is all that I could learn by the master of this pinnace, save only that the friar before remembered demanded how the English durst to attempt anything there, since that the Spaniards had a fleet of 200 sail, with a mighty army, gone for England.—From aboard the *Antelope*, 17th of August.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 61.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 18.—Upon the summons given me by the Lords of the Privy Council, I am come hither with such small forces as I am able to make on the sudden of mine own ordinary servants, which I thought good to do somewhat before the time I was appointed. Your further direction I will not fail to follow, although my ability will hardly give me leave to entertain such a company long.—From my house in Great St. Bartholomew's, London, the 18 of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 62.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 18.—I am appointed by my Lord General to keep these west "wartes" [wards] at the seas, where I have been four or five days, and now put in to Plymouth to grave my ship by his Lordship's commandment. During the time of my being at sea I have received no news to certify your Honour; as soon as I have any I will not fail to give notice thereof. Because of this my absence and employment, I know some means will be wrought against me, by solicitation of my Lady Gilbert's or Captain Thinn (who looks for all), and to undo me in my whole estate if it be possible, contrary to her Majesty's pleasure signified to the Lord Keeper and the Judges Delegates. I beseech your Honour, if my servant whom I appoint to follow those causes shall inform you of any such wrong offered me, that you will vouchsafe to protect me from prejudice, until I shall be able to be present to answer their demands.—From Plymouth, the 18th of August.

P.S.—Whereas King, captain of the *Tremontaigny*, is commanded by the Lord General to follow and attend upon me in the narrow seas in these parts, and to receive his directions from me, he refuseth to keep me company with his ship, and I have not seen him these three or four days. He saith he hath authority and instructions from my Lord Admiral to the contrary, and that his ship is otherwise appointed and not part of the fleet, and so not to be commanded by my Lord General. I beseech you to acquaint my Lord Admiral with this contempt; and to entreat him to disallow of his former warrant, if there be any such,

and that I may have it under his hand, for otherwise I shall not draw him to any conformity except I use some extremity which I am loth to offer unto his Lordship's servant. The fleet and the victuallers are all gone this last night.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 63.)

SIR THOMAS GARRETT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 18.—I have sent my servant to know the place where I shall lay my stuff sent on Saturday come se'nnight. My house shall be delivered freed clearly of all things.—From Court, 18 August.

Holograph. Seal. 4 *lines.* (**54.** 64.)

HAMEDEN POULET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 18.—There is here in the road one Edward Banes of Lisbon ("Lishborne"), an Englishman born, with a ship of 100 tons or thereabouts, called the *Edward and Thomas of London*, laden with divers sorts of merchandises, for the passage of the which, with such passengers as he, the said Barons (*sic*), shall carry with him, he hath a pass under my Lo. Admiral's hand and seal to pass the same for Lisbon. In this ship, upon search, I have found 1193 lbs. of powder with the cask, besides the ordinary provision of the said ship, the which I have here stayed, and the same seemeth to be the goods of one Thomas Adderley, merchant of London, which is partner both of the ship and lading with the said Banes. There is in the said ship, of English passengers, 6, and of English sailors, 8; the rest are Spaniards, Portugals and such to the number of 60 or thereabouts. Until your further pleasure be known, I have made stay of the said ship.—From Portsmouth this 18 of August 1597.

Endorsed:—"Portsmouth 18 Aug. 4 afternoon. East Meon, 18 Aug. 7 afternoon. Alton at 8 and half an hour past, the 18 of August. . . . . Farnham at 9 o'clock afternoon."

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 65.)

SEARCH WARRANT.

1597, Aug. 19.—I am informed that there are certain suspected persons, that do lie in a garden in the Strand over against the Savoy. These shall be to require you to search those houses in the garden between the barber and the coachmaker, and to apprehend such persons as are secretly harboured there.—From the Court at ——— the 19 of August 1597.

Draft in Cecil's hand, and added in another hand.—"The information was given me by one Hancock, a scrivener, dwelling at the sign of the Black Boy in the Strand."

Endorsed:—"A note for Mr. Willis to put Mr. Secretary in remembrance to have a house searched when he cometh to London."

1 *p.* (**54.** 66.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 19.—The 17th of this present here arrived Mr. Dorrell, and the same day at night the L. General set sail with the rest of his fleet, but were all, or the most part of them, within sight of this place the next day until noon. Mr. Dorrell departed from hence this last night with so

many of the victuallers as came hither in his company. H.M. ship the *Golden Lyon* came not into this harbour, but, as it is supposed, came into the company of my L. fleet at the sea. The wind is now and hath been good all this last night. It hath been told me that your Honour delivered a letter for me unto Mr. Manners, but there hath none such come to my hands, neither have I received any other from you since Mr. Ransford departed from hence. Upon some occasion I have been forced to take into my hands the half of a barque of about 60 tons burden, which I am willing to send to the coast of Spain. For so much as divers of my friends are contented to venture in her three months' victuals for 40 men, and for that, if any good thing should happen to be taken by her, I would be loath to be troubled by the Lord Admiral for going forth without licence, I have presumed to beseech your warrant in that behalf, as well that neither by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, or the Vice-Admiral or any other, she be hindered before her going forth, nor any way molested abroad, nor when God shall send her to return. She is named the *Elizabeth of Sandwich*. I mean to send in her two of my kinsmen which have the Spanish tongue very perfect, hoping thereby they shall be able to do the better service. The one of them cost me more than 20 nobles in his last journey, whereof I certified your Honour, but he was shipped with such a captain as durst not come near the coast of Spain, whereby he spent his victuals and so returned without doing any service at all.—From Plymouth the 19 of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 68.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 20.—I am to put you in remembrance of the warrant for the Parliament, if Her Majesty do still continue her former resolution. A clerk of the Parliament is also to be thought of. Whoever her Highness shall make choice of, shall have well to have some convenient time to prepare and enable himself. He is to receive into his charge the Rolls and Records appertaining to the place, and to acquaint himself with them beforehand, and to be informed by as good means as he can of his duty and charge in this service. Here is like to be new Lord Keeper, new Speaker, new Clerk, and all of us newly to learn our duties. I comfort myself for my part with her Majesty's wonted gracious favour, else I must seek some new covert to hide me in. I fear some will say of us, Ecce nova facta sunt omnia.—At York House, 20 August 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 69.)

John [Whitgift], Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 20.—I do know Dr. Some to be a very honest man, well learned, an ancient Dr. in Divinity, and one that governeth the College whereof he is master with good commendation. He hath also been twice Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, in which office he hath likewise behaved himself very well. I am persuaded that he is fit for the bishopric of Exeter. I could wish that the bishoprics now vacant were supplied with all convenient speed.—From Croydon, 20th August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**54.** 71.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Aug. 21.—Our siege and work reduced now to that pass, that we are at this instant either to win and carry Amiens, or else to give the enemy battle if he come to relieve it. We are lodged already in the rampart and possess round about the counterscarp, so as they dare not appear upon the walls. The ravelin before the gate they entered is not yet taken, but we raise a mount to command it and all the town, and in the ditch have planted two pieces on each side to beat the gate and the galleries and passage from the gate thither, thereby to facilitate the taking thereof, and, that taken, all the rest will be easy. In the rampart and ravelin divers mines have been discovered, and of great importance, which maketh that we go daintily to work, lest we pay for haste. Our works and trenches are infinite and good but they want here the Low-Country experience. That little they have came from thence, and brought by Fougeralles (the French confess), but, being dead, the Marshal Biron will have the honour thereof. The continual defence the enemy maketh hath ruined many of his men, so as those now which guard the quarter besieged by night, do rest the day on the quarters not besieged, which if the King had men to besiege, he might win it by overwatching them within, and, had he judiciously left the superfluity of his works, he had now by them directly been in the market place. The town hath raised the water about it by stopping certain sluices. This will fill almost all the dykes about, which for their relief will be as dangerous as present hinder to us. They are now reduced to all their shifts, and work many devices to mask their fear. And if the Cardinal come not, and by battle won win it not, it is not thought they have any great hope. We have assurance that his array is ready, and the gross about Arras composed of 11,000, of which 2000 horse. Yesterday certain troops of horse appeared near us, either to view our proceeding or else the way to conduct their army. They were made to run by ours, and the French give out 300 of them defeated, many whole lances brought in and some 200 prisoners. These were esteemed the vanguard and were led by Burlot, who escaped, say we, by flight, and were in number some 600. Of this victory we have made great triumph before the town and the K. mistress, and thus we attend battle, and they, battery. At this time Lesdiguieres is in Sancy, and in the valley de S^{t} Jean de Marienne (having already taken that town) attendeth battle at the D. of Savoy's hands, who is in field and hath some 9, or 10,000, men, what Swisses, Spaniards, Italians and others. Of necessity he must give him battle, or else he will lose Chombery, and the best part of his country, and all the passages between France and Italy at his devotion and, consequently, the traffic; and the Duke is mostly urged thereunto by the place, which is so barren that he cannot stay upon it, and hath no means over the hills to victual. The other is not so strong, but is entrenched, and hath victuals out of Dauphiné abundantly. There is no good accord between Alfonso Corsa and Diguieres, and the question, or different, between them made by the K. himself, whose neighbourhood may peradventure much hinder this enterprise, every man favouring best his own ambition. Those of the Religion little meddle in these aids, none of them being here at the siege. The D. of Bouillon is every day looked for but will come in post and with three horses only. Algrembeau, a strong place near Poitiers (Potiers), taken by Mercury of late, and gone about to be reprised by Marshal de Bouillon and La Tremouille, are defended to meddle with it by the King expressly, at the request (saith he) of Montpensier, to whom it appertaineth. The General of Cordeliers is returned into

France, and continueth his treaty of a truce, and, as it is thought, had done much therein, had not this town here fatally crossed it; which hath brought all matters between these kings to that point as it cannot be avoided but they must come to a battle, the loss whereof on both sides is very ruinous to all their subsequent affairs. We are here now some 13,000, whereof 3000 horse, and all guard the trenches by turns. If the Cardinal stay but 4 days more, the K. saith, we shall be 20,000 by the recrues, and the troops of Paris, Rouen and Montpensier. Our place is so advantageous as that we may both hold the town assieged and give the Cardinal battle, whose tardivity in relieving and forces now gathered together, is of us much derided and nothing esteemed, and the rather for that we see that they will not fight if any ways they avoid it. Thus hoping for good success of all our actions here, which is not too much desired of the French themselves, beseech the Almighty send you a happy return.—The Camp before Amiens this 21 of Aug. 1597.

P.S. Captain Wilton is very dangerously hurt at the relief of the K. Cannot (*sic*) he doth a little begin to amend but hath endured much laming and yet much pain.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**54.** 72.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1597, Aug. 21.—Your letters found me at London on Thursday night, when the Q. was at Havering, whither I sent them, and, being occasioned to go to Theobalds on Friday to see my father, his Lordship had written before I came those letters which now Mr. Dymmock carrieth. I came hither to-night, Saturday, and find that the Q. conceiveth well of your Lordship's proceedings.

The fleet is gone from Plymouth on Tuesday last, victualled for 10 weeks; for the land army is dissolved to 1000 old soldiers to man the fleet, in respect of infection which grew among them daily by being kept on ship-board together, and suffering other difficulties which accompany sea journeys that are wind bound. The Earl made a posting journey from Plymouth hither, and in the mean while the Lord Thomas and the Lord Mountjoy, who had with 57 sail of ships been divided from them in the storm at first and kept the seas longer upon the coast of Spain, being likewise forced in, we are left at Plymouth to repair many wants before that fleet could go out again. Sir. W. Raleigh came up with the Earl and both were with the Q. very graciously used, and truly my L. dealeth with him very nobly. For their purpose surely, Sir, I will write to you freely, I hope for nothing but the keeping up of the journey's reputation, by keeping the sea as long as the time of year, for the Spaniard to come out, doth serve, and to lie off at the Islands to interrupt the Indian fleet; but the Fleet at Ferrol will not be burnt, the carricks are come home, the Islands cannot be taken, so that their weak watery hopes do but faintly nourish that noble Earl comfort; but I find he would be glad to hold out the the full time, and would be sorry to dissolve a journey at Plymouth as Cumberland useth to do. The charge is past and the winter approaching, and a Parliament shall be summoned the 24th of October, so as then we shall be speaking not fighting. The French K. is before Amiens with hope to prevail, for the Cardinal is still weak and diverted by the Count Maurice besieging Berk, which he hath taken by composition three days before the Cardinal could come, who now draweth out of all his garrisons an army for France. Thus have you a rhapsody of all things hastily written. The future diminution of her Majesty's charge,

unto which you look, already pleaseth the Q. in the contemplation.—From the Court this 21st of Aug./97.

P.S.—The L. Admiral, whom you have cause to love, doth in this postscript recommend his daughter's case unto you. I wonder I hear not whom you would knight. The Q. if she may understand it, will send you liberty for so many. It is better than nothing.

Holograph. Draft. Signed. $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**54.** 75.)

D. Hilles to Archibald Douglas.

1597, Aug 21.—"Hollywater" of the Court is so plentiful that I cannot tell how you are besprinkled with it. Good words be easy, but well-doing hath leaden heels. I pray you let me but know whether Mr. Chancellor hath, or that you stand assured that he will, effect for you to any good purpose or no.—21 Aug. 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**63.** 63.)

The Earl and Countess of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 22.—We give thanks for your kind remembrance by letters, and have had good occasion to like this country. The discourses of this passing time we leave to the relation of this agent.—Alport our lodge, this 22 of August 1597.—Your loving niece and nephew.

Signatures. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**54.** 77.)

Archduke Albert of Austria.

1597, $\frac{\text{Aug. 22}}{\text{Sept. 1}}$.—Copy of a letter of credence for Albert, Archduke of Austria, sent by Philip, King of Spain, on a special mission to the Low Countries, to communicate a resolution from the King.—San Laurens, 1 September 1597.

Endorsed:—"Receu le 3 de Decembre 1597.

"La volonté de sā Majesté est que son alteze aura l'infante avecq les pays bas, l'ayant declairé sa dite alteze."

Copy. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

Extraict d'une lettre escript a Bruxelles le 3 Decembre 1597.

Le president Richardot a-t-aujourdhuy faict la proposition aux consaulx d'estat, privé et finances, touls assemblez devant le disner, et après le disner à ceulx du conseil de Brabant, que le Cardinal se mariera avecq l'infante et les pays se transporteront toulx revinz par voye d'une paix generale a son alteze, provision extraordinaire pour les vielles debtes et ordinaire à fin que tout soit reduict en bonnes termes.

Written immediately below the preceding letter and by the same hand.

(**133.** 174.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 23.—The 19th hereof I certified your honour of the departing of her Majesty's fleet hence, since which time I do not understand any certain news from them. The letter here inclosed was sent unto the Mayor of this town.—Plymouth, 23rd August 1597.

Signed. Seal broken. $\frac{1}{3}$ *p.* (**54.** 78.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 24.—The account between me and Beecher will be finished very presently, when his impudent lewdness will appear, who did affirm me to be in his debt 30,000*l.*, and now it will plainly appear that he is in my debt, as I ever told your Honour he would be. When Beecher and Lester did first sue to me to employ them to serve the victuals, apparel and such things, (which are manual trades and out of which there may good profit arise), they were no way able to give me security for such money as I should from time to time put in their hands: whereupon they did offer unto me gift and consideration of money in respect of my hazard and adventure with them. This course of assurance is a thing common between man and man, as your Honour doth know. They and I did agree upon a profit which I should have out of their industries, and I did receive of them divers sums of money upon the same agreement. I do assure myself that no man will think it reasonable that I being bound both in my body and in my lands to the Queen's Majesty for the answering of her treasure, should deliver the same so hazardously as to such a fellow as Beecher without some commodity and profit to myself to be yielded by him in respect of my hazard. I ever took it that a man may with honesty accept a gratuity given; if he may not also accept of a gift proceeding in respect of a hazard, I must think it most wonderful and say, Lord have mercy upon me! He hath said that I did stay from him ten pounds out of every hundred which I paid him for clothing and victualling. This I do not acknowledge, and he cannot prove. What money I had he delivered unto me with his own hand, and privately in mine own closet. I beseech your Honour to have some care in this matter for the satisfaction of my Lord your father. I send you herein a copy of the letter which I have written to him.—This 24th of August 1597.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**54.** 80.)

Enclosed, a copy of a letter to the same effect to Lord Burghley. 2 *pp.* (**54.** 79.)

——— to Lord Burghley.

1597, Aug. 24.—From my infancy I have been a Catholic but never an enemy of my country, and, albeit I had some dealings with the Queen of Scotland, for which I was called in question, yet never intended to prejudice the Q. Majesty's most royal person. Notwithstanding my return from Milan, and forsaking the K. of Spain's service, I was not suffered to enjoy the liberty of my conscience privately, nor the benefit of the law in causes of justice. I was utterly ruined; and, considering the sentence against me in the Star Chamber about Sir Thomas Stanhope's weirs ("weares"),* and the troubles both my wife and I were presently to fall into by reason of recusancy, being bound to appear before the Archbishop of York, I was forced again to abandon the realm; but, I thank God, I have never yet entered into any conspiracy against Her Majesty or my country. Arriving at Flanders, I sought to the K. of Spain and his governors in the Low Countries for maintenance, but found that one Parsons, an English Jesuit, had gotten that interest in the K. and his council in Spain, and another English Jesuit, Holt, had gotten by Parsons' means such credit in the Court of Flanders, as that none of our nation could obtain anything in either place but by

* *See* Part V. of this Calendar, p. 526.

their means. They will favour none but such as will follow their faction, whereunto I could not yield, though I desire the conversion of our country to the Catholic faith. Having made trial of Holt divers ways, I found him to be a most wicked monstrous man, and the course they run, to tend to the ruin of our country, overthrow of the monarchy, destruction of the nobility, and to bring England into perpetual bondage of the Spaniards. They neither respect religion, their native soil, nor anything else except their own most ambitious humour, hoping to attain to special authority and government under the K. of Spain. Wherefore, though I had entertainment offered me, I came away from Brussels and retired me to Liege, out of the K. of Spain's dominions. I thought to crave her Majesty's favour, that I might return to my country and enjoy liberty of conscience for me and my family. For the rest, I would venture my life in defence of her Majesty and my country against any stranger who should invade the realm. Without liberty of conscience I will never return; but, if I might have some maintenance out of my country, I will live in any Catholic place out of the K. of Spain's dominions, and do her Majesty from time to time any service I can. If her Majesty would have a gracious respect to the E. of Westmoreland, whereby he might have some honourable means from her to maintain him, I could persuade him to retire from the K. of Spain, which would greatly import her Majesty's service. England, I know, standeth in most dangerous terms to be a spoil to all the world, and to be brought into perpetual bondage, and that, I fear, your Lordships and the rest of the Council will see when it is too late. Would to God, therefore, her Majesty would grant toleration of religion, whereby men's minds would be appeased, and join all in one for the defence of our country. We see what safety it hath been to France, how peaceable the kingdom of Polonia is where no man's conscience is forced, how the Germans live, being contrary in religion, without giving offence one to another. Why might not we do the like in England seeing every man must answer for his own soul at the Latter Day, and that religion is the gift of God and cannot be beaten into a man's head with a hammer. Well may men's bodies be forced but not their minds, and, where force is used, love is lost, and the prince and state endangered. As Micipsa King of Numidia doth witness, and also the emperor Marcus Antonius, it is not the abundance of treasure nor the multitude of soldiers that maintaineth a prince, but the love of his subjects. For they do most safely reign, say they, who do engrave "in the hearts of their subjects, not a fear by force but a love by good usage of them." The saying of Geta to his father, the emperor Severus, is worthy to be noted. Once, when the emperor had put a great number to death, he told Geta he would leave him no enemies. Geta asked him if those whom he had put to death, had neither parents, kinsfolk nor friends. "Yes," said the emperor, "a great number." "Then," said Geta, "you leave many more than you take from hence." Who have died in England since her Majesty hath reigned, and who have been banished, your Lordship best knows. Augustus Cæsar, by voluntary pardoning of his enemies, and advancing of them to dignities and offices, did win their love and favour; and so did also Scipio Africanus. If a man does a lawful act, yet against his conscience (as thousands in England do to avoid the penalty of the law) he damneth his own soul. Therefore men that have a care of their souls, will rather suffer their country to be a spoil to the enemy and themselves brought into bondage, than their souls to be led daily to damnation, so great are the torments for the damned where, as Job saith, *sempiternus horror inhabitat.* I pray that neither your Lordships nor her Majesty will take this my good meaning in evil part, and I

beseech you to move her in my behalf and also for the Earl of Westmoreland, and to let me have an answer concerning us both before the midst of October next, for I have not whereby to stay longer in these parts.—Liege, 24 Aug. 1597.

Endorsed:—"The copy of my letter to my L. Treasurer."

No signature. 3 *pp.* (**54.** 82.)

GILBERT, EARL of SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 24.—Edward Booth, a youth of about 18, my steward's nephew, in a fantastical humour lately would betake himself to some other fortune than my service. At my coming from London his uncle and I gave him over to his own courses, and I heard no more of him until yesterday, when I learnt that one Taylior of Yarmouth, travelling this way, had brought a letter from him to Abrahall, another youth here. The boy, Taylior said, had lately come from London to Yarmouth by water, and sought to pass in like manner by way of Newcastle into Scotland. The letter from him I send you here enclosed. Some lines, as you see, have been blotted out and Abrahall has confessed this was done by him, because the matter of them touched my steward; but I caused him to write out the very words again so far as they are now to be discerned notwithstanding the blotting and as his memory would serve. This is in a paper also.—At Worksop, 24 Aug. 1597.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 84.)

JOHN CONYERS, JOHN HILL, ALEXANDER KING and FRANCIS GOSTON, Auditors of the Exchequer, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Aug. 24.—We have cast up and examined the certificates of Sir Thomas Sherley's charge for money received out of the Receipt of the Exchequer, but, as touching his discharge, we have only received from him part of a book concerning the Low Countries for the four years ending Oct. 1594. We are bold therefore to signify our want of books for the Low Countries from Oct. 1594 till April 1597, and for Brittany, Normandy, Picardy and Guernsey, for the whole time during which her Majesty's forces continued in those places.—At London, 24 Aug. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**54.** 85.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 25.—This day there arrived at Millbrook a small bark from Rochelle, which, on Monday last, met with her Majesty's fleet about fourteen leagues south-south-west from the Seames, being all in company together.—Plymouth, 25th Aug. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**54.** 87.)

DR. JOHN DUPORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Aug. 26.—Where your Lordships hath been pleased to deal so lovingly and circumstantiously with a poor worm, as not only in the beginning of this suit to interpose the strength of your honourable favour with her excellent Majesty, but also now the same may seem in a manner without hope of answerable success, to be nevertheless so far from thinking your good favour cast away upon me, as contrariwise the same vouchsafeth to entertain a further care of me, and to devise in your high wisdom how to make an advantage unto me of this

repulse. What can I say, Right Honourable and Worthy Sir, but as one of the pregenitors of our blessed Lord Saviour said sometimes upon occasion, that your Honour's goodness is now more to me in the latter end than in the beginning, yet in either place respectively so suitable to yourself, and so far above both my estate and desert, as I must needs acknowledge in my best judgment this experience of your honourable love towards me to be far better unto me than many deaneries. I shall account it one of the great blessings of Almighty God upon me, if I may live in any degree to do your Honour acceptable service with any employment so unworthy a creature can perform. And so I very humbly take my leave for this time.—From my poor house at Medburne in Leicestershire, 26 Aug. 1597.

Endorsed: "R. 5 Sept."

Signature. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 86.)

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, August 26.—On behalf of the bearer his cousin, William Watkyns, for letters to the Lord Mayor of London for his quiet enjoying of certain tenements in Moorfields, near Cripplegate, newly erected by him, and now reformed according to the late order of the Star Chamber. The Mayor molests him for the same, and has committed him to Newgate, and goes about to present him again to the Star Chamber.—Alterhennys, 26 Aug. 1597.

1 *p.* (1968.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 27.—I have received letters from the Lords, with a petition therein enclosed, exhibited by one Cory Clarke against me. Not long before my coming into the country, and since, others were exhibited also from one William Cawde, William Gulson, Elizabeth Pasely, Silvester Bellowe, and Hoskyns. I fear that all or most of these persons are set on by others, my ancient adversaries, which have many years used this practice to defame me, and I will never make means to have these, their false slanders, come to trial. I pray you to remember their Lordships that some course may be taken that they be informed what truth shall appear in these complaints, and, if they be merely devised to defame me, that I may be freed from these malicious practices, and all other noble men, by their example: or, if otherwise it shall appear, that I may be censured according to my deserts. I will except against none that shall be appointed to examine these causes, save only Dymocke and his cousins, Armyn and Ascoughe, and their kinsfolk and allies, of whose malice I know you are not ignorant.—Tattershall, this 27th of August 1597.

Signature. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 89.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 27.—I received a letter from you yesterday, sent by the post of Newark, which came open to my hands, and yet the seal was fair and undefaced, but it did not cleave to the lower side of the paper. Give me leave, therefore, to make this suit:—to bestow half a penny-worth of hard wax on your letters to me hereafter, whensoever you will be pleased to do me the favour to write, for I love not to have

supervisors of anything you write to me, although the contents be no other than your hearty commendations. Having shewn a great deal of little discretion herein, I will recite your great favour to me in advertising me of your late Northern irresolutions, and of some things which hath lately passed those affairs, for which, and the rest of such occurrents as your letters contain, I give you best thanks. From the woods here, (my best and rightest companions, in that they have many undeserved enemies, like myself, that seek their ruin and decay), is nothing to be advertised, and therefore you must give me leave either to fill my letters with compliments, which I know you love not, or else, with bare thanks, to make a short end of a thankful work. The Parliament is current here to begin in the term, but if the writs appear not to us here shortly, we will conceive it is deferred. That summons will bring me shortly to you. I will suppose the meaning is for every man to bring up his wife with him that hath a predominate power with her husband. Being judged by a jury of the best in the Court, whether I shall leave mine behind me, or not, I desire to be advertised of their verdict that I may do accordingly. In the meantime she desires to present to you her most friendly commendations.—At Worksop, the 27th of August, 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 90.)

CARDINAL ALBERT to MONSIEUR DU BILLY, GOVERNOR of LILLE, DOUAY, and ORCHIES.

1597, $\frac{\text{Aug. } 27}{\text{Sept. } 6}$.—Les deux lettres qui vont icy-joinctes sont du Roy Monscigneur et du Prince son filz, mon cousin, aux Estatz de Lille, Douay et Orchies en creance sur moy pour leur declarer une resolution que sa Majesté a prinse pour leur propre bien et consolation de l'adveu et consentement du dit Seigneur Prince. A quoy ne pouvant satisfaire en personne, pour ne permectre les affaires que je m'esloinge d'icy, il m'a semble ne pouvoir mieulx que par vous leur faire entendre ce que j'ay de charge, et a cest effect j'ay adjouste une lettre mienne aux mesmes Estatz affin que ils vous oyent en leur prochaine assemblee, et croyent ce que vous leur declairerez. Qu'est en effect qu'il a semble a sa Majeste que pour le bien de la Christiente en general et en particulier de ces pays il ne debvoit plus longuement differer le mariage de la Serenissime Infante sa fille aisnee, et que, tant pour la conservation de notre maison que pour aultres divers respectz, il at a cest effect jecte les yeulx sur ma personne, par l'adveu et consentement de notre Saint Pere le Pape, de l'Imperatrice ma tres honnoree dame et mere, de l'Empereur Monseigneur et frere, que oultre ce pour donner tant plus de commodite a sa dicte fille et a moy, et monstrer la singuliere affection qu'il porte a esdits pays elle les luy veult donner en dot et advanchement de mariage avecq le Comte de Bourgoingne sans en distraire ou separer chose qui ce soit, s'assurant qu'eulx dudict Lille, Douay et Orchies, comme les Estatz des aultres Provinces, se resjouyront de ceste benigne resolution, puis qu'elle tend a leur propre bien, et que se sera le chemin pour parvenir a une bonne et sollide paix et une fois sortir de ceste miserable guerre, qu'est ce que sa Majeste a si ardamment et si tendrement desire, que quand a moy encoires que pour ce qui me concerne je doibs grandement estimer comme j'estime la singuliere grace et faveur que sa Majeste me faict en ce regard, ayant entre tous volu faire choix de ma personne, que pour ce seul respect je doibz recepvoir ung incroiable contentement. Si m'en resjouys encor davantage que par ceste occasion je pourray monstrer les effectz de ma bonne et cordiale volonte, et suivant les traces

des Princes de Bourgoigne et d'Austrice mes devanciers travailler pour le bien et repos desdits pays auxquels je porte et ay tousjours porte singuliere affection. Estimant en avoir desja donne quelque preuve de mon arrivée pardeça encor que non du tout tel que j'eusse bien desire, pour ne l'avoir permis les necessitez et malheurs qui m'ont traverse. Que je cognois fort bien le pesant et penible faix que par ceste resolution me doibt tomber sur les espaules, mais que me confiant d'estre par eulx et les aultres Estats conseille, ayde et assiste, j'espere qu'avecq la faveur de Dieu le succes en sera heureux, et pourray revoir ces pays en la fleur, grandeur et prosperite qu'ils ont este du temps de mes predecesseurs, et qu'eulx, voyans de quel courage la Serenissime Infante et moy y emploierons et nos personnes et nos sens et moyens, nous tiendrons la mesme amour que leurs peres ont tenu aux notres. Qu'est le sommaire de ce que je desire vous leur representerez de ma part, procurant de au plus tost me faire avoir leurs lettres de responce, tant a sa Majeste qu'audict Seigneur Prince, affin de les leur envoyer, et que il en ait des duplicatz et triplicatz pour le dangier qu'il y ait qu'elles ne s'ezgarent par chemin.—Bruxelles, 6 September 1597.

Signed : "Albert Car : et plus bas Vevreycken."

Two copies. 2 *pp.* (**55.** 18 and 20.)

Sir Thomas Sherley's Accounts.

1597, Aug. 27.—Commissioners touching the causes between Sir Thomas Sherley and Mr. Becher, to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, the Lord Treasurer, Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue.

Details of accounts between Sherley and Becher. They have examined Becher's books of disbursement for the Low Countries, Picardy, Ireland and Brittany. Becher claims an overpayment on the Brittany account, but this can only be allowed by Her Majesty's special grace : therefore they find Becher now accountable to Sherley for the sum of 18,145*l.* 19*s.* and as much more as shall by default of acquittances fall upon Sherley. They will send their certificate at large to the Lord Keeper.—London, 27 August 1597.

Signed by Tho. Wilkes, Tho. Tasburgh, Jo. Hill, Alex. King, Thomas Bennett, Henry Rowe, Edward Barker.

Marginal notes by Lord Burghley. 2 *pp.* (**204.** 55.)

The Earl of Essex's Expedition.

1597, Aug. 28.—Instructions of the Earl of Essex to Mr. R. Knollys, despatched the 28th of August into England from Cape Finisterre.

Make all speed to the Court and tell Mr. Secretary that you have a letter from me to Her Majesty. When you are admitted into her royal and sweetest presence you shall present my letter and inform her as follows :—

Setting sail from the Sound of Plymouth the 17th of this month of August, having sometimes calms, but for the most part calms and west-north-west winds, we fell on Thursday the 25th of this month with the land that is to the east of Cape Ortingall. We made this land in the morning about 10 o'clock, and stood in with the shore till three in the afternoon. Then, finding the wind slant so nigh to the southwestward, I stood off all night into the sea, and the next morning in again to the land, by which boards, by reason of the head sea and the bare wind, we got nothing. On Friday night I stood off again to the sea, and about midnight, the wind coming all northerly, we got a good slant to lie all

along the coast. On Saturday in the morning I discovered the *St. Andrew*, whom we had lost sight of two or three days before. I bore with her and had no sooner got her up, but Sir W^r^ Rawleigh shot off a piece, and gave us warning of his being in distress. I presently bore with him and found he had broken his main yard. Whereupon I willed him to keep along the coast that berth that he was, till he got in the height of the North Cape, and, myself having a desperate leak as ever ship swum withal, I was fain to lie by the lee, and seek to stop it (which how it held us you can relate) and, God be thanked! that night we overcame it and stopped it. The next morning we all came to Cape Finisterre, saving the *St. Matthew*, who, upon the breaking of her foremast, went home, and the *Warspite* (*Wastspeght*) with the *Dreadnought*, who went without stop to the South Cape. This is all that is happened to us. If her Majesty ask you why there was no attempt upon the fleet at Farroll, you may say—I neither had the *St. Matthew*, which was the principal ship, for that execution, nor the *St. Andrew* till mine own ship was almost sunk, and I not able to make sail till Sir W. Rawleigh with his own ship, the *Dreadnought*, and very near 20 sails, were gone. We are now gone to lie for the Indian fleets, for, by Spaniards we have taken, we find the Adelantado is not to put to sea this year. You shall acquaint Mr. Secretary with this instruction.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**54.** 91.)

Foulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 28.—This is very great favour you do me, and I am exceeding proud of it.—From Horrolds Park this Sunday.

P.S.—This night hath been the worst I had since I came from the Court, but I hope to wait upon the Queen and do your Honour some service at Theobalds.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 93.)

The Earl of Essex and companions to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597,] Aug. 28.—We that subscribe this letter send you many good wishes and are desirous to have all our friends know that we live and hope yet to do somewhat worth her Majesty's charge. We are, your assured friends, Essex, Rutland, H. Southampton, Howard, C. Mountjoye, T. Grey, Chr. Blount, Fr. Vere, A. Sherleye.—From aboard the *Dew Repulse*, under the Cape Finisterre, this 28th of August.

In Essex's handwriting, with this note against the signature of Lord Grey: "This is one whom I never saw, I protest, till I was upon this coast."

Endorsed:—"28 Aug. 1597."

"The L. Generall and other noblemen with him signifying their being in health."

(**50.** 58.)

Graham to Archibald Douglas.

1597, Aug. 29.—I wrote unto your Lordship by one Mr. Wa. Wemes, and now finding this bearer, John Marshall, I thought good to request you to be mindful of our "tornes" concerning Lodge, according as Mr. Richard has written unto you. Further me against Thomas Thomson who is but a small friend unto you. I have requested John Marshall to cause this Francis Ward to come and speak with you, to whom

I have written to address himself to you and look what you shall agree with him. Whatever it is I will send it at your first advertisement. I writ to him for a small matter, for Thomson would have agreed with me for thirty pounds, and I will rather give Yewyn [? Ewing.] the half of it rather nor Thomson shall get of me worth a penny.—From Edinburgh this 29 of August 1597.

Endorsed:—"May by the grace of God."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**54.** 94.)

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 30.—We will not fail to attend on her Majesty at Theobalds according as you have written. We thank his Lordship heartily for reckoning us among the rest to trouble his house at this troublesome time. My Bess and I do right heartily thank you for your friendly letter.—This 30 of August.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 98.)

Fulk Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 30.—I humbly thank your Honour for remembering your poor friends in the rearward. They that be the best pilots in our ship, think men cast anchor in a good ground that have any hold in your favour, so happily are you tempered for other men! And be it shame to them that study not to deserve it. The rest you shall receive from our superiors.—From aboard the *Triumph*, in haste, this 30 of August.

P.S.—God favours those weak noun-adjective natures that rest in the strengths without them, as I do in my ship, for never was there a more excellent nor better conditioned made by art with destiny succeeding. In choice of others I count her as a secret influence and favour of them that owes it. I hope we shall neither of us do her shame. This my trouble the sloth of my general hath procured your Honour, for if he would have presented my humble duty I had spared this cipher.

Holograph in a very bad hand. 1 *p.* (**54.** 99.)

The Lord Admiral (Howard) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 30.—I received this enclosed from Sir John Gilbert, and I had another from him directed to myself, and, because I am persuaded they are of like contents, I forbear to send mine unto you referring you to my own. The remove holdeth, and here are no news since your departure.—From the Court at Havering the 30 of August 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**54.** 100.)

Ralph Coningsby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 30.—Being given to understand you were come to Theobalds (Tybbolles) to make preparation for the entertainment of her Majesty on Monday next there, I came thither this day to do my duty to your Honour; where failing to find you, I have presumed by this my letter to crave to know whether she would have the attendance of the Sheriffs and gentlemen on her coming into this county, and whether you will appoint us a time to attend and do our duties at Theobalds.—This 30th of August, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 101.)

Dr. Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—These enclosed within my Lord Bishop's letter were delivered to me this afternoon by John Turner, the Underkeeper of Newgate. Not finding you I attended my Lord Keeper, and shewed him my Lord's letter to you, which he willed to be sent on, together with the said Turner, to your Lordship by this poursuivant. Boyle, the party to whom the enclosed letters be directed, was by Mr. Skevington committed to Newgate, and is since removed to the Marshalsea. So far as I can call to mind he is a man of some note for very bad practices in being a common collector (Collectorter) for Recusants, and my Lo. Keeper did think it convenient, if, upon conference with Mr. Skevington, the said Boyle did prove a noted man, that it were fit he were examined in a place of more straitness touching these letters. I would not suffer Turner or the poursuivant to go out of my charge since the first bringing of the letters, and have commanded the poursuivant to attend your further pleasure.—From the Doctors' Commons, 31 Aug. 1597.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 102.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—The letter referred to in Dr. Stanhope's letter above.
Signed. ¼ *p.* (**54.** 103.)

The Earl of Essex and his Council of War to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Aug. 31.—This last night I, the General, received a message from Sir W^r^ Rawleigh, by one Captain Scobbles, that the Spanish fleet which was in Farroll, was gone to the Islands to waft home the Indian fleet, and that he would lie off the Burlings twenty leagues till he heard from me. This morning a council was called, in which it was resolved we should shape our course directly for the Islands. Our reasons were these. First—the direct and confident delivery of the advertisement. Secondly—the opinions of all the masters that we might well be at the Islands before the fleet, which was to disemboge the 4 of August after our account, could be there. And lastly, their opinions also that, if the wind should scant upon us, so as we could not find them there, yet we might put ourselves in a likelier height to meet with them than if we stayed upon the coast of Spain.—From aboard the Deu Repulse, this last of August.
P.S.—We have sent four pinnaces to advertise Sir W^r^ Rawleigh of our course, two to the height of the South Cape and two to the height of the Burlings.
Endorsed: "Received at Richmond, the 27th by Mr. Osburne."
Holograph in Essex's hand, signed, Essex, Howard, Mountjoy, Fr. Vere, Chr. Blount, *and* A. Greveyl.
Seal. 2 *pp.* (**54.** 104.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—On Monday 22nd instant, the fleet being then together, towards night we had foul weather, in the which my ship, labouring more than those of English building, two hours before day broke overboard her bowsprit and foremast, which we were enforced to cut from her side, whereby we lost their yards, sails, and all the tackle

belonging unto them. According to the manner of the sea, we shot off our ordnance and hanged out lights, but the tempest was so great as the ships which were ahead me could not hear or discern it, the *Garland* excepted, who an hour after day came unto me, and did not leave me until the evening, at which time my Lord of Southampton, seeing no possibility for my ship to follow the fleet, and understanding from us that we were in great peril to be lost by reason of great leaks, and that our main-mast must be cut overboard if the foul weather did continue, sent his pinnace unto me to come aboard his ship. Although the danger I was in were inducement enough unto this, yet, that my departure might not discourage the gentlemen and others aboard me, I resolved to take the fortune of my ship. The Earl, fearing to be embayed, and to lose the fleet which all that day was never in sight, headed on his course, and left me a wreck carried every way at the pleasure of the sea. The next day, being the 24th of this month, I set up a jury-mast and fitted her with such small sail as for the present we could make; but the wind continued a stiff gale at West Nor' West, and we were too far embayed to double the Northerly Cape to the Southward or Ushant homeward, while to abide in the seas was apparent loss of all. Our mainmast did labour so extremely below all her partners, as we were in continual doubt that she would have borne out the ship's side, for doubt whereof the carpenters for three days and nights together did lie to watch her with their axes ready to cut her overboard. All this time with both our pumps, when we had least water, we pumped 500 strokes every glass. In this danger I called the officers of the ship unto me for their opinion. They advised me to attain a port as soon as possible. Their opinions I caused them to subscribe unto, which by this bearer, Mr. Slingsbye, I send unto your Honour. On Sunday last I came to an anchor at the Isle of St. Martin, and I have made search both in that Island and here, and have sent to Bronvage for a foremast for my ship, but this country yields none of that bigness, so as I am enforced to return for England, which I would not have done if I could have made any means to have followed the fleet. I had rather have lost mine arm than be absent from this service as now I am. When I lost the fleet we were in 46 degrees. By our observation of the weather my Lord General and the fleet were before Farroll the 26th of this present. Within the next three days here we shall have some news of him, which with the first I will despatch unto you. As soon as I can settle my mainmast, and repair my leaks, I will make my course for England. Charges more than necessary to bring her home I will not bestow, but make shift with those weak sails that I have.—From Rochelle this last day of August 1597.

P.S.—Other particularities I do refer to this gentleman's report, whom I have entreated to go post overland, that her Majesty may understand that her ship is in safety.

Holograph. Seal. 4 *pp.* (**54.** 106.)

Enclosure:—The opinion referred to in the last letter—Subscribed to by Francis Slingsby, Captain of the St. Matthew and Master of the Ordinance for the present service; John Austen, Master; David Carpenter and Thomas Johnson, Pilots; George Boddelow, Richard Buckley and Francis Lyndesey, Master's Mates; John Hewet, Boatswain; and Edward Leake, Master Carpenter.

Certified copy, endorsed:—"The original is remaining in my custody, George Carewe."

1½ *pp.* (**54.** 105.)

C. Lord Mountjoye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—After our first great storm in this where we lost our General, I did write by a bark my Lord Thomas sent back, unto my Lord your father, and have since received word from Mr. Michael Stanhope that his Lordship hath assented to the request of my letters. I beseech you let him know how thankfully I take his favour—From the Bay off Portugal, 31 August.

P.S.—My General's despatches are so sudden that I cannot remember my duty to my friends: but I beseech you let my Lord Admiral be assured that I am much at his Lordship's service.

Endorsed:—1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**54.** 108)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug. 31.—Your messenger came just in time for your letter to be sent on, with a budget of my own for the Low Countries, to the Seigneur de Barnevelt, to whom I was sending some pasties made here from the venison which was given me by her Majesty and by the Lord Admiral. De Barnevelt marries his eldest daughter to a Councillor of our State next Sunday week. I doubt not but that he will so handle your demand as to obtain satisfaction for the same. When I was last with you I forgot to mention my having heard that the tapestry was embarked, and would be here with the first favourable wind and convoy. Should you at any time desire wine or provisions from the Low Countries, and will let me know, I will take order to get them through for you duty-free.—London, the last of August 1597.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 *p.* (**175.** 110.)

The Prince of Spain to [the People of Brabant].

1597, $\frac{\text{Aug. 31.}}{\text{Sept. 10.}}$—Reverend father in God, and right well-beloved people, being desirous to imitate my father in his benignity as well as his greatness, I have desired my good cousin Albert, Duke of Austria, to whom you will give all credence, to explain my purpose to you.—St. Laurence, 10 September 1597. Signed 'Philippe,' and addressed to 'Jean Sires and the Estates of Brabant.' The King of Spain gives the Infanta with the Low Countries to the Archduke.

Copy. French. Endorsed:—"A copy of the Prince of Spain's letter." 1 *p.* (**175.** 134.)

Philip II. of Spain to the Council of Brabant.

1597, $\frac{\text{Aug. 31.}}{\text{Sept. 10.}}$—Letter of credence for the Archduke Albert.—10 September 1597.

French. ½ *p.* (**175.** 135.)

William Bruester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—Fearing the displeasure my Lord your father hath conceived against Mr. Medly might be a hindrance to the proceeding between him and me, and further understanding that some other the Lords of the Council have conceived a hard opinion of him for some unfortunate mishaps of his; this concurring, may be an occasion that neither of us shall enjoy the place, but some third man shall be

appointed, so as no recompense shall be yielded him. If, therefore, I may have the assignment solely to myself, knowing Mr. Medly's mind herein, I shall satisfy him in such sort as he shall think himself exceedingly bound to your Honour.

Endorsed:—August, 1597.

(**54.** 109.)

Sir George Gifford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—I beseech you to acquaint the Queen with the letter which I here send unsealed that you may first see what it contains. Pardon my reminding you that the poor children of my wife are related to you; and believe me that if in this way I recover the Queen's better opinion, I shall ever be bound to you.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 1.)

Sir George Gifford to the Queen.

1597, Aug.—Petition beseeching her to cancel the records of her powerful displeasure towards him, and so to make him happy in the end of his days.

Endorsed:—August 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**54.** 111.)

Sir George Gifford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—I understand from my kinsman, Sir Thomas Smythe, that you have vouchsafed the delivery and the reading of my letter to her Majesty. I cannot but render my most humble thanks, beseeching you to prosecute your honourable purpose for the recovering me her good opinion.—From my lodging in Milford Lane this——

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**54.** 112.)

Thomas, Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—My present offence is sufficient to draw me high displeasure though I had far better friends than my poor desert can by likelihood expect. Yet I write now not so much to that end—despite many reasons which inforce me to do so, and the difficulty I lately found in obtaining the Queen's lease—as to assure you of my deep desire to serve you, wherein only the power not the will is lacking, and of my great affection for you which you have so well deserved of me.—Plymouth.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 2.)

William, Lord Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—The care you took in sending the Queen's letters and the kindness you showed me when I was at the Court merit so much of me that I shall ever hold myself indebted unto you. I beg you to command me in anything. I have performed that which you imposed upon me touching my lady. I earnestly entreat you not to forget your promise in remembering my humble service to my Lord Treasurer.

Holograph. Fragment of seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 3.)

[The Council to the Earl of Lincoln].

1597, Aug.—The Queen, having heard of the recovery of your daughter-in-law the Lady Clynton, commands us that seeing God Almighty is so gracious as by this restitution to give you hope of comfort in your son and heir, so should it be a provocation of His displeasure if by a second cause any impediment should arise which might work a new alteration. Consider then what it is for young folks to want, and how far in honour you are bound to do what her father expected, though out of trust he dealt more loosely than he needed. Consider what a portion he parted with and besides all these matters the Queen's earnest request, and let us know what answer we shall make whereby it may appear that we have laid before you these arguments and the Queen's wishes. These are; first, that you will appoint some convenient house where the young lord and lady may live with their children; secondly, that in regard the lands allotted them have never answered the value of that which was thought little enough to maintain them when Sir Henry Knyvett parted with so fair a portion, that you will either appoint such lands as you will warrant to be of that value, or take back those allotted and assure him and her with some little house so much rent in certainty. The Queen means not to dispute upon point of law or bonds; for she knows in such a case as this where it concerns a gentlewoman descended of a father of noble blood, and where she interposeth herself as well for regard of the young Lord as for his wife, that you will regard the obligations of honour and compassion. And we do assure you that it would be very acceptable to the Queen to find that you yielded so nobly and kindly to so princely and gracious a motion. From the Court the —— of August 1597.

Undated. Unsigned. Draft.

Endorsed:—"E. of Lyncolne." (**55.** 5.)

Duplicate of the above. (**58.** 11.)

The Countess of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Aug.—To be silent now, finding so just cause to be thankful, were a wrong to you and injury to myself, whose disposition hath ever held you in very worthy regard, and your own merit doth challenge much more than my best acknowledgement can acquit. Howbeit, let my desire and endeavour supply the rest, not doubting hereafter of fitter means to manifest the same. Your great kindness to my son and friendly remembrance of myself, no less kindly imbraced, having given life to this dead paper, you may please to except as a present testimony as well of my profession as unfeigned well-wishing, the mind whereof may it take effect according to the purpose most affected (and not the least in your own respect) will better approve itself if God so please.

Postscript.—If it please you to grace my humblest thankfulness, I joy for the gracious mention I received from her Majesty: taking knowledge thereof in what manner may seem fittest to your own wisdom you shall add much to the bond already great.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 6.)

The Earl of Essex.

[1597, Aug.]—Debts due by the Earl of Essex to be presently satisfied.

To Mr. Sergeant Heale, upon bonds forfeited the 6th instant, which he will remit, if paid before Michaelmas - - - - - £1,050

To Mr. Wigges, upon bonds which he has long forborne - - - - - £450
To Abdy, a draper, who has sued upon his bond, and has us almost at outlawry - - - £736
To Mr. Campion, brewer, on bonds forfeited last June - - - - - - £444 10*s.*

We mention no debts payable after Michaelmas, nor would have troubled you with these but for present necessity. Henry Lindley. E. Reynolds.

Undated. (**58.** 21.)

Henry Lindley and Edward Reynolds to the Queen.

[1597, Aug.]—Petition referring to the affairs of the Earl of Essex, whose servants we are. Before the Earl left Dover we laid before him his difficulties and his late heavy expenses, and especially the near time of the expiration of his lease of sweet wines. He then desired us to address ourselves to Mr. Secretary, saying that he had moved your Majesty in that matter and would write to Mr. Secretary. But when we attended upon him, Mr. Secretary replied that he was never spoken to by his Lordship and would not deal in his private affairs unless first written to concerning them ; and therefore desired us to have patience. We therefore have now no other way but to beseech your Majesty to be so far gracious as to let us, his ministers, know whether my lord may expect a further time in that lease, that we may proceed with the contracts with the merchants, who thus far have been his dealers. For on this depends his private means, and the chance of redeeming the mortgages, which otherwise must be forfeited, and endanger no small portion of his living. Now is the time for your Majesty to show your care of him that forgot himself in his zeal for your service; and now is the time that we find the wounds in his estate, caused by those actions, wherein God bless him with success and a safe return.

Undated. Unsigned. In Lindley's writing. 1½ *pp.* (**58.** 30.)

Lady Southwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, Aug.]—Dr. Some had an old promise of my Lord of Essex in Cambridge and since to prefer him to a bishopric. At the request of a friend I reminded my Lord of this, who assured me he had dealt with the Queen for Exeter, that the *congé d'elire* was drawn, and the Queen would sign them before his going, both for removing the other to Worcester and placing Dr. Some in Exeter. But he, failing to do this, delivered the matter to you, to whom I am now a troublesome suitor for this.

Undated. Signed, Elizabeth Southwell.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 57.)

Gilbert Staplehill, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 1.—I received a letter from one Mr. Stallenge of Plymouth, of the 29th of August, enclosing a letter of yours of the 1st of that month, which I have obeyed as far as possible. The ship riding in the range, I sent a man on board to search the ship and the trunks, chests, mails and papers belonging to one Francis De Azevedo, which I caused to be brought ashore. I then apprehended him at his lodging in

the town, and used all diligence to discover any letters he might write. My officer seized one such letter, which I enclose. The prisoner himself I have sent to Mr. Stallenge at Plymouth.—Dartmouth, September 1, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Haste for her Majesty's especial service. Resefed "att Harford Bridge the 3 of August half an ower after towe of the "clock in the afternonne."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 8.)

The Enclosure:—

[*Azevedo*] *to* ——

Wrote to his Excellency last year but thinks the letters could not have reached him as the faults of Duarte Baines, which he wrote to complain of, are not corrected, who was charged to release the Spanish prisoners but has proceeded rather to take them captive by extravagant demands for their expenses in prison—— [*Breaks off abruptly.*]

Spanish, in the handwriting of Azevedo.

Endorsed:—"The priest's letter against Banes."

1 *p.* (**55.** 7.)

William Bocher.

1597, Sept. 2.—Warrant committing William Bocher, merchant, to the Counter in Wood Street, until the Queen's pleasure be known.

Signed:—Thomas Egerton, William Burghley, Robert Cecil, John Fortescue.

Copy. (**55.** 9.)

The Bishop of London, John Stanhope, and Lancelot Andrewes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 2.—We have sent unto you herewith a seditious book, together with the examination of Mr. William Stafford and one Norton of Paules Church Yard. We have taken bond of each of them in 200*l.* to appear when called upon.—London, the second of September 1597. *Signed.* P.S. (*Holograph signed* "Ric. London.") "Mr. Stafford brought over with him from beyond the seas the three books mentioned in his examination, which I still keep with me."

Endorsed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 10.)

Lady Ma. Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 4.—It pleased the Queen after Mr. Denny had taken leave of her, to send Mr. Darcie with commandment he should go to Sir John Fortescue that he might take his bond for the "staullinge of her depte at 100 a year," which Mr. Denny accomplished; notwithstanding Sir John this last term suffered process to go out against Mr. Denny's sureties, saying the Queen's commandment was not sufficient without her special warrant for his discharge. I would ask you to take some order with Sir John that Mr. Denny's sureties be not troubled, he being on the Queen's service, and the 'debt stalled' by her own appointment. I am bolder to ask this because you first ordered Mr. Denny from the Queen to prepare to go to Ireland. He was thus obliged to sell his stock and part of his poor revenue to furnish himself, which cost him more than 400*l.* Being ready, the men were turned over to another,

yet the Queen told him she would send him with more, so as he lay in London at great expense from the Coronation day until the Earl of Essex went. Hearing of no purpose of employing him he was then obliged to throw himself upon the Earl of Essex's courtesy for some employment. This, with his sea service when he was sent by the Queen after Lord Thomas Howard seven years ago, has so hindered his estate that if he were to die he could not leave nine children with myself above 80*l.* a year to maintain us all and pay the Queen's debt. Therefore if you will be pleased to have so honourable consideration of our poor estate as to deal with her Majesty for the procuring Mrs. Denny's son a reversion of his father's office, or to be joined in patent with him, I will thankfully bestow on you a year's profit of the office, which will be 300*l.* at least, and be ever bound to you for the service. Mr. Chomlie, who served my Lady of Warwick, by her means got his son joined in patent with him in this office being but 13 years old, mine now almost 19.—Starford, 4 September.

(**55.** 11.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 4.—My Lord at his coming this afternoon from the Court found, contrary to the report of Duck the way-maker, the way unmade from the house that was the Widow Bracy's, where the Queen appointed to drive to-morrow into the meadows; but afterwards from the entering into the meadows the way is made; but the meadows are rough and rugged; and you will befriend the ladies if you advise them rather to ride than drive. You will perhaps bid the way-maker see to this; otherwise the Queen will find the way from the Dining house to the meads bad and deep with water. I hope to do my duty here to-morrow. —Theobaldes, 4 September 1597.

Holograph. Seal.

½ *p.* (**55.** 14.)

E. Countess of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 4.—In sending you a harp, humbly praying you to accept the same, the rather that the sending comes from a thankful mind, I humbly crave your letters in my behalf to Sir Henry Walope, wherein you shall binde me yet more to you.—Westminster, 4 September 1597.

Signed "E. Desmond." ½ *p.* (**55.** 15.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 4.—Mr. Bagg has done good service in procuring the advertisements sent to you by Captain Legete. The bearer of this, his partner, comes to crave some allowance towards his charges therein. —Plymouth, 4 September 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 16.)

Anne, Lady Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 5.—I enclose a letter of my son Callisthenes from Ireland, in whose behalf I beseech you, if you know a fit place for him, to bear him in mind among the rest of such poor gentlemen as devote themselves to your service. I dare answer for him you may command him in all duties and respects whatsoever; for myself, I can only wish

I could find you in your own house to show you my gratitude and affection.—My lodging by Barnard's Inn, Holborn, 5 September 1597.

Signed, 1 *p.* (**55.** 17.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 5.—I enclose a letter from Middleburg touching "il fattor del Becher," which will show that I could easily be paid by means of the warrant which he will have. I think it would be very easy to speak of this to your father, who wrote to me once that he would much rather order the detention of a man than of money. This is a heaven sent chance for me, and under your favour I wish to avail myself of it.—Baburham, 5 September 1597.

Endorsed:—"Concerning Beecher's factor."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**204.** 56.)

Sir John Gilbert to Charles, Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral.

1597, Sept. 6.—I have taken up of Mr. Stallings twenty tuns of beer to supply the want occasioned by the faultiness of seventeen tuns of stinking beer. I have a note of twelve tuns under the victualler's hand, the other five remains as yet on board and three tun leakage. I pray you to take order for the payment of Mr. Stallings.—From the *Antelope*, 6 September.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 19.)

Sir Walter Raleigh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 8.—I thought myself bound to let you know the fortunes we have passed since our departing England, which was the 18 of August, at which time, having the wind very bare at north-west, afterwards more westerly, we were forced into the bay of Biscay and had great pains in turning out, in which forcible weather the *St. Andrew* spent her main-top-mast, and as I heard by a bark of the fleet that the *Matthew* had spent her maintopmast and was left in the Bay, I hope you have heard of her or else God comfort them. About the 26 we recovered the Cape Prior with a very pressed sail, and upon the very doubling I also lost my main yard, broken into even pieces in the middle, which I was forced to lay one above the other and so make it shorter, and have passed with it to the height of the Rock. My Lord General, after he had come unto me and seen my mishap, stood in within the North Cape, and the evening sent unto me to stand in also, but as I was forced to drive before the wind, and not able to lie by a wind without a mainsail, the sea being also much grown, I passed on towards the Rock, being the second rendez-vous agreed on, and sent word to my Lord that I would attend him there. There stayed with me the *Dreadnought* only, who never left me in that first and a greater mishap. For tarrying at the Rock 3 days for my Lord General, I received letters from him by a pinnace to follow him to the Islands, in which course my main-mast also failed. I had with me my cousin Sir W. Broke in the *Dreadnought*, 20 voluntary barks of the West Country that came out with me, and 3 flyboats of soldiers of the Low Countries, Brett, Conway and Sydney. Sydney's flyboat foundered, but I saved him and all the soldiers. I had also that met me since 3 of the vitlers of London, the *George*, the *Gamaliel*, and the *Gift*. I have, notwithstanding, followed my Lord's orders to come to the Islands, and I am now this 8 of September in sight of Tercera, having chosen rather to

perish than to relinquish the enterprise, and the Lord doth know, in a torn ship. But her Majesty shall find that I value not my life, although I hope she would not that I should perish in vain. I hope after two days to find my Lord General and the fleet, with whom I think all the rest of the ships are, but the *Matthew* with poor George Carew. It is a careful and perilous time of the year for these weighty ships. The Lord of Heaven send us all well to return, and send us the good hap to do her Majesty acceptable service, to perform which we have already suffered much. For my particular, I have never dared to rest since my wracks, and God doth judge that I never for these 10 days came so much as into bed or cabin. In haste I kiss your hands, and will hover towards Tercera.—8 September.

Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's especial affairs delivered at Tercera the 8 of September.—W. Ralegh." "Received by the Mayor of Lyme Regis from the sea the 2 of October at 12 of the clock the day at noon." "At Crockerne 3 of the clock afternoon the cekone [second] October."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 21.)

Richard Butler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 8.—Having by your kindness obtained despatch into my country, I would ask you to move your father, that I may have by way of loan from the Treasury the sum of fifty pounds to furnish me homeward, to be repaid within one month of my arrival there.—8 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 22.)

The States General to the Queen.

1597, Sept. 8.—Nous avons veu la lettre laquelle il a pleu a votre Ma^te^ nous escrivre sur la debte de Sieur Palavicini et ouy ce que nous a este propose sur ce subiect par le sieur Gilpyn, conseiller d'estat de ces Provinces, introduict de la part de votre Ma^te^, et combien que nous ayons tousjours eu, comme l'avons encores presentement l'affection et volonte tres prompte de donner en toutes choses satisfaction à votre Majeste, si est ce toutesfois que sommes contraintes de declarer a icelle que ayant bien meurment consideré et pesé l'importance et consequence de la dite debte, nous ne nous trouvons pas authoriser de y entrer. Car comme scait votre Ma^te^, la dite debte as este originellement faicte et cree en l'an septante huict, lors que toutes les provinces du Pays Bas estaient unies et assemblées en la ville d'Anvers, et pour les charges de la guerre qui se fasoit lors es Provinces Wallonnes et celles de Brabant et Flandres, les Pais presentement confederes, portans les despens de la guerre à part tellement que nous nous asseurons que votre Majeste jugera que ce n'est aucunement raisonable que ces Provinces, demeurées constamment associées pour s'opposer aux tyrraniques desseings de l'Espaignol, seroient contraintes de furnire ce q'est deu par les provinces adherentes a l'ennemy. Et quant a la resolution prise en la Haye en l'an quatre vingt et un, le xviij^me^ de Juillet, furent alors aussi assembles les Estats de Brabant, Flandres, Tournay, Tournesis, et Malins, qui la dite debte principalement, qui depuis aussi sont reduicts en la puissance de l'Espaignol. Supplians pourtant tres humblement votre Majeste quil plait à icelle avoir convenable regard aux raisons susdites, et mesmes à la conjuncture du temps present, estant impossible à ces Provinces de penser a debtes semblables et quelles on ne pourroit sans l'extreme ruine du Pays, estants contraincts à employer tout q'icelles peuvent rescouvrir

à tresgrande charge du peuple aux frais de la guerre, en quoy nous n'espargnons rien tant pour la deffence et securite de ces Provinces, et pour executer avec la faveur et ayde divine les entreprises les quelles scavons que sont a votre Majeste tresagreables comme elle en est et sera successivement de toutes occurrences advertre, avecq entiere confiance, qu'elle sera servi de continuer ses bonnes graces et benevolences vers ces Provinces, et ne permettra qu'icelles soient interessees ou inquietees pour cause de la dite debte du Sieur Pallavicini et ce adjouster a toutes ses aultres Royales beneficences. Et ce neantmoins, sommes tres contents d'aultant qu'en est, que votre Majeste mette es mains du dit Sieur Pallavicini les gaiges les quels votre Majeste a en main pour son asseurance, pour estre employés en tant moins et en la plus grande diminution de la debte que faire se pourra et que la raison et equite requiert que se doite faire, nous trouvants aussi despourvus des inventoires et aultres enseignemens concernans les dits gaiges, lesquels sont es mains, avecq les aultres muniments de la dite debte, des Provinces desunies et adherentes a l'Ennemy commun.

Endorsed in Italian :—" Copy of the letter from the States to her Majesty. 8 Sept. 1597." [*See Palavicino's letter,* 25 Sept., p. 397.]

1½ *pp.* (**55.** 23.)

THOMAS FANE, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 8.—There arrived yesternight at Hythe a poor French man sent from St. Valery with a bag of letters, among which I found two directed to you. These I have thought right to send you by post.—Dover Castle, 8 September.

Endorsed:—For her Majesty's affairs. Dover, 8 September at 10 before noon. At Canterbury past one. At Sittingborne past four in the afternoon 'half a owar.' At Rochester past five in the afternoon 'half a owar.' At Dartford the 8 of September at 8 at night.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 24.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 9.—I have no allowance of room to spend much, and do so with better will if those I honour and love best be present. There is a convenient lodging, and when you please, a place to keep your board. No lodger in that house, but Sir John Stanhope. Let me know your pleasure, that I may else please some other, whom I desire not to please so much. Friday night.

Holograph. Fragment of Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 25.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 9.—On receiving your letter of the 4th instant, the 7th instant, I wrote to the Mayor of Dartmouth concerning the Portingall, whose answer I enclose. Mr. Baynes left orders that the prisoner should be well used, and I gave the Mayor forty shillings on account for his charges. To save the expense I mean to have him brought hither, as he himself desired; and if I hear further matter from him, as seemeth by his letters, I will let you know. Of the return of the *St. Matthew* from the fleet, I doubt not but you will know before this reaches you, as she hath already past to the Eastward. To the *Antelope* wanting beer I have delivered 20 tuns. I have paid the brewers 50*l.*, including the casks, besides thirty shillings for the cranage and carriage. This is delivered for stinking beer received at London, but without

any warrant more than Sir John Gilbert. But considering the need I hope order will be taken for payment.—Plymouth, 9 September 1597.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 26.)

The Enclosure:—

. . . . . *Francisco d'Azevado to William Stalinge.*

Sept. $\frac{9}{19}$.—*I have been cheered in prison with the hope that within six days you would come to see me or send your nephew with the answer of the Court, but have been disappointed. I am astonished that the Council of a realm like this should revoke the liberty they had given in order to liberate a man whose very name is unknown. My business is by this time known in Portugal and will, I think, prove of greater consequence than appears here. If you had me nearer you I could serve you, (having regard to the honour of my country and my own credit), so that the princes should know some of the abuses used in their service. I would ask, therefore, to be removed to Plemut [Plymouth]; for here my imprisonment serves for nothing, and I am confident of hearing shortly from Portugal.—Dartamut,* 19 *Sept.* 1597.
Spanish. 2 *pp. Addressed:* "At Plemut." (**55.** 44.)

Foulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 9.—Expresses his duty and thankfulness. The privy seal is in Cecil's hands for the 16 ships that transported munition into Ireland. Two of those which remained are now returned, and the charge increases as well by wages as tonnage, until they have order to discharge them: which he refers to Cecil's wisdom.—Deptford, this Sunday, going to Chatham.
Endorsed: "9 Sept. 1597."
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**204.** 57.)

The Dean and Chapter of Exeter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 10.—On receipt of your letters we did consider how far we might gratify Mr. Henry Locke with safety, but seing our security was only bonds, and that we cannot understand that Mr. Locke is of sufficiency to answer her Majesty and the church, or of skill to exercise the office, we would ask to have the collection ourselves, as the statute ordains, and so shall her Majesty and our church be best served.—The Chapter house, Exeter, 10 September 1597.
½ *p.* (**55.** 27.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 10.—You will have heard of my being at Rochelle and of what necessity drove me thither, and how I could not be furnished there to follow the fleet. I sent you a full account by Mr. William Slingsby who went overland, but as I think him not yet arrived in England, I have sent this gentleman Captain Francis Slingsby, who can relate my misfortunes as well as myself. The ship with much peril has been safely brought home and is now at St. Helen's point by Portsmouth, where I shall await the Lord Admiral's instructions. To carry her to Chatham I hold to be very dangerous, both for the great depth of water she draws, and because in the fairest weather she cannot with the sails she hath come within nine points of the wind. I send the opinions of the ship's officers to show that I was obliged to go for Rochelle and thence for England,

and pray you to keep them until I see you. Since I was a man I have not been so much grieved with any misfortune as with this unhappy accident. For I was resolved to display with what zeal I serve her Majesty, or to crown my days with glory by determining them in her service. One hope I have, that it may please her to send some message to the Lord General, and to make me the messenger. There is in this ship victuals enough to victual out one of the ships in the Downs, and she might depart to find the Lord General. Myself would have been my messenger but I have many munitions on board to account for, and in harbour *sailors' fingers are limed twigs*.—Aboard the *St. Matthew*, St. Helen's Point, 10 Sept. 1597. P.S.—I beseech you to acquaint your father with the opinions of the officers of the ship. I wrote to him by Mr. William Slingsby.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**55.** 28.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON,] ARCHBISHOP of YORK, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Sept. 11.—I have received a writ to repair to the Parliament against the 24th of next month, which to do I am very willing though an evil traveller, especially in winter, yet I think that I can do her Majesty better service here than there. Albeit the country be in reasonable quietness, yet they must be looked to daily. There is neither President nor Vice-President here, and there is appointed a sitting in November next, and also a gaol-delivery. I pray, therefore, that I may be further advertised of her Majesty's pleasure.—York, the 11th of September, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**175.** 111.)

RICHARD FENYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 12.—As there is summons for a parliament, before which it is likely that the Queen will grant some honours to persons approved for their service or long descent, these are to ask you to consult with you father (who knows my title and descent better than myself) and to intercede with the Queen "to extend such proportion of her most gracious favour towards me as to her sacred person shall be most pleasing." So in acknowledgement of all loyal duty to the Queen at my attendance, which, God willing, shall be immediately after the choice of the knights (which being the Tuesday before Michaelmas, I should be glad to do Mr. Comptroller some service in) I will prepare some such present for her as you shall direct. But for any further expense which might disable me hereafter to bear the countenance of my advancement, I resolve rather to bear the bitterness of fortune than to impair my estate, which I have now set in such order that I can free it from debt nor lose a foot of land; although I have had some trouble this year to avoid being chargeable with the arrears of what I received of my daughter-in-law, amounting to [200*l.*]; and in paying 1,200*l.* for her wardship. And so, requesting you to remember your nephew Mr. Edward Cecil, who by his letter seems to endure some wants, and enclosing a letter that came with his from the Master of the Horse to the Duke, a man of as much importance as the Earl of Essex is here, which I would ask you to return, as I trust by him to procure a good horse for you, I take my leave.—From Newnton, where Mr. Comptroller lately endured many wants. 12 Sept. 1597. P.S.—I am bold on the other side to make a brief note of my pedigree.

Signed. Pedigree torn off. 1 *p.* (**55.** 30.)

The pedigree in question. 1 *p.* (**141.** 60.)

William Clerke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597,] Sept. 12.—Knowing your late busyness at Court, I have deferred my sending, but the horse is now come to town, and I leave him to his trial and wish you best content. I have also brought an entermued fresh goshawk, untainted and greatly commended. There is no further respect in my poor present than my devotion to your wise and honourable actions. My further service shall rest at your pleasure. —The Whitefriars in Fleet Street, 12 Sept.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 31.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 13.—I thank you for your mediation for my return to the sea. It has bred new life in a wounded spirit. For I was much perplexed with my enforced return, and so should have remained had not the Queen relieved me with this latter ship which shall be quickly and without new cost hastened to sea. Of her gracious favour towards me I never doubted; for her admirable virtues (wherewith she is so far beyond all other princes both externally and internally beautified) did ever more assure me of no less than I now find, that it is fortunate to serve a prince that can distinguish between negligence and necessity. In Rochelle the Queen is much admired, and as her servant I was much respected by the Mayor and the gentlemen of that city, and was offered all that could be supplied to furnish the *St. Matthew* to the sea on my own credit only. While I was in St. Martin's Road, twelve miles from Rochelle, I had at sundry times not so little as 4,000 persons aboard to see the ship, and among them Madame Chastillon, the widow of M. Chastillon, with thirty gentlewomen, who for three long hours talked of the Queen's beauty, wisdom, and government, calling her the only woman of ladies, and the assured pillar for distressed Christians. Young M. Chastillon, as his mother tells me, a lad of excellent fine spirit, will soon come into England to kiss her sacred hands; and in case of troubles in France, which the Protestants expect, Madame Chastillon means to make England her refuge. Rochelle is now being fortified and when finished will be one of the strongest towns in the world. It is thought that the whole cost (besides the aid of 500 men's work which the householders give each day) will be 200,000 crowns. The bulwarks, of which there are 11, and the counterscarp is faced with free-stone as at Antwerp. In the magazine they have 200,000 weight of powder and 300,000 weight of salt-peter, of iron bullets of all weight above 60,000, and so for other necessities. Victuals they are also providing; for they do not trust the King, saying that if they have not better answer at the breaking up of the assembly, which is now at 'Chastellraullt,' they will follow the example of the Low Countries and 'cantonize' themselves.

My departure will be speedy, for besides the desire I have to be with my general, my purse is fallen into a desperate consumption, whereunto I must have an especial regard.—Portsmouth, 13 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**55.** 32.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 13.—On receipt of your letter I sent to Dartmouth for Francis Azevedo, and now have him in my house. His charges at Dartmouth appear by the Mayor's letter to be 22*s.* 6*d.* Touching his letter I have spoken with him, but can learn nothing but much idle talk. Here is arrived in a small boat Mr. Robert Knoles, who left the

fleet about 13 days past near the Isles of Bayon. Mr. Knoles, who is departing for the Court, can inform you further. The Fishermen begin now to come from Newfoundland, and here are several Dutch, Irish, and Frenchmen ready to buy their fish as soon as it comes; so if any fish be wanted for these parts, there must be order given in time.—Plymouth, 13 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 33.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 14.—I understand by Sir Richard Weston that there is complaint of great spoils done in the forest of Holt by my son Thomas or his substitutes. I am sorry to hear of this, but am innocent and ignorant of the whole matter. My son obtained the lease without me and I trust I may be held blameless. For my son I must needs ask your consideration. He has entered bond for the payment of the sum, whereof I make no doubt but he will have care. I am glad that that office is conferred upon you.—14 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 34.)

The Bailiff and Burgesses of East Grinstead to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 14.—We have received your letter saying that a parliament will shortly be held, and that you desire to have the election of both or at least one of our burgesses; in respect of the place you hold, and for that we may be assured of your sufficient nomination of persons fit for the service and carefull for our good, we acknowledge ourselves to be bounden with all duty thereby to pleasure you. However, we received the writ for electing burgesses dated the 10th instant and did thereon make our election, and have returned the writ to the sheriff with the names. But whether they are certified or no, we know not. Otherwise we had readily submitted to you the choice of both our burgesses, and are sorry that we knew not your wish in time.—East Grinsted, 14 Sept. 1597.

Signed, Thomas Lullingden, bailie there. Benjamin Duffyeld. John Goodde. John Langrydge. Edward Payne. Thomas Venner. Edw. Baldwyn. Edward Drew.

1 *p.* (**55.** 35.)

George, Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 15.—Her Majesty, though more than half disposed to take her rest, was willing to raise her spirits to hear the good news of your advertisements, and commanded me to abbreviate what was at large written, wherein though I fell short of all the words in particular, yet generally for the matter I surely think not to have omitted any part. First, her Majesty thanked God for blessing the King with so good success in what so greatly imported his whole estate; secondly, yourself for your care to send what you knew should so greatly content her. But let me tell you, it did nothing content me to find her hands so burning hot, her complaint of distemperature in all parts, with the feeling of a soreness in her body, back, and legs; which I pray God be no beginning to the fit of an ague, yet after this night's rest I hope in God we shall see the worst part. You may accuse me of unequal requital as returning bad for received good news, yet that you may to-

morrow bring amendment, and to know that her Majesty removeth not till Monday, I would not fail with these scribbled lines to trouble you.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 36.)

THOMAS DOYLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 15.—The Countess of Essex was willing to have written herself to you to ask if there be any later news than Sir George Carew's of my Lord of Essex, but that I thought it was not convenient for her rheum to hang down her head so long. I supposed you said there was news, when you took your coach, but I spake it not confidently; yet my lady hearing from some of the servants that have been at London that there was news, commanded me to write to you.

If anything shall be concluded in these Irish causes, pray send a messenger to me, if you have not a surer address, and I will write testifying the favour you have used both to the Queen and my lord your father for Sir Thomas Norreys' continuance of his brother's place. I have warned Mr. Kingsmill of the error that was committed.—15 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 37.)

THE EARL of ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 16.—The sudden extreme sickness of the Admiral of the Low Country squadron hath made me send him back with his own ship and two flyboats of "transportion," for which I have no use. Tell the Queen the whole fleet is together. Sir Walter Ralegh came yesterday and the *Dreadnought* the day before. The *St. Matthew* we only miss, who ran for England ere we came to the North Cape. My uncle Robert Knollys and Osborne will have informed you of our journey to these islands and of the purpose of coming hither. We have missed of the Adelantado who will not leave Ferroll this year; and as yet the wind has been contrary for all Indian Fleets. But now it is fair, and I hope if they come they shall not scape us. Besides, we will relieve ourselves and sack all the islands but Tercera, which I judge to be too hard for our small land force, our provisions for any battery or great works being gone in the *St. Matthew*. Excuse my fellows for not writing; this despatch is sudden, and they know not of it. They are all well and have these last two days eaten me more good meat than their skins are worth. Sir Walter Ralegh with the *Wastspight*, *Buonaventure*, *Dreadnought* and *Swiftsure*, is now watering and taking in victuals under the island of Flores. With the rest I keep the sea like a constable to arrest all that pass within thirty leagues. Let my dear Sovereign know I do spiritually kiss her fair royal hands, but think of them as a man should of so fair flesh.—From aboard the *Dewrepulse*, 16 Sept.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**55.** 38.)

A copy of the foregoing letter. (**55.** 39.)

JOHN LIVERMORE, Mayor of Exeter, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 17.—Has received two letters from him; one dated 24 August last which came to hand the 25th about midnight, enclosing a letter to the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, which he caused to be delivered at the very instant to the Dean's own hands, whose answer was that himself could not give any direct answer until he had conferred with the Chapter, which being done he would return their answer.

The other, dated 14 of this present, was received on the 15th, likewise about midnight. Did forthwith signify to the said Dean that Cecil did marvel that in all this time he could not receive their answer, who said that this present day he should have answer. Which being (even now) received is herewith sent.—17 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**35.** 15.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 18.—According to my promise to you at my departure, as soon as I came home, I drew a letter to Sir Thomas Cecil, but forbore to send it until I had first spoken to Lord Willoughby. I conferred with him and found him not unwilling in many respects to have friendship with Sir Thomas, from whom he had lately received a letter by Arthur Hall, that if he would retract the lie that had passed between them all unkindness should then cease. The ground of the lie stands upon some speeches uttered by Sir Thomas to my Lord, as he affirms, so as in retracting of it he shall give himself the lie, which he has reason to shun. It were much better for all our credits, if without recital of matters past this matter were friendly ended, which in my opinion is grounded on words ill heard and misunderstood. For my own part from my love to your father and family, I will submit myself to your directions, knowing you will care for my credit; and I will show Sir Thomas Cecil that I desire his friendship.—Apthorpe, 18 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 40.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 18.—I am glad to hear from Ireland any good news for the public; for concerning my private I can hear no worse than I have done. I wish these wars a speedy end; an end is best *si possis recte, si non quocumque modo*, as a wise man says in like case.

I have followed your advice for the bill for my son, and enclose a new bill, done and subscribed by Mr. Attorney. The speedy dispatch of this I must reckon among your many favours.—18th Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 41.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 19.—Francisco Azevedo remains still in my house. He complains very much of Mr. Baines, saying that he practises only to deceive as well her Majesty as the Condey [? Conde] that sent him hither, and that his going for Portugal without Azevedo will do more harm than good, as hereafter you shall better understand. I know not what credit his words deserve. The last news from the fleet was from one who about twenty days past met five ships at the seas thwart of the Burlens, and understood they were to join the Lord General at the Islands of Maderas.—Plymouth. 19 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 42.)

Sir Robert Wrothe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 19.—I have done the best, since the delivering of your warrant for a stag, to kill one for you, but without success; for that kind of deer only comes to my walks accidentally, and those who were wont to come guest wise, are at this season retired to other haunts. I doubt I shall not be able to perform your wish, for which I am sorry. If it

be any use, I will in the female kind either of red or fallow be ready to make you recompense at any time this winter.—"Lucton" [? Loughton] 19 Sept. 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 43.)

ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

[1586–1597, about Sept. 20].—Drafts of letters of various dates in the handwriting of Archibald Douglas, viz. :—

(1.) After my most hearty commendations. I received never one letter from you since your departure saving one, and this is the fourth time that I have written to you. I pray you let me understand if you have received all my letters, specially two letters that were both directed to Ar^d^. Douglass, Lord of the Sessionis, containing answer to his several letters which I have received from [him]. I am not in use to write news, and therefore I forbear to write any except the dey^t^ [death] of my Lord Chancellor, whose dey^t^. is lamented universally, and himself belied upon by the wrongful report of many who give it out that a book should be set out in Scotland against him, that hath not been least part of the occasion of his ———. Truly, for my own part, I never did——— such book, neither do I know any ——— matter ground whereupon any such book could have been founded, by reason that I am most assured that his Majesty my Sovereign had no better friend in England than he was of late become : which hath been objected to him. And that it hath been given out here that you were directed in Scotland to cause such books be suppressed, as the report is most untrue so are the reporters false knaves, as hereafter with time it will appear, which I think shall produce further knavery. In this mid time I pray you let me know of your welfare and let me understand if Ar^d^ be disposed to write any answer, or if he hath written any other letter to me of late than those two that I have received and answered. I shall send you shortly answer by Mr. John Lyndesaye his letters.—*Undated. Draft.*

Endorsed :—"The 3 Nisbet."

1 *p.* (**58.** 15.)

(2.) [1597, after Sept. 18].—From France there comes daily news, but are kept secret, and such variety of reports made of them when they are divulged, that no man dare make assurance of any certainty except by conjecture. The latest news that come are that the Cardinal was come to Dorlance [Dourlens] to levy this ["imaginary" *struck out*] siege, that the most thinks rather imaginary than effectual. And that Monsr. Weilroye and Monsr. Byrone were received in the town of Aimence [Amiens] by consent of all to treat upon reddition of the town, and had reduced the matter to this end, that if the Cardinal were not able to relieve them betwixt [then] and the 26 of September *stilo novo*, in that case the Spaniards should depart the town, "bague saif: ensign disploye." And that the king should safely see them conveyed to Dorlance and thereafter should enter the town, providing that no garrison should be received, neither left there. There is so great dealing for a peace abroad by the Pope's mediation, that some begin to think that this reddition, if it be true, is like to be some branch thereof. I forbear to write of news from Yrland by reason of the vicinity of your L. remaining where [you] may hear more frequently and certain news than I can be able to write. Always this far I may affirm that since the decease of General Norice and the slaughter of those Earls and others there, many begin to think that the Lord Borrois direction thither was more speedily than advisedly set down. Upon the 18 of September *stilo*

patriæ Sir Robert Knollis arrived at Plymouth in a pinnace from the Earl of Essex, his letters bear date the 23 of August, but no matter of weight contained except that the said Earl, accompanied with twenty ships of war Englishmen, "echt" [8] Hollanders, together with victuallers in proportion accordingly to both companies, are upon the coast of Spain. It appears that their intention hath been to burn the King's ships at the Croyne [Groyne] and Farrole, but no attempt is yet made therein, by reason that both the said towns are fortified strongly with ships and men. Sir Walter Ralegh is gone with the remanent of ships to the Ilis Zoares, to await upon the coming of the treasure from India. I think their return, if the greater mishaps shall not fall out, shall not be before the midst of October at soonest.—*Undated. Draft.*
1 *p.* (**58.** 16.)

(3.) Sir, I received two letters of yours, together with one from your brother Jame, but not before the 17 of September, whereas I was informed that all such matters as did concern the Lard of Bucclew was ended, and to his contentment: to whom I would have been as glad to do all the service that could lie in me to be performed as for any man in that realm, wherewith I pray you make his Honour acquainted. As for your wish contained in your letter, that you would you had never been beholden to me, neither yet that you had embarked yourself in any my affairs, for the first part you may amend it when you please by giving again that which you have received, according to your many promises contained in your former letters which I have here. As to the second part, I believe your books [? show] that I have received no more commodity hitherto by your dealing but trouble augmented, neither have I at any time craved that you should take any pains for me. There is a proverb that says, the bargain is ill-made where neither of the parties doth gain. Therefore I will request you in all times hereafter not to trouble your spirit and body with anything that doth concern me whereby you may be endangered with such perilous sickness as your brother's letter did "bear" you were in, of which I am very glad that you are so well recovered. And so, leaving to trouble you any farther, I take my leave.—*Undated.*
Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 16.)

(4.) Please your Honour, albeit my repairing towards you hath of late not been so acceptable unto your Honour, and that without any my deserving, as knoweth God, as I expected, yet the necessity wherein I am reduced hath forced me to be so troublesome as most heartily to pray your Honour to move Her Majesty of clemency to come to some resolution for him that hath these ten years and more been staid here still awaiting to know what it would be Her Majesty's most gracious pleasure to command me, which to the obeying whereof I am and ever more shall be ready, as knoweth the Almighty, who be your Honour's preserver for ever.—*Undated.*
Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 16.)

(5.) I pray you heartily not to find it strange that I do request you in this my necessity to see this sum paid to the said Patrik; and that he may with all speed certify to Willm. Huntar that he hath received the same, for the doing whereof he may deliver his letter to George Nicholson, servant to Mr. Bowes, who will see it conveyed to him by post. I am bold also to pray you to cause this letter directed to my Lord of Cassillis to be conveyed to him with speed. Mr. Richard can tell you whom to it should be delivered in Edr. [Edinburgh] to be sent to his L. In his L. last letter to me he doth complain

of the negligence of Mr. Richard anent the carrying of such letters as I did send to him before. I pray you heartily to see the same error amended, if any hath been. I request you also to cause these other letters be delivered as they are directed. I have written a brawling answer to Mr. Richard for answer to his "untymous" chiding letter, wherewith I think he will make you acquainted. I pray you heartily pardon my boldness in charging you so heavily at this time, which I hope in God shortly to see requited. And so, after such commendations to you and your family as I wish to myself, I take my leave.—*Undated.*

Draft. ¾ *p.* (**58.** 17.)

Sir, Since the writing of this letter, William Huntar, to whom you had also written concerning your own matter, come to this town, who for the furtherance of your cause did lend me 23*l.* sterling, upon condition that Nichole Udwart shall deliver the same with expedition to Patrik Moscrap, which I have promised he shall perform according to such writings that he hath promised.—*Undated.*

Draft. ¼ *p.* (**58.** 17.)

(6.) Since the ending of this letter it is advertised by letters from the army by sea, bearing date the last of August, that Sir Walter Ralegh, being sent towards the islands Tersearas, did take a carraval of advice coming from the Indian fleet to Spain, whereby it was certified that the said Indian fleet and treasure was come to the said Islands, and therefore desired that the king of Spain's army by sea might be sent thither for their safe convoy to Spain. Which advertisement being come to the Earl of Essex, being then upon the coast of Spain, he hath taken resolution to bend all his forces that way, and hath taken course to follow the said Sir Walter, with whom he is thought to be joined. Some conflict is by uncertain speeches given forth, whereof no certainty can as yet be written.

The Danish Ambassador hath received his answer accordingly as was expected, and goes home by Holland to learn of what disposition those people may be of towards universal peace.

It is for certain given forth that the King of Polonia and the Emperor of Russia hath by action joined themselves to the Emperor and remanent Christian Princes against the Turk: and that the said King has defeated a great army of the Tartars coming through Wallachia, to the number of 50,000, to the support of the Turk, whereby the Turk's forces are greatly diminished.—*Undated.*

Draft. ¾ *p.* (**58.** 17.)

(7.) Sir, since the ending of this letter William Huntar come to this town, from whom I have borrowed in my necessity 23*l.* sterling, and hath promised that Nichole Wdwarte shall see that sum paid to Patrick Moscropp. The one half I have received, the other I will not get while [until] the said Patrik make advertisement that he hath received that sum, which amounts in Scot's money to 230*l.*, accor[ding] to the letters which the said William hath written to the said Patrick and Nichole for that effect.—*Undated.*

Draft. ¼ *p.* (**58.** 17.)

(8.) [1586, Sept.]—Since it hath been your pleasure to let me understand that I cannot have access to her Majesty before Tuesday, I mind not to be at Windsor before Monday at night. In the mid time I cannot forbear to make your Honour acquainted that, amongst the advertisements received from Scotland, it is given out there by young Fyntry and some number of the "Josinslies" and their friends,

that the town of Yarmouth shall be taken within a short compass of time and fortified by unfriends.

Albeit this advertisement appears to be void of danger at this present, in respect of this discovery, yet I thought it convenient to certify the same, because that in this perilous age men cannot walk too warily. And so leaving to trouble your Honour with further letter I take my leave. Because my nephew was departed before the receiving of those letters I mind to make a second depeche of them to my Sovereign. I pray you if any books be come to your hands that have [*ends*].—*Undated.*

Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 18.)

(9.) Please your L. Having received some letters from your Honour and Sir Francis Walsingham wherein was contained a postscript of your own hand, I could not but marvel thereof, in respect I delivered the books mentioned, together with a letter of the date specified, to Mr. Thomas Randolph the said 12 day, who made me acquainted that your L. had given order that whatsoever matter I would send should be conveyed to your Honour by post, which he affirms did depart towards your L. upon the 13 day: so that I believe the books at Fullam in Mr. Secretary's hand, who doth not know, as I believe, so much as that they should be delivered to your L.

I was minded to have sent them by my nephew whom I have directed towards Scotland, according to her Majesty's command, and now must needs make a new despatch with these letters that have come yesternight. Such advertisements as I received in my last letters from Scotland I have sent to Mr. Secretary, who, I am assured, will make your Honour acquainted therewith, which makes me forbear in this time so full of business with your L. to make any more letters, but one letter to both your Honours.—*Undated.*

Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 18.)

Please your L., the bearer being so sufficient and so obedient unto your service, I need [not] to trouble your L. with any long letter, thus far only excepted, to discharge myself of my duty, that I have thought good to advertise your L. that I have made the commendations in most hearty manner to all such of your acquaintance as did ask for you, which were no small [number]; and to put you in remembrance that your friends that are here remain of that mind that it shall be well done that your L. that were banished should write "afficiose" letters to my Lord Chamberlain for entertaining of kindness betwixt you and him, whereof he is desirous, I think it shall serve for better purpose to yourself than to him, and so I commit you to, &c.—*Undated.*

Draft. ½ *p.* (**58.** 18.)

Th. Audeley to Edward Smythe, in Paris.

1597, Sept. 20.—Pardon, loving Signor Daveson and Signor Eduardo, my slackness in neglecting to write weekly unto you; for so it is I went down into the country presently at my first coming and there got a hurt on my leg which stayed me there some longer time than I would. Returned to London I received your letter, and took pen in hand to have answered it, but my wit failed me, so as I felt not myself well, which proved so; for I increased in the yellow jaundice, till I had Doctor Foster and Mr. Butler march through my entrails; now recovered and once returned from keeping my "cris" at my brother Chard's in Essex, I will make amends. Of our present, the Queen is at Whitehall and no talk of her remove, but I think she will not keep her Christmas here.

The parliament adjourned till the 22nd (*sic*) of January, no matters of importance concluded, but subsidies. My lord of Essex in no great grace, neither with Queen or Commons: with the Queen for that he lay with my Lady of Darbe before he went, as his enemies witness. Others imagine it is that he being malcontent and out of grace there is nothing to [? be] desired of the followers, and indeed the gallants I think be gotten into Crannies with the flies, for here hath not been any since their return. It maketh my acquaintance to droop and I hear the silk men and other creditors wish they might meet with our 'Inde men.' Be it in what consideration it will, it hath impaired him so much as it makes those that have been at charge with their friends to say, he hath made many undo themselves. My Lord of Cumberland is setting to the sea, and as some think will go himself. Sir Arthur Savage here but in no hope of employment. Sir H. Poure and the rest sent or to be sent into Zealand. The rest at Ostend that were sent thither, there still. No 'debbitie' as yet talked of for Ireland. Edward Cecil come into England as I hear. Sir James Clifton 'shreeve' of our shires. O. Cromwell and Mr. Hynde in the bill with him. Such Christmasses kept by him and Sir H. Cromwell with us as hath not been usual. Master Anger is now found in the Thames as low as Greenwich, his neck broken; one of his youngest sons and the porter of Gray's Inn in prison, and to go to the rack for; his house here being searched (for that he is married to no very honest woman in this town) his father's seal of arms that he wore was found in the oatmeal box; so as it is great suspicion. He went one night to bed, and he that lay over him in Gray's Inn heard a great groaning in his chamber, came down the stairs to his door; but when they heard him, they stopped his breath as it should seem, for he hearing it no further went up again to bed. I was at Stanton to have seen your brother, but he was not at home. I hear very well of him; although he overslipped himself so much to marry so poor a match; she is a Cambridge woman. For Mr. Nanton his money I have paid it to Mr. Bocxfeld of the Temple long since, though not so soon as I should; but it was not my fault but those I trusted; it resteth I remain the more bound to him, which I will be ever mindful of, and so I pray you persuade him from me, and if he go into Italy or there where he is or wheresoever, I will perform as much and more to him, for that I will never be found ungrateful to so kind friends. I pray you thank your brother and sister for their kindnesses to me, and I will always thank you; for indeed they use and have so good an opinion of me, as I wish to be worthy to deserve so kind acquaintance, and I think them as honest and kind a couple, as any man ever was acquainted with. I can with words not satisfy myself nor give them that is their due. I will wish your daily return amongst us that you may be an 'Iey' witness and be partaker of fruition. Commending myself unto you both for this time. I have not been with your father, Frank, though he entreated me very earnestly to be no stranger and gave me very great incitations of encouragement to visit him often; you know the cause before. I will amend now I am amended to him and to all my other good friends.—London, 20 Sept. [*sic, but* ? Dec.] 1597.

Holograph. Endorsed in error:—"Sir Tho. Bodley." 2½ *pp* (**55.** 45.)

Anthony Andrewes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 20.—I understand from your letters, that Mr. Knowles, being indebted to the Queen, for his excuse in not satisfying, has alleged that I owe him much money, and that I do not sue out my livery because

I will pay no debts at all. In fact I only accomplished my full age at the end of last July, and made tender of my livery on the 2nd of August, as will appear by the entry in Mr. Turke's book; and next term I shall sue out my livery according to the order of the court. And for Mr. Knowles' supposed debt, it will appear (if he reveal the truth) that he has already been satisfied by my father and the feoffees-of-trust. Yet he still detains the bond, which will compel me to file a bill in the Court of Wards against your good father. — Mackery End, 20 September, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 46.)

Jeffrey Story to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597, Sept. 21.]—I served her Majesty's sister in the wars in Scotland and her Highness, since her coming to the Crown, in Scotland and in Ireland, in which services I spent my goods, adventured my life and lost my blood, besides the loss of 14 horses. I continued here for six years past, a humble suitor for some recompense. It pleased the Queen about 3 years past, on the 4th of March, to grant me the pension of Lancelot Cleyton of 2 shillings a day after his death; yet my bill for the same, though written ready for the Queen's signature, has ever since been detained by Sir Geoffrey Fenton's often writing against me, as Dr. Herbert tells me. On my coming from Ireland 6 years ago, I reposed no small trust in him, and he then promised me to further my suit to the Queen for the reversion of some lands in Ireland, and in return I promised him 6*l.* or a gelding. But a little time after he told me that it was fitter for him than me, whereupon I repaired to Mr. Henry Maynarde and promised him 100*l.* for his help. Sir Geoffrey Fenton hearing of this dealt with Mr. Richard White of Limerick to have that sum for himself and promised to undertake that suit, whereupon I procured Mr. Storie of Greenwich to enter with me in a bond of 200*l.* to the said Richard White and his brother for the payment of 100*l.* to Sir Geoffrey, who immediately after meeting Mr. Story of Greenwich, told him that he undertook the obtaining of that suit, spent 300*l.* in following that cause against Sir John Perrott and that he had no other but that 100*l.* I was to pay to him. Yet nevertheless he went to Ireland and detains my bond without doing anything for me; but he took 100*l.* from one Mr. Francis Shaw, besides other rewards which I omit to write of, and procured the reversion for him who never served in the field. But in consideration of my service, Sir Geoffrey's indirect dealing, and my distress debts, I would ask that the bill for Cleyton's pension may be perfected and some portion of money given to me for my debts.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**55.** 47.)

Richard Skevyngton to the Lord High Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 22.—In regard to the complaint made by Taylor and Stock, late the deputies of Mr. Blount the late keeper of Wood street Compter, against me, who affirm that they served under Mr. Blount for fourteen years and had thereby many great debts owing to them, that they were dispossessed of their goods to the value of 300*l.* and of their place without warning, and that they had made a composition with Mr. Matthew for the compter, to whom they pretend Mr. Nicholas had

referred himself, I would reply that they were not the deputies of Mr. Blount of the charge of keeping or farming the Compter for even one year, that such debts as were owing to them by prisoners have been received and paid to them by Davison and Peseley who now keep the Compter under Mr. Nicholas; moreover, for that in their petition to the Privy Council mention is made of great debts owed to them by prisoners committed by that authority, to whom they allege that they gave credit for diet and lodging, both while such were close prisoners and after they had the liberty of the house, herein they have lewdly abused your honours, seeing that most of such prisoners lay in the hole and the two-penny ward at their own charge during the most part of their imprisonment, for whom they have nevertheless demanded allowance of 13*s.* 4*d.* a week. Also touching their goods, these were appraised by an appraisor of their own choosing, and as the appraisement was very high, Davison and Peseley offered them 20*l.*, and their goods, which Taylor and Stock refused. They have said that they were suddenly within three hours displaced of the Compter and their goods, yet Stock's wife and children remained there for more than three weeks, until Taylor and he received compensation for their goods, viz., 160*l.* ready money, and 80*l.* to be paid at very short date; which goods Davison and Peseley were forced to take at a very high rate by the clamour of Taylor and Stock. As to their bargain with Mr. Matthew they never performed it or offered to perform it, as was shown before Lord Buckhurst. Moreover, Mr. Nicholas and myself many times offered to Stock the farming of the Compter at a less rate by 40*l.* than he and Taylor had paid to Mr. Blount, but, as we heard a very bad report of Taylor as a cruel man and a drunkard, and as Stock refused our offer, we did appoint Davison and Peseley to be our deputies, whom we find very fit for the place.—22 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Endorsed with a list of names. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 48.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 22.—Most of these loose papers I find to be controversies between him, Dr. Buckley and Dr. Reynolds. I send a letter which seems to be Alabaster's to Wright, though directed to Saunders in Chancery Lane, by which it appears that Alabaster has made a tragedy against the Church of England, the method whereof Wright has collected. One of his arguments is that the Church inclines to Papistry; he has also received by one Overall a report delivered by Dr. Cousins touching a marriage between the Queen and the King of Spain, with the pope's dispensation. There is a minute of letter to the Earl of Essex in which he girds at the State and religion. But against Dr. Parkis he discharges his stomach of much bitterness. I think you will send Alabaster's letter and Wright's to my Lord of Canterbury. Alabaster has perverted his father, mother, and sister.—From your house in the Strand. 22 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 49.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 23.—I have no fresh news of the fleet. Last Wednesday came the pinnace *Signet* on service in these parts with 20 men, whom I furnished with victuals for five weeks. I have sent the account to the Lord Admiral and hope it will be paid without further charge. I have also suggested that some person should be authorised and furnished with money for such occasions. For my part I shall meddle no more

until my account for the *Antelope* is settled. Azevedo is very desirous to know your pleasure concerning him.—Plymouth, 23 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 53.)

THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 24.—I have caused Alablaster to be committed close prisoner in the University of Cambridge where he remained, and his study door to be sealed up by Dr. Neville, master of that college, until his books and writings be searched. Wright is a proud insolent priest.—Croydon, 24 Sept. 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 50.)

AMMUNITION out of the *Matthew*.

1597, Sept. 24.—Powder, shot, lead, and match left at Portsmouth by Sir George Carew, Knight, out of H.M.S. the *Matthew*, into the charge of Hamden Pawlett, Esquier, deputy to Lord Mountjoy, by Order of the Privy Council 11 September 1597, by an indenture dated 24 September 1597. Viz. Corne powder; dryfatts of match; lead in musket and calyber shot; lead for shot in pigs; round shot for cannon of 7 and 8 inches.

Endorsed: "Munitions left by the lieutenent of thordnance at Portsmouth."

(**55.** 29.)

A TRAITOR'S HEAD.

1597, Sept. 24.—Examination of John Dewrance of Enfield, Gentleman, touching a head found in Enfield Chase.

About a month past one John Lane brought the said head to my house in Enfield, saying it was the head of 'Fervgh Makehewe,' an arch traitor of Ireland, who was slain by Captain Thomas Lee and his company; and the head brought into England by John Lane to the Earl of Essex, who referred him to Mr. Secretary for his reward. But as the head money had already been paid in Ireland, John Lane was told he might bestow the said head where he would. And having it with him he came to my house, and wished to leave it there. This I would not permit, nor let it be buried in my garden. He then gave the head to his boy to bury in Enfield Chase, who instead put it on a tree, where it was found on Wednesday last by two boys, who went to fetch their cattle.

Taken before me Richard Candeler, 24 Sept. 1597.

½ *p.* (**55.** 52.)

ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 24.—Enclosing, for Sir Robert Cecil's perusal, a letter to Sir Thomas Gorges containing a full account of the doings of the fleet. —Fayal, 24 Sept. 1597.

P.S.—"I beseech your honour to speak to my Lord Keeper that I may not be wronged in my absence by that clamouring bad fellow Stanffylde."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 54.)

PENELOPE, LADY RICH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 24.—I could not excuse my longer silence to one I so much honour, but that I was loath to importune you in your serious business; only I desired you to know that I was not changeable in the

constant opinion I have of your virtues, which I think a lady and friend of yours did make known to you ; wherefore I will only now entreat you to do me the favour to let me hear from you when you have any news of my brother, since I infinitely long to hear that all the troubles of this voyage were past and some hope of his speedy return.—Belhous, 24 Sept.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 55.)

Rowland Lytton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 24.—I write to prevent any wronging reports that may be delivered concerning the election of knights for our shire against this parliament, wherein the country hath appointed unto you the first place and to me the second. If it had pleased Sir Edward Denny the younger to have accepted it, he knows I and all my friends would have stood firm for him ; but on his refusal I thought it best to leave it to a voluntary choice ; and so I did not stir, until I heard of great labour for others, and that even my own neighbours not aware of my nomination were wrought from me. And so with thanks for your favours, especially that late intended favour, which my own disaster withstood to my own disgrace, I take my leave.—Knebworth, 24 Sept., 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 56.)

Nicholas Walmsley to James Gomond.

1597, Sept. 24.—If you have a mind to continue in that place and for the disgrace of it, surely if it were once done it will be quickly forgotten, and it can be no more disgrace than your offer. Your credit by good carriage and deserts may be recovered in some sort in time. If you will not do so come hither and I doubt not to procure you good means to live, and without your presence I doubt I shall recover little you have assigned here in England. Therefore I pray you come home secretly. I forbear to put any in suit until my brother Justices' coming up. Walmsley suggests that Gomond should write, as a memorial left behind him bearing date before his going away, the causes of his fall, the enticements of Havard and Pieter Allen to draw him into secret partnership without privity of his master. Sets out the terms of such a memorial which "would induce the jury much," and which being but truth "you may boldly write it."—London, 24 Sept. 1597.

A copy. 1¼ *pp.* (**139.** 85.)

Henry Apsley to Lord Buckhurst, Lord Lieutenant of Sussex.

1597, Sept. 25.—This last night being Saturday came one John Jonson to 'Batell,' born at Antwerp (as he says) and now serves Mr. Francis Dacres, who is at Paris, whom he left about the 25th of September (French style) with letters for Mistress Elinor Dacres his daughter, which were delivered to Mistress Elizabeth Dacres her sister, Mistress Elinor not being well ; upon which Lady Montague caused him to be apprehended and sent to me with that letter and others addressed to the Earl of Essex or Lady Warwick. In examination he says he came from Paris and Rouen to Dieppe and thence by boat to Dover with a post carrying letters to the Queen. At Dover the Mayor caused

him to be searched, but as he had only these letters, he was let go. From Dover he came the direct post way to Canterbury and Rochester to London and lodged in St. Catherine's at an inn called the 'Holausen tenyne.' Thence he came direct to Battle. He says he has no acquaintance in England and denies any other cause or message that he has here but the letters before mentioned. As Mr. Francis Dacres is a convicted offender, and you may have further information on this matter, at Lady Montague's wish, I trouble you with it, more especially as to open the letters, being truly directed, were offensive. I have examined Mistress Elizabeth, who says she received no other message or letters than those mentioned; if there be occasion Lady Montague will send her to you to be further examined.—25 September, 1597.

Holograph. (**55.** 57.)

The Enclosures:—

1. *Francis Dacre to the Earl of Essex.*

Mere necessity constrained me to live under the King of Spain's dominions, yet I never condescended to any disloyal action. For four years I have solicited my return; and being now in France can better show my loyalty. I am to beseech you to be a means with the Queen for my return, and that I may enjoy that which my ancestors had before me, or that at least I may have a place appointed for me to live in England and provision for myself and my son. Let your answer be speedy, for I cannot long maintain myself here.—Paris, 25 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 51.)

2. *The same to Elinor Dacre.*

Elinor, I have written to my lord of Essex, to my Lady Warwick and to Sir Robert Sidney touching my arrival in France, as also to request them to further the matter for which you have solicited almost these two years. I hope not only you but all my other good friends may the boldlier pursue my petition for that I am retired quite from the service of the King of Spain, and also that her Majesty for the same cause will the willinglier condescend thereto; and either permit me to return into England and to enjoy that which my ancestors had before me, or else to receive of this side the sea in some place she shall appoint me to remain relief for me and my son. I pray you do not fail to follow the matter with diligence, and to solicit those for a speedy answer to whom I have recommended my suit, and so good Elinor, with God's blessing to you and the rest of your sisters, I bid you farewell; from Paris, 25 September, 1597. *Your very loving father, Francis Dacre.*

Addressed:—To my very loving daughter, Elinor Dacre, at Oxenforth or elsewhere.

Holograph. (**55.** 65.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 25.—The States have replied to her Majesty that they do not recognise the debt, but forget what their commissaries said here to the council. Two things move them, their wish to put off as long as may be any discussion of money matters, and their opinion that their having twice sent ships with the fleet dispenses them from doing

anything else. I send you a copy of their letter to the Queen in order that you may see it before having it read to her; but despite their assertions that they are not bound for the seceded states, their particular share remains so great that they ought to discharge the Queen of her obligations towards me; and they cannot deny it, for the treaty of 1581 clearly condemns them. In the case we are in I think we ought to get as much advantage as may be from their reply; and here Mr. Gilpin gives a most useful suggestion, that Sir Edward Norris at Ostend be ordered to retain the contribution of Flanders, which may be done without any fuss, and will affect them more than any letter. Moreover, after that they give their consent to the arrest of the "monies," it is very advantageous to her Majesty to effect the arrest in the presence of Signor Carron, to strengthen tacitly their obligation; and he, who is charged to speak to her Majesty according to the tenor of the letter, should first be informed by you, to make this arrest more easy; which is so necessary to me, that I must beg you to favour me herein, remembering that if I have to pay your father 1,260 florins on the 15th of November under my bond, I cannot do it from other monies without clear irregularity; you only wished for some occasion to obtain the money from the Queen. Now you have a clear reason, and one very advantageous to her, and I entreat you to use it. If I am wanted, I will come at once. P.S.—The contribution from Flanders to the Queen was, under the treaty of 1581, 10,700 florins a year; this in 17 years amounts to 181,900 florins, and so much Sir Edward Norris might fairly keep back in Ostend.—Baburham, 25 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Italian. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 58.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 25.—The taking of Amiens ought to put us in good spirits; and it will make the French eager to continue the war. If Count Maurice also take 'Grool,' the Spaniard will have lost more in this year than he can regain in a long time, and will begin to wish for peace, especially as the King is so old and weak that he cannot live more than a little while.

If you care to instruct Mr. Edmond[s] to avail himself of the services of Thomas Chanini in Rouen for money matters, I hope he will be of service to the Queen. If you intend to employ him, I will write to him to be zealous in the business. When H. Waring comes, you will be able to favour me, as you always do.—Babraham, 25 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 59.)

Sir John Gilbert to Charles, Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral.

1597, Sept. 25.—Having spent some time upon our English coast to little purpose, and understanding how busy our enemies were on the coast of Brittany, and that among them was one Robert Ellyott, a man well known to you for his disloyalty and many villanies, I decided to cross over to that coast. Coming thither I anchored near Conquett, and learned that Ellyott was then at Brest, with some other men of war that had abused their commissions. Whereon I wrote to M. Surdiac, who sent me a friendly answer, which I enclose, restored to me a small English bark, late taken by the enemy and left at Conquett, and proffered me other good turns.

I came to Conquett on the 17th of this present month and on the nineteenth certain fly-boats of Belle Isle, with two hundred of Fountenelle's foot, came up to surprise the town. However, I gave chase to them, drove their Admiral on the rocks, where he is thought to have perished, and, but for the darkness, should have taken the rest. I then returned to Conquett.

There I learned that an army was newly raised in Brittany for the King under the command of Monsieur Surdiac; that letters were sent out of Biscay unto a merchant and lawyer at Brest, how that my Lord General had taken Farrol, vanquished the Spanish fleet, burnt the town, and razed the forts; that the Spanish galleys lie not at Blauett, as M. Surdiac writes, but at the mount of Nantes river at Pellerin or St. Lazaras; that many of their soldiers have been defeated by them of Poitou; it is certain that their case is very miserable, their slaves are well near eaten up with sickness, so that they can now only man 3 of the 7 that came. Unto Blauet they may not come, as well in respect of the contagious sickness among them, as for the Italians' jealousy, who hold the Castle and Don Juan de l'Aguilar their prisoner therein.

Fountenelle still keeps Douarnenys, a new made isle in Poldavye bay; the siege which Surdiac laid to it, is fairly raised. The Bretons, who are much discontented, say that Surdiac is his cousin, and that his service is not worth the money it costs them. To this fort belong some men of war that pill all passengers; with those of Belle Isle they amount to nearly twenty sail. Lately they took a ship of Plymouth wherein Mellys, an excellent seaman, was taken prisoner, whom they detain among them. Another Englishman they drove on the rocks in the western parts of England. More lately they have taken off Belle Isle, an Irishman of Washford laden with salt, pitch, canvas, bedticks and spices, the *Phœnix* of Dartmouth, the *Confidence* of Hampton laden with salt, a Guernsey man laden with Newland fish, and a fly-boat of Hourne; all these were taken in three hours the day we came to Conquett. These ships they purpose to new rig and man for men-of-war to reap their harvest as they call the vintage, and therefore they offered entertainment to English prisoners, who, however, came away to me. This Fountenell is a very gallant, and will grow great and dangerous, if not looked to in time. The King to win him has offered to let him hold Dornenys for him as his Lieutenant without control, to have 300 foot and 200 horse in pay without check, to be his Admiral in Brittany, to be lawfully married to his wife, which he did steal and now unlawfully enjoyeth, by whom he will have then 1,800*l.* of yearly revenue. As yet he refuses all offers; and is so terrible to his neighbours that all the seatowns round have garrisons against him. To Conquett came a company, as I left.

Here I left Captain Robert Cotton, who will shortly return to me with intelligence, how matters stand at the river of Nantes and Dournenis. Now if you will give me sufficient means for this service, I will engage to free my countrymen from the oppression that threatens them at this vintage. For if these men will keep the sea, they cannot escape me; and if they fly to Dournenis and ride near the fort, they will be dry at every half tide; nor can the fort protect them, for 'mynion' is their greatest ordnance, whereof they have but four in all; so as we may ride in store of water out of their danger, and beat them unto flitters. If they go to Belle Isle 'tis all as easy; and there is no part to which they can fly to escape us, save Blauett only, where the Italians are, as I wrote before. The galleys too might easily be defeated. All I desire, is two more pinnaces of good strength, the hoy of London, called the *Daisy*,

for one, and 200 soldiers which I might have from Sir Ferdinando Gorges, with himself or another such joined with me in the command. I trust to hear of your resolve in this matter, and to have order for my victualling, for which I now return with the *Tramontane* and Sir Ferdinando's pinnace. I would have written of the taking of Amiens by the King, the surprise of Ardes by the Count St. Paule, the King's going to besiege Dorlance, all which I learnt from the French men-of-war the *Marquess*, *Angell*, and *Lyon*, bound from Normandy to Rochelle.

Of the *Adventure*, with the *Tramontana's* victuals, have I often heard, but never could see her hitherto. I pray that she may be sent me and all our wants supplied with speed.—Aboard the *Antelope*, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**55.** 61.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 25.—To the same effect as the preceding letter, adding; "Some men there be that wish me and my friends but little good, that mutter out that my employment shall cease. I hope I shall justify myself that I have done with faith and care the best that possibly I could, to execute the trust reposed in me; and it would grieve me to lose the place, for one there must be to defend this coast and look to the actions of these yonder mates."—Aboard the *Antelope*, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 60.)

Sir John Gilbert to Charles, Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral.

1597, Sept. 25.—At my being on the coast of Brittany I met a Fleming richly laden to the value of 10,000*l.*, as is imagined, bound into Spain for Bilbao and St. Sebastian, with a merchant of Antwerp in it, and letters witnessing their going to Spain, and others in Spanish from Bruges to Burgos, Bilbao and St. Sebastian, which I will send at once to you. My humble desire is that in this cause, wherein you have so great an interest, I may still find you my very good lord; I know how gracious the Flemings are in the Court of England and the subtlety of strange merchants who will say, swear and do anything to profit themselves or their companions. But besides the letters one of them confessed to me that part of the goods were Spanish, and all the chiefest of them have offered me no slender recompense to be discharged; but I thought it my duty to bring them safely into harbour, where they now await your pleasure.—Aboard the *Antelope*, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 63.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 25.—Asking for Cecil's assistance in the matter of the Flemish prize [*see above*]. My present estate doth need your favour, for you know how burthensome my employment is to my small means. The ship is valued by the shipper to be well worth ten thousand pounds, and I should certainly acknowledge the good[ness] and favour that shall be showed me.—Aboard the *Antelope*, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 66.)

William Stallenge to Charles, Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral.

1597, Sept. 25.—This morning arrived Captain Kinge with the '*Tremontan*,' and requires to be victualled for 70 men for 13 days to carry him into the Downs, and shews a letter from your lordship. This I will see done and send the account. Sir John Gilbert also asks for victuals for the *Antelope*, but I have no order, and no money until I receive what I have disbursed. The *Antelope* is gone for Dartmouth, whence the purser is to send me a note of the marks of the stinking beer.—Plymouth, 25th of September, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 64.)

Lady Montague to Lord Buckhurst.

1597, Sept. 25.—There came on Saturday night late to Battle unto my niece Elinor Dacre a messenger from my unfortunate brother her father, and another packet besides directed to the Earl of Essex and other, as appears by the endorsement. In regard to my duty to her Majesty I presently sent my servant and a constable to take the messenger and his letters to Mr. Apsley, the next Justice to me; still I could not hold myself satisfied without writing to you, not doubting that if upon examination the matter fall out to be no way undutiful or against his allegiance, I shall have your favour for his suit. I have also sent up my niece to testify to the manner and matter, if necessary.—Battle, 25 Sept. 1597.

Signed, "M. M." ½ p. (**55.** 67.)

Sir William Clerk to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 26.—With the same affection I did present you my horse, I return him again, wishing he may every way content you; if not, bestow him where you think him fittest. I am sorry I have had to travel him so much; so is he the leaner. If you hear I have any other fitter for your saddle, you may command it. This Monday night my son shall be at Sir Charles Morysyn's with the bay horse to deliver him according to your pleasure.

Signed. Endorsed with a list of names. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 68.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 26.—I send enclosed the letters written for Denmark. The ambassadors are desirous of their despatch that in good time they might send their ships homeward. In spite of slanderous imputations on myself, I look to my friends to defend me. P.S.—The man that is commended by the King of Denmark, and mention is made that he be commended to Count Maurice, will depart to the Low Countries together with the Embassy.—London, 26 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 69.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 26.—I had no sooner sent away my packet, which I wrote at sea, but I received your honour's discharge from my late employment, which I embrace with a dutiful mind, and will send up the ships with speed. I have now sent unto the Lord Admiral the

Spanish letters, with my reasons for thinking the Fleming to be a prize. These are, first, that the skipper has no sufficient commission for his voyage, for in that which he has is erased the name of the ship and the date; that he brought over a factor for some of Antwerp and promised to carry him and his lading back to Spain, saying that he would go only to Bayonne and that to escape the English fleet; that he had letters from Spaniards for Spain with intelligence of the return of our fleet shattered and their intention to go for the Islands; that he flung his letters overboard; that he forsook his company and ran aboard the coast of France to shun our ships; that he carried into Spain brass, lead, and other contraband of war; that the company admits most of the goods are Spanish; this are some of my reasons. My charge in this voyage has been nearly 100*l.* and I shall think myself unhappy if so good a means to save myself be wrested from me.—Dartmouth, 26 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 70.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 26.—Since my coming hither I received a letter from my Lord of Buckhurst with a packet enclosed, sent to him from my Lady Montague, that came from Francis Dacre, some of which letters being open I have read, the others sealed. I have thought good to send them to you as they were brought to me, wherewith my Lord of Buckhurst himself is unwilling to deal. And therefore I wish that you would acquaint her Majesty therewith.—From my house in the Strand, 26 September, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 71.)

Enclosure:—

Lord Buckhurst to Lord Burghley.

1597, *Sept.* 26.—*I send unto you a packet of letters sent to me by the old Lady Montague, wherein are letters from Francis Dacre to his daughter, to the Earl of Essex, to Sir Robert Sidney, and the Countess of Warwick. I have and do utterly refuse to deal in this cause, the Lord Montague having married my daughter, and have thought fittest to recommend the same to you; for what practise or other secret course may be hid by sending this messenger and letters by him from so dangerous a man as Francis Dacre is, I know not.*—26 *Sept.* 1597.

Holograph. (**55.** 72.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 27.—I would ask your favour for my friend Mr. Alexander. Mr. Harcourt, whom I mentioned in my other letter, has some hundred pounds by the year during the life of his wife; she dying he has nothing, and he dying all he has returns to her. If the Queen would bestow it upon him, having a wife and many children, he would be better able to serve her Highness.—Quarryngton, 27 September.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 73.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 27.—I have of late heard from St. Malo, 'Rosko,' Granville, and Nantes that the Queen's army hath entered the harbour of

Ferroll and burnt all the King of Spain's ships there. May the news be as true as it is good. We hear that the proud King of Spain begins to seek for peace, to give a good effect of the Queen's resolution in sending her army at this time.—Guernsey, 27 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 74.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 27.—This morning in presenting her Majesty's gifts some occasion of discontent has been given to the Marshal of the Embassy, whereof Sir Edward Hobby can inform you. The Embassy would this morning have gone to their ships to expect their expedition, but as yet they remain in their lodging; and require a free pass, affirming that they have only the one two cloths for his family, the other one only. As for their retinue they know nothing and the matter cannot be great. As they are an Embassy, it may be taken unkindly if they be curiously searched. I have required a passport of your father, who shirks to give it, but insinuates that it be required from the Court. I leave the matter to your further consideration.—London, 27th Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 75.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Lord Burghley.

1597, Sept. 27.—In my last I signified unto you of the order taken by my Lord of Essex for the victualling of a small pinnace for her Majesty's service under Sir John Gilbert. The work was done upon my credit. Sir John has returned and the victuals are spent. I would know whether the pinnace should longer be continued on her Majesty's charges, and beseech you to order payment of her victuals, her men's wages and her tonnage. She has lost the opportunity of her voyage, having spent two months' victuals before she was taken for her Majesty's service, but the Fleming brought in by Sir John is taken to be of good value, whereof he has, I doubt not, acquainted you at large. I send also the number of the arms left by the Earl of Essex at his departure. Many of them are unserviceable. I would gladly see them put in reparation, did I know how to be repaid, but I find it so hard to recover what I lay out for the country as I am almost discouraged. Of news there is none since the arrival of Mr. Osburne.—Plymouth, the 27th September 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 112.)

Lady Dorothy Chandos to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 28.—I am to entreat a favour at your hands for a young gentleman in Ireland, Captain Thomas Wringham, whom I know very well, and besides, one of Mr. Knollys' brothers married a sister of his. I hear it has been his unhappy fortune to slay Sir Edward 'Standly' in the field. I would ask your favourable letters to the Lord Deputy in his behalf.—Grays, 28 Sept. 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 76.)

Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Lord Cobham.

1597, Sept. 28.—According to your letter of the 27th I have made public your appointment to be Warden of the Cinque Ports, as well as

your desire to receive the charges or oath at Sheepway before the beginning of the next Parliament, viz., about the 18th of October, or, if that cannot be done, to defer the matter until next May, according to the precedent set by your father.

P.S.—The Mayor and Jurats of Dover desire that you should keep the Sheepway Court before Christmas.—Dover Castle, 28 Sept. 1597.

Endorsed:—Dover, 28 September, at 10 before noon; Canterbury, past 2 in the afternoon. Sittingbourne, half hour past 4 afternoon. Rochester, 6 in the afternoon. Dartford, the 28, half hour past 9 in the evening.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 77.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 28.—I give you most hearty thanks for obtaining for me the Queen's dispensation to be away from Parliament. As to your wish to have the nomination of two burgesses, there is only one town in this bishopric having burgesses, namely Ripon, which on the 26th of this month made election of John Benet, my chancellor, and left a blank for me to appoint the other, which I am well content to leave to you. Dr. Benet, when he comes up, shall bring you the indenture that you may nominate Sir William Cornwallis, or my very good friend the Dean of Carlisle. Sir William Vavasour, who married Sir Thomas Manners' daughter, after much and long conference with me, hath yielded to hear divine service and sermons. His example, I trust, will do much good. Miles Dawson, late seminary priest, pardoned by the Queen at my request, this last week brought two women recusants to the Church, and preaches very well. Such good effects follow the Queen's clemency. —York, 28 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 78.)

ROBERT BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept. 28.—Being at present disabled by the stone, and hearing from Mr. Dr. Caesar that he has, without prompting from me, spoken to you of the disagreement between Dr. Parkins and myself, I write to explain the truth. In the first letter sent to Mr. Dr. Caesar, Mr. Parkins, and myself for dealing with Mr. Lisman my name was set second. However at the first meeting Mr. Parkins intruded himself first, which I would have passed over had it been done courteously. Moreover it appears by your answer that he refused to sign the letter to you which we three agreed upon, and that because my hand was set in the second place. Afterwards he brought another letter unto us wherein his name was set before mine. I know no cause why I should—apart from Her Majesty's service—concede this to him. He pretendeth to be a Master of Requests; but this title gives no precedence, except while held. If it be true that he is a doctor of thirty years standing, so might I have been thirty years ago, if I had cared for such shows. For twenty-five years and more I have been a clerk of the Privy Council; I am a Master of the Chancery; have served as a Counsellor for the Queen with the Estates of the United Provinces, and am one of the Council established in the North Parts. When Mr. Secretary Walsingham was employed in embassies in France and Scotland, my services were used to supply his room. He standeth upon his embassies to the Emperor and King of Poland. The truth is he carried the Queen's letters for merchants before he was in her service at all. But even so I can reckon double his number of Princes. He has called me behind

my back, insolent and arrogant. Those, who know us, will know of which this is truer. But he dealeth ungratefully with me. For one, he was committed a prisoner to my house on no small charges. Although he had been before a morrow mass priest in Italy and Poland, and the matter wherewith he was charged came from two persons, and was avowed by two others, yet I showed to Mr. Secretary Walsingham and Sir Thomas Heneage the contrarieties and unlikelihoods of the story, and so was some means that he got the more favour. If it is to be that my name shall follow his, I must have patience, yet I shall grieve for the disgrace. And now, whereas the Chancellor of Denmark with whom I was acquainted 31 years ago asked after me, and spoke to me in the street of old acquaintance, yet for this I was ashamed to be known or seen of any of them. And in this action with Mr. Lisman, I find he has several times written to Mr. Dr. Caesar and Dr. Parkins without taking any account of me. When at a meeting he insisted on a letter of the Council's written ten or twelve years ago abrogating decrees against the Hanses, I would have showed him how he mistook the matter, wherein I had been employed; but Mr. Lisman brake off the conference, and now seeks others who are not acquainted with the matter. I trust that in this matter with the Steeles of the Hanses I am not inferior to Mr. Doctor. As you are the chief person under whom I serve the Queen, I would ask that neither I nor my place may be disgraced without desert.—Barnes, 28 Sept. 1597.

Signed. Seal. $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**55.** 79.)

M. Countess of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 29.—I understand that report hath been made unto you of some speech that should pass my lord (not in the best part to be taken) touching Cranborne. My desire is you should be truly satisfied therein, and that in regard of truth and the respect I bear you, for otherwise I would be silent. I protest unto you the report was most untrue; and upon mine own knowledge, word and honour do assure you there was not any word spoken at any time, to which, had yourself been present, you could have taken any exception. If this may suffice, you shall right both my lord and yourself in conceiving rightly; if not, if you please to make known the "aughter" (which exceedingly I desire) it will more manifestly appear the wrong you have both received, for he must give himself the lie that so reported.

I do acknowledge what is of my part due for your kindness to this part of me. I hope he will deserve it, and I know myself will be ever thankful.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**55.** 81.)

[Tobias Matthew,] Bishop of Durham, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 29.—I received yesterday your letter for the nomination of two burgesses of the Parliament for this county palatine. I cannot learn that ever any such were allowed of in the parliament house; though writs sent out in error have been received for election of such. Sir William Bowes is still on the border receiving and delivering messages. What we have done in that matter shall be reported on his return hither.—Bishop Auckland, 29 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 82.)

[Richard Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 29.—I send herewith a history in Latin lately come over. The author of it favours the gospel and is no papist; he writes more honourably of the Queen and her actions than any foreigner I have yet seen, and continues down to the present journey of the Earl of Essex. Still there are some things in the book which were better omitted; for example on p. 473 are the contents of Sextus V.'s bull against the Queen; where, though all the Pope's railing and slanderous imputations are omitted, yet the other calumnies against the Queen's government, which Cardinal Allen has taught the Pope, may hurt those that are popishly inclined. I have therefore ordered the stationers to suspend the sale until I know your pleasure. On page 83 the author mentions briefly Pius V's excommunication; of the Queen's promise (as he says) to marry Monsieur, page 322; of her policy in refusing to appoint an heir apparent, page 424. Otherwise the book is commendable.—Westminster, 29 Sept. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 83.)

Dr. J. Jegon to Lady Katharine Howard.

1597, Sept. 30.—Whereas you say Thornborrough, Dean of York, bishop of 'Lymerique' in Ireland, is like to be bishop of Salisbury, I would ask your letters to the Earl of Essex and Mr. Secretary on my behalf for the vacant deanery. The mills at Cambridge the town holds from Caius College for 5 or 6 years, and has sublet to Mistress Scott and Mr. Hodson. Dr. Legge, the master, and the fellows of the College might grant the reversion to the Queen, and she bestow it. If you can obtain letters to Dr. Legge, I can do something with him in the matter.—Sept. 30, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 84.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 29.—I have delivered your letters to the Dean here, and am to expect an answer at the next chapter. I suppose it will be as slight as the Dean may procure, for I understand by my friends of the church that the former answer was of his framing and misliked by the chapter. If there be a bishop before Candlemas, I will only beseech you to give him notice of my proceeding and of her Majesty's present motion in my behalf, before his congé d'elire be passed. As for the persons I will assign, they shall be either the former deputies or Walter Hikman, one of far better ability and well known in these parts. I beseech you, therefore, prevent all others in this motion to the bishop.—Exeter, 29 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. Seal damaged. 1 *p.* (**175.** 113.)

George Eden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept. 30.—Being your pleasure that I should put in bail, which I am ready to fulfil, I beseech you to appoint who shall 'except' thereof, and trusting you will in your warrant give order for my ordinary charges here. So shall I pray to God for your health.—The Gate House, 30 Sept. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 85.)

Mons. Villeroy to Mons. de la Fontaine.

1597, $\frac{\text{Sept. 30}}{\text{Oct. 10,}}$ J'ay receu le 3me de ce mois vostre lettre du 20me Septembre comme jay fait aujourdhuy celles du 28 et 26 du dit mois. J'ay leu au Roy les unes et les autres. Il vous scait bon gré des bons advis et conseils que vous aves donnez a ce Sieur de Chaligny envoye devers la Royne par ses subjects assemblez a Chastellerault; mais il n'est pas content de ceux qui ont fait ceste despeche sans sa permission, et eut bien voulu que la Royne en eust fait moins de compte qu'elle n'a fait. Les Princes sont naturellement et avec raison jaloux de leur autorité; cest ce qui a meu sa Majesté d'en escrire a la dite Dame la lettre de sa main dont je vous envoye le double, laquelle sa dite Majesté ma commandé vous faire tenir et vous prier luy presenter. Je suis tres marry que la Royne a si mauvaise opinion de ceux qui servent le Roy, quelle adjouste foy a toutes les plaintes que l'on luy fait deux; non pour la consideration de nous autres, car nous ne meritons d'estre mis en compte ou il est question du service de noz Princes, mais parceque l'on ne peut accuser les serviteurs et conseillers d'un Prince que l'on ne blasme le maistre de connivence ou de fetardise. Et je vous assure que sa Majeste ny peche ny de l'un ny de l'autre vice; elle a le cœur plustost trop franc que dissimule et n'ignore rien des actions de ses serviteurs. Sa Majesté est le plus advisé et clairvoyant de son conseil; elle escoute ses serviteurs, prend conseil deux, mais elle resoult et ordonne ce qu'il luy plaist. Et faut que chacun y obtempere et serve, les uns en murmurent quand ses commandemens ne les agreent, mais sa dite Majesté ne laisse pas de dormir a ce bruit la. En fin la conduitte et direction du gros des affaires depend de sa Majesté et de sa volonté; partant il faut que noz allies ayent les yeux sur le Roy, s'arrestent a ce qu'il fait et dict et mesprisent le demeurant. Messieurs de Chon, President au Parlement de Paris, et de Vic sont icy venus de la dite assemblee de Chastellerault, accompagnes des Sieurs de Clerville et de la Mothe. Les deux premiers nous ont dict qu'ils n'ont ouy parler du voyage du dit Chaligny, ont rapporté les articles accordes en la dite assemblee et les demandes qui leur ont este faittes sur dautres, les quelles ils n'avoint charge d'accorder afin de les resouldre et terminer avec sa Majeste, comme il sera fait facillement, de sorte quil faut tenir les choses pour conclues et arrestees sil ne survient autre empeschement. Et faut que je vous die que si ceux qui ont publie leurs griefs eussent aussi bien representé les faveurs et graces qu'ils ont receux de sa Majesté et dont ils jouyssent partout en grand repos depuis son avenement a la couronne, et de quelle façon ils se conduisent envers les Catholiques ou ils sont les maistres, la Royne ne plaindroit leur fortune et condition comme elle fait, ny vous aussi, Monsieur. Ils vivent en telle liberté que je croy qu'il y a peu de villes en ce Royaume ou ils ne preschent quasi au veu et sceu d'un chacun. Je ne veux pas pour cela excuser les rigueurs dont usent quelques parlemens et officiers envers eux, mais a la premiere plainte qu'ils en font sa Majesté y fait pourvoir le mieux quelle peult. Et ce que les uns cerchent de remedes a leurs plainctes sans elle, rend les autres plus licentieux, au grand regret de sa Majesté, laquelle j'atteste devant Dieu faire ce qu'elle peult pour la conservation des uns et des autres, comme un bon Prince doit faire. Mais s'il est loisible aux uns d'avoir recours aux Princes Estrangers, que feront les autres? Et si nos voysins et amys les receuillent et favorisent, que deviendra la Monarchie? de fiebvre nous tomberons en chaud mal, la tolerance d'un mal en engendre un autre, et rentrerons en plus grande confusion que jamais. Je ne puis croire que ce soit le bien de l'Angleterre que la France en vienne la. Le Roy est prince courageux et de

foy, il honnore et cherit ses alliez, la Royne sur tous autres, et supportera d'elle ce qu'il ne fera de tous les autres ensemble. Mais cherions et mesnageons ce bon naturel et sa bonne intention comme elle merite, il a la barbe blanche, il doit estre las de patir et vivre dedans les canonades, a la pluye, au chaud et au froid, entre mille et mille dangers et incommodites, reproches, riottes et plusieurs sortes de traverses que l'on luy fait. Messieurs du Conseil de la Royne ont creu qu'il ne pouvoit avoir la paix et qu'il estoit force de vivre ainsi. Je vous jure qu'ils s'abusent, come fait la dite Dame si elle croit que sa Majesté veuille s'accommoder sans elle, quand nous vous avons escript que nous avions respondu au General des Cordeliers que le Roy ne vouloit faire la paix ny traitter sans ses allies, sans vous mander sa replicque. Nous l'avons fait parce qu'elle n'avoit esté que d'un haulsement despaules pour nous faire entendre que le Pape son Maistre ne vouloit point s'entremettre des afferes des allies de sa Majesté a cause de la religion estant alle trouver le legat, pour luy faire entendre nostre responce et prendre son advis. Mais je voy bien qu'ils sont pardela en telle deffiance de nous qu'ils interpretent nos meilleures, plus cordiales et sinceres actions en mauvais sens. Pour cela je seray tousjours d'advis que nous ne laissions pas de bien faire, car peult estre que le temps changera le dit jugement, et au pis aller nous nous satisferons nous mesmes, qui n'est pas un petit advantage. Souvenes vous de toutes les despeches que nous vous avons faites depuis deux ans. A quoy avons nous aspiré que a si bien unir ces deux couronnes et leurs forces et leurs desseins que nous peussions tant plustost affoiblir nostre commun ennemy? Et scaves a qui il a tenu que cela na eu lieu en effect comme en apparence. Nous avons pris la ville dAmiens par la grace de Dieu; qui doubte que la Royne n'eust aussi pris Callais en mesme temps sy elle eut voulu si resouldre comme elle en a esté priee? Ce faisant que fut devenu nostre ennemy? A quoy en fut il reduit maintenant! Or nous sommes plus recerches et poursuivis de nous accorder avec luy que jamais. Jay veu par deux fois par occasion avec le dit generall le President Richardot; jay apris de luy ce que nous en devons esperer. Je ne parle plus par ouir dire ny par conjecture et discours, j'ay charge du Roy de le vous escrire afin que vous le facies entendre a la Royne. Il ne tiendra qu'a sa Majesté qu'elle ne face une paix honnorable et utille a son estat et a ses allies et amis. Bientost sa Majesté despeschera par dela un personnage expres pour luy faire entendre par le menu les particularites de ce fait. Nous ne luy voulons rien celer ny desguiser; nous ne voulons traitter sans elle et voulons avoir soing d'elle comme de nous mesmes. Cest chose que nous luy debvons et qui nous importe aussi grandement de sorte que nous ne manquerons de bonne volonté en son endroit ny de cognoissance et prevoyance du bien et du mal qui nous peut arriver de cest recherche. Mais croyez qu'il fasche fort a la France de voir son Roy (en la personne duquel gist son repos et son salut) exposé perpetuellement aux canonades et hurquebusades, et que nostre patrie soit tousjours le theatre de toutes les passions, folies et miseres du monde sans que nos voysins et allies y veuillent remedier comme il est en leur puissance de faire par une voye ou par lautre, ny peult estre qu'ils nous sachent gre du mal que nous endurons. La guerre que l'Angleterre fait est bien doulce au regard de la nostre. Je ne dis pas qu'elle ne nous serve comme la nostre leur sert; mais si on eust voulu se servir du temps et des occasions nostre condition seroit bien meilleure qu'elle n'est. Combien de fois vous ay je escript que cela ne pouvoit durer ainsi de quoy on n'a faict compte? Je vous diray encores une fois que je ne seray jamais dadvis que nous laissions a faire pour cela ce que

nous debvons envers nos amis, et je vous jure que l'intention du Roy est telle comme on cognoistra par effect, mais aussi il est raisonnable qu'il y ait de la correspondance. Ce nest pas assister son amy que de l'assister a demy. Je ne periray pas aujourdhuy mais je periray demain; quelle obligation auray je a celluy qui m'aura sauvé le premier jour s'il m'aura abandonné le lendemain, s'il ne m'ayde que pour faire durer mon mall, non pour le guerir? Au lieu d'obligation je luy debvray reproche, et dautant plus que m'estant attendu a luy jauray mesprisé les autres remedes. Monsieur, les francois en sont la reduits, ils n'en peuvent plus, ils ont surmonte la nature pour reprendre Amiens, ils en sont quasi hors d'aleine. Il ne leur reste plus de forces qu'au courage et en la magnanimite de leur Roy lequel est invincible et infatigable. Depuis la reduction d'Amiens il a tenu la campagne 8 jours durant dedans l'Arthois. Il a este jusques aux canonades d'Arras ou est le Cardinal avec son armee et y a demeuré six heures en bataille, leur ayant fait tirer vingt quatre coup de canon sans avoir peu les esmouvoir et attirer au combat. Il est revenu icy depuis deux jours en deliberation d'assieger Dourlens, mais si les pluyes continuent comme elles ont commence depuis deux jours il ne pourra passer oultre et fauldra prendre autre party. Vous aves si sagement respondu parlant a Mons. Cecyl a la plainte faite par la Royne de nostre capitulation d'Amiens que je ny puis rien adjouster; tant y a que nous n'avons peu faire mieux que nous avons fait. Si la tresve de Bretaigne eust este faicte il y a quattre mois nous neussions perdu Aucenix, Poance et Chevillé. Elle n'est encores resolue et navons aucunes nouvelles de Mons. de Lesdiguieres depuis les derniers advis que je vous ay donnes. Je ne vous escriray rien pour le present des xx^{m} que vous scaves ny de vostre descharge, sinon que si j'en suis creu on pourvoira a lun et a lautre a vostre contentement. Mais cest chose de laquelle nous ne pouvons prendre resolution que nous ne soyons de retour a Paris, ou si ce siege ne nous arreste nons retournerons en bref.—Du camp de Beauval pres Dourlens le x jour d'8^{bre} 1597.

[P.S.] Monsieur, je suis tres marry que vous n'ayez eu a temps le memoire contenant l'effort fait par nos ennemis pour secourir Amiens: cest la faute de ceulx qui ont ferme le paquet. Je vous en envoye un autre mais il n'aura plus de goust.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary:—"Copy of Mr. Villeroy's letters to Mr. de la Fontaine."

6 *pp.* (**56.** 1.)

Frances, Countess of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept.—I return you my best thanks for your advertisements and the more because they are the first I have yet received, my uncle Knowles having not yet been with me. I am indebted unto you for your former honourable remembrances by your letter to my lady Russell and yesterday to Dr. Doyly. I had returned my thankful acknowledgement ere this, had not my extreme toothache, wherewith I have been infinitely and still am much tormented, made me forget myself.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 86.)

Sir Richard Weston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Sept.—I know you will do your best for me and have no claim to expect any kindness from you. All I ask is that you will remember me as far as my uncle Knevet shall put you in mind of me. But if he

will not do this, I wish I had never entered upon the business at all. I have had many losses by suretyships and costs, but none ever troubled me like this.—Clandon.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 87.)

LADY RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Sept.—I know not what to think; these gentlemen that are come from the fleet can tell me no news of Sir Walter, but that he is gone before the Lord General: his ship the *Gueano* is cast away; this little pinnace, the *Darling*, which these gentlemen came in, was the only ship he had left him, and is come away unknown to him, appointed to by the Lord General. For God's sake let me hear from you the truth, for I am much troubled. Pardon my haste and "shribbling."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 88.)

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to [BOROUGHS.]

[1597, Sept.] — Whereas the Queen has issued her writs of summons for a parliament, and desires to be served with men of understanding and knowledge for the place whereto they ought to be chosen, and of discretion also requisite in consultation for causes concerning the public weal, she has commanded us of her Privy Council to admonish you to whom her writs of summons are now directed to have regard to this matter. And though we doubt not that the principal persons in the counties will see to the choice of men meet to serve as knights for the shire, yet in the choice of burgesses for borough towns we doubt that there will be many unmeet men and unacquainted with the state of the boroughs named thereto; and therefore require you by your letter or otherwise to inform them of the contents of this the Queen's good meaning for the choice meet for the service of the boroughs, which if it shall otherwise appear, we shall have occasion to enquire by whose default it so happened.

Draft. Undated.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley. "I marvel you wrote not to me, when the hospital house will be ready to receive in the poor men. Let my son order the matter for G."

1½ *pp.* (**58.** 24.)

The LORDS of the COUNCIL to CERTAIN JUSTICES of the PEACE.

[1597, about Sept.]—We understand that, though the late dearth of all kinds of grain, butter and cheese, is now by the mercy of God abated, yet there are found a number of persons liker to wolves or cormorants than to natural men, that do most covetously seek to uphold the prices of grain &c. by bargaining aforehand for corn and in some parts for grain growing before it be reaped, and for butter and cheese before it be ready to be brought to the ordinary market. Against which corrupt fraud and malicious greediness there are many good laws and orders given to all Justices. And therefore we cannot but in the name of the merciful God that hath thus given us his blessing to receive abundance, charge you to seek out such persons as buy or bargain for corn, other than in the market and that for their private use, and that you apprehend such engrossers, and use all means to restrain their devices, and sending the most notable offenders to be by us corrected. And of your proceedings herein you are to certify us that we may know of whom we may have good opinion for their zeal towards the relief of the poor.

Draft by Lord Burghley. Undated. Unsigned. (**58.** 25.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 2.—My wish to please your father and yourself has made me find out an honest way to pass over the difficulties alleged in my former letter. Sir Thomas [Cecil] and I have met and are perfectly reconciled. The love I bear to Lord Willoughby made me careful of him, and I wished we might all three have concurred at once in the resolution of friendship. But when I found that could not be done, after acquainting my Lord of my purpose, I delayed no longer, thinking that when I was reconciled to Sir Thomas Cecil, I could more easily meditate. Sir Thomas is very ready, but requires some ceremony, which I hope he will not stand upon, and I think a good conclusion will soon follow between them. They are now near neighbours, and have been friends. Their unkindness is grounded upon too weak a cause to take away such respects utterly. Perhaps your father might show some kindness to Lord Willoughby wherein he would greatly joy.—Apthorpe, 2 October, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 89.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 2.—I, having received your letter by Mr. Shillingfleet, a Queen's messenger, delivered to Mr. J. Parker, keeper of the Gatehouse, Mr. Wright to be kept as commanded by the warrant, in the presence of Mr. Dr. Grant and Mr. Camden.—Westminster College, 2 October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 90.)

John Huet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 2.—Certificate that the sum of 241*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* is due to Sir Henry Duke, knight, of Dublin, deceased, upon two accounts, for the pay of soldiers, &c., over and before all imprests ; which sum is due to John Brise, of Dublin, in discharge of a debt of the said Sir Henry.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 91.)

Michael Stanhope to Mr. Perceval.

1597, Oct. 2.—I pray you let these things be kept with you till Mr. Counseller's further pleasure be known, and if any be suitors for them I know his honour will deliver further as soon as he hath received from her Ma[jesty]. (1) the manor of Melbourne ; (2) the Ramse Wood ; (3) a meadow in Melbourne and Newton called the Deer Piece ; (4) a cottage in Derby, now occupied by Richard Turner.

Addressed:—" To Mr. Persevall attending upon Mr. Secretary."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 119.)

Proceedings at the Election of Members of Parliament for the county of York.

1597, Oct. 3.—The manner and form of the election of the knights of the Shire for the next Parliament, made at the Castle of York in open county, holden there the third day of October in the 39th year of Her Majesty's reign.

Imprimis, that Sir John Savyle, knight, being sent for by a pursuivant the second day of October in the evening, before the L. Archbishop's grace and the Council established in the North parts, to give his attendance upon them the next day by 6 of the clock in the morning, for and about Her Majesty's service, the said Sir John repaired to the said L. Archbishop and Council accordingly, when and where it was agreed between them and the said Sir John Savyle, by the motion of the said Lord and Council, that the said election should be made and proceed in form following, viz., that the Sheriff at the hour appointed by the statute should in full county read as well her Majesty's writ for the summons of the Parliament, as also a proclamation made and set forth by the said L. Archbishop and Council, the effect whereof was that no person thither assembled, except he were a freeholder of forty shillings per annum above all charges and reprises, should presume to give voice in the said election.

Item, that after the reading of her Majesty's writ the undersheriff did read unto the whole assembly a letter written by the Lords and others of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council for the better direction of the said election. And after the reading of the same the said undersheriff was, by divers gent. and other freeholders then and there present, required to read the statutes touching the election of the knights of the shire for the Parliament, which he did openly read accordingly. And thereupon it was agreed by the said Sir John Savyle, Edward Stanhope, Esq., and the rest of the best sort of knights, esquires, and gent., being then and there in full county assembled, that certain names of such as would or should stand for the said election should be named and delivered in writing into the said Court, which was done accordingly, viz., John Savyle, knight, William Fairefax, knight, John Stanhope, knight, Richard Mawliverer, knight, and Thomas Hobby, knight.

Item, it was then and there agreed that five gent. of the best quality of either side, viz., for Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax, William Wentworth of Woodhowse, Esq., Richard Gargrave, Esq., Thomas Wentworth of Elmsall, Esq., John Lacie, Esq., and Thomas Bland, Esq.; and for Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbye, Sir Robert Stappleton and Sir Henry Constable, knights, Richard Wortley, Esq., William Inglebee, Esq. and Marmaduke Grimstone, Esq., should be appointed to join with the undersheriff for a division of both parts to be made for a perfect view by them of the number of freeholders of either party. All which was effectuated accordingly.

Item, after full view had and taken by the said gentlemen for either of the said parties, it was by the said sheriff and all the said gent. agreed and confessed that the said people assembled and divided for Sir John Savyle and Sir Wiliam Fairfax's part were the greater number by many, and confessed by Mr. Wortley and the rest, which were appointed viewers of Sir John Stanhope's side and Sir Thomas Hobbie's, that they were more in number by 300 or 200 at the least. Whereupon some challenge or "acception" was taken by the said Mr. Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbye and others of that party, that all persons for Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax their party were not freeholders of forty shillings per annum *ultra repriss.*; whereupon this offer was made by the said Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax: that if the said Mr. Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby would appoint 16 or 20 of the best men of knowledge of the country, to take view of the freeholders then and there assembled, if any person there present could be excepted unto, that he should have an oath ministered unto him by the said

undersheriff according to the statute in that case provided, to which offer the said undersheriff did then and there agree, and did publish the same to the said Mr. Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby and others of that party; yet did they refuse the same, and the said Sir Robert Stapleton and Mr. Wortley did shut the castle gates, and said they would have a particular examination man by man, which Mr. Undersheriff refused to do for lack of time convenient, by reason the day was so far spent and the number so exceeding great yet. He then offered and said that if any man would take exception to any person as he should go forth at the castle yard gate, that he would take him sworn according to the statute, which they likewise refused. And so shortly after Launcelote Lake, a bailiff of that county, did with the key open the great gate after Mr. Wortley had opened the lower or lesser gate; whereupon the said undersheriff did at the said castle gates, before the departure of any man, publish and declare that the election of the said Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax was made. And so then it was by the said sheriff's direction appointed that three hours after, the said sheriff and electors should meet at the said Castle in open county for the sealing of the indentures between the said sheriff and the said electors, according to the statute in that case provided. At which time (for the sealing of the said indentures) so agreed upon, the said undersheriff and electors did meet at the said Castle, and then and there in open county by proclamation did publish, in formal and peaceable manner, that the election aforesaid was made and performed for the said Sir John Savyle and Sir William Fairefax to be knights of and for the said shire or county of York for the next Parliament. And thereupon were the said indentures openly read, and then and there sealed accordingly by the said sheriff, and divers the electors aforesaid. And then the Court was adjourned by Mr. Undersheriff.

The matter[s] herein-before expressed and set down are to be proved and justified by these persons whose names are hereunder written, and will upon their oaths (if need require) testify and depose the same:— Rich. Gargrave, Willm. Wentworthe, R. Beeston, Micha. Wentworth, Ro. Kaye, Jo. Lacey, Audray Coplay, Tho. Wentworthe, J. Jacksonn, Tho. Bland, and John Armytage.

3 *pp.* (**141.** 190.)

1597. Oct. 3.—Certified copy of a petition to be brought before the Privy Council, being "A declaration of the manner of proceeding at the election for the Knights of the shire of the county of York the day and year aforesaid in the castle yard of the same county (delivered by the gentlemen whose names are subscribed) to her Majesty's Council; being sent by the Lord Archbishop to the Castle of York upon complaint of some disorder there committed in the election of the Knights of the shire, and which the said gent. do desire may be by his lordship and the said council certified to the Lords of her Majesty's Privy Council."

On the evening of Sunday the 2nd of October, the undersheriff came to the Archbishop and Council with a message from Sir John Savile, asking that he might adjourn his county court to be holden the day following from the York Castle yard to a place called Heworthe Moor because the number that Sir John brought with him were so great that the Castle yard would not hold half of them, which if true his number would have amounted to 10,000 at the least. On the 3rd, the County day, about 8 o'clock, the writ of summons for electing the Knights being read, and Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbey and Sir John Savile being first nominated, Sir John Savile caused the sheriff to read certain statutes

to all the freeholders, purporting that none should be chosen to that place but such as were resident in the county at the *teste* of the writ, and thereupon Sir John Savile took upon him, forthwith rising, to propound unto the people, "Will you have a Malleverer or a Fayrefax?" meaning to make Knights at his will, as is thought, or otherwise by several nominations to distract the voices of freeholders from others before named. After which the cries and voices of the people continued confused and divers by the space of two hours and more, for Sir John Stanhope, Sir Thomas Hobbey, Sir John Saville and Sir William Fayrefax: but for some good space after the first cries the number for Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbey seemed to be more in show than the other by 6 or 700. Afterwards the greater number seemed doubtful, and it was agreed that some indifferent gent. should be assigned to make trial of the same and to discern and distinguish the companies and voices of each part, first by view and then by trial of the polls for their freehold or residency, viz.: for and on the part of Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbey, Sir Robert Stapleton, Sir Henry Constable, Knts., Richard Wortley, Robert Swift, Marmaduke Grimston, William Ingleby, Hugh Bethell, Esquires; and on the part of Sir John Saville, William Wentworth of Woodhouse, Richard Gargrave, Averie Copley, John Lacye, Robert Keye, Thomas Blande, and Raffe Beiston, Esquires. Whereupon the companies on each part being severed and divided, the undersheriff with the said gent. went up into a chamber where they might reasonably see or discern the companies and reasonably esteem of the great number of persons, with the result that they did esteem those that stood on the hillside for Sir William Fairfax and Sir John Savile (being next to the gate) to be more in number than the side for Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobbey by about 200 persons, but the said gent. did then think that there were on that side in number, citizens and inhabitants of York, women and children and other strangers not having lawful voices, to the number of 500 or 600. Whereupon it was further agreed by the undersheriff and the gentlemen triers that the companies should be further examined by polls upon their corporal oaths. The undersheriff and the gentlemen triers then proceeded to the gate, and the sheriff went thither and took paper with him, and the gentlemen sticks to take the number of them by scotches or marks, it being thereupon agreed that the company of Sir John Savile being nearest the gate should first be tried. The gentlemen and the undersheriff being come to the gate, it was agreed that the gate should be shut and no more let in on any side; then that two of the gentlemen triers on either side should note or nick every score, and that all should be sworn and examined against whom any exceptions should be taken, and the undersheriff and his man John Perrington, and Nicholas Hall, clerk of the county, were all there for that purpose; and Mr. Wortley did take a knife and stick to nick on the scores on the one side. Thereupon the undersheriff commanded the people back from out of the gatestead. Presently thereupon came Sir John Savile on horseback and called the undersheriff and demanded what he was about. He told him, to proceed to trial by poll according to agreement and law. He replied, "Though they would make you an ass they shall not make me a fool," and said he would no such trial, he would hold that he had, and after other more words commanded the gate to be opened. The undersheriff replying that it might not be so for he must do that the law requireth and which was agreed upon, reply was made by him, "Open the door or break it open," and himself pressed forward, and thereupon Sir Robert Stapleton and other gentlemen at the gate shifted themselves away as well as they could. But he and his company pressed on so forward that Sir Henry Constable and Mr. Mansfield were

endangered of their lives, and then also the undersheriff went out with Sir John Saville without staying to proceed, whereby we knew not whether they accounted of any election made, which if it had been was not spoken of but for the first. After which, by the space of two hours or more, the Knights, esquires, gent. and freeholders on the part of Sir John Stanhope continued in the castle hall and yard expecting the return of the sheriff, to the end he should proceed to made trial of the polls upon oath as aforesaid, and sent for him, but he would not be found, being with Sir John Savile at dinner, till Sir John Saville and Sir William Fairfax returned together with the undersheriff who, first making proclamation of silence, immediately and without any further proceeding did pronounce Sir John Savile and Sir William Fairfax to be the Knights lawfully elected, which thing was denied by the other part of Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby; the rather that howsoever the trial had gone for the first, the second place should come for a second nomination and voices. But notwithstanding all that, he read the indenture of the return of the said Knights and adjourned the court.

The petition is signed by Edward Talbot, Robert Stapleton, Henry Constable, Richard Wortley, Robert Swifte, Heughe Bethell, Tho. Lascelles, Jo. Mansfield, Fra. Clifford, Tho. Fayrefaxe, Ed. Stanhope, Philip Constable, Marmaduke Grimston, Henry Cholmley, Jo. Mallorye, Ralphe Bubthorpe.

Dated, 3 October, 1597.

3 *pp.* (**139.** 74–5.)

Yorkshire Election.

1597, [Oct. 3.]—The reasons used by the gentlemen of Yorkshire to prove that the election of Sir John Savile is unlawful and unorderly.

1 *p.* (**139.** 76.)

Cobham.

1597, Oct. 3.—Provisions remaining at Cobham, Lowell and St. Mary's.

3 *pp.* (**145.** 189.)

Thomas Humphrey.

1597, Oct. 3.—Petition to the Queen for a lease in reversion on certain terms, for his services.—*Undated.*

Note by Sir Julius Caesar that the Queen grants the petition.—3 Oct. 1597.

½ *p.* (741.)

Thomas Reynoldes and William Turner, Bailiffs of Colchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 4.—We received your letters requesting the nomination of one of our burgesses in the parliament, which we would willingly have moved the election of the town unto. But election of the burgesses was passed and return made to the sheriff before our bailiwick, and therefore we can do nothing.—Colchester, 4 October 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 92.)

THE JUSTICES of the PEACE of YORKSHIRE to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1597, Oct. 5.—The love, that the gentlemen of this country bear to you, brought us with eighty-six knights, justices and esquires and many more gentlemen and freeholders, numbering about 3,000, to choose you at the election to be our first knight of the Shire. But Sir John Savill, a little before the election, instigated by the Earl of Shrewsbury's followers in this county, Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire, opposed himself to you, and drew over Sir William Fairfax on the morning of the election to stand for the other place, although only the night before he had promised you his vote and interest. On the day of election Sir John Savill came with only eight other gentlemen of any reckoning, but with a great number of clothiers and artificers, among them above three hundred that had no freehold and many more that had not even copyhold ; but refused to take the trial agreed upon and appointed by law, that the under-sheriff with six or seven of us of either side should swear the electors for their freehold, and number which side was the greater. For, when the sheriff and we were entering upon this at the gate, Sir John Savill, accompanied with a great troop of his followers, came to the gate and said he would abide no such trial. He then burst out of the gate, throwing over divers gentlemen with his followers, and took the undersheriff with him to his lodging (it is clear that the two were in agreement). Sir William Fairfax followed him out of the gate aloof ; and the sheriff and they agreed to make an indenture and retnrn them two as elected. Two hours later the sheriff came with the two knights to the castle to declare them lawfully chosen. Against this we protested, knowing that in the number of freeholders we were three hundred more than they, and probably more. Moreover we count this an indignity to you and a disgrace not only to us, whose names were in the note sent to you to stand, but also to those who, being absent from sickness or age, sent their heirs and officers with their assent and their freeholders, as did Sir William Mallory, Sir Christofer Hildyard, old Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir John Dawnay, and Sir Richard Mallyverer ; and also to the noblemen of the shire, the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Scrope and Lord Darcy, who likewise sent up their freeholders to vote for you and then for Sir Thomas Hobby. And therefore we beg you to solicit the Queen and the Lords that we may not by violence and practice have our free election taken from us, but that there may be a new election, when we doubt not to carry both of you by above 300 votes. We have also requested the council here to lay our complaints before the Lords ; and may add that Sir John Savill would cry to the people, "Fie, fie, you shame your country to choose strangers, turn to us," and told your brother of this council, that his pied horse nor no devices could carry it to you, nor to never a Stanhope in England from him, with other abuses.—York, 5 October, 1597.

Signed by Edward Talbot, Richard Mydylton, Francis Clifford, Thomas Fairfax, Mar. Grimeston, Richard Wortley, Philip Constable, R. Swyft, William Hyldyard, John Mallory, John Redmayne, Hugh Bethell, Henry Jenkins, Thomas Preston, Thomas Wombewell.

Addressed :—"To the right honourable their very good friend Sir John Stanhope, knight, Treasurer of her Majesty's chamber, and Master of all her Highness' posts, at the Court."

2 *pp.* (**55.** 94.)

Matthew [Hutton], Archbishop of York, John [Thornburgh], Bishop of Limerick, Charles Hales, and John Ferne to the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. 5.—Some time after the notification of the meeting of parliament received in this country on the 8th of September last, as no gentleman of this country seemed to wish to be elected, Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Posthumus Hobby were nominated for the two seats. About that time Sir John Savill, being then at York, was asked by me the Archbishop, if he desired to stand for either of the places. He answered that he did not, and in that mind he continued until about 14 days before the county day, being the 3rd of October. On the 2nd of October many gentlemen of honour, knights and squires, and Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby came to York, and the chief of them repaired to us to show their respect for the Queen's authority, and to arrange for the peaceable conduct of the election. The same night Sir John Savill came to York with a few gentlemen, and a great multitude of clothiers, woolmen, and other freeholders of the West Riding; whereupon we, fearing disorder, caused a proclamation to be made that all persons during the election should behave peaceably; and we enforced the same orally on all the gentlemen who visited us. We also sent for Sir John Savill to advise him of the same, who answered that if it was on the Queen's business he would come, but otherwise desired to be forborne. On the morning, being come before us, and then advised by us, he answered, "Is this the Queen's business?", and said he knew his duty, and was as near the Queen as some of us. The circumstances of the election we cannot speak of as eye witnesses, but we inclose a copy of certain articles of complaint presented to us, and certain examinations, from which it appears that the supporters of Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby did obey our instructions, and that had they been as willing to take offence as Sir John Savill and his party were to give it, there would have been great hurt and outrage done. We are much grieved that Sir John Savill should think to prefer himself and others in this way, and still more that he should express publicly against Sir John Stanhope, born in this country, Custos Rotulorum of the North Riding, and a large landowner, that he is uncapable to election. We are also aware that the undersheriff, in spite of our express warning, has "dealt very affectionately against Sir John Stanhope and Sir Thomas Hobby."—York. 5 October, 1597.

Endorsed:—"The Lord Archbishop and Council of York to your Lordships." *Signed.* 2 *pp.* (**55.** 95.)

Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, to the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. 5.—This night there are escaped two prisoners out of the Tower, viz., John Arden and John Garret. Their escape was made very little before day, for on going to Arden's chamber in the morning, I found the ink in his pen very fresh. The manner of their escape was thus. The gaoler, one Bonner, conveyed Garret into Arden's chamber when he brought up the keys, and out of Arden's chamber by a long rope tied over the ditch to a post they slid down upon the Tower wharf. This Bonner is also gone this morning at the opening of the gates. Mr. Beling, the attendant in the council chamber, is his brother and assured me of his honesty. One Chambers, a gaoler at my coming, finding him negligent in his office and knowing Anies (whom he kept)

to be a dangerous prisoner, after the recovery of my sickness I displaced. But not having time to discern the condition of this Bonner, being generally commended, I let him continue. I have sent hue and cry to Gravesend, and to the Mayor of London for a search to be made in London and all the liberties.—The Tower, 5 Oct. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 96.)

Sir Thomas Hobby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 5.—Whereas there has been some wrong offered unto Sir John Stanhope and myself by the insolency of Sir John Savill, the particulars of which have been already certified to you, I would ask for a continuance of your former favour to me in this matter; only craving your letter of thanks to Mr. Edward Talbot to be published in the West Riding, and to Mr. Francis Clifford to be published in the East Riding, and to the Archbishop and the rest of the Council.—York, 5 Oct., 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**55.** 97.)

Mons. Villeroy to Mons. de la Fontaine.

1597, Oct. $\frac{5}{15}$.—Le Roy a esté constraint de changer de dessein. Il avoit delibéré d'assieger et prendre ceste place de Dourlens s'y estant acheminé à ceste fin, mais Dieu ne l'a pas voulu. Car il a tant pleu depuis que nous sommes icy, et pleut tant encores, que force nous est de nous retirer et mettre a couvert, car nous perdons tous noz gens de maladies, et par desbandement, et si nous ne pouvons rien faire, et est fort a craindre nous y opiniastrant que nous y fussions batus, ayant comme nous avons l'armée de nostre ennemy tousjours sur pied, bien que diminuée, a sept lieues de nous. Partant sa Majesté a esté forcée de ceder au mauvais temps, et qui pourroit contredire et resister a ceste puissance celeste et souveraine? Sa Majesté logera dedans ses places ses gens de guerre, et croy que nostre ennemy s'il n'a aultant de besoin de repos que nous, n'en a pas moindre envie, de sorte que j'estime que nous ne nous ferons pas grand mal. Le reste de ceste année sa Majesté envoie les Anglois à St. Valery au Crotoy et a Montreuil. Elle renforce aussy grandement la garnison de Bouloigne et des aultres places de la frontiere, car elle y loge quasi toute son armée, et s'en va a Paris, en deliberation de s'acheminer bien tost en Bretaigne pour faire sentir ses armées à Monsr. de Mercure (qui a jusques a present abusé de sa bonté) comme elle a faict aux aultres. De Paris sa Majesté despeschera quelqu'un devers la Roine, tant pour la remercier du service et de l'assistance qu'elle a receu de ses gens que pour luy rendre conte par le menu, et au vray de tout ce qui se passe tant pour la guerre que pour la paix, et de ses deliberations: resolue (comme elle a tousjours esté) de ne rien conclurre en l'une et en l'aultre sans l'en advertir et luy rendre le respect qui luy est deu. Cependant nous pourrons voir Monsr. Edmondes, qu'on nous a dit estre en chemin, et n'avons veu icy personne qui se soit presenté de la part de la Royne, pour traicter avec le Roy ny luy parler d'affaire, car il eust esté receu comme l'honneur qui est deu a la dicte Dame le merite. Nostre general de Cordelier continue a poursuivre sa pointe, mais il ne s'y fera rien que la Royne n'en soit advertie, et ne nous en ait mandé son advis. Je vous envoye un extraict d'une lettre que nous avons receue de Renes. Ceste nouvelle nous a esté encores confirmée par aultre voye, dont nous avons fait part a noz voisins, affin qu'ilz sachent que l'armée de la Royne n'a esté inutile comme ilz publioyent non plus que les aultres. Nous en

attendions la certitude de vostre costé, et jouirons cependant de la douceur du dict advis, et si nous allons en Bretaigne (comme je voy le Roy tout resolu) nous vous en advertirons plus particulierement par celuy qui vous sera envoyé. Cependant il sera à propos que vous faiez entendre à la Royne la deliberation de sa Majesté affin qu'il luy plaise nous en mander son advis. Et si vous oyez parler de trefves ou d'accord de ce costé-la, n'en croyez que ce que je vous en manderay non plus que du reste, et tenez pour certain que je ne vous tromperay pas.—Du Camp de Beauval le 15iesme d'Octobre, 1597.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary : " Copy of Mr. Villeroy's letter to Mr. De la Fontaine."

1¼ *pp.* (**56.** 22.)

Francis Gell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 6.—Men must hold me unfortunate that after suing so long for a third reversion of a clerkship of the Privy Seal, I am now commanded by you to proceed no further therein, your honour being minded to effect the same for Mr. Reynolds, secretary to the Earl of Essex. Yet I may give some reasons why he should prefer the place in the Signet. First, that place requires a knowledge of languages, and he knows both English and French; it is also more esteemed, and more valuable; the clerks of the Signet often obtain some suit of the Queen, the clerks of the Privy Seal seldom; no reversions are granted of the clerkships of the Signet; there are already two of the Privy Seal. For 14 years I have sued for this and received promises and encouragement from Mr. Secretary Walsingham, the Earl of Essex, Mr. Windebank, your honourable father and yourself. About a year since I understood that you agreed that Lord Cobham should undertake this suit for me, and that on his father's death he recommended the same to Mr. Dr. Caesar to put it before the Queen as a thing already granted. Mr. Reynolds should consider that I have all this year kept off all other competitors, and that I have told to him as a friend my proceedings, my suit, and my means. Yet I will willingly and readily obey your pleasure. For your offer to obtain for me a reversion of a clerkship of the Signet I am very grateful; yet I fear that the Queen will not consent to this, for which there is no precedent in any time save that of Mr. Clyff, especially as I am untravelled and unlanguaged. Yet have I good cause to embrace your offer, knowing your kindness to me and your power to effect the same.

Endorsed :—" Mr. Gaule to my Master."

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 98.)

William Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 6.—The liking I hope you have for me and the love you bare to my noble cousin your late wife emboldens me to make my suit to you. While my master the Earl of Leicester lived I spent more money [among] these citizens than I got by following his lordship, which indeed was nothing or nearly so. But his untimely death cut off him and my reward with him; yet I do not repent my time spent with so worthy a gentleman. Among the strict citizens of London I owe some two hundred pounds. Sir, my will and my wrath hold no friendly correspondence, therefore I cannot so soon pay them as I would; and I fear if I go in their streets, they will tie me up in their monastery in Wood Street, wherefore I must needs entreat you

to write to the sheriffs of London that their catchpolls molest me not for six months, within which time I will take order to pay them their due. Nor will I use your protection to cheat them of it, or to get more into debt, or to run out of England.—London, 6 Oct. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**55.** 99.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 6.—Yesterday, when we sent away the prisoner, I forgot to deliver the three books I mentioned to you, found by Mr. Throgmorton in Shalton, the prisoner's house, in the county of Buckingham; but now this my footman hath brought them up. Upon Harcourt's farther speech with Mr. Throgmorton (who I entreated to go to Shire to see if more might be gotten from him upon his sending up) he gave him some farther understanding that there should be in a box in his house, fearing he had before found it, a pamphlet written to Sir Christopher Hatton at his being at the Spa. He went again thither, he found it, and that is sent to my lord your father.—From Quarington the 6th October.

[P.S.] Sir, the bruits abroad make me most desirous to hear what is truly known of that noble gentleman the Earl of Essex.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 78.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 6.—This evening this French pamphlet was brought me out of France; it is in the justification of the Duke of Bouillon, who is much blamed for the war made on the frontiers of Hainault and Artois, which is suggested hath been the cause of the war in Picardy, the loss of Dourlens and Amiens, though Amiens be lately recovered, yet to the great charge of the King and the realm. I am likewise advertised that the King is retired to Paris, constrained to leave the siege of Dourlens, which he pretended in respect of the foul weather. The most part of his army is dispersed in towns and villages about Amiens; our English forces are put into Montreuil and thereabouts, which the King doth hope to carry with him into Brittany, for thither he is now determined to go in person. Since the last advertisements Villeroy hath been with the Cardinal. Nothing is agreed upon in respect the Cardinal would have Duke Mercury comprised in the treaty, which the King doth utterly refuse and will in no sort hearken unto it. The Legate is now gone to the Cardinal to reconcile these controversies, who, it seems, affecteth the peace greatly. The King doth mind to send presently M. De Frenes, who heretofore hath been here, to acquaint her Majesty with what hath passed, and defers all determinations to his return. Challenye, who lately was with her Majesty from those of the Religion assembled at Chateaulrault, his true name the King hath discovered, who besides his general mislike for their sending unto her Majesty, makes a particular challenge unto him, being one whom the King is pleased to say he greatly esteemed of and extraordinarily respected him: whose name is truly St. Germain, a gentleman of good account, and hath his dwelling and estate not far from Rochelle.

The commissioners lately come from those of the Religion to the King, who for a time were in hope to have their request yielded unto, suddenly are broken off, they greatly discontented gone from the Court; the King much amazed, and would help it if he could: at this instant he is more jealous of them than of his openest enemy. If that happen

which is to be feared it will breed great alteration in the estate of France. Those of the Religion intend to follow the course of the States of the Low Countries and to govern themselves after their manner, which is to possess themselves of as many towns as they can, to detain the revenue of those provinces which they command, to banish all Catholics out of their towns and provinces, and to send, out of all parts of France, or in other places, for all those that be of the Religion, and will bestow on them the goods and houses of those Catholics whom they have banished. This amongst them is determined except the King give better satisfaction, which is not hoped for. That hath happened lately which is likely to forward their determination. Chatelraut, the place of their assembly, doth appertain to the Duke de Mayenne by the right of his wife: this Duke hath oftentimes moved the King to give him possession of this place as his right. The King hath assured him if he could he would willingly give him possession, but he saw it was not in his power. Then farther he moved the King that if by any practice he could possess himself neither the King would mislike of it. The King assured him that what course soever he took to get it, either by surprise or otherwise, he would wink at it and wish him good success. This surprise the Duke de Mayenne hath taken in hand, not so secretly carried but it was discovered, the practisers apprehended and executed. By good means I am advertised of all this which I have written; I pray you, Sir, find time to impart it to her Majesty.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 6th of 8-ber.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**56.** 33.)

George Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 7.—I have sent the parties lately sent over by the Mayor of Rochelle, and with them a boy apprehended at the same time. I have willed William Norrys of Dartmouth, who brought them over to England, to attend you, and purpose also to attend you myself.—Exeter 7 Oct. 1597.

Endorsed:—" Mr. Carew of Cockington."

Holograph. (**55.** 100.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597. Oct 7.—I perceive by your letter of the second that you have dealt with my Lord Admiral who has ordered Mr. Quarreles to pay for the victuals supplied by me. I have received a letter from Sir John Gilbert requiring me to send money for 7 days' victuals to Dartmouth, and have refused to do so, seeing not reason why I should be troubled therewith. There is no certain news of the fleet since Mr. Osborne's coming. Two days ago a Flemish ship was brought unto this port by a bark of Fowey running from St. Lucar with salt, ginger, and other merchandizes. The Fleming was kept out in the sound, and is now carried—as is thought—to Fowey. Whether she is a prize or not, her cargo will soon be dispersed, and little left to satisfy complaints. It would be well if the chief officers of every port were ordered to detain doubtful prizes until due process can be made.

Francis Deazuvedo wishes much to know what shall be done with him, and has written herewith. He is still in my house, but I would willingly place him elsewhere; for I have no convenient place for him. —Plymouth, 7 Oct. 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 101.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 7.—This morning arrived two Dutch ships from our fleet, one of them the admiral of the ships of war, who left the Lord General, with Sir Walter Ralegh and the rest, in good health about 20 days past near the islands of Flores and Corva. They had met with none of the Spanish fleet, and believed them to be still in Ferrol. They intend to remain at the islands until the 28th and then return to England. The Carricks from the East Indies were arrived at Lisbon, and it was supposed that the West India fleet would not touch at the Islands, but go straight to Spain.—Plymouth, 7 Oct. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**55.** 102.)

John Trelawny, Mayor of Plymouth, and his Brethren to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. 8.—Here arrived yesterday from the fleet the Queen's pinnace "*Moon*," captain Edward Wychelborne, with sick men, for whom we have given help, and requiring victuals for the rest of his crew. For a small portion we will willingly supply him, trusting to be repaid; but more we are not able to do. But we would ask that a general order may be given to some here to supply this company and others as they may arrive.—Plymouth, Oct. 8, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**55.** 103.)

The Dean and Chapter of Exeter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 8.—We regret that our former answer has not satisfied the Queen or you. Yet it is clear that bonds are not a sufficient caution, and these will not prevent our livings being sequestered, if the money be not paid, as has happened at Bristol. As for Mr. Locke's assign, he that was last under my Lord B. refuses to deal under him, and we therefore pray to be allowed to keep the collection in our own hands, without granting a patent of collectorship to anyone.—The Chapter-house, in Exeter. 8 Oct. 1597.

No Signatures. ½ *p.* (**55.** 104.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 8.—I do send herewith unto you two letters, the one from the Bishop of Durham, whereby he requires to understand her Majesty's pleasure, either for his coming up to the Parliament or to stay there for the perfecting of their border service; wherein I pray you to understand her Majesty's pleasure, mine own opinion being that he may do her Majesty better service by his stay there, while this business were past, then he can by his attendance at the Parliament. And therefore if her Majesty shall like of his stay there, her own letters of dispensation would be written and forthwith sent to him; and the like would be to the Lord Eure, who although he be desirous to come up, yet as the time and occasion fall out, it were much better in mine opinion that he stay there, and therein you are also to understand her Majesty's pleasure, and thereof to give knowledge to the Lord Eure, with like letters from her Majesty of dispensation. So save you well.—From my house in the Strand. 8 Oct, 1597.

P.S.—When you have procured her Majesty's letters, I pray you to send them to me, that I may send them by post, and likewise to return to me these two letters.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**55.** 105.)

HENRY CUFFE to [? EDWARD REYNOLDS.]

1597, Oct. 9.—The public avisi of these parts are at this present very few and of small importance. From Rome we hear weekly of the Pope's extraordinary pains (forsooth) in looking to the weight of bread, in visiting the churches, in weeping and praying devoutly for that peace betwixt the two great monarchs, which neither himself (simple though he be) nor any other prince in Italy doth much desire. From Hungary, of a tedious siege about Javorine, joined with notable disorder and want of discipline in the Christian army. From Savoy, of divers encounters betwixt Ladiguere and the Duke's forces, wherein the Duke hath ever the worse. But these things serve only for entertaining of time: especially with this jealous prince, who hath his eyes wholly bent towards the actions of England and France; the success whereof will undoubtedly govern him from time to time. I need not tell you that his declaring himself some years past for France against Spain was not in show only but real ἐνδιάθετος, for his brother Don Piedro (who hath given evident proof that if haply this man die during the minority of the children, he will usurp on this state either in whole or in part) finding every day in Spain more and more favour with that King, who hath the very keys of Tuscany in his hands to give him entrance at the best opportunity, he cannot but fear and hate him in the highest degree. Notwithstanding, those late losses in Picardy and our forsaking of "Caliz" the last year have much affected him, and caused him likewise to alter his outward course of proceeding. Of the French he said openly that if they attended principally on their pleasures and their enemies on business, the event of things might easily be foreseen; of us likewise (and that in the hearing of some English) that they had very much to answer who were authors of our abandoning that place. Hereupon he hath of late endeavoured to give the Spaniard far greater satisfaction than in former times, often and earnestly protesting his zeal and affection towards . . . so much that the King's ambassadors resiant in Rome urged the Florentine agent that if his M . . . so affected as he made show, he should really join with him (as his brother D. Francis did before) and assist him against France and other enemies of that crown. This year he sent the Spaniard a ship laden with powder, pretending to sell it; but men think it was a gift. At this time he hath given order for the making of a great quantity of rich tissue with the arms of Spain to present the young prince withal. His holding likewise of that isle and fort against the Duke of Guise and those of "Marsiles" doth greatly increase this opinion in the common sort. And some here have noised that the King of Spain and he are upon terms of agreement to exchange it for "Port Hercole," but others who are better acquired with the Duke's intentions are of opinion that this his vexing and bridling of Marseilles is not without good intelligence between the French King and himself. For the Marsilians, though in courtesy they have been contented to acknowledge the King their master, yet pretending ancient privileges, they would never receive either governor or garrison of his appointing. Now by this hard dealing of the Duke's it is thought that they will be forced within short time to yield themselves absolutely into the King's hands. This opinion I think hath reason;

and therefore I doubt not but notwithstanding these late shows of difference, yet betwixt him and France matters are as heretofore. Her Majesty he accounts the only opposite likely in short time to break the proud spirits of the Spaniard, and to force him to equal conditions . . . . . ff . . . . peace. This he well hoped (as his principal secretary Cavalier Vinto reports) should have been by holding Caliz; now that being left he would gladly that some attempt were made upon the Havanna, and to this purpose (as I understand by very good means) he discourseth very often and earnestly. In any case he desireth that we had footing in the King's dominions, for without that he thinks we may anney his subjects but shall never impeach his purposes. And for the effecting hereof (if his secretary may be believed) he will not shirk to contribute very largely.

Thus have you the effects of that little which during these few days' abode in this town I have observed. Touching myself in particular I can only say thus much; my first coming (which was at the end of September) being signified by Mr. Guicciardin to the Grand Duke, he sent me a kind message, promising all possible favours, and willed him, if I were desirous, to bring me to him. I returned answer to Mr. Guicciardin, that if it pleased his highness to use my service in sending any thing into England I would presently give attendance; otherwise if it were but to kiss his hand, I would, if he thought fit, expect some time when I might acquaint him with some matter of consequence from home. I am appointed to repair to his secretary Cav. Vinto, as I shall have occasion. My little knowledge in the Greek tongue hath stood me in very good stead. For one day in a bookseller's shop by occasion of Demetrius Phalereus, which lay thereupon, I fell in talk with a gentleman of this town, one Marcello Adriani, son to John Baptista Adriani, who wrote the story. What he reported to others, I know not. But the next day two of the chief of our Academia Crusca sent unto me, and I am now admitted to be a disciple of that blessed corporation; and to make up the number a friar, confessor to the Duchess, and of very great reckoning here, desired to speak with me, and in conclusion we are grown to very strict acquaintance. If I gain nothing else yet I hope by this means I shall the better conceal my principal design, which I see I am the more carefully to do, as well in regard of the Duke's jealousy, as also for the folly of some of our nation, who have in divers places reported me to be my Lord's secretary. At his Lordship's coming home (whose safe and honourable return I do infinitely desire) I hope you will take order that I may be furnished with occasions of moment, otherwise I shall hardly draw from the Secretary anything of importance; and to send weekly the news of the Osteria (as a Cavalier of ours is said to do to Mr. Bacon) I hold it more than folly. And in the mean time I pray you heartily bestow a little time in finding me whatsoever you think fit to be imparted.—The 9th of October.

Yours, ὁλοκλήρως.

Signed with an initial.

Endorsed:—"Cuffe. 8 Oct. 1597 at Florence."

1 *large p.* (55. 106.)

Amyas Cottell to Lady Ralegh.

1597, Oct. 10.—At Dartmouth this very day arrived a ship of Poole, captain Nathanael Harrison, direct from the fleet, with letters from my Lord Warden to Mr. Secretary. I heard from him that my Lord Warden was in excellent good health, had with his little fleet taken Fayal before the coming of the Lord General, and that the fire kindled

between them by the separation was much appeased, if not extinguished. On the day Captain Harrison left, last Saturday fortnight, they all made for St. Michael's, having taken several of the smaller Isles.—Dartmouth, 10th Oct., near night.

P.S.—As the messenger is negligent in the delivery of my Lord's letter, I have sent them to you by your ancient servant Robin Sheerman.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**55.** 108.)

The Lord High Admiral (Howard) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 10.—Being over the water as far as Twickenham and going to Hampton place with my Lord Sheffield and my Lord Chamberlain to see your hawks fly, your footman came unto me with your letter and my lord your father's. After I had read your letter on horseback I gave them the slip and came back. Her Majesty was on the green side, I went to her and delivered my lord your father's letter. I have made her Majesty's answer to him with a caution of pardon, for by the Lord I am not able to express in writing those gracious words and the manner she willed me to write to him, but I trust you will use your friendly excuses for me, and that when you come to her Majesty's presence to amend my gross writing to your father with those good and wise conceits that you are full enough of. Her Majesty laughed well and so did I at my lord's term of her slender servant; but what she said in her favour to you I will keep till you come, to have some talk with you. Well, father and son are blessed of God, for her love to you, and the Lord continue it to the end, and that wheresoever I become I may never hear the contrary. [P.S.] Her Majesty giveth you many thanks that you letted my lord your father from coming.—The Court, past five.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 4.) *See* Ellis's *Original Letters, 3rd Series,* Letter ccccxliv.

Lord Keeper Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster.

1597, Oct. 10.—This proceeding in Yorkshire, as it is certified, hath been tumultuous and unlawful and the contempt very meet to be punished; but for the manner of proceeding I would willingly confer with my lord Treasurer and you if you so think good, for which purpose I will attend my lord in the afternoon if he shall be so pleased, For Lancashire I think you have resolved upon the best course. If upon conference with Mr. Attorney of the Duchy and Mr. Hesketh I shall find anything meet to be done, I will acquaint you with it. When you send the writ I pray you let the messenger call upon me, that I may trouble him with a private letter to my brother Brereton.—At York House, 10 October 1597.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**56.** 5.)

W. Kyrkham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 10.—Upon Probye's unjust information I have been committed to the Gatehouse, and all my goods and living have been extended, leaving nothing to maintain me or my poor wife, to whom your Honour would never have given those hard speeches you did had my innocency been known to you. I am worse off than when first I had a grant from Her Majesty by three thousand pounds. I have a plan

for my country's good. Whensoever it may be please your Honour to send for me I will plot out the whole form thereof. I send this by Mr. Eden.—From the Gatehouse at Westminster, the x^th of October 1597.

Holograph. 1¾ *pp.* (**175.** 114.)

SIR EDMUND UVEDALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 11.—In regard I have been long sick at Flushing it hath pleased Sir Robert Sidney, both for the recovery of my health and following of some business I have, to give me leave to come into England, and I am now arrived at London and would this day have come to have done my duty to you and brought Sir Robert Sidney's letter, which I have sent enclosed, but that an ague which takes me every day hath brought me so weak as I am not able to attend you.—St. Clement's, 11 October, 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 6.)

RICHARD PERCIVAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL, his master.

1597, Oct. 11.—Mr. Maynard prayeth you to send away his letter to Mr. Meredith before your coming to London.—From your honour's house, this present 11 October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**56.** 7.)

The PRIVY COUNCIL to the ARCHBISHOP AND COUNCIL OF YORK.

1597, Oct. 11.—We have perceived by your letters bearing date the — of September in what contemptuous sort Sir John Savyll, knight, hath carried himself towards your lordship and that Council, when in your discreet admonitions you did only seek to prevent any outrages likely to happen at such meeting of multitudes, especially for such like occasions. For this his undutiful behaviour towards you and that Council we have found it convenient to require you in her Majesty's name to send for him immediately, and upon your charging him with his offence to commit him to prison, thereby to notify to the world, that howsoever her Majesty's meaning nor any of ours is to mislike any man to use that freedom for his election which the law doth warrant and discretion requireth, yet where her Majesty hath established authority in such a nature as yourself and that Council have by her royal power, she will not suffer any such precedent of contempt to go unpunished, for warning others in like case. And for the other point, in his behaving himself at the time of the election by forcing the sheriff contrary to order and using outrageous words and manner, as is informed by these principal gentlemen, that being a matter *de facto* and further inquirable, and to be proved upon hearing, we do suspend to give any further censure of the same until further trial; the matter being such and so disorderly carried as if it be found true it deserves punishment in another kind. But because we have not therein heard him, we do leave it till we shall understand by your lordship that he is punished there for example's sake, and that done, we do wish you to deliver him some such space before the Parliament begins as if the sheriff do return him he may not be absent at the beginning of the sessions. Wherein this further we think good to move you, to call the under-sheriff and admonish him to be well advised in doing nothing contrary to the law, for that we mean that it shall be further examined, seeing so many of

the principal gentlemen do testify so notorious abuses. Otherwise if he do his duty we have no meaning to trouble the election any way. And thus, desirous to hear by the next post how you have proceeded, we commit you to God.

Endorsed:—" 11 Octobor 1597. Minute of the Council's letters to the lord Archbishop and Council of York, concerning Sir George (*sic*) Savyll."

Holograph by Cecil. 2 *pp.* (56. 8.)

William Roe to the Lord Admiral.

1597, Oct. 11.—One William Loccoram, my brother-in-law, is lately come from Lisbon unto me, whose confession I have taken, the tenour whereof is as followeth. Loccoram is of Lyme Regis, in Dorset, mariner, and coming homeward in a ship of Colchester from the Islands of "Surreys" which was laden with "oade," and being pilot of her, the 10th of May in 1596 near the Lizard was taken by a man of war of the King of Spain, and carried thence to St. Anderoes in Biscay, and there committed to the galleys wherein he was kept eight months, and after sent to Lisbon and there imprisoned, and about six weeks past, having the aid of a Portugale, did go into a ship of St. Malos where they arrived the 2nd of this October, and from thence had passage to Plymouth, and came from thence the 9th of this October to Dartmouth. Loccoram reporteth that in the beginning of August last 30 sail of ships were laden at Lisbon with victuals, and 30 more at Seville and St. Lucas were laden with victuals for the Spanish fleet which lay at Ferrol, and were sent from thence, and that our English navy is and was greatly looked for at Lisbon. And at that time there were 16 or 17 thousand soldiers there kept in garrison expecting the coming of the English navy, which were sent to Ferrol to serve in the Spanish navy. And on Sunday last was seven weeks there was at Lisbon a general muster, and that about 10 or 12 thousand of Portugale soldiers re-delivered up their armour again, and no speeches used of the English navy. He saith that at Ferrol there is 26 or 27 thousand of soldiers to serve in the Spanish fleet, and all report is there that they are bound and fully intend to arrive either at Milford Haven or at Falmouth. Also he saith that at Lisbon there were lately 16 sail of Spanish ships, 4 argosies, and 70 sail of hulks and flyboats which are but small, and that there were but 8 good Spanish ships, and that 70 galleys are gathered together, some at Seville, the rest at St. Mary Port, Lisbon, and Ferrol, pretending all to come to England, and that at Ferrol are 100 sail of ships one with the other, and in September last a straight command was given from the King and Council of Spain unto the admiral of the Spanish navy that he with the navy should be in full readiness by the fine of the same month to depart from Ferrol and to go speedily for England, and to arrive either at Milford or Falmouth, which place the wind best served them, and that the King after that day would not be at further charge. Also he saith that about ten days before his coming from Lisbon four great carricks arrived from the East Indies at Lisbon richly laden. As yesterday in Dartmouth haven arrived the *Castle of London*, whereof the company reporteth of truth that Sir Walter Ralegh with his company hath taken and sacked Fyall, both town and fort, with loss of 200 men; and after, the whole navy coming together are gone for the Isles of St. Michael, which are distant from Fyall 42 leagues, and of no great force. And for verifying of the premisses before by Loccoram told me he hath here subscribed his name.

I have sent you three several sorts of tobacco, and if you like of either of them or all, of which you like best, I will send it as speedily as I may ; and if I might receive some order from you to the post of Exeter for the speedy transporting of your letters, I would send more oftener than I do. There is arrived within this sennight two prizes, the one taken by the *Handmaid* of Dartmouth, laden with Mulvedro wines, alum and almonds, and the other taken by a ship of Hampton, laden with Farnando buck and Indies hides.—Dartmouth, 11 October, 1597.

Signed: "William Roe, mariscall."

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**56.** 9.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 11.—This day here arrived a man of St. John de Luce whose name is Martin Orgarsabal, who reporteth that eleven days since being in Bayonne in Galesey [Galicia], there came a Spanish soldier from Ferrol, whose news was that their fleet, consisting of 120 sail great and small, were gone from thence to the Groyne where they remain all ready to set sail; but whither to go no man knoweth. Some report to seek our fleet, some for Ireland, others for England. In the fleet there is many land soldiers, but what number he likewise knoweth not. They have made great provision of lime that they carry with them; also he reporteth that they have many horses and oxen with them. The cause, as the soldier reporteth, why they come into the Groyne was for that they could not get out of Ferrol with a southerly wind. How true this is or what likelihood it hath I refer unto your wisdom and better knowledge, knowing that you know it is better not to say what they will do, but what they may do, and to prevent what is possible rather than to leave it at "had I wist." Pardon me, I beseech you ; my meaning is good and my heart's prayer is that all may be well.— From the fort by Plymouth, 11 October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 10.)

Anne, Lady Arundel to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 11.—Having understood this day, good Mr. Secretary, that you are made Chancellor of the Duchy [of Lancaster] by her Majesty's gracious favour, by occasion whereof you have a house more convenient than before, I would willingly become a suitor to you that, with your favour, I might now be restored to mine own. The reason is that where you promised to free the other house that I should have from all encumbrance, I am given to understand that Mr. Edward Devreux will not resign his private lodging, which to me that live a widow and unwilling to converse with any stranger whom I do not know, is a very great encumbrance. I was desirous, in respect of your necessity, to have pleasured you for a while with that house, which is all that I have, and the rather because it seemed more convenient for the service of the Queen's Majesty. But since the other house that is incident to your office may serve as well in all respects I am the more bold to desire the enjoying of my own, for which I shall think myself as much beholden to you as before you thought yourself to me for tendering your ease ; hoping that you will not take in evil part my earnest request for that house which as things fall out you may better spare now than I, and that you will bear with my evil writing caused by my evil head, and a great deal worse by watching with my poor boy lately tormented with the stone in dangerous extremity.—This 11th of October.

Holograph. Signed:—"Anne Arundell." 1 *p.* (**56.** 15.)

Robert Lord Rich to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 12.—Give me leave in my lord of Essex's absence to presume of your good favour as heretofore. I am informed by my servants that in my absence my Lord Mayor of London hath made complaint unto my lords of the Council against certain tenants of mine in my liberty of St. Bartholomew's for building upon my own ground in such sort as the laws permit me, and is free for every common subject, as upon just information shall be shewed you. My suit is that you will defer the hearing of that cause till I may myself answer it, and that my poor tenants may be discharged their further attendance, seeing I shall be able to answer the matter at what time my lords shall direct me.—From Bellhouse, 12 October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 11.)

Sir Thomas Lucy and W. Combe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 12.—In accordance with her Majesty's commandment that we should send for one John Smith of Stratford-upon-Avon, a tenant to Sir George Carew, who soweth "oade" of Sir George his inheritance, contrary to her Majesty's commandment, and upon examination of the cause to take such order as shall be convenient; we did send for him, who confesseth his sowing of "oade," and justifieth the same by a licence granted by two of her Majesty's guard, and would not be persuaded to forbear to sow "oade" there, by us, choosing rather to be bound to answer the same before you, promising to satisfy you therein. Wherefore we did bind him to appear before you accordingly.—From Warwick, 12 October, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 12.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil, his master.

1597, Oct 12.—Reminding him of a letter to which he had sent no reply.—From your house 12 October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**56.** 13.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 12.—The town of Romney hath bestowed on me the nomination of one of their burgesses, which I bestow on you, praying you to send me his name that you do give it unto, that I may make certificate thereof to the town. Sir Henry Palmer is gone down to Dover, I have written unto my lieutenant for the delivery unto him [of] the governor of Dunkirk as my lord Admiral and you have commanded me. F. la Fontaine came yesterday from the Queen greatly discontented as he conceives the Queen disdaineth his employment to her from the [French] King; and he assureth me oftentimes she did repeat unto him the scorn that the King offered unto her in not having an Ambassador resident here. The poor man is much perplexed and will procure his discharge with as much speed as he may. I think you have the proclamation which the Emperor hath proclaimed in all Germany forbidding absolutely the trade of Englishmen, and that they are within certain days to avoid the country, both they and their goods. If you have it not it deserveth your sight; acquaint me and I will send it

unto you. Such fruits as my garden of Cobham yields I send you; if you like of them you shall have more. We call them melacotons (?). —From my house in the Blackfriars, 12 October, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 14.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 13.—I have received yours of the 11th of this October by Sir Edward Hobby touching a suit by him moved to her Majesty for the forfeiture of the transportation of iron, a trade not long used but very lately, and more lately by us her Majesty's officers observed; and by us fully pretended to acquaint my Lord Treasurer therewith, but now prevented by your letters. Yet upon our very late observation we have not suffered them to pass but upon bands to the Queen's Majesty not to transport the same to any the King of Spain's dominions; but in truth do now find by the statute, upon receipt of your letters, the same to be utterly forbidden to be transported out of the realm: and therefore a matter that her Majesty may grant without any predjudice to any other her customs, and a matter that myself and other officers think very fit to be by her Majesty new restrained. But what value the same may grow unto for this year and a half passed we can not so readily deliver, for that our books are delivered up into the Exchequer; and, therefore, if your pleasure be to have it the same, will ask sometime to peruse over the merchants' several bills of entries, where perchance he shall find some strangers and gone, and some not in the realm, or decayed, and do verily think the same will prove little worth unto him.—London, the 13th of October 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 16.)

Sir Edward Fitton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 14.—Although my lady desired me not to write, yet I hold it my part to signify you that upon my lady's perusal of my letters from you and your kind cares she acknowledgeth this as a most kindness and taketh as one of your wonted favours, and therefore hath sent this bearer of purpose to alter her other resolution; which not knowing of any better or other counsel she was forced to embrace. Her ladyship, by her sickness at Knowsley, and not taking the air but thus suddenly, hath taken some cold, which enforced her to keep chamber. But I hope to have her here shortly where she shall rest during her pleasure.—From my poor house Ganford, this 14th of October 1597. [P.S.] What house you best please to appoint for my lady and least trouble to you she hath directed this bearer to furnish for her.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 18.)

William Purevey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 14.—I have sent you my Barbary falcon which I understood from Flint you desire to have. I cannot commend her to you because I never saw her fly; hearing she proved upward I wrote to your servant Booles at Theobalds to present her to you, thinking her fitter for your pleasure than mine own. I am now a very joyful man that I shall spend my time in serving under you; it is the greatest comfort hath in my lifetime befallen me.—Higham Ferrers, 14 October.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 19.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 14.—I beseech you not to blame me if I be desirous to strike while the iron is hot, the rather for that by your means you shall, I hope, "enhappy" me, who this 19 years before yourself can say that but of yourself I have been void of any friend. It may please you that your letter to Mr. Attorney may contain, that whereas I have been an humble suitor to her Majesty for the forfeiture of iron transported, whether (1) there be such a forfeiture or no by the law of 28 Edward 3; (2) any information may be made by me in the Queen's name except she first give it under her broad seal: (3) any information already made by any in that kind. Any licence to his knowledge granted to any other, other than the 'ordonance,' which is not meant. (4) If her Majesty must not necessarily grant it before the Parliament, or it will be pardoned: (5) Whether it be a forfeiture already or no, to her Majesty's Exchequer due. For the unfitness of the transportation you are already satisfied yesternight. I am tedious, but by this tediousness you shall make me ever serviceable. I will tarry in town to effect this. If your conveniency may be, I beseech this bearer may bring back your letter to me. It may please you to mention that you had first sent me for my credit sake.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 20.)

William Chaderton, Bishop of Lincoln, to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1597, Oct, 15.—By my late letters I acquainted you with my long and grievous sickness, with my weakness and danger, by reason whereof I am not able to travel the space of a mile, all my body and bones are so bruised and broken. I desired your Grace to signify my estate unto her Majesty and to procure her pardon to be absent from the Parliament, from the which the Lord God of heaven hath already given me an exemption as Mr. Archdeacon of Lincoln, my chaplain Mr. Parker (in whose behalf I render thanks for your favour in obtaining the benefice of Tempsford) and others who have visited me in my sickness can report. I have sent your Grace my proxy by this bearer, referring the use thereof to your wisdom, and shall heartily pray that good and godly laws may be established, and duly executed, for better no law than no execution. Beseeching to remember my request in the end of my former letters in behalf of my wife and daughter (for it is the last I am like to make unto you) if occasion so require.—Halliwell, this 15th of October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 21.)

The Queen's Records.

1597, Oct. 15.—Estimate for making certain presses and shelves in three rooms under the Banqueting House at Whitehall in such form as Mr. Dr. James and Mr. Lake have appointed, for the bestowing of her Majesty's records, and for the making of a ground floor which is wanting in one of the rooms: which will cost by estimation, stuff and workmanship, 25*l.*

⅓ *p.* (**56.** 24.)

William Shafleyn, Deputy Bailiff, John Wendover, William Bellchamber, and others of Stockbridge, to Sir R. Cecil.

1597, Oct. 15.—Having received the 14th of October your request unto us for the nominating of the burgesses of our borough in the Parliament House, these may be to let you understand that the first of September last we received a letter from Lord Sandes for the nominating of Mr. Myles Sandes to be one of our burgesses for our borough, in our conceit a very sufficient man for the place, whereunto we agreed. Also his lordship writing that we should have good regard for the choice of the other with the consent of the Duchy Court, we made stay for the choice of the other till the 1st of this present October; and not hearing anything from the said Court made election of one Markes Styward, Esq., a justice of the peace for this county, to be the other: and the bailiff of our borough delivered his indenture according to the statute the 4th of October, wherein we hope you will not be displeased with us, being very sorry that at this time we cannot pleasure you. But hereafter you shall not only request but shall command anything which we may do.—Stockbridge, 15 October 1597.

Two seals. 1 *p.* (**56.** 25.)

William Skynner to Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 15.—The jewels of the States reposed in one of the Tellers' offices, remain as a dead gage for a sum of 20,000*l.* issued out the Receipt in the time of Mr. Davison's service in the Low Countries; whereof an inventory remaineth with my lord [Burghley], and it is like some double thereof with Mr. Davison.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 26.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 15.—I have received your letters of the 14th of this month, containing six questions.

(1.) There is such a forfeiture to the Queen by 28 Ed. 3. c. 5. as in your first question is mentioned.

(2.) There can be no information made by him but in the Queen's name, unless she grant it him under the great seal.

(3.) I do not remember any information made by any heretofore upon that statute.

(4.) Since I served her Majesty there was not any grant made of the penalty of that statute, nor any licence made to dispense therewith. What was done before my time, I know not.

(5.) If it be not granted before the Parliament, all offences past shall be pardoned but not offences to come.

(6.) I have not known nor read to my remembrance any information upon that statute in any court.

Two things are to be considered, (1) *An possit;* (2) *An conveniat.* (For the 2) I refer to you.

I have examined Mr. Harcourt, and I think his late servant's accusation, after he was charged with felony and denied to be holpen towards his delivery by his master, is not in all points true. If it were, yet can he not be touched therefor. There is but *singularis testis* and the law requireth two at least.

Within a day or two I shall be provided to satisfy you concerning Michelotte's case.—At the Temple, this 15 of Oct. 1597.

Signed.

Endorsed :—"Concerning Sir Edward Hobbie's suit." 1 *p.*

(**175.** 115.)

Henry Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 16.—In the latter part of your letter which this day my lord [Burghley] received from you, you signify that her Majesty is desirous to understand his opinion for the bringing up of Buccleugh near London. His lordship, not being himself at this time through the pain of his head, hath willed me in his name to let you understand his opinion, which is, that for a time, until it may be seen how the English pledges shall be used in Scotland, he would not have him to be removed from the place where he is; but afterwards he may be brought either to Hertford Castle or any other place thereabouts as her Majesty shall best like.—From my lord's house in the Strand this 16th of October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 27.)

The Queen to the Earl of Essex.

[1597, Oct. 16.]—Since we received first advice of your arrival at the Islands (by a letter bearing date the 17 September directed to our Secretary) we have heard by another general letter of the 27 of the same that you had been on land in some of those islands to refresh yourselves; and, when that messenger parted, you were purposed to take in St. Michael, and after some part of October spent in that height, to begin to set sail for England to avoid the danger of our Navy by tarrying on till the depth of winter which is ever subject to storms and darkness. We cannot deny but we do wish the safe return of you and our fleet under your charge as a prince that knows the value of such our dear and beloved servants, neither can mislike these second cogitations of yours concerning the returning; but, when we do look back to the beginning of this action which hath stirred so great expectation in the world and charged us so deeply, we cannot but be sorry to foresee already how near all our expectations and your great hopes are to a fruitless conclusion. And therefore, seeing neither the action at Ferroll could not prosper nor the carrick be taken, if now the Indian fleet should be missed in regard of your being forced to return before that fleet should come homewards, we should think ourselves in much worse case than when the action did begin; not only in point of honour and charge but also for safety; as in all this time that fleet in Ferroll hath had his time for gathering and reinforcing, thereby fully accommodated for the pursuits of any of his former malicious purposes at such time as he shall please, since you can well consider that our navy under your charge must needs be far out of repair and so of far less power for our defence when time shall require. And therefore, seeing it shall not be wisdom, now so much is done already, to leave anything undone which carrieth probability of good success to grace the work begun, as having lately understood that order was sent from Spain to stay the fleet of treasure for coming home until December, and then to be transported in twelve small galleons, without any other wasting we have thought good to request you, upon receipt of this letter, immediately to call a council of war and to consider with their advice how to draw out of your whole fleet some few of our

own ships, accompanied with some other of the merchants' ships, and to devise to see and send out of the whole victualled. Which being done, we do require you to direct so many as you shall think fit to tarry out as long as possibly they can for intercepting those ships with treasure; a matter wherein the enemy will use no precaution when they shall know that our fleet is returned. And therefore our meaning is not, in regard of the necessity of the great care and circumspection which is to be used in bringing home of our fleet and army, that either you or any of those great officers under you should tarry abroad, yet may you find others, principal gentlemen of quality and experience that have especial charge under you, to command that fleet and to proceed according to such instruction as you shall leave them. To whom now that we have represented careful thoughts both for the satisfaction of the world's expectation, not only in the sender but in the actor, we do refer all further consideration to your discretion, to whom the particular state of all things there is best known. And to this only make this further addition, that we have some advertisement that the Spanish fleet intends to lie for you in your return with hope to cut off some part of the stragglers from our fleet, though haply they dare not encounter with the gross. And therefore we request you to bethink yourself both to prevent the same in the bringing home of the fleet which shall come in your company; and, in directing those ships which you shall leave behind you, to be watchful of any such practice against themselves. More we have not at this time but to wish you as good hap as our most careful heart hath hourly begged at God's hands for all their safety that have exposed themselves to danger out of their zeal to do us service.

Endorsed:—"16 Oct. 1597. The copy of the queen's letter to my Lord of Essex."

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 4 *pp.* (**133.** 172.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Ralph Horsey.

1597, Oct. 16.—The title of the Priory of Cramborne, which Horsey passed to him, is absolutely void and not good in law. As to proceedings to be taken in consequence.—London, 16 Oct. 1597.

1 *p.* (**204.** 38.)

Henry, Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 17.—Will receive the Governor of Dunkirk into his custody, as required by Cecil's letter. Prays a warrant to take up horses for conveying him to his house in the country: has appointed his son Henry Norreys to have the charge of conveying him to his house.—London, 17 October 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 28.)

Sir Thomas Wilkes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 17.—I have received your letter of the 15th of October with a petition to her Majesty by Arthur Higham, supposed to contain matter against me, and that her Majesty should have a conceit that some wrong is done him by me. I do not find any matter in the petition to charge me with any wrong done to him if he have delivered no further matter in speech to her Majesty. But to the end you may understand

the causes why he was removed from the office of commissary at Flushing, I must repeat more of the condition of his service there than I was willing to have done, fearing to hurt him in that point.

The Council after many complaints of the abuses and lack of capacity of Higham in this service gave order to remove him absolutely, whereupon I, out of very charity, knowing him to be an old man and poor, besought the Council to give me leave to see if I could find out some able man to serve the place that would allow him for a time (until he might obtain something by suit from her Majesty) forty or fifty pounds by the year. Whereunto their lordships condescending, I procured one James Tomkins, a gentleman, a younger brother, who may dispend one hundred pounds by the year, to take upon him the execution of that office and to give to Higham fifty pounds by the year out of that entertainment of commissary: which hath been performed to Higham three years and more, even until Michaelmas last.

And whereas Tomkins hath within this year and more made suit to the Council not to be constrained to pay that fifty pounds any longer to Higham, my lords about Midsummer last thought this very reasonable. Higham then entreated me earnestly to persuade Tomkins to continue the same unto him, but only till Michaelmas now past, and that longer he would not require it. Tomkins, at mine intercession, was contented so to do; and now it seemeth strange to me that Higham should entreat her Majesty to command me to cause Tomkins to continue unto him the payment of that allowance from henceforwards. So to conclude, I neither removed Higham nor placed Tomkins, and if any fault be committed it is that I procured fifty pounds yearly from Tomkins to be given to a man unworthy thereof, for the which I am well and gratefully requited by his complaint, if any such be by him made to her Majesty against me.—At Rickmansworth, the 17 of October 1597.

Signed. Seal. 3 *pp.*

Subjoined:—Flyleaf only of a petition from Higham to the Queen.

(**56.** 29.)

HENRY, LORD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 17.—I have received notice from the Lord Cobham of the weakness of the Governor of Dunkirk, whereby it is thought he is not able to travel far that night; I shall receive him into my charge at Lewisham, except I should lodge him at Lambeth. I entreat you, therefore, that I may lodge him at my own house at Charing Cross, where he shall be carefully looked unto until his health shall permit him to travel; and then he shall be presently sent down unto my house to Rycot under the conduct of my son Henry Norreys.—London, 17 October 1597.

Postscript.—The reason that moveth me for his stay at my house is that I received direction from you to receive him on Thursday at Mr. Anslowe's house; whereas now my Lord Cobham mindeth to deliver him unto me upon Tuesday next, by reason whereof I am unprovided to receive him so suddenly by means of the alteration of the direction. And he may land at my stairs without being seen of any man.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 32.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON], ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 17.—The answer to the Lords' letter of the 11th of this inst., you shall receive here enclosed. If the under-sheriff had followed mine advice to choose first one and then the other, no doubt Sir John

Stanhope had been the one, for he is generally well thought on in all this country. Sir Thomas Hoby, a gentleman of very great hope, is not as yet so well known, and was hindered especially by a rumour (true or false, I know not) spread abroad in the clothing towns in the West Riding, which yield the greatest number of freeholders. The speech was that in the last Parliament his brother Sir Edward Hoby did prefer a bill against northern cloths, which they thought did very much concern them. The two letters were sent immediately, the one to Sir Thos. Hoby, the other to Knaresborough.—From York, 17 October 1597.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**56.** 34.)

The Archbishop of York and John Ferne to the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. [17].—Your letters of the 11th of this month were delivered to us the 14th at 8 of the clock in the night, and according to your pleasures we did early the next morning send a pursuivant to the house of Sir John Saville to require him to make his present appearance before this Council of [York]; that we might have proceeded, as by your said letters we were advised. But the messenger doth return for answer that he took his journey towards London on the 12th of this month, so that he could not be met withal. Therefore we refer the consideration of his offence towards this Council to such further order as shall seem best to you, yielding our most humble thanks for your regard to the maintaining of the credit of this authority here established. Concerning the under-sheriff we did presently at the receipt of your said letters call him before us and admonish him to do nothing in return of the knights for this shire contrary to the law, because that the same would be further examined, who answered that he had returned Sir John Saville and Sir William Fairfax knights, and had sent up the indenture to London the day before; wherein he said he had done nothing but that he might lawfully justify.—At York, this [17] of October 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**56.** 82.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 18.—The nature of my suit from the beginning hath without mask puth on an iron face; therefore, without blushing, I persevere to beseech you to pardon my presumption and wrap me within your care. Let your patience give me leave to project the preciousness of time, the jump which by your means it is come unto, and so to move that to-morrow afternoon when Mr. Attorney cometh from Star Chamber, you will take time to send for him and conclude with him. I will then be ready to wait on you if you think good, not else.—Canon Row, late this Tuesday night.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**56.** 35.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 19.—For answer concerning Mr. Saville, her Majesty's pleasure is that he be called before my Lord Keeper, Lord Buckhurst and yourself to answer for his demeanour and for the contempt shewed to him against the bishop; that order be taken by their Lordships and yourself that he be committed, and that such gentlemen of Yorkshire as you think good be produced to confront him. Her Majesty wished that my Lord Treasurer might be one, but she doubted that his pain

of the gout (whereof she had heard this morning) might let him, and therefore if he cannot be the fourth you three should suffice. This her Majesty would have done out of hand. I told her, after her pleasure thus known, that I had some three or four letters to be signed, but her Majesty willed me to attend for them at night, being now past 3.—This 19 October, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 37.)

Lord Keeper Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 19.—I will attend you to-morrow at the time appointed. I have given order to my pursuivant to seek for Sir J[ohn] S[aville], but having no knowledge nor guess whither to direct him, I see little hope of his finding. I have appointed him to repair to Gray's Inn to Mr. Ed. Stanhope, and also to Mr. D. Stanhope at the Doctors Commons, and to take from them such instructions as they can give. I am glad to hear of your forenoon work to-morrow; I pray God send you as much honour and contentment in it as ever any had.

Endorsed:—"Concerning Sir John Savyle."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 36.)

The Earl of Essex to the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. 19.—I do dispatch away Sir Tho. Jermyn to carry the news of the coming of this fleet upon our own coast, as also to inform her Majesty and your lordships of the state of my charge and of all things happened since my last advertisement. I beseech your lordships to give credit to him and to think that I have now no greater ambition than that my poor endeavours may be graciously accepted of by her Majesty and well censured by your lordship,—favourably I would say, but that I promise myself to be approved by your justice.—From aboard her Majesty's good ship the *Due Repulse*, 19th of October.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 38.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino's Affairs.

[1597], Oct. 19.—In 1578 Sir Horatio Palavicino financed the States, under a bond from the Queen amounting to 16,636*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*, part of the whole amount. The States sold this obligation (*assumi*) to Baptista Spinola, and with that money set free the pledges, which the Queen holds, which before were in private hands. At the same time Spinola was dealing for another party, who also held the Queen's bond; and when this was come to maturity, he came to this country to collect it. But as it was not convenient for the Queen to pay, Sir Horatio in 1580 settled the matter himself, having been assured by the Lord Treasurer, Mildmay and Walsingham that to do so would be doing the Queen a service. In 1583 he followed the same course in another case.

It is well known that the pledges which the Queen holds from the States were given on the ground of these transactions. Now it has pleased the Queen to write to the States that she has given these pledges to Sir Horatio in part payment of his debt; and he now hopes that she will execute this purpose, and also take some order to assist him in recovering the rest due to him.

Italian. Draft of a petition. In Palavicino's hand.

(**175.** 116.)

THOMAS EATON, Surveyor of the Queen's Rasses and Studeries, and RALPH SLYFEILDE, yeoman of the Rasse, to the QUEEN.

1597, Oct. 19.—Petition for a lease in reversion in reward for their long services. Note by Essex that they are ancient servants, both very poor and very honest.

Note by J. Herbert that the Queen grants the petition.—Court at Richmond, 19 Oct. 1597.

1 *p.* (548.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Oct. 20.—By your letter of the 16th of October I am required to see Mr. Osborne accommodated with all things necessary to hasten him unto the sea; the which I am ready to perform and have procured them to bespeak and cause all things to be provided in a readiness, attending only your answer unto their letter for their direction how money shall be received. For my own part I protest I have it not; besides, I am in a manner discouraged for that I have so often disbursed my money, and I rest yet unpaid. Wherefore I am enforced to be a troublesome suitor unto you to be my means for recovery thereof. I have written two letters unto my lord your father, but can receive no answer where or from whom I shall receive it. [P.S.] If this wind holdeth in this quarter I beseech you to remember that our friends will have hungry bellies, and it were to be wished that they had 3 or 4 fly-boats with victuals to help them home withal.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**56.** 39.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES, JOHN TRELAWNY, Mayor of Plymouth, and CHR. HARRIS to the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR R. CECIL.

1597, Oct. 20.—By your letter of the 16th of October we are required to give assistance for the impressing of any bark or pinnace to enable Mr. Osborne to repair unto the fleet; all the which we are most ready and willing to perform, and have taken order for the performance thereof. But by your lordship's letter we find not unto whom we are directed for money for the satisfying of those poor men from whom we take their goods. We therefore pray your pleasure in that behalf, for the poverty of the men is such as they will not deliver anything without present money or order from you of whom they shall receive it. There is neither of us but if we had money of our own, we would most willingly have forborne to have troubled you at this present; as for our care for the ease of her Majesty's charge, we pray you to be assured of our diligence to discharge our duties in that behalf.—From the fort by Plymouth this 20th of October 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 40.)

RICHARD HAWKINS to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Oct. 20.—I have been certified by some of my countrymen that your Lo. hath favoured me in my absence, in speaking to her Majesty and procuring some prisoner for my wife to redeem me. Well do I know that if you had been amongst the fifteen ships which had us in the midst of them, 3 ahead, 3 astern and 9 on the broadside, I had been your prisoner with 12 millions that came in six ships of 250 and 300 tons apiece, and in all the fleet besides there was but two ships more of above 100 tons. But God delivered them, otherwise see I not how it

was possible for them to have escaped. I now await the coming of the King's armada. Our order for the plate here landed in the island to go with it to Spain. I humbly beseech the continuance of your favour and furtherance in helping my poor wife and working my liberty, which, once procured, I hope you shall have cause to think the same well employed.

Till my imprisonment I had whereof to sustain my estate, and to give and lend to others, and therefore could not frame myself to beg of her Majesty, though my services go beyond many that have received honour and reward, mine being ever performed with continual toil and hazard of my life, and that without penny pay or recompense in any of them. The Queen's sea-books will show that I never went in this saving in the service of her Highness, and never did I her Majesty the honour and service that in this, as my miseries sustained do testify, the most of which came upon me for maintenance of the same, for it is manifestly known that I rendered myself upon condition of liberty for me and all my company.

If it should be that contrary to right they should retain me and not consent to ransom or free me, I humbly beg that in such occasions as shall be offered you will avenge my injury and of those my poor company that remain in Lima, as you did of those in the galleys of Spain. I write not more largely, for not being able. This I have done by stealth and in continual fear and am forced abruptly to end.—From the Tercera the 20th of October 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 117.)

Instructions of the Earl of Essex to Sir Thos. Jermyn.

"Instructions for Sir Tho. Jermyn."

1597, Oct. 21.—My purpose in despatching you is first to give her Majesty and my Lords account of all things passed, and by you to solicit her Majesty's resolution and gracious pleasure what I shall do with my charge and the several parts thereof. In giving account you will let her Majesty and my Lords know that immediately upon my coming to the coast of Spain, after I saw our enterprise of Ferrol overthrown by the *St. Matthew's* return, the *St. Andrew's* loosing company, the *Wastspite's* breaking her mainyard, and the bearing away of 30 sails with her whilst I lay by the lee thwart of the Groyne to stop a desperate leak, then I say I despatched my uncle Robert Knollys from under the Cape Finisterre that her Majesty might know what became of us. And afterwards when upon the message that Captain Scobbles delivered me from Sir Walter Ralegh it was resolved amongst us in council to go for the Islands, I despatched Osborne, my servant, to acquaint her Majesty with our course, as also by the Admiral of the Low Country Squadron off of Flowres, and by a man of my lord of Cumberland that was captain of one of his lordship's pinnaces from Fioll, I did still from time [to time] advertise what had happened. Since which last despatches you will give account of all things: as when we were disanchored from Fioll and stayed by calms and contrary winds thwart of Feradiosa, how that island paid a tribute of such things as the place afforded to the Q[ueen] of the Ocean. How unhappily in our passing from thence towards St. Michael's, we missed the Indian fleet. How we strove upon the news of their being in Tercera road against all possibility to do somewhat upon them. How when God drove us off from them by contrary winds, I was forced by the importunity of my companions and the want of water in all her

Majesty's ships to bear for St. Michael's. How in my way from St. Michael's to the Tercera the three prizes, part of the Indian fleet, were taken and ordered for their safety and her Majesty's best profit. How at our second coming to St. Michael's our chief end was to water, without the which we could not live, but withal we could have sacked that island if we could have landed near the chief town. But we being driven to seek a landing in our boats and small ships to the eastward, you know we were put to leeward as far as Villa Franca, where we found a better road and watering place than any other which that island affords; which together with the tempestuous weather that drove many of her Majesty's ships from their anchors at Pontalgado to Villa Franca, and the impossibility of the ships and boats going up to Pontalgado to meet us as the wind stood, these things I say made me draw all the fleet to that place and resolve to water, and so from thence to set sail for England. To draw me to which resolution all our seamen protested that if the wind did give but two points more southerly and blow up, the fleet and army were severed for this year; which could not be without the manifest destruction of them both, the one having no drink to carry them home, and the other no means to plant and fortify themselves in the island; and I having a double charge should have thought my soul and body torn asunder if I had been with either and abandoned the other. Which counsel of labouring to preserve her Majesty's fleet and troops, and preferring it before mine own private ends or ple[asing] the multitude, I hope her Majesty will allow. And if the counsel be not condemned, I trust also that when her Majesty by you shall hear the circumstances of our retreat, she will not blame us for it. You can also inform her Majesty of Sir W. Ralegh's taking a small Brazilman in the road of Pontalgado while I left him to command the fleet in my absence and my Lord Thomas's, who desired to go aland with me; as also how unhappily a carrick that came in there likewise fired herself rather than she would be taken. Of which I pray you assure her Majesty that I found by very straight examination that Sir W. Ralegh and those with him could not prevent it if their lives had lain on it. And in concluding this relation I pray you protest for me to her most excellent Majesty that as I acknowledge myself infinitely bound to her Majesty for honouring me with this charge and reposing such trust in her humblest, faithfullest, and more than most affectionate vassal, so do I hold it a second high favour that her Majesty sent me out so nobly accompanied and so strongly assisted both in counsel and execution by land and sea. Of all which I will yield particular testimony when I shall have the happiness to come to her royal and dearest presence. And for my further direction you must solicit to have her Majesty's pleasure sent to me what I shall do with the Low Country troops, the prizes, and her Majesty's own ships. For the first, if they stay any time both sickness will increase amongst them and victuals spend, which will draw on a new charge of transportation; and therefore if I be not countermanded I purpose to send them home in the Low Country ships. For the prizes I think it were fit that the great prize should be unladen in Plymouth or Portsmouth and the goods brought in some good merchant ships such as the *Prosperous* and the *Mistress* to London. Mr. Darrell is in the *Mistress* and he may take charge of the goods; but till her Majesty's answer come nothing shall be stirred. With her Majesty's ships I mean, God willing, to anchor under the Isle of Wight and there to attend for direction: and I do humbly beseech her Majesty to think how dangerous it will be for her great ships to go about the Sands this ill-time of the year, especially for the *St. Andrew*, and Portsmouth is as good a place for some of them

to winter in as can be. And for as many as shall go about you must put my Lord Admiral in mind to send boats and a press for some fresh men. I pray you commend my service to all my Lords and let my hasty despatching you excuse my not writing to any of them particularly.—From aboard the *Due Repulse*, in the height of 46, this 21 of October, Essex.

Holograph by Essex. 4 *pp.* (**56.** 41.)

Sir Thos. Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 22.—I have received your letter of the 4th of October, by the which I perceive that her Majesty's good pleasure is that the 50 soldiers appointed for this place should be returned, the which accordingly I have sent them, with their armour and furniture. But her Majesty did amiss understand me that I should say, when I persuaded her to fortify this castle, that she should not be put to any farther accidental charges; for Sir, what should a place be fortified and so left without soldiers and munition. And you know but that three years since her Majesty was pleased to send hither 300 soldiers, as I likewise in all time of danger have demanded soldiers and victuals. And where you write that you trust I will play the good husband and come to the Court to my wife, who is unwilling to be kept there, but that her Majesty will in no sort spare her, but rather wisheth my coming over into England; for the trial of being a good husband I have so often made proof thereof as I am not now to be doubted of, though I pass not the seas now in this dead time of the winter. Nevertheless, if her excellent Majesty's wish had been but the least commandment, no storms nor seas could have stayed me from coming, if any ways I might do her Highness service: but I guess it is but in respect of my wife, of whom I must for this time pray to be excused, trusting to see her here before Lent. And I yield you most humble thanks for your noble dealing in the behalf both of my wife and myself.—Guernsey, 22 October 1597. [P.S.] I am at this present occupied about the Commission which your honours sent hither for Her Majesty's service, which will hardly be ended this six weeks.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 43.)

Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 22.

Quid voveat dulci nutricula magis alumno
Quam sapere et fari posse quae sentiat et cui;
Gratia fama valetudo contingat abunde.
Et mundus victus non deficiente crumena.
Gloria Patri Filio et Spiritui Sancto.

Unsigned. Undated. Seal. ½ *p.* (**175.** 118.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Chr. Harris to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 23.—You shall by this bringer be advertised the particulars of what I should write unto you at large. Notwithstanding, I thought fit to give an account of what I purpose presently to do in discharge of my duty in this place, which is instantly to put into the Island 200 men with victuals for 14 days, to take in 200 more into the fort out of the country, making for that place the like provision. If it be her Majesty's pleasure not to make allowance of this, that I may presently by you receive notice of it, that they may again be discharged and the

provision be redelivered. Likewise I do take in all the ordinance and munition that I can possible, and how it also pleaseth her Majesty to make allowance of that I pray I may understand; with warrant for what I have done or shall do upon this necessity. This advertisement I have sent unto those of authority in Devon and Cornwall. I hope I shall not need to write any more, but do refer the rest unto your wisdom.—From the fort by Plymouth, this 23rd of October 1597.

Endorsed:—"Sir Fa. Gorges (*sic*) to my master. Orders by him taken for reinforcing the fort and island upon an allarum of the approach of the Spanish fleet."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 44.)

Mr. E. Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 23.—My knowledge in this case for the burgesses of Doncaster extendeth no further than this. My Lord Chamberlain that last was, being high steward of the same town as your honour now is, before I was recorder there, had, as they told me, once before the nomination of two burgesses under the town seal, and that their town anciently had made burgesses. Whereupon, at the last Parliament before this, I being then in office there, they sent me up their seal and an officer of their town with this direction, That if I being recorder would be one, to put in mine own name for the one place, and to refer the other to his lordship. But I then having occasion to go down to attend her Majesty's service in the north, went with their officer to my lord and left them both to his nomination, who put in two, and I think one of his sons for the one; and I know not to the contrary but that they were allowed and served that Parliament for Doncaster. Whereupon I thought it my part to present the like to your honour now from the town, and in the morning I will call at the clerk of the Crown and likewise send to the clerk of the Parliament to see why these should not be allowed as well as those were.—Gray's Inn this 23rd of October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 45.)

Frances, Countess of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 24.—You have made me of late many ways beholden unto you in matters concerning myself; I must now desire a like "beholdingnes" in a case that concerns my very friend and near kinsman (both by my father and by my first husband), one Mr. Harry Sydney of Norfolk. He is, as I hear, sent for by warrant to answer before the Council certain objections for engrossing of corn; a fault very unworthy of favour if it be not urged rather of spleen than desert. The gentleman hath been ever reputed honest and religious; and as I hold myself tied in honour to procure him the best friends I can in these times of troubles, so indeed, to be plain with you, I know he is very dear to my dearest brother Sir Robert Sydney, for whose sake I would rather be thought cumbersome and importunate than any whit remiss in supplying that mediation which I know my absent brother would use were he in England. For these reasons let me entreat you to favour my cousin Sydney thus far as to draw the whole matter into your own examination, and as much as may be to defend him from public disgrace; which I do the more earnestly request because I hear that Mr. Cooke, the Queen's Attorney, doth urge the matter with some vehemency, and threatens to

bring it into the Star Chamber, which I pray you as much as you can prevent by your wisdom and authority.—Walsingham House in London, the 24th of October 1597.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 46.)

William Treffry to Sir William Bevill.

1597, [about Oct. 25.]—There arrived in Fowey this instant a Fleming of Enkhuysen [Ancusan], who descried yesterday seven leagues south-west of the Lizard 4 galleys and a great Biscayan (Biskiu') ship, shot sundry shot unto them. Also here arrived a ship of this town, who 20 leagues off the Lizard saw 6 of our army.—Fowey, Monday, 4 of the clock in the afternoon. P.S. Advertise Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**55.** 93.)

C. Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 25.—Being arrived here at Plymouth this 25th of October before my Lord General [Essex], I think it my duty by your means to give her Majesty account how I left him and her fleet. The Indian fleet being put into the Terceras, we found by a very exact discovery that the uttermost to be done upon them was to attempt the burning of them; and the wind standing as then it did, that impossible to be performed. Whereupon, extremely distressed for water, we made for St. Michael's, left most of the Queen's ships before Ponte del Gada and attended the General to Villa Franca: where we landed, watered and somewhat relieved the fleet. In the mean time there fell into the road amongst the fleet left behind at Ponta del Gada a carrick, who presently ran aground and fired herself. The 10th of this month the whole fleet "disinbogued" from Villa Franca. The 17th I was aboard the General and left him well. The next morning in a great storm I saw a ship very far to the leewards lie by the lee, which we all making to be the Admiral and thinking her to be in distress I bare roome with her, but coming near found her to be the *Mary Rose* and to fill all her sails again. Since, I never saw the Admiral, the storm growing extreme, nor any of her Majesty's ships till my arrival, except the *Rainbow* on the 23rd of this month I overtook, having spent her foremast and bowsprit, and so fitted my sails to attend her hither, where we find the *Garland*, the *Nonpareil*, the *Bonadventure*, the *Swiftsure*, and hear that the *Hope* is put for the Downs. This, Sir, is all that I know fit for me to give relation of before the arrival of the General, whom we assuredly expect this night or to-morrow, being left by Mr. Vavasour 40 leagues off the Lizard sounding the 22nd of this month. I know not one gentleman of name lost or dead in the fleet; and of the reasons of these proceedings the General is able to give her Majesty an account, I doubt not but to her gracious approvement. For myself, being arrived here and, under the General, Lieutenant of her Majesty's forces, I think it not my duty to quit this place, the Spanish Armada being without all question at the sea, and so assured presumptions that their purpose is for these parts, until I receive farther commandment. The ships that be here are thought fittest to ride in Hammose because from thence they may put out with the same wind that will bring the Spanish fleet hither. We will put them in as great readiness as we can against all occasions. Sir Ferdinando Gorges hath this night sent out a pinnace to discover on the coast of his own, and by his own provision, and hath drawn in 500 men for the guard of the town and forts, and ordered the rest of the forces of

the country to very good purpose. I will presently send some commanders of good worth to Falmouth to give assistance there on the sudden, and be myself in a readiness to be there with the first. Sir F. Gorges complaineth on so great an occasion of his want of munition and artillery, and of the unwillingness of the magistrates upon these services to send out either shipping or victual for them to discover. The *Guiana*, a pinnace of Sir Walter Ralegh's, is even now arrived and affirms he fell amongst the Spanish fleet on Sunday night last 50 leagues off the Scillies; and this day Sir F. Gorges received a letter from Mr. Trefrye which I send you with this. I will endeavour to do her Majesty here all the best service I can till I farther hear her pleasure.—25 October 1597, Plymouth.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**56.** 47.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, [about Oct. 25].—Being but a bad writer I rather chose to send this gentleman who will acquaint you by what accident we left my Lord [Essex] and the fleet, and what happened before our departure and the likelihood of that good that was to come. For the satisfying of her Majesty I do leave it to my Lord Grey who is best able to do it. I have appointed this gentleman also to wait upon your father to advertise him.—Plymouth.

Endorsed:—"Oct. 1597. R[eceived] 28."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 79.)

Renald Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 26.—Having almost two years past to my no small grief, upon some signs and great seeming, been greatly doubtful that a 'maign monster yoman' of my lord's [Burghley's] called Joseph Mayne had borne himself upon some support of yours, and thereupon he the rather daring to become as a 'Buntyng stale' for me to strike at, by provoking me so often and so greatly as, had it not been in respect of my service —which hath so deeply engaged me and whereby I have for all such respects lost the freedom and liberty of a gentleman—I could not but long ere this have taken a course of being revenged on him; meanwhile I have privately remembranced and got witnessed his confession of such his usages and broken protestations to me, as by certain closed up papers left with your servant Mr. Willis for you to see, may appear. But happening yesterday to be done understand by Edw. Bowker, my lord's bottleman, not only how far otherwise than my dealing with him he had some six days since dealt with Bowker (whose usage with extreme violence stolen upon him in my lord's pallet chamber is, I hear, come to your ears), but also how far otherwise than fitted him in wit or honesty he hath most malapertly opposed himself against you in a matter far unmeet his meddling, I am growing into good hope to find that such my fear proceeded but of mistaking; that if at your best leisure you vouchsafe me but one half hour's intending, to be able so far forth to remove whatsoever objections heretofore mutteringly or openly made against me, either with you or my lord your father, as hereafter to receive both from him and you double grace for my former disgraces past or depending.—26 October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 49.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 26.—I am so full of business as I cannot write to you at large. The news I bring is that I miss very few of her Majesty's fleet, but hope they will all be here this night. I parted company with Sir Walter Ralegh two days ago, and I think I saw him yesterday coming out of Scilly, for we saw a ship of the Queen's there which we made to be the *Wastspight*. The news we find is that the Spaniards are upon the coast; upon which, if we do not bestir ourselves as never men did, let us be counted not worthy to serve such a Queen. For the country, by the grace of God, I will take order, and I will instantly out with as many ships as I can, but this hour the wind blows full up into the harbour and we were all in ere we had this news. But we do set ashore our sick men, take in fresh, and water, for though we eat ropes' ends and drink nothing but rain water, we will out that we may be partly th' instruments to make a final end of this proud nation that is destined to destruction. They are already in distress, and if we can get out, I hope none of them shall escape.

Endorsed:—"At Plimouth the 26 of October about 10 of the clock in the morning. For life, for life, Essex.

Aishbur[ton] have an owr after fowre of the clock in the afternoon.

Exeter past 8 of the cloke in the night.

Receved at Hunyton haff a nower after 10.

Recevyd at Crokerne half a nouer after on of the cloke nyghte.

Received at Sherborne half a nouer past 4 of the clok morning.

Rec. at Shafton at 7 of the clock in the morning.

Resived at Sallisbwiry at nyne of the clocke.

Reseaved at Andover at 12.

At Bassingstok half a nouer past 3 of clok the afternoon the 27.

Rec. at Hartfordbridge half hour past . . . ."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 50.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, [about Oct. 26.] —I do send post upon post as I am free from giving directions here. Since my last I have spoken with Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and heard all that he knoweth of the Spanish prisoner. Whereupon, studying with myself what will be the course of this Spanish fleet, I do by all circumstances gather and assure myself that this army of theirs is gone for Ireland, where, if her Majesty will have them followed and us fitted for it, I see not, if God do not by miracle deliver them, how they can, a man or boat of them, scape. But if we hear they be once on land we must have troops in fit numbers to fight with them ready to be transported; to which purpose it were good that the same directions which go to Cornwall, Devonshire, Somerset, and Wales, for the making the country ready, should be seconded with another direction, that upon some one man's direction whom the Queen will authorise to conduct her forces and make the wars, they may put themselves aboard and be transported. For which purpose also there must be order for all the shipping and victual that can be had to be in a readiness instantly upon warning. And the first thing that you must remember must be her Majesty's commission to be forth; to which purpose, if my late commissions have stirred any envy, I will willingly be an executioner under whomsoever her Majesty appoints. But want of power and authority to command upon all occasions may either hazard her Majesty's honour in receiving some loss or affront, and give the Spanish army advantage of time either to go back safely

or to do somewhat upon some part of the Queen's dominions. I have sent Sir Nicholas Parker to West Cornwall, and Sir H. Dockwray to Bristow, and Sir Samuel Bagnoll to Milford, with the best counsel I can give them, and letters to the deputy lieutenants thereabout to wish them to follow these gentlemen's advice in all occasions of the wars. This is all I can think of to be remembered to her Majesty or to my Lords. I do send Sir Thomas Jermyn this night to inform her Majesty of all things that belong to our actions passed.

[P.S.]—My Lord Admiral must send us long boats with all the speed that may be. There must be treasure sent down hither. I envy no man's good and am glad exceedingly of yours.

Endorsed:—"Oct. 1597. Received 28 at night. Without date."

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**56.** 74, 75.)

Subjoined, the following note by Essex:—"I must know if I put to sea whom I shall leave here on shore. I purpose to leave the Lord Mountjoy and the Marshal Sir Francis Vere if I go out speedily. But if we follow yonder men into Ireland we must go as strong as we can."

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* (**56.** 75.)

THOMAS BELLOTT, customer of Weymouth, to SIR R. CECIL.

1597, Oct. 27.—There is taken by a ship of this town named the *Pearl*, one Mr. Bingham captain, and William Walton of this town owner, an Indiaman laden with hides and certain wood for dyers. The prize is not yet come into the harbour, but, the news being brought at two o'clock in the morning, lieth yet out at anchor. It is given out, I hear, by the master and some others of the company, they have much good luggage, and verily to be intended as coming from thence, both pearl and such things, which hath stayed as yet my riding to London. I have thought it my duty to advertise you hereof, to the end if there be anything fit for my lord your father and you, I may the better by virtue of your letters perform in my office my duty accordingly.—From Wey[mouth] Mel[combe] Regis, 27 October 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 51.)

The EARL OF ESSEX to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1597, Oct. 27.—I hope your lordships will think it sufficient I advertised Mr. Secretary of such news as I had and what sudden order I took, as also in what sort the fleet was returned. If I had had since my coming into harbour any one half hour's time to have gathered my wits, I would have ere this presented to your lordships a more particular account of all things. But to supply a fleet that hath been out four months and felt much ill weather, and to draw out mariners that had so lately surfeited of the sea, is so tiring a task as yet in my life I never had; and yet the falling of some of her Majesty's fleet with other places, and the sending out every way to inquire both of them and of the Spanish fleet, as also the sending out such experimented commanders as I could spare from the army to all the places where I could suspect the enemy would go, these things, I say, have increased my business. Now your lordships may assure her Majesty that all her ships but the *Hope* that is gone by for the Downs, and the *Wastspight* that is put into St. Ives, and the *St. Andrew* whom yet we hear not of, are put into this harbour, but some of them extreme leaky, others with their masts spoiled; all want men and victuals. But of these two

last wants I have and shall this day well supply them, for though I have no warrant for it, yet I presume that, while an enemy's fleet is upon the coast, her Majesty would not have her fleet locked up in harbour or unable to keep the sea. Also, I hope to stop their leaks and to "fish" their masts within three days, and if the wind come fair by to-morrow I hope I shall have half a dozen of those that are in best state manned and victualled to keep the sea, with which I hope (if the [Spanish] fleet be anything severed, as undoubtedly within two or three days it was), to cut many of them off and to keep them from gathering any head that shall be fearful to any of her Majesty's dominions. And for the ships which we miss, I persuade myself they are all in harbour, and their several falling with the land in dark weather made them put into the next harbour. To Sir Walter Ralegh I have written to send the *Wastspight* hither, and I hear there is a great ship put into Falmouth which I hope to be either the *St. Andrew* or the biggest of the Indian prizes. They are both strong ships to fight against wind and weather, and they are very well manned, so as, by the grace of God, there is no fear of them. One of the prizes which was the Spanish King's frigate is come in this morning.

It may be that I shall be censured for this straggling retreat; but if your lordships have heard Sir Tho. Jermyn whom I sent up instructed to inform you of my whole carriage, you will free me for any such imputation. I was in as weak a ship as any man and in contrary winds none fell more to leeward, nor none in extreme weather was able to carry less sail; and yet if ever I saw any astern me for which I did not stay, or to leeward with which I did not bear up, then I will bear the whole blame. But that I lost company of them when I could not fetch up cannot be laid to my charge. Before two days pass I hope I shall know certainly what is become of the Spanish, and then I would be glad to be as soon as might be directed what I shall do. If it please her Majesty and your lordships to forethink and to resolve by provision and conditionally what shall be done, there will be much time gained, for one of these three ends they are come for:—to go for Ireland, or to see whether they could give a blow to our fleet as we returned, and to make some incursion if they saw opportunity, and so to return. If the first, then they will ply some 40 or 50 leagues off in some appointed harbour, till they have gathered together all their fleet. If the second, for Ireland, they are gone thither already. If the last, as soon as they know we are put in they will perhaps make another fire, like that of Penzance, and so return. Now if they will meddle with the mine, we shall be able, I doubt not, to defend all places where we are, either with the land troops or any port; and if her Majesty will send to us such shipping as [is] in the narrow seas and to the eastward, we doubt not but to win a battle at sea. If they go for Ireland her Majesty must resolve that those she sends shall hazard to fight with them by sea and land, and therefore they must be fitted accordingly. If they attempt neither, but hover till they know we are come in and so return, her Majesty may send out 6 or 8 of her ships to follow them to their own coast and to cut off such as scatter: and the same ships may bear afterwards for the South Cape, and so hazard the intercepting of the treasure if the galleons which I left in Tercera Road bring it away before Christmas. And I do the willinglier propound this because by a letter signed by her Majesty which met me here I was directed to have left some ships for their interception, which I persuade myself your lordships know by this that I possibly could not. And if the counsel were good then it is now upon more

probability, because the treasure is at the Tercera and likely to be sent for home; but till the King's order come I do assure myself it cannot stir. I have troubled your lordships with a tedious letter; my unrestful mind and body do humbly plead to have all wants pardoned. —Plymouth, this 27th of October.

Holograph. Seal broken. 5 *pp.* (**56.** 52.)

The Privy Council to the Mayor and Officers of the Port of ———.

1597, Oct. 28.—The navy of the King of Spain having been of late discovered to be on the coast of this realm, the Earl of Essex hath authority from her Majesty to pursue the Spanish fleet to empeach their attempts. He hath authority therefore out of any the Welsh counties to send for such forces as he shall think necessary; to which end letters are written also to the Earl of Pembroke, her Majesty's Lieutenant of the several counties in Wales, to send such supply out of any those counties as his lordship shall require. These shall be to command you, either upon notice from his lordship or from the Earl of Pembroke, to provide shipping for the men embarked at that port, and to see them furnished with victuals or other necessaries as required, the charge whereof shall be repaid, according to such reasonable rates as have been accustomed in like services.—From the Court at Whitehall, the 28th of October, 1597.

Three copies, each signed, W. Burghley, Nottingham, R. North, W. Knollys, Ro. Cecyll, *and sealed, but the name of the port left blank.*

1 *p. each.* (**56.** 55, 57, 58.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 28.—Among the curious carpers of the Book of Common Prayer nought is more found fault with than that many collects are made to beg benefits at God's hand, but none set down for thanksgiving after having obtained them. No less might I incur like censure if having so often tired and importuned you like an evil spirit attending you in craving, I should continue as silent still in yielding thanks. In witness of which I beseech you to accept this poor present I have sent, not that it is worthy of your worth, but that by it you may ever remember me; begging only that for my sake you will never part with it, which though hitherto I have kept as a relique to my poor self yet can no end be to me so pleasing as your kindness and love. Compliments are unnecessary, and this time requireth no tediousness.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 56.)

Hampden Poulet to Sir Robert Cecil and the Privy Council.

1597, Oct. 28.—Some few hours before the receipt of your letters of the 26th instant, signifying a great fleet expected out of Spain to arrive upon these our coasts, and that I should therefore have great care unto the safety of this town of Portsmouth, I had intelligence given me that the fleet was already upon our coast and that the western parts had taken the alarum thereof. Whereupon I thought it very needful to send for some other forces out of the county somewhat to strengthen this garrison, which is so small that the weakness of the night watches (the which with this only company cannot be strengthened) offereth great damage and hazard to this place. Therefore I have directed the

captains appointed for the defence of this town of Portsmouth to send speedily unto this place 300 men to be taken out of their several companies, here to remain until your pleasures be further known, having taken order but for three days victualling these companies. And whereas you willed that Captain Winter should double man the *St. Mathew*, he being now at London, I have caused Mr. Austin, the master of that ship, to perform that service, who thinks it very fit that her Majesty's pinnace *Advice*, now here in harbour, may be here stayed and employed to discover which way the Spanish fleet doth bend: to which purpose I have at this present sent out a small pinnace. —From Portsmouth, this 28th of October 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 59.)

[The Queen] to the [Earl of Essex.]

1597, Oct. 28.—We have seen your letters hourly written to our Secretary, and thereby perceive your care and diligence, which we do well allow. And for direction, in this uncertainty of the Spanish purposes, whether it be for our realm of Ireland or England that they mean to make their descent, we do determine that you shall thus proceed. First, you shall put in readiness, and draw forth as you see cause by the opinion of such commanders as we have formerly assigned you, all such forces as you can to encounter the Spanish navy; and for the better strengthening of ourself upon our own coast, we have commanded such ships as can be here drawn out to be also furnished to lie in the narrow seas, to join with the fleet under your charge. Secondly, for the matter of Ireland, you shall first understand that upon the death of our Deputy (an accident to us of no small grief) we have constituted general of our army our cousin the Earl of Ormond, with two justices for the better government of the civil policy of the kingdom. But if it shall appear to you that the army is there descended and that our own coast is free from danger, we do then give you authority with all speed to make after them with such forces by land and sea as you shall find necessary; and we do give you full authority to command the said army in such form as by your commission already under our great seal you have. And when you shall be arrived, because we know not whether you shall have cause to join your forces with our cousin the Earl of Ormond already constituted general of our army there, we are pleased that when he shall be joined with you you shall have the superior commandment; and in your absence wheresoever he is he to be the principal commander in the army. And now that we have thus directed you provisionally how you shall proceed in these occasions whereof we have advertisement daily from you, we must again say this unto you as a matter fit to be reiterated and deeply imprinted, namely, that seeing already by your late leaving the coast upon an uncertain probability that no army would come forth of Ferol till March, you have given the enemy leisure and courage to attempt us, and left us unprovided to resist them with that provision which is necessary for so important an action, you do take good heed, according to your duty and allegiance, that you do not in any case upon any probability or light advertisements once adventure to leave our own coast to transport our forces to Ireland, whereby our own kingdom may lie open to serious dangers; but that you do proceed in this great affair according to the rules of advised deliberation as well as affections of zeal and diligence. For treasure, for victual and what may be fit for us to send, you shall find that you serve a prince neither void of care nor

judgment what to do that is fit in cases of this consequence. Of all which particulars we do advertise you by the hands of our ministers, to which we further refer you.

Endorsed:—"28 Oct. 1597. Minute of a letter to th' Earle of Essex."

Holograph by Cecil. Draft. 2 pp. (**56.** 60.)

Lord Thomas Howard, Lord Mountjoy, and Sir Walter Ralegh to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Oct. 29.—We have this Saturday night received the comfortable news of George Summers' arrival, whose letter we have herewithal sent you. We do only now want the *Andrew;* for other small ships, we hope they will as well shift by the wind or otherwise to save themselves as the rest have done. These being all well returned, her Majesty's kingdoms defended, the enemy dishonoured and made a great loser, and the war made upon our enemy's charge, we hope, together with the consideration of our great travails and cares, her Majesty will receive our service in gracious part.

We have not heard of any certain particular of the Spanish fleet since your lordship's departure, other than that some of ours in returning do discover 10, 12, or more, in a company, of them, as they are broken; only I, Sir W. Ralegh, received an advertisement this evening that the fleet should be near the coast of Cornwall, and by those very words, not otherwise fortified by any particular, nor by what means they who wrote the news received it. Notwithstanding, we have resolved that I the Vice-Admiral will go off to the seas with those few ships which may be made ready, and that I the Lieutenant General will attend this port and the country adjoining, and I the lieutenant of Cornwall use all means possible to defend that country. [P.S.] Captain Rugway, in coming by the Lizard, was met by one of the Spanish fleet near Falmouth, two of his men killed and eight hurt.—Plymouth, the 29th of October.

Endorsed:—"Hast, post hast, hast for life with speed possible. Delivered at Plymouth at 12 o'clock at night the 29 of October. For her Majesty's most important affairs, from the Lieutenant of Cornwall. W. Ralegh."

Holograph. Two seals. 2 pp. (**56.** 61.)

G. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 29.—By the present receipt of your kind letter I find performance of what it pleased you to promise and a full confirmation of what by report I received in my journey of Sir Thomas Jermyn and others. This added to your other favours increaseth the bond of my debts.

The return and safe arrival of our fleet cannot but secure us from fear and assure the enemy's overthrow where in 'strength' we shall be able to rencounter him, and by the place have advantage to confound him, or else force him to a second circumference about us without taking any true measure of his way. But my opinion ever was that the continuance of the forcible north-east winds, standing 10 days in their teeth after their being within 50 leagues of our coast, could not but cast them upon their own shore, where once arrived hardly can they recover their losses or repair their hurts (though the King should not be dead) until the spring of the year. Yesterday there came a bark from the Islands where her goods were confiscate in respect of our

fleet's late having been there; but by the governor of St. Michael was told that before he could return he should find the Isle of Wight conquered, kept and inhabited by Spaniards. But I will so interrupt them that I will lose my life before my government and make them pay dear for it before they shall enjoy it. This day I hear there was a fleet of 90 great sails seen pass by Guernsey, but whether the Spanish fleet or no uncertain, which you cannot but know before us; they being most likely, if so far shot forward, to go for Calais. And now to yield you an account in what state I found the forces of Hampshire. That night of my departure from Court I sent by post that the chief gentlemen of those divisions that are to repair hither should put their bands in all possible readiness and meet me the next day at Winchester and Hampton; who meeting me accordingly I found them all utterly ignorant of the Spanish fleet's having been so near our coast, not to have mustered any of their bands this twelvemonth, not to know what number of pikes or shot they could make, alleging the usual exchange and departure out of the country of servants at Michaelmas; neither could they under 5 or 6 days assure their coming in any good sort into the Island; finally finding some orders to have been set down the last year, but neither observed nor performed for want of good correspondency betwixt the two lieutenants, whose past and present inward dislikes taketh away all hope from me of ever finding good supply from Hampshire. The fortifications here I find well begun, and if they may be finished it will be the strongest island of Christendom, and thereby stand ever assured to the crown of England, only now kept by the enemy's ignorance of our weakness and the great importance of the place, which I hold 500 men the stronger by my presence, so confident I am of the love and courage of our people. Sir, if the Spanish fleet shall not be passed the Sleeve, which from Dover you may before this time have understood, knowing my lord of Essex will be upon their backs, and having set this country in all the readiness I may, God willing, in some part of the next week I will return except by you I shall find cause to the contrary.—From Carisbrook Castle, this Saturday at 12 at night.

Holograph. Seals. 2 pp. (**56.** 62.)

Tobie Matthew, Bishop of Durham, to Lord Burghley.

1597, Oct. 29.—At Sir William Bowes and my late being in the Border service at Newborne, the gentlemen of Northumberland earnestly desired that we would move you *to spare their appearance upon their recognizances this term, in regard of such attendance as we have tied them unto, upon occasions that may occur, and until the book drawn for their accounts of sheriffswick may be perfected, which they seem rather desirous may proceed with effect than willing to use any unnecessary delays therein. This suit I perceive they have recommended to this bearer, to whom as their request is your lordship would give ear, so could I wish you would both hear him and credit him in some Border matters of importance, and namely, in the report of that last action at the delivery of the pledges and entry of Buccleugh, with whom he hath had sundry conferences in Berwick, and was present in the tumult. If your lordship can bear with some heat of his, kindled as I am persuaded by the very indignities that our nation still endureth and the continuance

* Underlined in the original.

and increase of the daily and nightly miseries and spoils that those parts in the Warden's absence do sustain, I believe you shall receive that true intelligence by him which very few dare utter indeed, and which may move any Christian true English heart to have compassion upon the most lamentable and dangerous estate of this side of the realm. But what availeth commiseration without reformation? And what can be the benefit of reformation if it be not wrought in time? The causes and effects of the frontier decays and disorders are made too apparent if the offenders be not some removed speedily, other some condignly punished. Either the number of gentlemen that have now twice inquired and presented must be hatefully censured, or else the transgressors duly and justly handled: *nihil est tertium.* The laws of God and man command it, the Commission did pretend it, the world doth expect it, that poor country doth sigh and groan for it. For justice, for religion, for conscience sake (not only for honour) her Majesty and most honourable Privy Council are to look with a more and more pitiful eye unto it lest the taking in of Buccleugh and the pressing of Cesford prove rather a disgrace than a relief unto this border. You have, or be desirous to have and to hold a brace of wolves by the ears, Cesford especially being both so popular and so potent in our middle Marches. But if you get them both and mind to keep them, is there any so meet place for them as the Tower of London? It is not to be supposed any subject in these parts will hazard himself or his with them, if he may choose, nor can be sure to redeliver them, though he were willing. Verily, my good lord, I do not hope the King will yield Cesford unto her Majesty notwithstanding all his professions. Yet is it not strange that the Queen of England cannot come by Cesford when Thomas Percy (his wife a notorious recusant, by the way), the Constable of Alnwick and Warkworth Castles, may entertain him when and where and how he list? I pray you ask this bearer of this particular and mark it well; yet forget not that Th. Percy is my lord of Northumberland's both officer and kinsman, as also that Jo. Browne was sometime toward his lordship.

These frontier affairs are without end and therefore make men that are to meddle in them to be without measure. Howbeit I spare many things, though I acknowledge it my fault to write overmuch. If ever it be my good hap to speak with your lordship I will by word let you know that the North is a wonderful place; God amend it, and bless the government, but especially her Majesty's royal person. Your lordship, I hope, will call to remembrance what I wrote to you of the causes of the defection in the North these later years, and what remedies I offered to your consideration. To that I beseech you to add that such recusants as cannot be apprehended upon notice given at their houses may upon summons in the parish churches or in the markets be denounced disloyal and forfeit, &c., if they shall not appear and answer by a certain time limited. Also that their children may be, after five years of age, withdrawn from the education of their popish parents and committed to the next-of-kin that is not to benefit by them, being no recusants. Item, that there may a form of certificate (as is done for tenths and subsidies, &c.), be inserted into the statute for the 20*l.* le Moneth (*sic*), and that statute explained, as that likewise of their confirming and certifying. And I would to God the monition were made a proviso in all faculties granted by my lord's grace of Canterbury, touching the preaching of so many sermons, so long residence in every year, and so much relief to the poor by hospitality; and in default thereof the benefices to be void *ipso facto*, and to be lawful to the patron to present thereunto another sufficient minister than him that formerly made default.

The marriages made after divorce for adultery (the former husband and wife living) groweth overusual, is very odious, and hardly warrantable by the Word of God and precedents of the Primitive Church. Marriage without consent of parents (or others *loco parentum*) is a great blemish in our reformed church to be no more deeply chastised than it is. One of the best ways to further the minister to become learned and to be contented with one benefice with cure were to revive the statutes for tillage, or at least to frame some other to such proportion as might suffice for that good purpose.

A severe law (in mine opinion) would be made to prohibit dangerous books and counterfeit politique discourses, which do exceeding great harm to the State and more than, methinks, is seen into. Order would forthwith be taken that popish books of controversies, as Bellarmine, Stapleton, Gregorius de Valentia, with such like, should no sooner come forth but the Universities, cathedral sees and churches (with some other learned men at large) should be enjoined to answer them by a certain reasonable time, upon letters directed unto them from the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, &c., and the said popish books to be forbidden to be vendible until they should be published with the answer. It is incredible what decay the contrary custom hath bred in religion.

To end where I began, the Borders are sensibly fallen [into such] decay and 'ataxie' that I think it not feasible to be restored and reformed by authority of the Wardens alone, or by their Warden courts and days of truce; so as it may seem necessary that statute laws were made against meeting with Scots, marrying with them, entertaining them into service, demising of lands or tenements unto them and granting of placards to buy horses, as also for strengthening of the frontiers by inclosures, by re-peopling of decayed townships and 'steedes' [steads], by re-edifying or repairing of castles and pieces of strength. These I offer to you as propositions to be thought upon, not commending any of them further unto you than your own wisdom shall best judge of them. Howbeit I thought myself bound in all duty and conscience to cast in my two mites into the treasury, even all my substance (Mar. 12, 42).—At B. Auckland, 29 October 1597.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**56.** 63.)

Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 29.—The bearer hereof, my servant Richard Pooles, remembering me that he hath had many occasions to take pains in bearing many my letters to you, hath now signified unto me that jointly with your servant Nicholas, the chamber keeper, he intendeth to become a suitor to you for a small office in Wales of your gift as Chancellor of the Duchy [of Lancaster], which is now void; requiring that I would move the matter to you. In such a small matter, so far as it may be without inconvenience, I pray you give me leave to commend them to your favour.—London, 29 October, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 65.)

Captain George Somers to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Oct. 29.—We arrived at Dartmouth this present Saturday, the 29th of October, and sending to you at Plymouth on the arrival of the ship, since having heard that you are gone to the Court, have thought good to send one to you to know what shall be done with the goods and ship, for that the ship is without sails, for we have been fain to mend our sails with our bonnets and fore topsail; for when the wind was

good at some time we must mend our sails and ropes. You were best in my judgment unlade her and either have it up by land or in some good ship; the cochineal by land and the 'heied' by water, at your choice. Our mariners and many of our soldiers be very sick, and we had scarce men to handle our sails, but I thank God all is very well. I hope you have left some direction, but as yet I can hear of none, which causeth me to send you this bearer to know your pleasure. If you do sell the prize I pray you that I may buy her for that I have no ship now. We have heard of a fleet of Spaniards, but saw none. They are come in a very bad time to do themselves any good upon our coast.—29 October.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 66.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Earl of Essex.

1597, October 30.—The ships I advertised you to be descried thwart this harbour yesterday at sun setting, nine of them were English, one Scot, and one Fleming, all merchants bound for Rochelle, and had put out of this harbour the day before; and finding the wind contrary returned hither and put in within 3 hours night, which gave us the 'larum very hot. But as soon as I had discovered myself what they were I posted a messenger to Sir Francis Godolphin to make stay of the assembly of the whole county forces (which upon the view of these ships in the "doeing" I had ordered to be performed) and speedily to execute our first determination to levy 400 choice men to be resident here for the making of present resistance. Four other ships those men saw, but they were not of their company, neither know they what they were. These 15 sail which to us seemed to be together, we made to be 20. I have stayed these and purpose to do the like to all others that shall come in till I know your pleasure. The scarcity of ordnance is such in the castle and the ground so spacious to be defended, and also the harbour, where many ships may ride without shot of the castle, that I could wish I had more ordnance here to place upon the points of land aptest to command the harbour; and for the supplying of that defect I determine to take some out of the ships if with any industry I can provide carriages that we may be able to use them. Between this and Helston, four miles distant from this place, there are many places of wonderful conveniency to land on, and it will be very hard for me to make them all good; but I do hold guards of 30 men upon the several places, and will be ready to draw greater forces to any place they shall give upon with all possible expedition. The castle hath but 8 pieces serviceable and 3 fowlers.—Falmouth, 30 October 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**56.** 67.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 30.—We have written a letter to our General [Essex] how things have passed since his departure. I account he will acquaint you with those particulars; but to satisfy the demands of your letter for our gains I willingly would do it, but you being a counsellor could not with your duty conceal it, and we are loath to make restitution of goods so hardly gotten. But the Rear-Admiral hath taken a sure course, for he hath sold the sugar prize at Bristol and paid himself, with his officers and company, and could with the Queen's honour proportion to himself no less than forty shillings a day. If it be allowed, he is beforehand; if not, he sweareth desperately you shall never get groat back again from him.

I stay the wind's pleasure, which when it first serveth I will to the westward with 2 or 3 ships, more I cannot get out of a sudden. I shall be able with them to discover at the least the Spanish fleet if they be not gone; and if they do straggle I may happily light upon one of them. By the next letters I assure myself we shall be able to advertise you of the certainty of all these doubts.—The 30 of October.

Holograph. Portion of seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 68.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 30. We have written a joint letter to my Lord General, of an advertisement brought by one Bowden of Plymouth, who fought with one of the fly-boats of war of the Spanish fleet in 42 degrees, and 30 leagues off the Cape. The particularities I send you enclosed, though not in that form as in the Lord General's letter, for this being the first examination we did afterwards marshal it. Other news there are none but that this day there came another small bark in of Plymouth, that also met George Carew, and saith he had repaired his main-mast, so as I hope he may better shift both with the weather and the enemy.

I beseech you to excuse me to my Lord Admiral, and that this copy may serve him also, and to my cousin Stanhope and to my Lord Cobham, for we are here made mad with intricate affairs and want of means.—Plymouth, the 30th of October at night.

[P.S.] This captain reported unto us of his own voluntary that the Earl [of Essex], our General, hath as much fame and reputation in Spain and Italy as ever, and more than any of our nation had; and that for an enemy he is the most honoured man in Europe. My Lord Thomas Howard was present, my Lord Mountjoy, my Lord Marshal and myself, and therefore he shall not take it for flattery on my part. My Lord Mountjoy prayeth me to recommend his affection and service unto you.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 69.)

The Spanish Fleet.

1597, Oct. [30].— "Advices concerning the Spanish Fleet, sent by Sir Wa. Raleigh." The fleet was divided into four squadrons, the first that of the Adelantado, who had green pendants; the second of Diego Brochero, who had yellow pendants; the third of Britendona, who had red; and the fourth of Cebures, who had white. There was a fifth Squadron of Marco Arambull who was to come with 30 sail more and 5000 men for supply. The masters of the camp were Don John de Lova, Don Farnando Brochero, and Orosa, who was expected out of Brittany. Some of these Spaniards examined say there came out together but 110, but the alferes of the Spanish captain avoweth that they were 160. They say that they departed the Groyne St. Lucas day, as they think, the 10th of October. They do farther confess, severally examined, that this fleet came all within 10 leagues of the Lizard, jointly and entire, and there met the storm at East which severed them. After which this ship taken by Bowden never saw but one of his consorts, which was some 30 leagues from the coast of Spain.

The Spanish captain is called John Viveres, a Biscayan; he levied the company himself in his country, and he avoweth that there were 40 galleons of the King's, of which he knew the names but of these:—

The *St. Pole* (Paul), in which the Adelantado went.

The *St. Peter*, Admirante.

The *St. Lucas*, was cast away coming out of Ferrol.

The *St. Francis* and the *St. John:* 15 great Biscayan ships, 60 great Esterlings, 10 or 12 flyboats, besides French and carvels.

There was also expected 17 sail of ships out of the Straits, which fleet another bark of Plymouth of Sparks, which arrived also this present, saw at the South Cape. He saith that there were of infantry between 10,000 and 12,000, of horse 500; and 5,000 foot more expected with Marco Arambull, a Biscayan.

They all will confess that they came six days on with good wind and then [were] taken with the storm. They brought also field artillery with store of moyles [mules] and oxen.

The general of the artillery was Don Pedro de Guavara.

Being asked what English were in the fleet, they say divers, but they know name of none but Richard Burley.

Of Irish there was one company entire.

Being asked what provision of boats to land soldiers, they say 20 made of purpose, capable of 100 men apiece, besides those of the ships.

Being demanded what victual, they answer that the fleet had but 6 weeks: for it was determined that, as soon as the men were ashore, the fleet should return.

They do avow all "gather" that the place of descent should be Falmouth.

This Englishman Bowden, passing by the Lizard the 28th of this month of October, say [saw] 12 sail near the headland, but could not make them, and the Spanish prisoners say that they think them not to be of their fleet because they had no pendants, which we think themselves took in because they were so few.

This Bowden also reporteth that he saw two very great ships off Scilly as he came: and as we gather, both by the circumstance and by the confession of the prisoners, that this poor man fought very resolutely, and having but 28 men and boys took this flyboat by an entry, who had 40 soldiers besides sailors, and yet slew not one but at the entrance, —of whose good service, and the better to encourage others we humbly pray your L. to have consideration.

Holograph by Ralegh. 1½ *pp.* (**56.** 81.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. 30.—Your continual employment in state affairs and my speedy posting out of London by commandment from my Lord Admiral withheld me from troubling you in some few matters which greatly needed your furtherance. They are too long in this your little leisure for me to write of, as they were then to speak of, and therefore I shortly pray your aid in such of them as most concern me. My Lady Gilbert and aunt is now at London complaining to her Majesty (as I hear) against me. I hope that her Majesty will but hear her and not believe her to my prejudice in this my absence in her service; and that she may not, I earnestly entreat your favour herein that when my aunt is heard complaining her Majesty may likewise hear that I am in her service. I do protest that I am wronged by her with all my brethren besides, and have not offered anything to her, that may not well beseem me. Again, the prize is now gone up for London; what will become of her in this my absence I do not know, though much I fear, what through the cunning of such as I shall therein encounter and great unfaithfulness of such perchance as I do put in trust with her, who, be they formerly never so trusty, may there perchance in this my absence

and amid such wealth do what I may long time repent of. These causes need your help and I earnestly beg it, praying that if my continual remaining abroad may be well excused that I with your leave may come to London for one week (leaving my ship under a sufficient commander the while) to attend and give end or order for some of the many businesses I have to do in London.

The place I now enjoy under Sir Henry Palmer by your favour, I very well like, and shall exceedingly, if as I hope so I might be assured, that it would help me to the higher when it falleth. If it should not it would grieve me much, for it would much disgrace me. A commission which Sir Robert Cross shewed me now in Sir H[enry]'s sickness did grieve me much and made me much to fear my hopes herein would be in vain. If this may not be I doubt not but by your good means I shall either enjoy some employment on the western coast as now of late, or get some command on land, for I long to live in service of her Majesty and therein to spend and end my days.—Aboard the *Antelope* this 30 of October, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 70.)

1597, Oct. 31.—Acknowledgment of receipt by Rodolf Winwod, Bursar, from Edward Reynolds, of 12*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.* due to St. Marie Magdalen College, Oxford, for ½ year's rent of the parsonage of Willoughbie.—31 Oct. 1597.

1 *p.* (**214.** 30.)

The Spanish Fleet.

1597, Oct.—On the 19th Sept. the Royal Armada left Ferrol. It arrived at Coruna of the 23rd, and was there stayed by contrary winds until 15th Oct. Describes how the Governor meanwhile exercised the men on shore, especially the artillery, and how finally on the 18th Oct. the Armada, in spite of the great unwillingness of the crews to start so late in the year, sailed. All went well until about the entry to the English Channel a contrary gale arose, which ultimately forced them to put back to Spain, where the captain made every effort to collect the ships, and has collected 38, so that only three galleons are missing.

Endorsed in Spanish:—Account of the voyage of the Governor (*Adelante*) in the month of October of the year 1597.

Spanish. 3 *pp.* (**35.** 98.)

Lady Mary Arundel to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct.—It is not unknown how that Smalman (who otherwise had leisure and commodity to provide for himself) was by me held in a lingering suspense, to the end I might ever have him ready to be brought forth for the clearing of my husband, whose safety was my greatest care. By this lingering Smalman was taken, and I thereby made the cause of his taking. Wherefore, thinking myself bound in honour and conscience to do my best for his delivery, I send this earnest entreaty to you, from whose honourable disposition (if I be not more unfortunate than all the rest of my best friends) I may hope for greater favours than this. Neither have I been hasty in this suit for his enlargement, lest my haste might anyway prejudice the cause of my dearest husband. It is now more than four months since his first imprisonment, and if now that all things are clear I may obtain his enlargement I shall acknowledge it as a great favour.

Endorsed:—1597, Oct.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 72.)

William Edwards to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct.—Enfield House is ready to fall down in divers places which are of late cracked, and may be in time with small charge remedied. Since Mr. Vades' departure the pipes are broke and let in water; if it be your pleasure to have it mended, which in time with small charge may be done, I crave your meaning. It lies in danger of falling this winter for want of filing and other repair. There are growing about the ponds, walks, and orchards, willows and sallows, which would very well serve to help the chimneys for fire. Mr. Manners, who takes all the benefit that can be made about the house, hath left such as he will not be at charge, to cut down, which will serve for the saving of the chimneys. To certify you of the misbehaviour of his coachman I think good, who breaks down the doors and carries away lead and glass, which Mr. Vades commanded should be locked up and that they should not come there, unless Mr. Manners himself for his pleasure, to walk. But his coachman, now his housekeeper, makes all the spoil he can and yet will not let a broom to sweep the house. Since Mr. Manners' coming he took down from the great house all the glass to glaze his own lodging.

Holograph. $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* (**56.** 73.)

The Expedition under the Earl of Essex.

[1597, Oct.]—"Remembrances for those things that must from hence be ordered and do belong to my charge that is at Plymouth." To what place or places her Majesty's ships shall come? Where the mariners shall be paid? What order shall be given that the sick men and such as shall not go about with the ships but be discharged at Plymouth, may be satisfied there? Whither the Low Country troops shall be sent? What order shall be given for the victualling and transporting of them? Of whom and where they shall receive their pay, I mean that which is the overplus of pay, their victuals being defaulted? Whether the Low Country ships shall not be set at liberty to return? What letters of thanks shall be written to the States by them, and whether any hope given, when it is seen what is taken, that they shall have anything for their adventure? Where the prizes shall be unladen, and who shall have charge both of them and the goods.

Endorsed by Essex's Secretary:—"Remembrances concerning my lord's charge at Plymouth."

Holograph by Essex. 1 *p.* (**56.** 76.)

Sir Edward Hoby to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1597, Oct.—I have been with Mr. Attorney; I find him constant against the first course. I was with the Judges again, and I protest it is in form all the difference; the matter falleth out all one to my benefit, and I think better to the Queen's satisfaction, now her judges allow this proceeding, and surely stronger for me. I begged of her Majesty the whole, she only stood to understand the value and to that end would have joined A.B. with me. Now she shall understand it at full when her court is to receive all upon judgment and to give me two parts out of it, which she only cometh by by my wit and industry. Every promoter by law is allowed a half. I protest I think the suit shall and will before it be brought to judgment cost me well near a

third part in charge, yet I will rest satisfied with this course to the judges' liking, that is, that a grant should be made of such part as her Majesty giveth me, which can be no profit under two parts, of all such forfeitures as I shall sue in the Queen's name to judgment, and I to receive it without petition, suit, or further trouble. Now the question is how this may be wrought without the pardon taking hold thereof. The judges agree that the forfeiture were fit to be taken but not given to a subject for discouraging of other laws of penalty to be given in Parliament now or hereafter. They never touched the antiquity of the law. I have made Mr. Attorney draw a bill to the judges' mind. Except speedy course be taken the Queen loseth all, nothing is gotten but from the greedy subject, and her poor servant unrelieved. I leave the consideration of this to you, my principal pillar and good. Mr. Attorney will presently wait on you, and I am ready to attend.

Holograph unsigned. ¾ *p.* (**56.** 77.)

Lord Burghley to all Justices of the Peace.

1597, Oct.—Requiring them to aid the bearer John Norden, gent, who has very diligently and skilfully travailed to the more perfect description of the several shires of the realm, having already imprinted certain of his labours, to his great commendation, and intending to proceed in the rest as time and his ability will permit. Prays them, Norden's state and ability being no ways answerable to his good mind, which may cause a hindrance to his good work, to use their best favours for some voluntary benevolence or contribution to be given by them well affected to this service, who, as all other her Majesty's subjects, shall reap the fruit of his labours.—From the Court at Richmond, this —— day of October, 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 80.)

Edward Reynolds to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Oct. — It may please you to accept my thanks for your favour in soliciting Her Majesty to grant my suit, as Mr. Killigrew tells me you have done; and as young Ouseley is returned intending to press his suit on the Queen by the best mediation he can obtain, I would ask you to expedite the matter as far as is fit. The gentleman's desire was to be joined in patent with me, I was not unwilling so as it might be done without my prejudice. Mr. Smith tells me that Francis Gall has also revived his suit, which seemed desperate. I understand that in a letter to you he charges me with a breach of promise. What I promised was upon an offer long since made by Mr. Yetswert for the resignation of his office in the Signet, for some other thing to be procured by my Lord for him, which proved nothing but words. I wish to have satisfied you of this in speech, and also to have thanked you, but not finding you have made bold to do it in these few words. I doubt not that at his return my Lord will affectionately thank you for your favours.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 120.)

Henry Lord Cobham to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 1.—This morning at five o'clock I received Mr. Secretary's letter signifying your present repair to Dover. The 400 men which he writes unto me your lordship hath commandment to levy, for the more speed I have appointed them to be here to-morrow by noon. I have

stayed all hoys, both at Dover and at Sandwich, for the transporting of men and victuals, so that I hope you shall find all things in a readiness. —Dover, the first of November, 1597.

Endorsed :—"31 of October 1597 (*sic*). Copy of my lord's letter to the Earl of Essex."

Holograph by Cobham. 1 *p.* (**56.** 71.)

Henry Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 1.—To the same effect as above. Has provided victual for their transportation, and if cause require has given order to have victuals in readiness to be sent into Ostend. As the wind stands now looks for the return of Paul Ivy, upon whose arrival Cecil shall hear from him. Received a general commandment from the Lords at his coming down for the mustering of the whole shire, and has taken order for its execution.—From Dover, the first of November, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 86.)

Payments for the victualling of the Fleet.

1597, Nov. 1.—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
5 Nov. 1596. To James Quarles and Marmaduke Darrell for victualling of 10 of her Majesty's ships appointed to have been set to the seas with 2,360 men for 3 months -	5,370	3	0
3 Feb. 1596[–7]. To them for the victualling of 12 of her Majesty's ships appointed to the seas for 4 months - - -	5,675	7	9
13 April 1597. To them upon the warrant of the 13 of April, 1597 - - -	8,283	10	0
21 April 1597. To Sir Walter Ralegh for the victualling of 6,000 men for 3 months -	18,900	0	0
13 July 1597. To Quarles and Darrell for one month's victuals sent to the army and navy, and besides 700 quarters of wheat to be converted into biscuit not prized -	7,402	10	0
1 Aug. 1597. To them the sum of 857*l.* for the victualling of 250 men in the *Golden Lion* for 3 months - - - -	857	0	0
28 Oct. 1597. To G. Carew, Esq. and Wm. Stallenge for a proportion of victuals to serve in 16 of her Majesty's ships for three weeks - - - - -	3,092	5	0
	49,580	15	9

Memorandum that by a warrant as 5th of December last there was appointed a stable of victuals to remain at Rochester for 1,000 men, for which there was paid to Quarles and Darrell the sum of 1053*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

It is to be remembered that a good quantity of corn was delivered to be employed in biscuit for this service.

Holograph by H. Maynard. 1 *p.* (**56.** 87.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD, LORD MOUNTJOY, SIR WALTER RALEGH, and SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Nov. 1.—The ships we suspected to be Spanish ships lying off Falmouth and the Lizard we now know to have been English, Scotch or Flemings, as appears by the enclosed. Any Spanish ships will have been dispersed by the late tempestuous night. The Vice-Admiral and the rest of the squadron are gone for the Low Countries without our privity. There is no need for our further stay here, and we would ask for instructions as to placing the ships in their winter harbours. We would also put you in mind of the prizes, the land soldiers, and the Spanish prisoners. We are despatching towards the coast of Spain to learn what is become of the Spanish fleet; we hear nothing of the *St. Andrew*.—Plymouth, this first of November 1597.

Endorsed:—"For her Majesty's especial affairs. At Plymouth the first of November, 11 of the clock in the forenoon. Ashburton half an hour upon . . . of the clock in the afternoon Exeter past ten in the night. Received at Honiton one hour after midnight the second of of November. Crewkerne . . . . . Sherborne half an hour past eight in the morning. Andover the second of November 6 o'clock in the night. Basing . . . . . ."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 121.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 2.—Your letter of the last of October, with her Majesty's letter for the levying of four hundred men, I received the first of this month. I have given direction for the levying of them out of the trained bands. For shipping, this town being the nearest place, I have appointed their rendezvous to be here, and given order for ten days' victuals for the said men until they shall be shipped, and likewise victuals for their transporting; so that I hope whensoever the Earl [of Essex] shall come he shall find men and all things else ready. The weather hath been so tempestuous that no passage hath come from any place. Paul Ivie shall no sooner arrive but you shall hear from me. I have written to Rye for shipping and victuals for the transporting of 400 men out of Sussex, and likewise for ten days' victuals till their embarking. Now only remaineth that the soldiers be here, which by my next I hope to advertise you.—From Dover, this second of November 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 88.)

DOROTHY, LADY WHARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 2.—Whereas my ancient enemy Percival Willoughby hath by his 'Matchaviliam' practices and enchanting tongue, persecuted me ever since the death of Sir Francis Willoughby, my late husband, with so many suits and molestations as were odious to declare, in all which he had never yet any good matter or shadow of truth or right, conscience, or equity so to do; now, as I hear, he seeketh a lease of such small land as her Majesty is to have in right of my child, being utterly unprovided for by her father, which if he could bring to pass were matter enough for his malice to work upon and to procure my endless trouble. Which I trust you will never yield unto, considering I committed under your protection both my child and honest cause, and wished ever (if God had appointed my child to have been a son) that the commodity thereof should have come to you: and therefore, all

reason, equity and conscience crying out in this case against him, I beseech you that his seditious nature be not armed nor assisted with that title, which I confidently hope of your accustomed goodness you will in no wise grant him.—This second of November, 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 89.)

Sir Francis Vere to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 2.—With us here the fear of the Spanish fleet is past, for that we do not understand of any upon the coast, which maketh us glad, hoping we shall be the sooner removed hence. For the satisfying myself more thoroughly of the enemy's purpose I have carefully questioned with such prisoners as are here, and find, methinks, an assurance by circumstances that they meant to land in Ireland. It may seem that the number was overgreat; but whoso considereth that the towns are in our hands, and how unable the Irish are to assist them in that kind of service, and how fit it is for so mighty a prince as their master to give the law to those beggars and be able to abide her Majesty's forces, will confess that his preparation was not superfluous. Whatsoever their purpose was, if they be not already landed in Ireland, with your lordship's correction, it shall not be amiss to provide both sea and land forces to withstand him there; for by their attempting that kingdom her Majesty may sustain most loss. And in my opinion unless their loss hath been exceeding great, being in the readiness they are, they will not attend the spring; rather desiring to abide the inconveniences of the season than the danger of encountering her Majesty's fleet, which by that time will be in more readiness. If your lordship shall think these quarters out of danger it may please you to give some order for the discharge of the flyboats which carried the soldiers, which are now both a charge unto her Majesty and the States.

The Admiral of Holland put to sea with 7 of his ships, as we guess to ply to the westward, for that he took not his leave; but being put forth he was driven to the leeward of this place and so gone home; and since I perceive there was some little discontentment among them.

Yesterday it being a very great storm, Martin Legerson's ship riding in the mouth of the Cattwater was driven on the rocks and sunk. If there were any means found to repair that loss it would give the States much contentment.

I beseech you once again, if the Brille be not disposed, to stand for me as for one that can have no good but by your means, and that is not altogether unfit for the charge.—Plymouth, this 2nd of November, 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**56.** 90.)

Lord Thomas Howard to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 2.—We your lordship's poor followers attend the glad news of our release, for here is no cause to hold us. The Spaniards with their own fears and our storms are beaten hence; and your lordship knows you left us not rich, and Plymouth hath no mint, so as our study is much more now to provide for means to live by than to fear being killed.

There hath been some disorder made at Dartmouth in the Spanish prize, but we hope not great. To prevent what may be we have this morning sent Sir Gelly Meyrick thither to take the care of her and to find what faults have been made. Your lordship, I hope, will send us directions both for her and the rest what we shall do with them.

Of the *Andrew* we hear nothing, but we all believe that she is put into Ireland. The Flemings be all gone, but the ship that Martin Segar commanded, who seeking to follow his Admiral in warping out, is cast away upon the rocks. Other matter I have not to advertise you but that the ships ride dangerously these south-west winds.—Plymouth this 2 of November.

[P.S.] Mr. Gresham humbly entreats you to remember him.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**56.** 91.)

Sir Charles Blount to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 2.—Here arrives no new occasion in these parts since the coming in of the last shipping, whereof I did advertise you, which hath withheld me from directing my letter with empty and unprofitable reports. Touching the state and condition of this town and fortress, I crave pardon, since it hath pleased you to employ my weak judgment and endeavours herein, if I briefly lay before you the manifest open dangers that of necessity it must be subject unto if by a needful consideration the same be not provided for. Whensoever these companies be called forth and discharged the honour of this place shall unavoidably be forced and ravished by the ordinary malice of six Spanish vessels, because there is not strength in this watch to allow any relief in a long dark winter's night, consisting of fourteen or sixteen hours; and withal that the shipping of her Majesty's, which for the aptness of this place and capacity of the haven is very likely to resort and abide hereat, will be very desolate, and ill accompanied when upon any alarum there shall not be means from hence to put aboard them present numbers of soldiers for their defence. And thus I most humbly crave again your pardon that have presumed badly to handle a matter of so great consideration.—Portsmouth, this second of November 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 92.)

Sir Charles Blount and Hampden Poulet to the Privy Council.

1597, Nov. 2.—Upon your letters to the alarums here given, we have taken into this town for the better defence thereof 300 men out of the hither parts of the shire adjoining, and them have here continued these four days already, expecting daily your pleasure either for their discharge or their longer continuance; the which not receiving we have now thought good to remember you thereof, as also to let you understand that without some present order for these men's entertainment we cannot here any longer continue them, neither can this town in any safety be guarded without them or at the least without an increase of this garrison, the which consisting but of 100 soldiers is so small that they cannot by any means (the largeness of this town considered) set forth sufficient sentinels to hold a reasonable watch about the same, although their sentinels should stand the whole night,—the which is overmuch for any men to continue, specially this winter time. All which we refer unto your consideration, praying that we may receive your pleasure herein as speedily as may be.

Of the Dutch fleet late in this voyage employed there is this last night arrived at St. Helen's Point the Admiral and Vice-admiral with one other of their consort; but of the Spanish fleet we hear as yet no more.

Sir Charles Percy and Capt. Sidney are in readiness with their companies to depart hence in the *George* of London, and we hope they will have all things fit to put to the sea to-morrow about noon. Upon

view of the defects of this town we do find the planks in the main bulwark greatly decayed, and have called upon the surveyor and the carpenter for the amendment thereof; who, as they say, have signified the same unto the Lord Treasurer, by means whereof our hope is there shall be present order given for the repair thereof, for we do assure you there is great need.—Portsmouth, this second of November 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**56.** 93.)

The States General to the Queen.

1597, Nov. $\frac{2}{12}$.—The Sieur de Buzanval, Ambassador of the most Christian King, on the 6th instant, represented to us, by virtue of his letters of credence of the 17th of last October, the difficulties of that King, who has two courses open to him. One, that of arms, which he has been following and in which he will continue, if we unite with him to drive the Spaniards out of the Low Countries. He cannot, however, resist them much longer unaided. The other course is to make a treaty with his enemies; and to this alternative the Spaniards are said to show so much inclination, as to have agreed to conditions fit to move heart weary of war. Our advice is asked. As the matter affects all Christendom, we have charged the Sieur de Caron, our Agent, to inform your Majesty more fully thereof, and to acquaint you with the reply which we have provisionally made to the French King. Suggest to us some ready means of breaking off any desire of his to treat with the Spaniard.—From the Hague, 12 November 1597.

Copy. French. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 12.)

The States General to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Nov. $\frac{2}{12}$.—To the same effect as their letter to the Queen above.

Copy. French. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**57.** 13.)

Paul de la Hay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—Whereas he was a suitor for a bailiwick within Monmouthshire, is content to relinquish that and to pay back all such money unto Cecil and satisfy the rest to his father-in-law, if Cecil will procure him the office of receipt of Lord Burghley which Mr. Benson had, who is this last night departed; with the wardship of his son Edward.—3 Novembris '97.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**35.** 103.)

Sir Charles Percy to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 3.—According to your instructions I have sent you this post to certify you of our proceedings here. As soon as we were arrived at Portsmouth we could not be despatched, for our fortnight's victuals which we were to receive into the *George* of London, till Thursday morning at 9 or 10 o'clock, being the 3 of November, the wind till then continuing at south-west, and south-south-west, and sometimes set south. And now after the receipt of these victuals the wind is come to the south and by east, and south-south-east, wherefore I thought it best to tarry one 24 hours in hope that the wind will come about, but that if I do see the wind to be settled at the east, I will march over land, according to your directions. As soon as we are either under sail or

ready to march by land, I will presently advertise you thereof by post.—From Portsmouth, this 3 of November.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 94.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—Has sent him by the bearer a doe as a poor token of his love towards him. Thanks Cecil for the kindnesses he has received from him, and will ever carry a thankful mind to him.—From my poor house at Haddham, this 3 of November, 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**56.** 95.)

Sir George Carew to Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—This day about three of the clock in the afternoon, I arrived at the Downs, but never heard of my Lord General's [Essex's] coming home until I fortunately met with my Lord Cobham at Deal Castle. I have been at the South Cape, where I understood of my Lord General's going for the Islands. I stood to the westward to recover him 100 leagues, but by violent storms out of the west and south was enforced to the northward to the height of forty-seven degrees, where again I stood to the westward, but all in vain, and lastly was driven to take harbour in Crookhaven in Ireland, from whence, I thank God, I am safely arrived, but with great peril, for on Tuesday last I was embayed within Beachy and was enforced to ride it out at an anchor, where for safety of ship and men I cut my mainmast overboard, and lost at my coming thence, which was yesterday, two cables and two anchors. The one of them will be recovered, being fastened to a buoy. This is the sum of my tedious navigation, wherein I do assure you I have not had four days of fair weather, but have been thrice in extreme danger of perishing; and that which was most discomfortable, an infection not unlike to the *calentura* did so possess my ship as that of sevenscore I had not fifteen men able to stand on their legs to handle the sails when I came to an anchor.

I understand by my Lord Cobham that the Spanish fleet hath been upon this coast. It was not my chance, that I can certainly say, to see any of them, neither yet have they been in any haven in the west part of Ireland. But yet about the 9th of October in the night in a mighty storm I fell into a fleet of eleven sail; the least ship was bigger to my judgment than my own. We bare contrary courses, for they stood to the south, and I to the westward; they were in the weather of me, but yet notwithstanding I hailed the sternmost man, who said he was a Fleming; but the storm being extreme there could be no longer speech. There was an admiral that bare out his light, a far greater ship than the rest. I do think that this fleet was part of that fleet which was on our own coast, for they were very warlike ships. I would rather have been the messenger myself than to salute you in paper, but that in duty I do forbear to come into her Majesty's Court until a few days be spent, for that so many of my men in the *Adventure* be sick.—From Dover, this 3 of November, 1597.

[P.S.] At that time that I did meet with this fleet of tall ships I was then in the height of 47 degrees to the northward, and the same day in the morning I gave chase to a man-of-war. The ship was a fly-boat of 400 tons; she bare the arms of Castille in her flag, but by goodness of sail did outgo me. The time and height that they and I did meet doth

make it very probable unto me that they were part of that fleet which was said to be on our coast; which if they were, then I do assure you that they were homeward bound, for they stood for the southward.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**56.** 96.)

Sir Samuel Bagenall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—After our arrival at Plymouth I was commanded by my Lord of Essex hither to Milford Haven and to the shires near adjoining, to do my endeavour to put the people of these countries in the best order I could to forbid the enemy's landing here if so he should attempt. I have taken the best order I can for the provision, and I find the deputy lieutenants of these shires very willing to employ their helps, and I presume to trouble you with those accidents that have happened here since my coming. The second of this month was driven with weather into this haven one carvell of 40 ton, and in her 75 men, soldiers and mariners. What the officers of soldiers or the pilots can say the examination hath been taken and sent to you and the rest of the Lords. Two other Spanish ships are here as yet untaken; one was before Tenby on Sunday last, the other is as yet at Dobye in Cardiganshire, where there is great hope she cannot escape. The vice-admiral of these coasts is gone thither, and I have advised him to lay her aboard if there be no other mean to take her; she is but of 120 ton.—Haverfordwest, this 3 of November, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 97.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Walter Ralegh, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, &c.

1597, Nov. 3.—Since the despatch of my letter this night by foot posts unto your lordships, her Majesty's commissioners at wars, giving intelligence of the arrival and stay of a pinnace of the Spanish fleet into St. Ives, this bearer, servant to Lord Mountjoy, coming unto me for warrant for post horse, I could not be unmindful of your particular favours showed me, but with all thankfulness to witness my memory of them; leaving all further relation of the state of this fleet unto the report of a poor prisoner, one of Saltash, whom I will this day send to your lordships. I only remember first the great bounty of God in this our notorious deliverance, theirs being scattered that you had not fallen amongst them in return; ours that they being come withing 26 leagues of our coast where they intended their descent, were by His heavenly strength repulsed, scattered and, I hope, returned: or, as our sins may provoke, about Ireland with purpose to come again.

Now for Falmouth, the castles are of small force, Arwemech having in all but 8 pieces, some ill mounted; the hill naked, which by nature with some art and no great charge, I hold will be made a ground invincible. It needeth a greater standing garrison; that side preserved preserveth the whole harbour; that lost, I hold both sides lost, for the site of the other castle is nothing by nature defensible. Our country poor people do and will much repine at the burden of maintaining these small forces of 400 or 500 at Penrin for guard thereof, which guard to the intended force is of ineffectual moment. If the doubt of their proceeding hold, your lordship may in my poor conceit do well to order another garrison of the rest of the county with good leaders to lie in readiness about Trerrow and Tregony to be ready to second us. But what speak I of beggarly country aid against princes' royal armies, which cannot but by our prince's purse and munition be resisted? My

son, I hope, is arrived at his weak charge in Scilly, weak only through want of more men, munition, and some necessary fortification to be added. I have only doubled his company of 25 and made them fifty, despairing to obtain allowance for their pay.—From Godolphin, the 3 of November 1597.

Endorsed by Raleyh :—"A letter of Sir Francis Godolphin's declaring the weakness of Pendennis Castle and the importance of the place"; *and by Cecil :*—"3 November 1897, Sir W. Godolphin to Sir W. Ralegh."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 98.)

William Hunt, of London, fishmonger, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—At the time the town of St. Malo in France stood out against the French King that now is, the said town, minding to strengthen the King of Spain with a tall ship of war, wrote letters unto William Michelot and Michael Autramley, French merchants in London, who were born in St. Malo, that they should, by colour of a voyage for Venice, convey out of this realm of England to the King of Spain a ship of seven hundred tons called the *Great Tiger;* which ship was made in every respect like unto her Majesty's ships royal. They had in the said ship a hundred thousand weight of her Majesty's great ordnance, fifteen hundred quarters of wheat, besides great store of shot, powder, muskets, calivers, armed pikes, black bills, fireworks and other prohibited goods, to the value of 10,000*l.* and upwards.

There were fourscore and thirteen English mariners of good account violently set on land at Venice and driven to come on foot from Venice to Stode, which is 1,000 miles distance or thereabouts, and there stayed at Stode eleven weeks or they could get passage into England; who at their coming did discover the matter. Michelot and his confederates were arrested and driven to put in sureties, who hearing the mariners were come home, a great rumour was among English merchants upon the Royal Exchange about the conveyance of that ship to Lisbon for the use of the King of Spain. Michelot and his confederates, doubting their treasons would be discovered, fled with their wives and children out of England to St. Malo in France, where they were born. Michelot is now in suit of law against the town of St. Malo, who promised to save him harmless for the conveyance of that ship from England to the King of Spain. After the Spaniards had gotten possession of this ship they said that they had long expected her coming, and that she had done them great harm, and they would now see if she could make amends. The Queen's great ordnance that was in the said ship they took on land; some of it was laid on the market place in Lisbon near to St. Paul's, and other some was carried into St. Gyllion's castle. Divers, as well Dutch merchants as also English mariners that were prisoners in Lisbon and yet suffered to go abroad within the town, saw all these premises; who are now in London and will be ready to justify the same upon their oaths. Afterward the said ship was well furnished at Lisbon, and from thence set out to sea for a man-of-war, who had an English ship in chase and like to have taken her, whereof one James Daves was master and captain; and since she was made admiral of the King's fleet there is no six of the best ships the King of Spain hath to be compared to that ship only for the service. Right honourable, the stay of this suit from due execution is not only a great encouragement for other strangers to commit the like, but also it is a great discouragement to all her Majesty's true and faithful subjects to see such heinous offenders, being fled for the same, suffered to wage their

law against her Majesty for so foul a fact. Michelot hath written letters to his sureties here in London, who are rich men, to spare for no cost to weary out your poor suppliant; for when he was in England he could with his money make the laws here to go as he listed. For justice' sake move her Majesty that your suppliant may have his execution according to the equity thereof.

Endorsed:—The information of Hunt against Michelot.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**56.** 99.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 3.—My letters of this morning bring no confirmation of the news of King Philip's death. I expect it will turn out like most of the news we get from France. As to the siege of Ostend, they write to me that there is no siege, but the Cardinal is near with his army. He has put two thousand Spanish soldiers into Bruges, who will soon make the town repent of having summoned them. Verdiani writes that he does not believe in the siege, and adds that the reason of the march is the necessity of the camp and the bad weather. He says that President Ricciardotto has gone to discuss with Villeroy the terms of a truce. The Cardinal is willing to let the King of France have all the captured towns except Calais. The army is in a very bad state.

In Hungary the Turks are getting the best of the campaign with the Emperor.

For my own business I am still troubled, but wait what your skill can do with the Queen.—3 Nov. 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 122.)

Sir Richard Barkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—I will wait upon you within these few days with my answer to the matter whereof you gave me time to enquire and consider. I am desirous to recover a little more strength because I was sick at my last being at the Court.—At Layton, the 4th of November.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**56.** 100.)

Sir Charles Morrison to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—Thanks Cecil for his kindness to himself and now his exceeding favour to Lord Grey, whom he holds very dear.—Whitefriars, this 4th of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 101.)

Lady Joyce Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—It pleased you not long since to write to Sir Fulke Greville, Sir Thomas Lucy, and others, requiring them to call before them one John Smith, a tenant to Mr. Carew in Warwickshire, who, both contrary to her Majesty's proclamation and the Council's letters prohibiting him, did sow 'oade' upon a parcel of land which he holdeth of Mr. Carew, to the great decay of the soil and prejudice of the inheritance. These gentlemen have bound him over in recognizance to answer his contempt before you the fifth day of this present, to whom I beseech you give punishment according to the quality of his offence, and that he may be bound at no time hereafter during the continuance

of his lease to do the like. Pardon me thus in Mr. Carew's absence to trouble you; and I would be very glad to be partaker of such good news as you shall hear from him; for I think it long, his so long stay, especially in this his solitary wandering.—From the Minorites, this 4 November, 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**56.** 102.)

Sir Anthony Poulett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—By virtue of her Majesty's gracious licence I am come into these parts, as also the 50 soldiers, by commandment from you and other the lords of the Council, are come from the Island under my charge and arrived at Lyme the last of October; where, following the directions, their arms are delivered to the Mayor of Lyme, to be returned into the country from whence the men were levied. If my health will give me leave I will wait very shortly on you.—My poor house, this 4th of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 103.)

Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, to Sir R. Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—As it pleaseth you to write that you hoped before this time to have written for my return, so had my return been without expectation of any demand of leave, having set in order what lay in my power, if you had not countermanded it by signification of her Majesty's pleasure to the contrary; being come this day with an ill-passage thus forward to Hampton. What advertisements may daily come from Plymouth, whether of truth or policy, I know not; but since their putting back the 15th of the last, that either 10 or 12 of that fleet hath been seen together I think will not be proved by any well seeing eye-witness, or found true by good sense of reason, considering the extremity of foul weather hath been such that in no possibility any fleet could continue at sea with life without putting into harbour: and the encountering of many of them turned back as distressed by the breaking of their masts, springing of their yards, and splitting of their sails, might be an argument sufficient of their return home to satisfy all doubts of any attempt to be made by them upon our coast, when the season of the year doth yield to us all help and unto them all to be devised disadvantage. That some of Fountenell's company or of the 15 pirates gathered together about Ushant awaiting for the stragglers to Bordeaux, may be supposed to be Spaniards I doubt not; every man chased through fear imagining all nations, their fleet being abroad, to speak Spanish. But I hold this season will privilege us from attempts. Yet because you write it is her Majesty's pleasure I shall, I will stay, yet have dismissed Sir Henry Norris and divers other captains that may do better service at Ostend, determining hereafter to use my liberty and not to come until I shall be sent for.—From Hampton, 4th of November, 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**56.** 104.)

Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 4.—Having no certain allowance for entertaining such captains as have voluntarily followed me into the Island, and finding no occasion ministered by the siege of Ostend for their preferment, I am loath to detain them any longer, only asking that if any forces

shall be sent to Ostend, as they have already served under Sir John Norris, they may be employed; or if any garrison be to be put into this Island, I would willingly employ them. Sir Henry Norris can tell their names, who desires much to be an assistant to his brother.—Hampton, 4 November 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 123.)

Charles, Lord Mountjoy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 5.—Receives continually to his great happiness tokens of Cecil's favour; beseeches him to continue his good opinion and not to repent the course he has hitherto held to advance her Majesty's gracious inclination towards him. Will reckon it happiness to be an instrument of what office soever in the great work of her Majesty's safety.—5 November.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**56.** 105.)

Bridget, Countess of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 5.—Thanks for his many favours to her and hers, and now more particularly to Lord Grey. By writing cannot express her obligation to her Majesty, that of a princely care of his good hath in some sort corrected his rash and unadvised attempt, yet with such clemency it may seem rather a special note of her favour than a punishment, considering, she conceives, that his offence proceeded but of his over greedy desire to enable himself to do her Highness service. Trusts he has now gained experience to know that God and princes do more respect obedience than sacrifice.—Whitefriars, this — of November 1597.

Endorsed :—"5 November."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 106.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 5.—Sir Henry Palmer is gone this day, extreme sick, from this town to his own house. I do fear he will hardly escape it. These instructions which he hath lately received from my Lord Admiral he hath recommended to the care of Sir John Gylberd, which I pray you to acquaint my Lord Admiral withal. The ships will pass over for the soldiers this night if the wind serve; and because I understand Sir Henry Palmer hath no further order but to bring them to Dover, I am to pray you to know what shall become of them at their arrival; wherein I pray your present direction that so soon as they come it may be performed. What the former directions have been I know not, but thus much I perceive, that without you prevent it there will be a mistaking which will breed a confusion; for now it is a question among them whether the whole numbers or the 400 formerly appointed shall be brought over or not. This town of Dover hath been very ready in performing that which I commanded them, both in staying of shipping for the transportation of soldiers as also in providing of victuals for them, which doth now lie upon the poor town's hands to their great hindrance except it please her Majesty to relieve them with some reasonable allowance therefor, as in like case hath been in my lord my father's time; which I beseech you to procure if it may be. The proportion that was made of biscuit, lings, butter and cheese I do

not see any allowance should be made for, in that the town will find means to utter it; but only for eleven ton of beer, and seven barrels and a half of beef containing 3,200 lbs. wt., which are the victuals they shall receive loss by; the value whereof comes to 60*l.*, and for 20 marks disbursed unto them they will discharge all.—From Dover, 5 November 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 107.)

SIR GEORGE CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 5.—Touching the munitions returned in the *St. Matthew* I will honestly discharge myself without imputation of error or negligence, as you shall judge when you have heard me speak. Good manners make me curious to come to Court, as my ship has been so sickly; but if you will write to me, I will wait upon you. If you do not forbid me I will deliver the letters of yours to my Lord General, for it can do you no harm. I pray you say somewhat for me in answer of her Majesty's gracious remembrance, you can say better for me than I for myself. My Lord Cobham desires you to help him out of Kent.—5 Nov. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 124.)

GEORGE CARY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1597, Nov. 6.—I have received your letters of the second of this present, commanding me to deliver unto my lord Thomas Howard, my lord Mountjoy, Sir Walter Ralegh and Sir Francis Vere the sum of 2000*l.*, parcel of the 3000*l.* which I lately received out of her Majesty's Receipt; and there is now required by their lordships a supply of sundry kind of victuals, as well for her Majesty's ships as for sundry others that hath been employed in her Majesty's service, which will amount unto 1400*l.* or thereabouts, and it is to make up their proportion of victuals until the 13th of this month; part of which said victuals is by their direction already received, and the rest will be ready within these two days. Therefore, if hereafter it shall be thought meet unto your lordships to make any farther or larger proportion of victuals, I pray you to give order for the receipt of more money to perform the service, for from the customers of her Majesty's ports there is no money to be had, and hardly and not suddenly any portion of money will be collected of the loan money. For most of the gentlemen complain of want, and a great many of those that did lend last, and were then sufficient, are now in decay. I will do my best endeavour without partiality, having signified unto them already your pleasure, and how much it doth importune (*sic*) her Highness's services.—Plymouth, this 6th of November, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Carie of Cockington."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**56.** 108.)

GEORGE CARY and WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 6.—According to your letters and the rest of my lords of the second of this present we have delivered unto my lord Thomas Howard and my lord Mountjoy 2000*l.*, parcel of the 3000*l.* which we received out of the Exchequer by virtue of her Majesty's privy seal for the victualling of her ships, according to the proportion set down by my Lord Admiral and the comptroller of her Majesty's navy for 21 days. And now there is required of us so much victuals as will amount unto 1400*l.* or thereabouts, being more than our receipts are, and this

proportion of victuals already required will not last but until the 13th inst., so as if it please you and the rest of my lords to appoint a further supply of victuals, our desire is you will cause more money to be sent down, for from the customers there is none to be had, and for the loan money, it will be so slenderly paid that we doubt there will not be any great matter received.—Plymouth, 6 November 1597.

Endorsed: "Mr. Carie of Cockington, Mr. Stallenge to my master."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**56.** 109.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD, LORD MOUNTJOY, SIR W. RALEGH and SIR FRANCIS VERE to the COUNCIL.

1597, Nov. 6.—We think it our duties to advertise you that we have now received knowledge from Sir Francis Godolphin of a Spanish bark put into St. Ives in Cornwall, whose captain called Juan Triego was taken in her, and his alferes, about whom were found the captain's commission signed by the Adelantado, a ticket for their rendezvous in Falmouth, and another patent for reward to the said Juan Triego for taking sundry fishermen upon this coast; of which we send herein the originals, leaving unto your grave judgments such farther collections as may be made upon them. And this we have thought the more necessary to be presented unto your knowledges because the said Captain Juan Triego hath been employed this 2 or 3 years upon this coast in taking of small barks, of which he hath taken many. We also send herewith a printed copy of the orders to be observed in the Spanish army and fleet. Now, because out of these and other intelligencies it hath appeared unto us, and may appear unto your lordships under the Adelantado's hand, that Falmouth was the place which they purposed first to take hold of, we have thought good to send 200 of the 700 which are here of the old soldiers unto Falmouth, because it shall be no other charge unto her Majesty than now it is; and that place being of so great importance and so ill defended, we have presumed to hasten them thither. We are, before we conclude, to advertise you that the flyboats of the Low Countries which should transport the soldiers are departed without our consents.

Postscript.—We humbly desire to have order from your lordships concerning the Spanish prisoners here, which stand the Queen in 14 pound a week, after 6*d.* a man.—From Plymouth, this 6 of November 1597.

Signed. Seal 1 *p.* (**56.** 110.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, Nov. 6.—Your lordship has understood from the Lords what they have done, whereby you may find them doubtful what to do, for they are of an opinion that the staying of the ships here is to small purpose or none at all, they being but few, weak, and unfurnished of all things; and to go from hence they dare not without order from your lordship. Which being considered it cannot be unnecessary they were appointed to go to the place where it shall be thought fit they shall be repaired; for to lie here unto no purpose is but expense of charge and loss of time, and doubtless in my opinion (under your lordship's correction) you shall hear the Spaniards will repair themselves before they put unto our coast again, the which will require three weeks after their return to their harbours. In the mean time you may take order for the establishing of things fit for defence, taking the advantage of the time and opportunity for making of new provision.

It hath been in council largely discoursed on of the advantage our ships have over theirs; and it was concluded by the two seamen they were as likely to beat us as we them when we were in our best trims. The which being considered, it will be found necessary not too much to trust to that ancient opinion of the Queen's ships, but to make necessary preparations for defence by land.

For these parts, as far as I have authority, I will promise the observance of your lordship's directions; and if there be commission granted me that I be not subject unto other men's wills who have neither judgment nor experience, if I fail in discharging the duty of a soldier I will ransom the penalty with the loss of my life.

For the present, until more provisions of lodgings be made in the Island, I will take order (if the old companies be to stay here) that they be lodged in Plymouth and Stonehouse, from whence they shall every night come to make guard by single companies where it shall be thought most fit. The troops of the country I discharged immediately upon the landing of the Low Country men.

As for munition and artillery, I shall not need to remember you any more how necessary it is this place should be thoroughly furnished, but do refer it unto your wisdom. It was wished upon receipt of your lordship's that some of these ships might run off the coast if peradventure those that rid under St. Ellens should with an easterly wind put off before the *St. Andrew* should recover them; but it is not done for that it was not commanded.—From the fort by Plymouth, 6 November 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**56.** 111.)

Sir John Norreys to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 6.—I am very glad of your safe return, and pray God send you many honourable voyages. I am sure you heard that the Cardinal threatened us and presented himself before the town. I understand that the siege is deferred until next spring, and that he means to go or is gone to Brussels; but I shall stand upon good guard.—Ostend, 6 Nov. 1597.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 125.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 7.—This morning I came to this town, meaning to be at Dartmouth to-night, and met some cochineal by a carrier towards London. If any part of the cochineal or indigo be disposed by sale, it will bring down the price greatly, and quickly hinder her Majesty in the sale of the rest, which is in quantity at the least ten thousand pounds. In my simple opinion the carriers to London should be well watched, and order given from my Lords to the Lords and the rest at Plymouth and Dartmouth, to send about all the cochineal and indigo for London. —Exeter, this Monday the viiᵗʰ of November 1597.

Endorsed with précis of contents.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 1.)

Ge[orge] C[hamberlayne] to Joseph Cresuelo, of the Company of Jesus.

1597, Nov. 7.—R. F. I know you have long wished to have some news of me, but matters here are fallen so cross and contrary to my

expectation that I have wanted boldness and opportunity to send; for although, I thank God, I have my health (having had some fit of old Spanish calenturas) yet have I wanted my liberty, which do I not yet fully enjoy. At my coming away you gave the charge of me unto one who, not knowing what should have become of himself, much less should he have adventured me, and although, truly, I cannot but confess that I was wonderfully beholden unto him in my journey, not only for sheer good will but for exhibition of his purse (else mine had come short), yet could I have wished that at our arrival our friendship had ceased, but he hoping he could have found the means to prefer me to my Lord of Essex (of which, it seems, he conferred with Father Blakfan before), the very first day of his arrival went himself to my Lord and Sir Robert Cecil, and bid me tarry until I was sent for. Presently after dinner my Lord sent one Mr. Wade, a clerk of the Council, with his coach for me. I being come was examined of many things, viz., of what navy there was in Spain, of the forces going to Italy, of my remaining in the seminary and religion, and whether I would confer with any of them of that matter, and last of all, and that which they principally did urge, was whether I knew the reason of Mr. Ross's coming over at all, which having answered and satisfied them, yet they not being contented did determine, not so much, as methinks, for anything they found in my education as for fear of that last point (that I should afterwards discover something), I say, they did determine I should go to one Mr. Jackson's house, there to remain prisoner until new order was taken for me. After a 14 days being there I was removed to one Mr. Sturt, merchant, in the same form, where I tarried not a six days, but I was once again passed to one Mr. Gore his house, where, after I had remained two or three months, I came to speak of one Mr. Chamberlayn, who was my father's eldest brother's son, at Mr. Wade's own house, and he and I together made such means that I was passed over to him, I being desirous of it, for I stood in great need of some help; and truly I have found at his hands as much as I could have wished for. With him I was this last summer in Oxfordshire, and at the act time went to Oxford; and now am come again to London with him, who labours for my liberty, and hopes I shall have it within few days. In the mean time I go abroad where I will. Yet I am not sure of it, and when it comes I think it will be with a passport to go over again to my mother. As Mr. Wade told me, I being of a contrary religion, there is no preferment here for me, but if I would go to church, saith he, he would get me a place, wherein I might be preferred, but I think you know sufficiently my mind in that matter. The only thing that grieves me is the want of the sacraments, which I cannot have, not being acquainted with any priest. True it is that I have a token for Father Garnet, but I know not where to find him, and to go to the Clink I dare not until I have my full liberty, for fear that if I should be taken it might hinder. Thus you see how my case stands. As for Mr. Ross, he is in the Tower close prisoner. What shall become of him I know not. Father Wright is also close prisoner at Westminster, and the reason is because he converted one Mr. Alabaster, chaplain unto my Lord of Essex. As for any other news, many tales go abroad of the King's death, of the Spanish fleet, of the truces between France and Spain which are like to grow to a peace—all which I think you know better than I. Of any other matter I will write to you more at large either at my coming over or else having my liberty. Thus for this time will I cease to trouble you, requesting you to do my hearty commendations with all duty unto the Duchess of Feria, and to tell her that I was sorry I could not come in time to do her commendations to my aunt Owen; for she died a little before I

arrived. Nevertheless have I done them unto my uncle, and within these few days will do them to her brother, Sir Robert Dormer, and others of our kindred. Also I pray you commend me to all my friends and in their prayers. I would fain request you, good father, to write with the first to some friend here to find me out in Gt. St. Bartholomews at Mr. Chamberlain's house with a token from you, that I may know, for that perhaps I shall tarry here all this winter.—London, 7 November, 1597. To the Rector of both the Colleges and Father Montez, to Father Cerda and Father Santa Cruz, that they commend me in their prayers.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 128.)

George Chamberlayne to Hernand Rogel.

1597, Nov. 7.—I arrived in England half a year ago, but have not yet met with Father Peter Martin nor been able to enquire for him, because I have been half a prisoner and have not yet my full liberty. I beg you to send on this other letter, with my commendations to Sr. Francesco Buquer and all his house, and also to Doña Mariana and all hers. If I was rich enough I would send them a present, but ere long I hope to send something and perhaps myself be the bearer. Father Writo, who sent you the knives, is a prisoner for having converted one of the Earl of Essex's chaplains.—London, 7 Nov. 1597.

You will pardon me that I send you nothing; however, from Flanders (if I go there as I expect) or from here, before long, I will not fail.

Spanish. Add.:—Al Sr. Hernando Rogel, mercader, en S. Sebastian (?) 1 *p.*

(**175.** 126.)

George Chamberlayne to Francesco Buquer.

1597, Nov. 7.—Although very busy I could not let the bearer go without writing two or three lines to thank you for the kindness I experienced in your house. I have not met Father Peter Martin because I have not been at liberty; but if I find him I will let you know.—London, 7 Nov. 1597.

Spanish. Add.:—Il Sr. Fran. Buquer de Barthon Sr. de Ygarça 1 *p.*

(**175.** 127.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 9.—Yesternight late I returned, and, coming by water, have taken some cold, which makes me keep my house for this day.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 9 of 9ber 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 3.)

Sir R. Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 9.—I humbly beseech you that those captains which went this journey with your Lordship out of this garrison may be presently sent back again. I have great need of them, especially of Sir Will. Brown, for whom I give you very humble thanks for the credit it hath pleased you to lay upon him. The soldiers also, I trust, you will give order may be returned back again, for the nights grow long and

the guards great, and the number was great was taken away from hence. They, or the like number, shall ever be ready to be employed by your Lordship, as myself also when you shall think me good enough.—At Flushing the 9 of Nov. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 4.)

P. Lord Dunsany to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 9.—It is now well near two years since I was a suitor to her Majesty to allow me 200*l.* a year in lieu of my pay in Ireland. By her gift unto me of my twenty horse, I should have had sterling pay, as all others have, the tenour of her letter being, that I should have the same pay as the marshal Bagnoll had, from whose band of fifty horse the said twenty were taken; but, because my agent, being a plain fellow, could not prove what pay the marshal had, Irish pay was set down for me by the practice of the said Sir Nicholas Bagnoll, and it hath so continued until now, notwithstanding that my men were still as complete and well furnished as any band in Ireland, until my brother that led them was in the service slain. If it were sterling, as it ought, my pay would amount to above three hundred and three score pounds. As it is, it is more than two hundred pounds, but these three years, as oft before, I received but one hundred pounds of my pay, and other living have I not on earth. My land is wasted which I allotted for the maintenance of the said men, and I therefore humbly beseech you to procure me from her Majesty's great bounty an absolute pension of so much. I am ashamed to go without some tokens of her Majesty's goodness, whereby I might be freed from the hateful imputation of a man either suspected or despised, being both worse than hell. Though with empty hands a man may lure no hawks, nor procure to be followed without an appearance of hopes, yet I would not doubt with a little hastening to quiet all the border upon the country of the Cavon, which may in sort be guessed by the good service which my nephew St. Lawrence doth there at this present. I have no other means to move her Majesty but by writing to you or to Sir John Stanhope.—This 9 of November 1597.

Holograph. 1⅓ *pp.* (**57.** 5.)

T., Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 10.—Trusting on your favourable remembrance, I omit all other means, and now write, not as doubting what I both have and will rely on, but only by communicating mine ill to one I so much honour somewhat to ease mine overpressed mind. This restraint exceedeth the former, that proceeding from an usual distaste, this from a deeper impression. Pardon me then if I overpress your favour, in a cause which so near toucheth me. If this afternoon, before other means (which I no way sought) be made, I might be freed, I should much rejoice.—This morning from my lodging.

Signed. Endorsed with date. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 6.)

Parliament.

Committees touching Monopolies and Patents of Privilege &c., viz.:—

1597, Nov. 10.—All the Privy Council being members of this House, all the knights of all shires, the burgesses for Rochester, all port towns, and Derby, the knights and citizens for London, the citizens for York,

Sirs Francis Hastings, Edward Hastings, Henry Bromley, Mr. Fulk Grevill, Sir William Cornwallis, Messrs. Francis Moore, Oldesworthe, Lawrence Hyde, and Robert Wingfield; Sir Robert Wrothe: Messrs. Francis Bacon, Edward Phillippes, and Henry Yelverton; Sir Thomas Egerton, Messrs. Nathaniel Bacon, Henry Nevell and John Bowyer; Sir William Moore; Messrs. Tasboroughe, Jerome Horsey and Davies; Dr. Crompton; Sir William Hawarde; Messrs. Fynche, Edmund Boyer, Hexte, Jackman, Hicks, John Harpur and Angyer; Sirs William Howard and John Lewson; Messrs. Bowrchier, Pembridge, Henry Lynley, John Boyes, Conyngsbe, Jackson and Portington.

To meet upon Tuesday next in this House at two of the afternoon.—Iovis, x° Novembr. 1597.

1 *p.* (**57.** 7.)

William Lyllé to [the Earl of Essex].

1597, Nov. 10.—Here they are upon a peace, if it be general, as it is termed, grateful to all Christendom. It is principally between two princes, who have no proportioned mean in their excess; the one, extreme ambitious, that thinketh the world too little for his conquest; the other, in his voluptie, doubteth he shall never enjoy sufficiently his mistress, build fair houses, with other his little pleasures. Neither of both but in reason of state ought to seek peace to assure their estates. The Pope, termed *sancta persona*, being a better pope than prince, doth moyene this, and employeth his Legate, a good priest also, herein, who hath dealt with the Cardinal of Austria that is esteemed a more honest than able prince. So as it is seen who are on the stage; and yet two secretaries, Villeroy and Richardot, will conclude all, whose humours are very well known. Upon this it is suspected that this unperfect mixture may shape a monster and spill all. The Spaniard will not treat unless this K. will abandon his alliance with England and the States, and extinguish them of the religion. Then will he render him all his towns saving Calais and Ardres. The other will comprise them in his treaty and have his towns rendered, or else will not treat. Thus far hath the Legate dealt with the Cardinal, and in utter appearance the matter is no farther. How this difference may be reconciled it is not seen, unless these persons can effect miracles with these kings. The K. of Spain's poverty was fully seen in his army at Amiens, and in the same his "entens." The French K., before the loss of the same town, that, being old, would be rich and take his pleasure. Some doubt not that, as he incurred much slander for changing his religion, he would strain himself in all if in the whole world he should thereby extinguish his reputation. It is thought, that if the K. of Spain had no other object than France, and knew it right, and foresaw future effects from necessary causes, he would make a peace upon reasonable conditions, for that in little time after the Fr. K. would become odious to his nobility with suppressing their authority, following privately his pleasure and avarice in gain, whereof he hath given indice sufficient at his assembly at Rouen. Had not Amiens been lost the effects had been seen. Then his estate was seen and his means, and had not the courts of Parliaments assisted him with their authority for other help than the Queen gave him, it might yet have been Spanish, and, amongst men of state and judgment, the taking thereof was not more commodious to him than glorious to your Lordship; the same being imputed wholly to your actions. It is not doubted but that the justice, clergy and commons cry after peace here, wearied with wars. The financiers, of

which the Council is most composed, fear to come to account, and the active nobility, that fear the loss of their authority, desire it not. The Constable, drawn from his place of assurance and where he could have done harm by and with his alliance to Savoy, is here with reputation fixed and inutile. He is old and lecherous and desires nothing but ease. Others bear divers shapes. Demayne seeketh it rather to show his integrity to the State than hoping any profit thereby, yet tendeth he his pleasures. Espernon cries after it to please the people. His avarice hinders his ambition, and is greedy after Spanish pistolets. The rest there either worth nothing or at Villeroy's pleasure. Madame la Duchesse also, and all enemies to the religion saving two or three. The Marshall Biron, who is kept from the Court to manage the war abroad, and Marshall de Boullon, who is with them of the religion, and so suspected of the state to "trame" amongst them his friends and allies some new troubles, taking discontent from the ill usage they have from the Courts of Parliaments. The Count Soissons [Soysans] malcontent with the K., and, therefore, fit to join with the other or any against the K.; neither of these last but make demonstrations of their spleen. So as, if the K. of Spain would but attend with patience that which must needs rise upon these occasions and the natures of this K., nobility and people, he might at great ease gripe that which he gapeth after. But he seeth England interposed to all his actions, and your Lordship's famous voyages, profitable to all the world, have so blemished his reputation, that he hasteneth this to rid himself of that, for by them it is seen that the conqueror abroad is invadible at home; and, by that your Lordship hath done, what may be done if they were fully followed. To rid himself of that shame and worse effect, to take away that cause, will make here a peace, so the Queen be secluded, that he may have all his force as his will is to lie upon us, and so attend the rest at leisure of France. This the K., if he be not blinded in passion or beguiled in council, will never consent to, as well for his own profit as for his reputation over the world. The same confessing, and the Pope amongst, that your Lordship's stirring hath been the support of Italy and all Christendom, and neither it or France had now in liberty subsisted if your Lordship had desisted from your voyages. So as the Queen thereby may arrogate to herself much honour, and in all reason stand upon great terms as having done them all favour and from them never received any. Therefore, if the K. consider himself justly, and confer with them rightly, he, nor they, will do anything to prejudice her. The worst coming, she is no worse than in '88, and France not much better. For all this it is verily suspected that the Spanish corruption will effect much, for his instruments are esteemed great and many, and it is known he groaneth under the desire to acquit himself of the infamies he hath received from your Lordship, being, with the poverty you have caused him in Italy, not able to do anything. His own territories clean beggared of men and money. Genoa aliened from him so as the people are ready to take arms against their chiefs who are for him. Savoy extreme poor with the wars he hath caused them, and their Duke hateful to them. The Pope, as a Prince, always feared him. The Venetians were to him opposite. Florence now is suspect, being rather an ambitious priest than a true statesman, desires to be a king, treateth a marriage with the Emperor, and hath seized a castle of this K. to rid his suspicion of alliance with him, yet cannot he, in any reason, be Spanish, nor any the other princes of Italy, and, therefore, the K. of France shall infantly separate himself from the safety of his country and the rest of Christendom if he conclude this dangerous peace. Yet he holdeth great familiarity with his nobility, and is troubled now only with those of the

religion, with whom he is extreme angry, and with the Count Soissons that he seeketh not to him. Whose friends have lately advised him to repair to the Court, and to be near to him, lest, in his absence, somewhat may be concluded there against his safety, which, being present, with his own virtue and place he holdeth in counsel, together with his greatness of blood, may be avoided. It is thought he will observe this counsel, if these motives make for him no further work. He is a brave prince and of many secretly honoured. My Lord, this is such stuff as I have gathered together to show you I would do well if I could.—St. Valery's this 10 of November.

Holograph. 3½ *pp.* (**57.** 9.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 10.—I send you two letters, one from my Lord Thomas [Howard], the other from my Lord Mountjoy. If her Majesty did hear them read she should see the great care of those two noble gentlemen for her service. I have, I thank God, this morning some ease of pain, but am so unable to abide cold as with head and back laden with cloaks I think it a hazard to look out into my next chamber while I hear a lecture.

Holograph. Endorsed with date. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 10.)

Actions at Law.

1597, Nov. 10.—Notes of decisions, proceedings, and agenda in various causes.—Nov. 10, 1597.

1½ *pp.*

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 11.—Here is a poor man debauched from the Spaniard, who hath long been with him in the Low Countries, and knoweth much of their intents and all their forces; hath been in all those practices for Ireland, and will discover much that shall be profitable for our state. I fear he hath fallen in the hands of those that do not well understand him, and that we shall repent. He will come over if you will protect him. As you will perceive by his letter, he protests his loyalty ever since he saw Sir William Stanley's violence against the state, and since hath done many services whereof in England he hath testimony. He hath diverted many from the Spanish service and now can do more, and will attend your pleasure these 15 days. Our general hath been with the K. at Fontainebleau so received and entertained as never any before him of our nation. He is now parted hence with four companies, Sir Arthur Chichester's, Sir Gerard Harvey's and Sir John Brookes', towards Ostend. Since their departure the K. hath sent commandment that all the nobility here shall be in readiness, to what end yet we know not. So soon as the apparel for our soldiers be arrived, I mean to repair to your Lordship. As you provide to favour many, I beseech you think on me that only have ever hoped in you, and will at all times be ready to die at your feet.—St. Valery, 11 of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 11.)

Thomas Fane, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 12.—This morning here arrived from Dieppe a bark of this town, and by the master of the said bark I received this enclosed

rected to you, being delivered unto him, as he saith, from Mr. Edmonds.—Dover Castle this 12th of November 1597.

Endorsed:—Dover, 12 Nov., 11 a.m. Sittingbourne, 5 p.m. Rochester, past 7 at night. Dartford, 12th, past 9 at night.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 14.)

Answers of the Earl of Essex to the Points submitted to him by Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 12.—i. I subscribe to the opinion of my associates in this late employment that H.M. Ships should come all away from Plymouth, because they neither are fit for present service nor can in that place be repaired for future.

ii. I think the Low Country companies should be retained in England, and, rather, more sent for as the enemy's attempts shall come nearer to us, than those returned. It is the same charge to her Majesty to pay them here to serve herself as to pay them on the other side in the service of another state, and I value every 100 of those men worth 1,000 of our best trained companies.

iii. I see the Western parts most threatened, and consider they are furthest from succour, and therefore I could wish them distributed that way: as 200 to Falmouth, 900 to Plymouth, 200 to Dartmouth, and the other 200 to remain at Portsmouth where they are.

iv. My humble opinion is that the castle or blockhouse on St. Mawes side cannot be made defensible, neither is there any other piece of ground on that side, that is both of use and can be made strong, the ground adjoining being low ground or shelving and so commanded the heighth of the hill far off and out of reach of great or small shot. The castle of Pendennis is somewhat better seated, but not by any small, cheap, or short work to be put in defence against an army that is landed: and yet, because it is a principle in the wars to yield an enemy nothing that may be disputed, and to let an invader find no place of descent or passage good cheap, I wish an engineer were sent thither to make the ground on which Pendennis Castle stands fit to endure some volleys of the cannon, both because those that shall come to defend the landing will with more confidence abide some blows when they may retire under the favour of such a fort, and because the disputing of such a place a few days will give time to the succours that shall come in to see whether the harbour may be recovered and the enemy dislodged. In all other places of landing, I wish good trenches to be cast up and all places to be held till the enemy hath forced his landing, and then an orderly retreat made to some rendezvous where it will be fit to gather head.

v. I wish the companies that are coming out of Picardy to be kept also hereabouts. In the Isle of Wight they shall find a good quarter and be of great use. If one company of them were sent into the castle of Guernsey and another to the Islet in Jersey, those places would be assured; for to defend the continents of the two Islands against such a strength as the Spaniard is said to be of, without an equal force both by sea and land to encounter him, is in my poor reason very difficult.

vj. I have not known the state of Ireland since my return, and therefore do not presume to offer council, and, as it seems, it is the main of England that the enemy threatens and not that kingdom. But surely some supplies of new levies would be sent to reinforce the body of her Majesty's army, with treasure, victual and munition accordingly as they want, and above all things a worthy sufficient governor established, who

might, if it be possible, cure the desperate diseases of that state which without any foreign enemies' attempts will be else lost forthwith.

Endorsed:—"My L. of Essex's answers to the Articles sent him by my Mr.—1597, 12 Nov."

Unsigned. $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* (**57.** 15.)

Thomas Cave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 13.—I have been lately advertised that Mr. John Allen, the surviving executor to Mr. George Durant deceased, hath exhibited a Bill into the Parliament house for reviving the authority given under the will to him and to Mr. Ratclyffe his co-executor, deceased, for the sale of some quillet of his lands for the performance of his legacies if his goods were insufficient, according to the clause of his said will. The cause concerneth my son Francis Cave and my cousin Mr. Francis Hunt, who married the sisters and co-heirs of the said Mr. Durant. May it please your Honour, being informed of the cause and reasons by my son and cousin, to afford them your favour and furtherance as I suppose the justice thereof will deserve, and, if the Bill come to a third reading in the House, to aid their good cause that they take no loss by the same.—From Baggrave, the 13th of November 1597.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**57.** 16.)

George Gilpin to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 13.—Having understood by particular friends, (which, since, the common bruit and the Admiral Duynenvoord confirmed) your safe return into England with all the navy, I could not forbear most humbly to congratulate you. May God continue still His singular favour, that you may go forward in His fear to the advancing to the achieving of that so well begun to His glory in maintaining of the gospel of her Majesty's service and of the Common Cause. May a poor gentleman already employed abroad be remembered as occasion shall offer amongst the great number of those that affect and follow you.

The said Duynenvoord arrived here a few days past. Of his proceedings, how he and his were used, the bruits were divers, but had not audience until yesterday, when as he made report (as I am told), from the time Regenmorter was sent hither, of your being on the coast of Spain, at the Islands, what done there, how the Indian fleet was missed most unhappily, what prizes taken, the return to Plymouth, advertisements of the Spanish armada's being at sea, the sending forth to seek and discover the same, and how by foul weather and contrary winds he was put so far to sea that he could not return, but was forced, with his company, to come home, which they did the sooner because they were sure the Spaniards were all returned and no likely of any enterprise this year. He declared also how one of the Flushing ships had taken an Indian merchant at sea, and possessed him until by Sir Walter Rawley the captain was forced to take out his men he had put into the Spaniard, and leave the ship to the disposition of the said knight; that redress was required, but not yet made; and, because the States should the better understand how this matter was handled, he had brought the captain with him to tell his own tale. Both are since departed again until matters be further considered of. It may please you that I may also understand how all is past, or that you shall hasten Sir Francis Vere's coming over. It will not be amiss that letters of courtesy and thanks were sent over to be presented by me. The sooner, the better,

ere they conceive otherwise of the courses than were fit or to be wished, whereby, if any like service should be required again, they might chance to be the more unwilling, and to press, or force them, is not the country custom, for to displease their mariners they love not. The Count Maurice is returned hither after the wars ended with great honour and contentment, though it stood them dear. He has left his cousin the Count William of Nassau to see Linghen repaired and look to those parts. The English and Scotch regiments are garrisoned in the Holland towns, and the Frisians with those countrymen from Berck downwards to Bommell and so in the frontiers of Brabant, to be the readier to withstand all the Cardinal's attempts, and to make any enterprise or do an exploit on the sudden, the Count Maurice being still plotting of somewhat. The Princess is, on her departure for France, to marry one of the late Prince of Orange's daughters to Mons. de la Tremoille, and hath gotten leave of the States to take her son along, being thought she will not return again this good while. From the King there is not come anything of late since he left Dorlaunce and sent the States word of the treating about some accord with Spain, but that he would do nothing without her Majesty and them. The course is not here well liked and will use all means to divert him from it, having written of late to the King to that end, as I am sure your Lordship hath understood by Mons. Caron to whom were sent copies of all.—From the Hague this 13th of November 1597.

Signed. Seal. $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* (**175.** 130.)

George Cary to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Nov. 14.—By direction from the Lord Thomas Howard and the Lord Mountjoy, there are two companies of foot of the Low Country soldiers appointed to lie in garrison in Dartmouth and Torbay, for the better defence of those places, with commandment unto me that I should take order that the said two companies do weekly receive their pay. This shall be done, and I hope that you my L. Treasurer will allow me upon my account for such disbursements, for the money which I received out of the Exchequer is already spent, partly as you directed, partly on victualling for the ships. Sir Gilley Merrick, before my coming, by calling forth from the masters of the ships the "remanets" of their old stores, hath saved her Majesty five hundred pounds. Now, by warrant from Lord Thomas Howard, there is provided by Mr. Stallenge and myself ten days' victuals more to bring the ships about. In regard that Torbay and Dartmouth are not furnished of any good ordnance, your lordship will be pleased that some part of the ordnance that is in the prize now at Dartmouth, may be left there for the better defence of those places.—Dartmouth the 14th of November 1597.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 18.)

Serjeant Christopher Yelverton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 14.—I did cause to be read this day the Bill for Hue and Cry, wherein the same matters contained in the Bill you delivered me, were in some better sort comprised, and some others also. I did all the good I could for the furthering of it and made two questions, whether it should be committed, which being denied, I moved whether it should be engrossed, which was also denied, so as now no more questions be to be made of it. I did favour it as much as, with the dignity of my place,

I could, and I am sorry, if you did anything affect it, that it succeeded no better.—From Serjeants' Inn in Fleet Street this 14 of November 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**57.** 19.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 14.—This day we shall have discharged the prize, and re-laden her principal lading of worth into two barks of this town. Besides the "cochenelo" and "indico" we find no fine stuff. So soon as I have rummaged the ballast fore and aft, paid the men and discharged them, I mean to leave four honest men of this town to keep the ship until further order be given for her and her ordnance (which is but iron all), and then to depart, committing the barks to the charge of one of her Majesty's ships to "salconduct" them up to London. I have laden the goods into two small barks to the end the goods shall not be discharged into lighters but come up directly to the Custom quay, for I have found often lading and unlading bringeth loss, besides more charges.

This morning, after a foul night and day yesterday, is come under the command of the Castle of this town the Spanish ship that was in Wales, and hath yielded themselves unto her Majesty's mercy. The particularities by the examinations before the mayor, I make account he will write unto your Honour.—Dartmouth, the 14th of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 20.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 14.—I pray you be a suitor to her Majesty, to continue me her tenant in certain leases to the yearly rent of 52*l.* 2*s.* 2½*d.* of her inheritances in Nottingham, bequeathed to me by my uncle, the Earl, who purchased them that he might do her Highness the better service in his charge of the forest of Sherwood. I have since defended her title in divers of them in the Courts of Star Chamber, Wards and Exchequer.—At my house near Ivybridge this 14th of November 1597.

P.S. Beseech her Majesty also to renew to me the grant of the Office of the Forest of Sherwood, her former grant to my uncle John Manners being during my minority.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 21.)

John Danyell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 15.—Being in great distress, I went last Friday to Wanstead, hoping to receive relief from the Earl of Essex, but I could not come to him. Upon my return I fell sick, and do lie here in the Aumbry in the house of one Bingham, a poor widow, having not wherewith to pay for meat, drink or fire, or to send for a physician. Since I was eighteen years of age I was not without a man or boy, good apparel, and a sword, till within these two years. Her Highness hath known me since the fourth year of her reign. It grieved me not a little to have been charged by you with advertisements and to have inquisited of your proceedings, considering I never used the like. You shall find me, while I live, faithful to my sacred Queen, as true to you as any servant you have, and, towards all others, honest in my dealings, saving that I am not able to pay what I owe. I do not crave present

money of you, but, since the Master of the Requests, after reading your lines to him in my favour, will do nothing for me, I beseech you to acquaint her Majesty with my distressed estate, that she may grant me the fines of Francis Smalman and the rest. He hath my patent and the 30*l.* will be diminished to 20*l.* or less. Let her Majesty understand that I have taken the oath of supremacy, do frequent the churches to sermon and service, and receive the Communion.—My chamber, this 15 of November 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 22.)

Parliament.

Names of the Committee touching the Subsidy.

1597, Nov. 15.—Members of the Privy Council being members of this House, the knights returned for counties, the citizens for cities, the Burgesses for Hull and Southampton, the serjeants-at-law and readers in Court who are members of this house, the Solicitor-General, the attorneys of the Duchy and Wards, Sirs William Moore, John Stanhopp, William Howard, Anthony Cope, Edward Hobby, Francis Hastings, John Harte, George Carewe, Thomas Walsingham, John Lewson and Humphrey Foster; Messrs. Tasborough, Robert Sakevill, Mr. Francis Bacon, Nathaniel Bacon, Robert Wingfield, Henry Bellassis, Edward Hubberd, Rotherham, Edward Lewknor, Henry Hubberd, Henry Fynche, Hexte, Hicks, Edmund Boyer, Fanshawe, John Boyer, Miles Sandes, Bowrchier and Francis Lee. To meet in this House, on Friday next at two in the afternoon.

Dated, Martis xv November, 1597. 1 *p.* (**57.** 24.)

Francis Cherry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 17.—Myself and the other twelve persons, merchants associates trading Muscovia, in October last made an end of delivering into her Majesty's storehouse at Deptford for her Navy such cordage as the Lord Admiral and Mr. Borough had bespoken to be brought from Russia. The amount in money is 13,922*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* We beseech you to present our petition to the Queen with her letters of Privy Seal for our satisfaction. We desire to be paid in one payment, according as it was the year past.—London, 17th of No. 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 25.)

Captain Loon to ———.

1597, Nov. 18.—About three weeks agone there arrived here in Bercke with a certain ship in the evening certain young men come from Rome, among the which there was an Englishman, who had disguised himself with a pair of red breeches and yellow stockings, but all this notwithstanding, by his face and fashion, I discovered him to be a priest, and that he trembled and shook whensoever we talked with him. At last on my telling him that I had myself seen him among the Jesuits in Rome, he was very perplexed and confessed afterwards that he had been at Milan but never at Rome. After that he was brought to the Provost, and there confessed that about nine years past, departing out of England, he went first to Rheims in Champagne, where he stayed with the Jesuits some three years, and thence to Rome, dwelling also in the college there for the space of five years, and then was made priest.

There was found about him a number of crosses of brass, many Agnus Dei, store of beads, and some foolish reliques, with many other toys of bulls and such like.

He confessed afterwards also that he had spoken often with the Pope, as also at the time of his coming away, who then gave him power and commission to absolve all such as would turn again to the Romish and Popish religion, forgiving them all their sins. He hath likewise leave to dispense with marriages and many other things.

Being asked whether he brought any letters with him from Rome, denied that he had any or that he sent or given them to any man. But, shortly after, those of the Chancery Court at Arnheim found certain letters about a Dutchman that was come with him from Rome and sent them hither to the commanders of this place, after they had heard of this English Jesuit's taking.

As soon as the letters were come from Arnheim, I went myself with Captain Wedenborgh and the Clerk of Justice to see whether he would confess that he had brought letters with him from Rome, but he stiffly denied it, and that he knew not of any letters, but only of one delivered for Bolognia in Italy, but none for England.

We demanded whether he durst affirm his saying by oath, which he presently offered. We wished him to bethink himself better. He swore by God and all that was in heaven that he brought no letters with him, neither out of Rome nor Italy.

Then we showed the letters to him, which he marvelled very much at, and confessed afterwards that there came more priests and Jesuits, and that there were some in England already. We found by him certain ciphers to write by, and, because I thought there may be matter of more importance revealed by him, which may concern her Majesty, I found it not amiss to acquaint you therewithal, although those of Cologne would very willingly have ransomed him, yet would I not do it without first of all to acquaint you therewith. I attend your answer at the first, and beseech the Almighty that by this man's means all evil correspondence may be revealed.—Berck the 18th of November 1597.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 131.)

Endorsed:—"Copy of Captain Loon his letter to me from Rhynberck about the English Jesuit there taken."

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 18.—I do now exceedingly desire my liberty, and I am heartily glad to hear that you will move her Majesty therein. If I had my liberty I would employ it in sending means to pay my debt to the Queen, but I can do nothing while a prisoner, having my credit so much impaired. Since my imprisonment I have not been able to sell anything to the value of 20*l.*, except my stuff only, which was sold for 1,242*l.*, and paid into the Exchequer. I will be bound for my forthcoming in any sum. Punishment I hope I have had enough, having been prisoner above 30 weeks.—This xviii of November 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**57.** 28.)

Cadwallader Price, John Owen, and [Harry] Prysf, Justices of the Peace for Merionethshire, to the Lords of the Council.

1597, Nov. 19.—Having received your letters touching the Spanish ship lately arrived in these coasts, we, upon notice of the arrival of the same, repaired towards the place with such justices of the peace as were

adjoining, having the forces ("forcesse") of the county, and marching forwards within two miles off. We were given to understand that some of the better sort of the Spaniards came to land to refresh themselves that day, and would do the like the day following. Whereupon we consulted, and thought it best to send that night, privily, an armed company to that poor house where they had been and said would come the morrow after and spake for some victuals to be provided. We kept ourselves in ambush, having a spy upon a top of a mountain to give warning of their first landing. About 10 of the clock in the aforenoon, there entered into the cock-boat 8 persons, of the which 6 came to land and 2 kept the boat. They were immediately set upon by those that were in ambush; 2 were killed and 4 taken. We having been descried, knew there was no more expectance of their landing, so entrenched ourselves as nigh as possible. On the other side of the haven we found the Lieutenants of Cardiganshire with the forces of that county, who maintenant had sent, as they informed us, to the Lord-Lieutenant-General, and had been charged by a pursuivant from him to lie in camp on the shore and endeavour to apprehend the ship. We likewise declared to his Honour our want of shipping or ordnance, and he sent to the Vice-Admiral of South Wales, and also gave us great charge to use all means procurable to suppress the Spaniard. Whereupon we sent to William Morice, esq., Vice-Admiral of this county, to certify of the ship being there, requesting to be speedily relieved either with a ship or a piece of great ordnance. In the meantime we applied them with musket shot and killed presently three aboard and wounded others, and, on being certified by the Vice-Admiral that he could not help us, we fell to devise a way to burn the ship. We had provided for the same when the wind to our great sorrow turned. An English carpenter in captivity on board, perceiving this entered the cock-boat, and not without great danger came to shore. The Spaniards at night removed out of the danger of our musket shot, and, next day, sailed away with the loss of their anchors, finding a prosperous wind for two hours together. The weather being fair, they got safe over the bar, leaving us most sorrowful that our care and diligence took not better successes.—From Merionethshire, the 19 of November.

Signatures. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 29.)

Richard Carmarden to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, Nov. 19.—My last to your Lordship was by Sir Gille Merrick, which briefly told how far we had here proceeded. All the goods out of the prize are reladen into two barks of this town, except the hides and blockwood. The particulars we send under our hands in a book by this bearer Mr. Ridgwaye. In my last I thought I should depart hence the Thursday following, but I now find it will be Thursday next before I shall be ready. The barks have been ready ever since Wednesday last, with the *Rainbow*. Besides the book, I have sent you enclosed a breviate of both the barks' ladings. Please you to think of the disposing of the ship and of the ordnance, though but of iron, whereof I hear both this town and other places here have need.—Dartmouth, the 19th of November 1597.

Holograph.

Endorsed:—"At Dartmouth. Customer, Th: Ridgway; Comptroller, Christopher Mainwaring; Searcher, Rich: Blakaler; Dept: Surveyor, Th: Fortescue." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**57.** 30.)

W. Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 19.—I have a great suit against one Mr. John Arnold, base son to Sir Nicholas Arnold, my wife's great grandfather, for 500*l.* a year, and by reason it will come to be tried by a jury in Monmouthshire, where he dwells and his land lies, I beseech you to hinder himself and either of the Morgans, with whom he hath matched, for being Sheriff of that county, that thereby I may proceed to a more indifferent trial.—This 19 of Novemb. 1597.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 31.)

Examination of Francis Godoy, a Spanish Captain.

1597, Nov. 19.—He doth affirm that there were in the Spanish navy not above 115 or 106 (*sic*) ships. He saith he told them at the least ten times. The pilot is better able than he to say what number of the King's ships of war there were in this army. He came away from Lisbon a little before 8 galleys came from thence, whereof one was cast away with all her men, saving some twenty persons, through sticking upon a rock. These galleys came to Ferroll in July, and thence went into Brittany, carrying with them 1,000 soldiers of Bisoigne. Being demanded again how many of the King's ships of war he might note in the army, he thinketh there were about 24 galleons, the *St. Paul*, the captain, the admiral, *St. Joé*, the *St. Augustin*, *St. Domingo*, *St. Lucas*, which he knoweth not whether it was the galleon that was drowned or some other galleon. But the men were saved, and at that time a great hulk was drowned. He is not able to declare what Levantiscoes and hulks were in the fleet, himself being no seaman but a hand captain. The captain of the ship that is at Dartmouth, who is called Captain Jeronima, a Brittany, is able to declare those things. There were in the army about 8,000 soldiers, more or less, whereof there were 1,000 of those that had served in Brittany that were accounted brave soldiers. He denieth that there were any of the Terces of Naples, Sicily, or Milan. All the rest were soldiers taken out of Lisbon and other places of Portugal. Some few Italians, one company of Irish, the rest all Bisogny. The king oweth the soldiers of Brittany for 5, 6, and 7 years, and yet those 1,000 soldiers of Brittany that were in the army, had payment but for 5 months since their being at Ferrol, which was about a year. Of great persons with the army, he saith there was the Conde de Palma, and another poor Earl. There were gentlemen of calling that had charge, but none that came voluntarily. The most part of the army did consist of shot of harquebusiers, and some muskets and pikes. In every company of "harquebushes" shot there are some half-pikes. Being demanded how they use to sort their weapons, he saith in every company of 100 there are 25 corslets with pikes, some 18 muskets, and the rest are calivers. There were but very few horses. They were not victualled for two months. When they were an eight leagues from the shore, there was a ——— (*sic*) that passed by all the ships and willed them to direct their course to Falmouth. Other captains had directions in writing but he had none. There were no ships left behind at the Groyne or at Ferrol, nor provisions of victual or munition, saving of biscuit some 5,000 quintals. Before they put out of Ferrol, they looked every day for the Marquis de ——— (*sic*) with his squadron with victuals for the army. How many ships he cannot tell. When the English army was seen upon the coast, they thought at Ferrol, that

they went to seek ———— (*sic*) to intercept him with his victuals, for he was then put out from Cales, but, as it seemeth, returned again.

The fleet consisted of four squadrons. Adelantado, General; Don Diego Brochero, Almirante, who had a general command over the whole navy under the Adelantado. Of the four squadrons were captains,

Subiaure, Biscayno.
Auliste, Italiano.
Villa Viciosa, Spaniard.
Britandona, Biscano.

Don Pedro de Guevarra, general of the Artillery.

Don Ferdinando Giron, maestre de campe, a soldier of ———— (*sic*).

———— Luna, maestre del campo.

Don ———— de Cleua, maestre de campo generall, came not. There came divers English Jesuits in the navy, but what their names were he knoweth not. Taken 19th November 1597.

Copy in the handwriting of Cecil's Secretary. 4 *pp.* (**57.** 33.)

Sir John Holles to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 21.—Being guiltless from ever giving you cause of offence, and persuaded of your judgment and justice, I presume now to write to you, hoping it hath pleased you to overview the breviate of my Star Chamber cause, which yesterday I required my uncle, Sir Thomas Stanhope, to show you. My purpose was not thereby to complain me of the sentence given, but to inform you of the true disposition thereof, for that the same, being grievously aggravated by untrue circumstances, drew forth my Lord your father's public imputations against me and my ancestors. Touching my letter to his Lordship so offensively taken, though at the first view, looking no further than at his Lordship's greatness and my meanness, he a magistrate, I a private person, my act may seem unsufferably presumptuous, yet, if it shall please you to weigh the nature of his Lordship's speeches, the public assembly, the persuasive authority of the speaker and my enemies, and therewithal confer the manner and matter of my letter, being to so infamous accusations only a moderate "apology" for myself and them to whom all laws of God and nature do bind me, my error will appear much less and more pardonable: and though, in the entrance, my speech may seem something taxing, but yet, seeing it excepteth against no judicial but only bye-speeches, remembering only the mutual bond between public and private persons, I trust your wisdom will no otherwise interpret and strain it but as spoken from a free man and no slave, not willing thereunto but haled by necessity. And whereas it pleased his Lp. in court not to remember these injuries by me mentioned, and that, until cause by me given about the execution of Sir Thomas Stanhope's will, he always well esteemed, I answer that, if of these words I had not had so many hundreds of witnesses, I could easily as have overpassed the memory of them as I digested ("disiested") the same formerly by his Lordship uttered at the Council table a 2 years past in Mr. Youtch his cause, though they were famoused by my ill-willers in the ordinaries of London, Nottingham, and divers other places of England. Your good opinion I always coveted, and, had occasions served, I would thereof ere now have yielded good testimony. Your kindness I have often tasted, and therefor I should be too unthankful if I had nourished the thought to offend you. This opinion, I beseech you, conserve, and

account more of the honest love of free men than of the servile flatteries of slaves, who respect your greatness only and their own commodity. Craving pardon for troubling your graver occasions.—This Monday, 21 of 9ber /97.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 34.)

JOHN HARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 21.—I grieve that by my late speech in Parliament you have conceived mislike of me. I beseech you, out of your love for the nether house, that I may not be misconceived and so misjudged. There are some out of that house who out of old ill-affection to me will be glad to blow this coal, besides other great personages at court, for speaking my conscience in the last Parliament against their purpose. Your Honour seemeth persuaded that I did deny that any aid at all should be given to her Majesty. This thing was far from my thought, albeit I did wish satisfaction to her Majesty otherwise. It may please you to remember that after divers opinions given, Sir Edward Hoby, whose speech first moved me to speak, said he thought 3 subsidies and 6 fifteens too little, and rather advised some yearly payment to be made during her Majesty's life, or, at the least, 4 subsidies and 8 fifteens, and therewith that the gentlemen in all countries should specially bear it. The diversity of these opinions and the seeking of these new and further payments made me think of the course taken the last Parliament, that when we had in like sort then travailed and concluded amongst ourselves to grant 2 subsidies and 4 fifteens, their Lordships above took it unkindly, that we did not first in a matter of so great purport confer with them, wherewith, notwithstanding our former resolution, they drew us to 3 subsidies and 6 fifteens, whereby also we lost part of our thanks. The fear of like course at this time made me mislike to assent unto any certain payment until their Lordships were first conferred with, lest our conclusion should bring like effect to the former, and your Honour, I doubt not, remembreth this was plainly opened by me in the last part of my speech. Besides, the continuance of the people's great love was a chief thing I aimed at and spake of, the impeachment whereof I feared if this new course should take place respecting the many payments and charges otherwise in the country. This was the worst I spake or meant. My speech touching the small hospitality of the nobles in all countries was in truth free of all unreverent thoughts, and was wholly to show that the gentry thereby, amongst many other things, did by their housekeeping abide the greater charge, and consequently deserve greater favour.—This 21 of Nov. 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 35.)

BERWICK.

1597, Nov. 22.—Warrant to Lord Burghley for the appointment of Ralph Bowes, son and heir of Robert Bowes, Esquire, deceased, late treasurer of Berwick, to pay the garrison of that place wages for the half year ending Michaelmas 1597.—The 22 day of November in the fortieth year of our reign.

Sign Manual. Seal. (**57.** 36.)

JOHN WHELER, Merchant of Middelburgh, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Nov. 22.—A while ago you gave me order for letters directed to Charles Grafton, but hitherto I have not received any such. This

day there came to my hands a letter from one Robert Moore, requiring me to send him a passport from hence to come into these parts, as by the copy of the said letter here inclosed you may perceive, which I send to the end that I may have direction what to do herein.—Middlebroughe, 22 Nov. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* *Seal.* (**57.** 39.)

Enclosing :—

Robertus Morus to Wheler.

1597, *Oct.* $\frac{10}{20}$.—*I wrote to you about the* 10*th of this month, but fear my letter has not reached you. I write now to renew my request, on account of your friendship with my friend Charles Grafton, for a passport* ("*pasportum*") *from your Council, for me to come and treat with you personally on certain matters not suitable for letters. I should like a passport for* 6 *months, if you can get it. Send it either to Jasper Hilmselroy, citizen of Antwerp, at the Golden, or rather the Gilded Head, who will see to having it forwarded to me at the Scots' College at Louvain; or, if you prefer, to Father John Hayn, Scotch Jesuit, at the Jesuits' College, Antwerp.—Louvain,* 20 *Oct.* 1597.—*Latin.*

(**57.** 37.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 22.—I was lately advertized that the Calizers are making ready 15 or 16 ships, whereof some carry 12 or 14 pieces of ordnance, but I am ignorant whither they purpose to send them. This day I received a letter from Sir Robert Sydney, whereby he seemeth to expect leave from Her Majesty to come into England, requesting me, after the grant thereof, to send over one of her Majesty's ships for his convoy. I shall yet have no conveniency to lie off at sea, as I would, being restrained by these long and dark winter nights, which, in the Channel might very much endanger the greater ships: yet I have sent a ship and a pinnace to secure the west part as high as the Isle of Wight.—From H.M.S. the *Vauntgard*, in Goare End the 22 of November.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 40.)

Anthony Bacon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 22.—I thank you for your honourable indifferency towards Mr. Poole, in whose behalf I am to continue my humble suit till, by your favourable determination, the matter take a good and perfect end. For the which effect I am bold to present his "motives" here inclosed. With most affectionate thanks for the honour and unspeakable comfort of your kind visitation the other night. Your H. poor kinsman.

Signed. Endorsed with date. ½ *p.* (**57.** 41.)

Lancaster Castle and Stewardship of Lonsdale.

1597, Nov. 22.—Order of the Court of the Duchy of Lancaster in the cause between James Anderton and William Farington.

The matter in controversy being the two offices, namely, the keeping of the Castle of Lancaster, and the Stewardship of Londisdale, the

Chancellor orders that one of the offices shall be granted to each party, Farington to have his choice. If either office becomes vacant by death, during the Chancellor's term of office, it is to be granted to the survivor. 22 Nov. 1597.
1 *p.* (2152.)

Heir of George Harrison.

1597, Nov. 22.—Two petitions of Edward Aston to [Sir R. Cecil.]
1. Prays for the custody of the heir of George Harrison, an idiot, and lease of his lands.—*Undated note by Cecil, an office to be found, and he will then consider who is fittest to be guardian.*
Endorsed:—22 No. 1597.
1 *p.* (P. 227.)

2. Through his endeavours, an office has been found that the heir of George Harrison is an idiot. Prays for his custody and a lease of his lands.—*Undated.*
½ *p.* (P. 228.)

Samuel Fox to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 23.—In his master's lifetime there was conferred upon him the lease of the moiety of the township of Burton and Sheplye, Northumberland, part of the Duchy of Lancaster: a place so far off, and so near bad neighbours, that he never received profit from it. His especial hindrance has been that being matched with Luke Ogle, who had the other moiety given him by King Henry, Ogle's name and credit carried away all. Ogle being now dead, he prays that in the demising of Ogle's moiety care may be had of his own portion, that he may at length receive the benefit intended.—23 November 1597.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**174.** 139.)

Hannibal Vivian to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 24.—I have written to the Lords of the Council as to the state of St. Mawes Castle which is under my charge, and I crave your good furtherance herein. At the worst I trust my letters shall stand for my excuse if aught but good befall the castle from the enemy. —St. Mawes Castle, the 24th of November 1597.
Signed. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 42.)

Thomas Bodley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 24.—The bearer hereof, my brother, Captain Bodley, who hath had the charge of a band of 100 men in the North part of Ireland, hath been licensed to remain in England for a time which is now expired before his business can be ended. He not knowing to whom he should repair for a month's longer licence, I have presumed to recommend his petition by my letter unto you, and to entreat that in another small suit, which he may propose in finding opportunity, you would vouchsafe him cause of encouragement in his painful profession. He hath followed the wars, in Ireland, and before in the Provinces United, as likewise of late in the services by sea. But that a brother's commendation may seem unproper, I would report him to you to be groundedly qualified in all the parts that can pertain to a man of his vocation.—No. 24.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 43.)

Charles Topcliffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 24.—If the place where I have lived had offered any occasion worthy of your knowledge, I would not have been slack in my duty or unmindful to advertise you thereof. My employment there was not long under a noble Lord Master, now taken from me. Being now bound to no one on earth (saving my sovereign) above or near you, I do, and will, endeavour to be accounted only yours, and my suit is that it may please you so to accept of me. I have deserved by service in other countries to rely on some besides your honour: and, if I may speak it without offence, a motion of my good ought sooner to proceed from them of whom I have so well deserved. But being now frustrate of any hope thereof and masterless by God's providence, your Honour shall command me in that which remains for ever. If it shall seem fit in your judgment that I shall follow the wars, I will be ready as a vassal of yours, and if to follow your Honour in Court, I will be as careful to serve you as the meanest you keep.—The 24th of November 1597.

Endorsed:—"24 Nov. 1597. Mr. Charles Topcliffe to my master."
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 44.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 24.—The year being now so far past, I think her Majesty shall have no further occasion to use the 500 men, which [were] taken out of this town to serve in your Lordship's last voyage, and, therefore, if your Lordship be not like to be employed heartily again, I beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty that they may be sent back again, or, if it be thought fit, in respect of their experience, to continue their service any longer time where now they are, then that it will please her Majesty to command as many other to be levied and armed and sent over hither. Your Lordship knows what it is to take 500 men out of a garrison. For the labour of the whole number must lie upon those which be left behind, which, while it was summer, was not so great a matter, but the nights being long and cold, makes the duties almost unsupportable to those few which I have now here. Truly, if it had not been the respect unto your Lordship I should, both the past year and this also, have protested very much before I would have suffered so many to have been taken away. Therefore I humbly beseech you to cause them to be sent back again. For the captains in their own particular are very much interested, but myself, and the service of the garrison, most of all. In any occasion hereafter of your employments you shall find nothing more at your devotion than this place. Also, I beseech you that the captains which were with you may be sent back. It is too much that some should take their pleasures abroad, and the rest should be tied to their duties in their garrison continually. The officers also which were this journey, I trust by your Lordship's favour, shall obtain the remission of their checks, especially those which had commandment in the troops that were sent hence.—At Flushing, the 24th of November 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 45.)

Matthew [Hutton], Archbishop of York, and the Council of the North to Lord Burghley.

1597, Nov. 24.—In this vacancy of the Presidentship, we do find a continual impugning of our proceedings by some of the Justices at

Westminster. A decree was made by us against one Redhead (gaoler of York Castle by patent from her Majesty) for the unlawful and rigorous imprisoning of one Fletcher, wherein we decreed to Fletcher 20*l.* damages. Redhead made rescous with his weapons drawn in the streets upon the pursuivant that attached him for the execution of that decree, and has exhibited articles against our proceedings before the Chief Justice of the K. Bench, who at the K. Bench Bar hath publicly called in question the validity of our commission, and, as we hear, singled out me, William Cardinall, by awarding an attachment against me alone. We pray you, advise the L. Chief Justice to revoke the attachment, and let Redhead be punished, who, being the Queen's servant, dare call her prerogative into question. Let the judges also be advised not to conceive so hardly of us, and not so usually to examine of this commission as of late they have done. Be pleased to receive further particulars from Mr. Beale to whom we have written.—At York, this 24th of November 1597.

Signed by the Archbishop, Humphrey Purefoy, William Cardynall, *and* Jo. Ferne. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 132.)

Examination of Joseph Constable.

1597, Nov. 24.—Says that Henry Starke, imprisoned in York Castle, on suspicion of felony, was released after his brother had paid 12*l.* to Redhead. William Reade, condemned for horse stealing, was lately seen to come out of the Castle with another man and go to Richard Outlaw's house in the city of York.—Taken at York, the xxiiijth of Novem. 1597, before William Hildyard, Robert Waterhouse, John Moore and Cuthbert Pepper.

Signatures.—Certified by Jo: Ferne. 1 *p.* (**175.** 133.)

Captain Hugh Price to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 25.—According to your direction I have delivered my accounts to Mr. Lacke, both for my late company and pension in Ireland. The sum due to me is about seven score pounds. I was employed in several services after the other captains came over, and would have continued there till the wars had been ended, if I had had means to maintain myself there. The Treasurer at Wars referred me hither for the money, saying he had no warrant to pay any but only for present growing charges. I had hard shift to borrow the money to come over, and, therefore, I humbly beseech you to be a mean that I may receive the sum due to me.

Endorsed with date.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 47.)

Daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby.

1597, Nov. 25.—Certificate of Sir Thomas Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, concerning the granting of the lease of such lands as the Queen is entitled to have by the minority of the youngest daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby, the which is required by the Lady Wharton, mother of the ward, and by Mr. Percyvall Willoughby, who has married the eldest daughter of the said Sir Francis.—25 November 1597.

1 *p.* (2124.)

Paul Toebast to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 27.—I humbly pray you pardon me the words by me ill-advisedly uttered. I think they rather prejudiced myself than impeded the service I was on, wherein I have been faithful according to my capacity, doing what I have done solely with the thought to please you, and without receiving one penny profit. My present supplication, whereunto I am driven by the need to maintain my family, is that I may, under your favour, keep lodgings and table d'hôte for Flemish merchants and captains out of the Low Countries and Spain, provided I sell nothing abroad. After my long absence I have but small means to furnish my house. I pray you be my helper with my Lord Treasurer for a friend of mine, Jacques Fransson, a Flemish merchant, in the matter of his two petitions enclosed. If by your favour I can obtain an order for his relief, I shall receive a gratification for exerting my interest.—London, 27 Nov. 1597.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**57.** 49.)

Manor of Bedmyster.

1597, Nov. 27.—Particular of the manor of Bedmyster, Somerset.—27 Nov. 1597.

½ *p.* (2183.)

The Spanish Fleet.

1597, Nov. 28.—The fleet under the Adelantado should have come out in September but that it expected still the coming to them of Marco Arom. He is by birth a Biscayan, born at Sebastian. His fleet being twenty-eight sail came out the 23rd September from San Lucar. It carried 4,000 men which the galleys had brought out of Italy. This fleet was taken with a storm at North-east that put them all in disorder; yet 13 of them recovered the river of Lisbon, and sent some soldiers overland to be taken into the army because the ships were distressed. Of the rest some were put round as far as the Canaries, others recovered the river of Seville (Siuyll), but one of them foundered at sea and another cast away on the bar. All this accident could not stay the coming out of the fleet of Ferrol, by reason of the King's order and the General's vow, but Sebure plainly protested against it, in regard that this fleet which carried all the gross of their victuals was not come. On the 18th day, *stilo no.*, being St. Lucas day, all the army turned out of Ferrol into the Groyne, where the *St. Lucas* was cast away. On the next day the Adelantado set sail, being the 19th; he had six squadrons and his fleet 122 sail, 20 galleons, the rest stranger bottoms. They shipped 7,000 land soldiers, 300 horse, 10 mules, great store of carts with iron wheels, and whole barks loaden with lime. They had eighteen caravels, or ship-pinnaces, to land men. When they were at sea, as appeareth since their return, every man was directed for Falmouth, but at the going out, all men that seemed to know anything spoke of Plymouth. The whole fleet kept together till the 25th at night and within 25 leagues of Scilly with great joy, the wind at South-West and by South, but at the night it came to the North-North-East, and blew so vehemently as there was no sail worthy, yet they held it well enough all that night, all saving eight or nine of the fly-boats, but in the morning it was so thick and hazy, the storm increasing, that they could not see one another, so they were forced to bear back again for the coast of Spain, and on the 29th of October at

night, we, standing on the land made sixty sail of ships, which we all held doubtful at first whether they might not be the English fleet, until at last they shot off for boats and carvels, having lost all their boats and pinnaces. The vice-admiral Don Diego Brochero, and Bretendona, arrived with their squadrons that night, and, on the morning after, the Adelantado with 30 sails arrived, whereof two Esterlings and one fly-boat with a Frenchman were cast away, having spent their masts and scarce ten men to handle the sails. Four ships arrived the next day at Portigallet by Bilboa. The Spanish fleet met an English bark at sea and fought with her till she was sunk. She fought very bravely, and only the captain with five men are prisoners in the Groyne. The captain is a tall burly man with a long yellow beard. To conclude, the fleet came home very sore beaten; they miss some 27 small and great. The place was Falmouth which they hold easy to be made impregnable, near them to succour by sea, which, if they get, they will hold. Don Diego de Guevara is missing yet, who is thought to be lost, his ship being once fired. He is the whole director of the fortifications. They are more scanted by the lack of the fleet of South Spain than by all their losses now. Their mariners were very few, and those whom they durst not trust, being compounded of all nations. The Adelantado is ridden post to the King, whom we expect here shortly, and if now it be true that England should have been invaded in winter, I shall be then no more counted a writer of news taken up in the streets. I writ to you of the 15th of September, new style, that this fleet would visit you, and land in some western port. All haste possible is made, and within three months it may easily be repaired, wherein nothing is more greedily expected than the fleet of provisions under Marco di Aramburo. Sebure is preparing twenty-five sail of ships to waft home the treasure at the Terceras, which came within sight of the English fleet. The King is sick of the Herodian disease, and his son signs all warrants.

In the handwriting of Cecil's Secretary.

Endorsed:—"Advertisements out of Spain touching the Spanish fleet."

3 *pp.* (**57.** 26.)

Sir Robert Sydney to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Nov. 28.—With regard to the controversy between Captain Nicholas Baskervyle and his sister-in-law concerning the herbage of the park of Wedgnor, this Baskervyle has great trust in your favour, and truly the right seems to me to be his. If the park shall be adjudged to him, he has parted with his right to me, so that your favour shall oblige both of us; and I entreat that you be at least indifferent in the matter. Mr. Grinel, I understand, has the keeping of the deer, but being that it belonged to my grandfather and uncle, I will give him for it what shall be thought fit, and would ask you to be judge between us. —Flushing, 28 Nov. 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *p.* (**57.** 50.)

Giacomo Marenco to [the Earl of Essex].

1597, $\frac{\text{Nov. 28}}{\text{Dec. 8}}$.—During the last few months seeing the practices that were going on in connection with the peace between France and Spain, a zealous friend to the Queen proposed to her Ambassador, in order to have news of what was going on, to acquire the friendship of Madame la Duchessa, the King's mistress. The Ambassador approved of the suggestion and prayed my friend to use the utmost diligence.

The said friend spoke with a lady, a great friend of the said Duchess, showing to her how unpopular the mistress was to all the kingdom, and that if anything happened to the King, who was then under the walls of Amiens, herself, her son, and her property would be in the greatest peril; nor was there any help for her unless in the favour of the Queen of England; and this favour it would be easy for her to obtain, if she would look to the opportunities of serving the Queen which might arise in this country, giving intelligence of anything that might go on either about this peace or any other matter; to all which the said Duchess took time to answer.

A few days later the Duchess sent for the same lady and told her that having considered the matter she had decided to do anything she could for the Queen's service and would risk life and fortune for the same; and as a beginning informed the English Ambassador of her intention and asked for an interview with him under the utmost secrecy. The friend informed the Ambassador who discussed the manner in which the interview was to take place. He suggested that the Duchess should visit his house as though to see his garden. But this being thought too suspicious he resolved to see her in Madame de Sordy's house, where he would have gone incognito. Things having got no further for a few days the Ambassador then suggested waiting until he could communicate with the Queen. But meanwhile the King sent for the Duchess to Picquigny and on her return she found the Ambassador gone, which seemed to annoy her, as her friend has often repeated to the friend of the Ambassador. And so the matter stands.—8 Dec. 1597.

Unsigned. Italian.

Endorsed:—"S^{or} Morenco." 2 *pp.* (**175.** 139.)

Newton St. Lowe.

1597, Nov. 28.—Particulars of the manor of Newton St. Lowe, Somerset, parcel of the lands of Edward Nevill, Lord Abergavenny.—28 Nov. 1597.

1 *p.* (2440.)

William Peck to Lord Burghley.

1597, Nov. 28.—Prays for remission of his fine of 200 marks for ingrossing 15 quarters of barley.

Endorsed:—28 Nov. 1597.

Note by Burghley that he can discharge no fine in the Star Chamber.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (1515.)

Sir Richard Molineux to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 30.—I have presumed to send to you a simple lover's gift, humbly praying you to accept the same.—From my house at Croxteth (Croxtaffe), 30 November.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**57.** 52.)

Francis Beaumont to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov. 30.—Recommending that Lord Monteagle be made a justice of the peace for Lancashire, in which county he purposes to reside.—Serjeants' Inn, 30 Nov. 1597.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Mr. Justice Beaumont to my master." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**57.** 53.)

GIACOMO MARENCO to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, $\frac{\text{Nov. } 30}{\text{Dec. } 10}$.—The enclosed statement will show you the intrigue carried on this summer with the Ambassador from the Queen. From which thinking there might result some good to the Queen and yourself, I thought fit to inform you of it, so that you may see how things lie and get the needful knowledge of the matter, seeing that this lady and the friend who are our go-betweens are so devoted to us that they will do just what we tell them. I told part of this yesterday to Signor Antonio, who judged it fitting to prevent that friend going further in the matter with the opposite party, but rather to get it out of his hands. So having found to-day that he had made up a packet for the Queen and written to the Ambassador, who was here, I had the packet opened and the letter to the Ambassador taken out, and I now send you the original letter with my statement. As Signor Antonio is writing to complete the story, I need say no more.—Paris, 10 December 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 143.)

Enclosure:—

FRANCESCO GROSSO to [SIR THOMAS EDMUNDS].

1597, $\frac{\text{Nov. } 30}{\text{Dec. } 10}$.—*You will remember that by your orders I caused Madame Sardini to speak to the Lady who governs this country* [in margin, *the mistress*] *to the end that she should speak with you. Her going to Picardy put a stop to the design. But after the fall of Amiens and her return to Paris, she suddenly asked Madame Sardini if you were in Paris, and hearing that you were returned to England, said, "I am sorry. I had something to ask him." Madame Sardini has mentioned this several times to me. Accordingly if you wish to deal with the King you can do it, and if the Queen thinks it well that the matter should be taken up again at this juncture when peace is being treated of, it can be done. You will write to me, and I will cause Madame Sardini to bring the matter up again and then I will warn the Queen or you. The said treaty was continued by the Legate who thinks he will do it, and who will not. I ask for a reply that I may know that my letters reach you safely.—Paris,* 10 *December* 1597.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**175.** 142.)

"NOTES FOR THE PARLIAMENT."

1597, [Nov.]—The complaint of many how they are not able to keep hospitality, although they be well inclined thereunto, is in respect of the dearness and high prices of corn.

The lamentable cry of the poor who are like to perish by means hereof is chiefly or principally to be considered, how the same may be provided for.

The excessive price of corn doth grow either upon scarcity and want, or else by ingrossing and forestalling, or else by superfluous consuming the same. All which would be carefully looked into to prevent so great an inconvenience. That it doth not proceed upon scarcity or want is generally reported, but rather of the insatiable desire of such as do forestall and ingross for their particular lucre, which persons in all ages have been accounted so odious to the commonwealth as they are termed *publici inimici patriæ.*

Ingrossing may be in two sorts: the first, as in buying too much and keeping the same and uttering thereof when and how they please; the second, by the not selling or uttering of such as have great plenty of corn, but keeping the same until other poor farmers have sold their corn.

Licences to "Badgers" and to such as are of ability may increase the prices that would be restrained.

What punishment the laws and statutes doth inflict upon these people it is very meet to be considered. And if the mulct or punishment be not heavy or sharp enough for this present, then greater would be provided, and more severely put in execution than they have been.

But touching licences to "Badgers," the same is left to the discretion of three justices of peace. These would be restrained to a number and to such as are but poor.

And if the prices grow upon scarcity or want, then the chief reason may be that more ground is employed perhaps to pasture than hath been of late. So as the inclosures and converting of tillage into pasture (which is generally reported to be of late increased) would be put into tillage again, whereby there may be more plenty.

The decaying and plucking down of houses, whereunto or wherewith some quantity of arable ground was used and now is not employed to tillage, may be also some occasion. But it is not only the plucking down of some few houses but the depopulating of whole towns which is of all things to be respected, and keeping of a shepherd only, whereby many subjects are turned without habitation and fill the country with rogues and idle persons, which is also a great inconvenience; and therefore this also is to be chiefly respected, as the other offenders.

These late few wet years, whereby many sheep have died which have been kept upon such grounds as were formerly employed to tillage and now kept for sheep, have manifested that Almighty God is displeased herewith, so as there is not only some less corn than formerly hath been, but also fewer sheep.

Superfluous spending.

There is more spent than need in ale and tippling houses, and that the quantity and quality for the bread and beer is too fine and too strong for such kind of people as resort to such houses.

And the houses are far too many, and therefore if the number were abridged it is a thing most necessary, and the bread there spent coarser and drink smaller, it could not be but that much would be saved.

Abstinence also some one day in every week would also increase all manner of victual.

There would be also some encouragement to the husbandmen that use tillage.

As to have liberty when there is plenty of corn to transport, and so to make the most of the same. The liberty now is as I think when wheat is a 20*d.* a bushel; the same might be increased to 2*s.* 4*d.* or 2*s.* 6*d.* the bushel.

Also he would be somewhat respected in the taxation at the subsidies to be easily rated, and men of living to be more respectively taxed. And also to be more easily rated towards the setting forth of soldiers and such like charges as daily grow upon just occasion.

$2\frac{1}{3}$ *pp.* (**56.** 83.)

(ii.) More "Notes for the Parliaments." *Printed in full.* *See* S.P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 265, No. 29.

$1\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.* (**56.** 85.)

Captain John Baynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—At the beginning of this voyage I had the command of an hundred men of Wiltshire, which showed me that the county was in great want of a muster-master. I am a Wiltshire man, and of long service, and would ask for that appointment, wherein I may do good service.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**57.** 54.)

Lady Mary Cheek to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—Understanding that it is unusual that a woman's name should be used in a patent of this nature, I have asked Sir John Stanhop, my old acquaintance and kinsman, that I may use his name, taking bond of him to pay me the fees, &c., of the place; my friends think that his credit will free the place from such wrangling as happens in executing it. Wherein I pray you to help to finish this work of grace from the Queen to one of her eldest servants, now a poor widow distressed with sundry griefs.

Signed. Endorsed with date. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 55.)

T. Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—My offence and punishment so well known to you, I write of neither, but only desire your favourable remembrance as opportunity serveth. The pain of my restraint is much eased, when I rightly consider mine end when I offended: a cruel child to a loving father. My release I rather desire to be procured by you than by any, since I most willingly acknowledge the bond from you, whom I exceedingly honour.—The Fleet, this morning.

Signed:—"T. Grey."

Endorsed:—"My Lord Graye to my master." (**57.** 56.)

The Countess of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—To prevent the fortunes of my son's letter to you and myself, I send mine to him to expect the next despatch, hoping by your favour it shall be conveyed to him; all well done that were set to be done, I wish I might hear of his speedy homecoming; which, if you think I may hope for, I pray you give me a little light.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 58.)

The Same to the Same.

1597, Nov.—I understand yt is objectede agaynst Chamberes in his sutte for the lease of Poole that yt was by M^r^ Heneage or himselfe wronge from the ryght honor; howe far yt was from his hart to deall hardly w^th^ any of her Ma^ties^ sarvantes all his dealling w^th^ them can aprove. What favor souche exclamurs now deserve I refere to yo^r^ honorable censure. For Chambers I assure you upon my owen knowladge, and do take w^th^ attornye of the dewchye to wyttnes the sam, that yt was never ment to Chambers tyll the sommer before Mr. Heneages death, when, out of his fre love to him and for his honest sarvys, he bestowed hys interest upon him paying that he ded geve to Chylmotte that was 100*l.* Surly, S^r^, the cause is very jest[just], and the man very honest; and yf yt please you to here him, wyll delyver a probable and aproved truth: but that w^ch^ mor nere touches me is to fynd him so

deply wronged—that, whyll I am, I must deffend for jest and carfull of what he ded, beleving in yo^r^ wysdom and respecte of yo^r^ gon frynd that had desyre to do you all ryght. I leve all to yo^r^ best consyderacion.

Endorsed with date.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 59.)

Michael Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Nov.—I entreat your help in that which I cannot now perform according to my duty. These pearls my Lord Keeper presented by me unto her Majesty she liked marvellously well of the present, saying that he was hardly imposed by the arbitrators, and no reason he should be at so great a further charge, and, after many kind speeches, willed me to thank his Lordship but to signify that her mind was as great to refuse as his was to give, so she willed me to carry them back. When I came unto his Lordship and he saw the pearls, he looked upon me with a heavy eye, if I had either carelessly or doltishly performed my trust. In regard of her greatness, he said, the gift was nothing, but he did hope her Majesty would have accepted his dutiful and thankful mind. For the pearls, he would not lay hand of them, but bade me do with them what I would. I attend not her Majesty again, as I meant to do, because my wife's gentlewoman, after four or five day's sickness, is now full of the small-pox, and my mother-in-law's gentlewoman in like sort. My wife and I are at my sister Bartelaes house, where we mind to stay and cleanse ourselves. I beseech you perform the first part of my letter, and make my case known to her Majesty.

Endorsed with date.

Holograph. 1 *p. Closely written.* (**57.** 60.)

The Earl of Stafford to the Lord Treasurer.

1597, Dec. 1.—I send you a copy of the Queen's letters and Mr. Secretary's to show you what I can gather here. I wish to have the cypher I sent you, as soon as I can, to enable me to write to you. To-day Signor Palavicino's brother took leave of me, and has promised to send me intelligence from Italy. The other poor gentleman is marvellously evil handled by the Pope's means, and I fear he can scarce stay here; which he would fain do, till he heard the extremity of the Pope's adjournment of him and his seeking to have the Senate of Genoa allow of his excommunication of him. The poor gentleman is very melancholy, but resolute to endure banishment rather than forsake God whom he has professed. The Queen might do well to show him some good countenance. My cousin Cecil is in good health and I am sure you will have joy of him, for he delights in any thing that is fit for a gentleman.—Paris, 1 Dec. 1597.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 62.)

Ro. Rante to Ralph Bowes.

1597, Dec. 1.—I have received his Lordship's letters to make payment to your hands of my allotment of the 2000*l.* for Berwick. This I will do in a day or two, when I can get from him a warrant of privy seal for my discharge; for so far in the privy seal there is no discharge for me as regards the Queen. This matter was argued last term by Mr. Attorney-General in Mr. Dodington's case (executor of Sir Walter

Myldmay), and my counsel advises me that I must have a discharge to protect myself and my sureties.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 65.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 2.—The privy seals have not been stirring in these parts of late, and, since the Parliament, there have been granted both subsidies and fifteenths, which will draw from the ability of poor men, such as him for whom I write. His name is Topping, and he lives, I think, in Aylesbury. He has no land and but a small stock, yet within the last few days a privy seal has been brought him. I first preferred him to a privy seal, but considering the charge that will follow, I think him fit to be foreborne. Though he was bred on my land his deserts to me have been bad, and truly 'tis but for conscience sake that I recommend his cause.—From Quarrington the 2nd of December.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 67.)

Marriage of the Infanta of Spain.

1897, $\frac{\text{Nov. 25.}}{\text{Dec. 5.}}$.—Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$.—Two letters:—

1. The Archduke Albert to the Duke of Aerschott.

Mon Cousyn. Les deux lettres qui sont icy joinctes sont du Roy Monseigneur et du Prince son filz, mon Cousyn, auz Estatz du Pays et Comte de Haynault en creance sur moy pour leur declarer une Resolution que sa Majeste at prinse pour leur propre bien et consolation de l'adveu et consentement dudit S^r^ et Prince: A quoy ne pouvant satisfaire en personne pour ne permettre les affaires que je m'esloigne d'icy, il me semble ne pouvoir mieulx que par vous leur faire entendre ce que j'ay de charge, et à cest effect jay adjousté une lettre mienne aux mesmes Estats affin qu'ils vous oyent en leur prochaine assemblee, et croyent ce que vous leur declarerez. Qu'est en effect qu'il a semble à sa Majesté que pour le bien de la Chretienté en generale et en particulier de ces pays, il ne debuoit plus longuement differer le mariage de la S^me^ Infante, sa fille aisnee, et que tant pour la conservation de notre maison que pour autres divers respects, il at a c'est (*sic*) effect jetté les yeux sur ma personne par l'adveu et consentement de notre S. Pere le Pape, de l'Imperatrice ma treshonnorée dame et mere, et de l'Empereur monseigneur et frère. Que oultre ce, pour donner tant plus de commodité à sa d^te^ fille et a moy et monstrer la singulière affection qu'il porte a ces dits pays, elle les veut luy donner en dot et advancement de mariage, avec le Comte de Bourgoig^ne^ sans en distraire ou separer chose que ce soit, s'assurant qu'eulx du d^t^ Pays et Conté de Haynault comme les autres Estats se rejouyront de ceste benigne resolution puisqu'elle tend à leur propre bien, et que ce sera le chemin pour parvenir à une bonne et solide paix, et une fois sortir de ceste miserable guerre, qu'est ce que sa Ma^té^ at si ardemment et tendrement desiré, que quand à moy encore que pour ce qui me touche je doibs grandement estimer la singulière grace et faveur que sa Ma^té^ me faict en ce regard, ayant entre tous voulu faire choix de ma personne et que pour ce seul respect, je doibs en recepvoir un incroyable contentement, si m'en rejouis-je encores dadventage que par ceste occasion, je pourray monstrer les effects de ma bonne et cordiale volonté, et suivant les traces

des Princes de Bourg^ne et d'Austriche, mes devanciers, travailler pour le bien et repos de ces dyts pays, ausquels je porte et ay tousjours porté singuliere affection, estimant en avoir dèsjà donné quelque preuve, dès mon arrivée de pardeca encore que non du tout telle que j'eusse bien desiré, pour ne l'avoir permys les necessités et malheurs qui m'ont traversé. Que je cognois fort bien le pesant et peneble fais que par ceste resolution me doibt tomber sur mes espaulles, mais que me confiant d'estre par eulx et les autres Estats conseillé, aydé et assisté, j'espère qu'avec la faveur de Dieu le succès en sera heureux, et que pourray revoir ces pays en la fleur, grandeur et prosperité qu'ils ont estés du temps de mes predecesseurs, et qu'euls voyans quel courage la S^me Infante et moy employerons et nos personnes et nos sens et nos moyens nous tendront le mesme amour, que leurs pères ont tenu aux nostres, qu'est le sommaire de ce que je desire vous leur representer de ma part, provocant de au plustot me faire avoir leur lettres de response tant à sa Majesté qu'au dit S^r Prince affin de leur envoyer, et qu'il y en ait duplicats et tryplicats pour le dangier qu'il y a qu'elles ne s'éguarrent par le chemin ; et je prie Dieu vous avoir mon cousyn en sa saincte grace. —De Bruexelles ce 5^e de Decembre 1597. Richardot v^t soussigné Albert Card : et plus bas Verreyke.

2. The Council of State of Hainault to the King of Spain.

Le 26^e du mois passé nous a esté donnée la lettre qu'il a pleu à votre Ma^té nous escrire du 10^e de 7^bre, en credence sur Monseig^r le ser^me Archiduc Albert qui en vertu d'icelle nous a declaré la volonté de votre Majesté endroict la resolution qu'icelle a prinse de luy donner pour femme et espouse la Sa^me Infante sa fille aisnée, avec ces Pays Bas et de Bourg^ne pour dot et en faveur et advancement de ce mariage, de l'adveu et consentement de Monseig^r le Prince son fils, chose que à la verité de premiere abordée, nous a grandement estonné, pource qu'ayants vescu tant d'années soubs le juste et equitable gouvernement d'un sy bon Roy, nous souvenans de tant de signes et faveurs que les Pays Bas et nous avons receu de sa Royale main et de ces predecesseurs, nos gouverneurs seign^rs et Princes, il seroit mal possible que ne sentissions de nous voir distraicts de son obeissance. Nous le sentirions avecq un perpetuel regret si le changement estoit autre que celuy qui nous est declaré, et que confessons nous estre de tres grande consolation, pource que nous donnant pour princesse sa treschere et tresaimée fille de la bonté et vertu de laquelle nous avons tant ouy parler et luy adjoynant pour mary l'un des plus vertueux princes de monde, et duquel nous avons ja cognu la valeur, prudence et singuliere bonté, ensemble la cordiale affection qu'il porte à ces pays, outre qu'il est du nom sang et famille que nous et nos devanciers avons toujours eu en si grande veneration, nous ne pouvons sinon nous consoler et resjouyr, et rendre graces à ce bon Dieu qu'il ast inspiré a votre Ma^té a prendre ceste resolution pour laquelle nous ne pensons changer de m^re pour estre ce nouveau prince, le sang, la chair, le cœur et vraye ymage de votre Ma^té outre l'espoir que nous avons conceu que ce sera l'advancement de l'honneur de Dieu, la satisfaction de votre Majesté et le bien des ses pouvres subjects et de nous ses tres humbles serviteurs et vassaux, comme v. Ma^té touche par ces propres lettres, et ainsy nous conformans à sa volonté et obeissans à ses commandemens nous luy declarons et protestons par cestes, que de mesme zele qu'avons servy a votre Ma^te nous servirons à la S^me Infante sa fille, et a Monseig^r l'Archiduc son futur mary quand votre Ma^te le nous commandera, leur

rendant l'obeissance et la fidelité que sommes obligés, et procurerons en tout et par tout le bien et advancement de leurs affaires. Ung seul poinct principal representerons a votre Ma^té^ encore que d'ailleurs elle en est et soit assez informée, qui est le miserable et deplorable estat de ces pauvres pays, qui par la longueur de ceste cruelle et desastruese guerre tant domesticque que estrangere est reduite à telle extremité qu'il ne faut pas penser en pouvoir s'acquer substance, ne qu' ils puissent se maintenir si v^re^ Ma^té^ durans ces malheurs n'en a le mesme soing que du passé, et y employe les moyens avec la mesme liberalité qu'elle a faict cy devant, autrement au lieu d'accommoder et favoriser sa tres chiere fille et son bou nepveu elle les rendroit au nombre des plus pauvres et miserables princes de la Chrestienneté, ce que tres humblement nous supplions votre Ma^te^ ne vouloyr souffrir ni qu'iceux se perdent avecq nous, ny nous avecq eux, comme indubitablement nous ferions si elle ne continuoit sa liberalité et charitable main jusques à ce que les pays soient remis en meilleur estat. Elle la faict pour le seul zele de Dieu et de nostre sainte religion en pays et royaumes estrangers, et pour ceux qui ne luy veullent point de bien. Icy est le mesme Dieu, la mesme religion, v. M^te^ le mesme Roy avec le mesme zele et piete, et il se traicte non destrangers, non d'incognus, mais du bien ou mal de ruyne, ou conservation de la meilleure et plus obeissante fille qui nasquit, oncques d'ung nepveu qui par ses merites et louables comportemens est tenu et compté des fils et des bons et fidels subjects qui sont siens par legitime succession, et que votre Majesté a tousjours aymé, et chery comme son enfant. Qui nous fait croire qu'elle ne les abandonnera pas et qu'elle imprimera la mesme inclination et bonne volonté au cœur de mon d^t^ S^r^ le Prince son fils, dont derechef la supplions très humblement, et s'il nous est permys la conjurons avec toutte la chaleur et affection qu'il nous est possible, comme ceulx qui a jamais luy veullent, et au d^t^ S^r^ Prince, demeurer tres humbles et tres obeissans serviteurs, et qui tousjours leur rendront le mesme honneur respect et reverence que du passé. Ce que nous reste à desirer est, puisque V. M. l'a sincerement resolu et que la delation est de trop grand prejudice, qu'il lui plaise faire accelerer et advancer ce dict mariage et nous envoyer au plustot celle que Dieu et elle nous ont destiné pour princesse, afin qu'en elle et par elle nous voyons notre bon Roy, et que la puissions honorer, reverer et servir comme ses fideles et loyaux serviteurs, vassaulx et subjects que serons.—De Bruxelles ce xii^e^ Decembre 1597.

Copy. 4 *pp.* (**57.** 83.)

Another copy of the preceding letter.
(**57.** 84 and 85.)

John Beverley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 3.—I have attended on the Lord Treasurer for the declaration of a purveyor's account for grain, &c., shipped hence to Ireland in 1595 and 1596 until the beginning of November last, when I returned home. Something was said of bad victuals sent into Ireland, which I did not conceive to concern me, as I can bring witness to prove. I have lately sent to his Lordship the prices of grain and victuals here, and that the country can spare cheese, butter, and no grain.—Huntington, near Chester, 3 Dec. 1597.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**57.** 68.)

Philip Cole.

1597, Dec. 5.—Claims right to a lease of the lands of Oliver Carminoes in Cornwall, which is also claimed by William Salter and others.—14 June 1597.

Note by Lord Burghley referring the matter to Mr. Baron Ewens.

Mr. Baron (Matthew) Ewens to Lord Burghley. Has heard only one party, but it appears to him petitioner should have the lease under certain conditions.—Serjeants' Inn, 5 Dec. 1597.

3 *pp.* (559.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 6.—I have enquired more diligently concerning the diamond, and find that those who have it got it about three years since from a mariner (who had probably got it out of the Carrack), who meeting these goldsmiths by chance at a play in the theatre at Shoreditch, spoke to them. They then went with him into Finsbury Fields to see the diamond, the ruby, and a carbuncle of great beauty and value. The mariner (as Aesop's cock) set no great price of his jewels, so that they soon agreed, but the goldsmiths in show refused to buy such jewels in "huggar muggar," and therefore it was concluded that the mariner should expose his merchandise in open market, and should bring it to their shop in Cheapside (their usual open market for such shifts), where they would pay him the price agreed on, viz. 500*l.* for all the jewels, by their own confession. But the goldsmiths were not so foolish as to let the mariner leave them till the market were ended. Had not haste been made about this unfortunate diamond I had hold enough to have got the other two jewels into my own possession. I beseech you to care for my restitution to her Majesty's good opinion, more dear to me than all the diamonds or precious jewels in the world. I doubt not but she will think it reasonable that I be repaid the 300*l.* disbursed long since to make the diamond hers. I am entered into bond for payment of the rest, whereby it is, by law, mine and not the Goldsmiths', by which means also, if her Majesty will not take the other course, or if the goldsmiths be importunate, it may very colourably serve to induce a parley ("parle") of a low rate; considering also the imperfection of their bond grew by their own default and not by any covin used towards them. —This 6 of December 1597.

Signed. 1 *p. Closely written.* (**57.** 69.)

Francis Cherye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 7.—Myself and the 12 merchants that maintain the trade to Russia, are at a stay for want of the money which the Queen owes us for cordage and wax. The Emperor's brother of late hath given order for 4,000*l.* to be bestowed in Hongers ducats ("duckattes.") The Earl of Nottingham and Mr. Boroughes have ordered 10,000*l.* worth of cordage against the next year, which we cannot do without our money, now 22 months owing. These three years I have disappointed the King of Spain's factors of cordage, and have brought it wholly for England to the Queen's use. For the need thereof I refer me to the consideration of the Earl of Nottingham and your Honour. Before I took upon me to manage the trade, there never came above 2,000*l.*

worth of cordage a year, and now for 14,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* yearly, and not the like cordage in Europe to be had. The noble man Borise Fedary desireth an answer from the Queen concerning certain speeches of the Turk delivered to our agent, the effect whereof my Lord Treasurer hath in writing from Mr. Robert Dove, with all other favours shewed to our Agent there. I refer to your Honour, how needful it is to give the noble man content. He permitteth all the Company's servants to trade in all places in his kingdom, while no stranger may. This favour hath been partly afforded us for that I was the Emperor's servant 13 years, in which time I used myself in that sort to his Majesty and the nobility that all our merchants fared the better.—This 7th of December 1597.

Signed. 1 *p. Closely written.* (**57.** 70.)

Sir William Clarke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 7.—If my suit to be paid out of money going hence for Ireland, seem so unreasonable, please you to write your special letters to Sir Henry Walloppe to see my pension discharged there out of the revenue. It was granted me by patent, and is all the entertainment I had for my so great charge and service.—Whitefriars, the 7th of Dec.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 71.)

Sir Henry Killigrew and Mr. Robert Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 7.—By your commandment we have dealt between Mons. Courcelles, agent for the town of Rochelle, and divers merchants of the City. We find that in 1572, when Rochelle was besieged, 3,300*l.* were lent to the agent of that city. It was promised to be repaid in salt within the year, but nothing has been performed, they of Rochelle promising that they would deal with the Reformed Churches of that Realm to be contributory therein. However nothing has been paid either of the principal or consideration for the forbearance of the money so long a time. The merchants pretend that, besides the money lent, there was a benevolence given by the merchants of the City. Courcelles supposeth that the said benevolence was included in this debt, so as they ought not to demand the whole sum but to make some defalcation, at the least of so much as the benevolence came unto. However, the bond then made by the Agent of Rochelle doth acknowledge the said sum to be received and owing *ratione mutui.* We moved both parties to offer a compromise. Mons. Courcelles offers within six months to put them in good assurance for the payment of 3,000 crowns at Christmas twelvemonth, and other 3,000 crowns a year after. The merchants alledge that the principal debt cometh to 11,000 crowns, and it were a great loss to lose 5,000 crowns besides the forbearance and the other charges which they have been at. They would accept good assurance for the whole principal, and would stand to any reasonable order for the rest. The merchants have hope of the Court of Parlement at Paris, where the matter is depending. We have, of our own experience, told them how hard it will be for them to get any execution or payment in France. Nevertheless they could not be brought to make any other offer, and we therefore commit the parties unto you again.—The 7th of December 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 72.)

THE COUNCIL of the NORTH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Dec. 7.—This morning Mr. Payler, the Queen's Attorney in these parts, departed this life. There are three lawyers at the Bar here fit to succeed him; Mr. Waterhouse, Mr. Pepper, or Mr. Moore. We think Mr. Pepper, in respect of his years and strength of body, very able to perform the service. It is sometimes requisite for the attorney to accompany some of this Council to the furthest northern parts, which journeys require able and strong bodies.—At York this 7th of December 1597.

Signed, Matthew Ebor, Humphrey Purefey, William Cardinal, and John Ferne.

(**57.** 73.)

"PHILOPONUS TLIMON" to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1597, Dec. 7.—A letter stating that the Earl of Essex is now a prey to melancholy owing to the Queen's displeasure. The ignorance of monarchs, which Diocletian speaks of, moved him to write to the Queen on the matter.—7 December 1597, ex musaeo meo Oxoniae.

Latin; written partly in red ink. At the head of the letter is an elaborate device.

(**175.** 136.) 2 *pp.*

The COUNCIL of the NORTH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1597, Dec. 7.—We have of late received many informations of the malpractices of Robert Redhead, Keeper of York Castle, whereon we will not enter, lest, he having of late moved some complaint against us, it might be thought in us a desire to recriminate. But we desire directions, for we cannot commit prisoners to him. Recently one Richard Myllner, a common corrupter of youth, an accessory to the burglary at Mr. Aske's house, on his second pardon for that offence, being already pardoned for highway robbery, was allowed by Readhead to be out of the Castle whole nights playing at dice, and to have the company of a gentlewoman to be his harlot, whom we and others the Commissioners for ecclesiastical causes had forbidden him to visit.—York, 7 December 1597.

Signed, Matthaeus Ebor, Humfrey Purefey, William Cardinal, Jo. Ferne.

1 *p.* (**175.** 138.)

JOHN DANYELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec. 8.—I hear that O'Connor's brother and one Richard Fullam alias Phelan, who served with the foreign enemy, are come over with Sir Arthur Savadge, and that others of their country and consort are come to the French king's camp, desiring to come hither or to go to their own country. Phelan is a tall soldier that served continually under Sir William Stanley since his going into the Low Countries. I doubt that some of them may be employed to execute their accustomed wicked practices against her Majesty and her dominions, and I would suggest that the Lords Justices and Governors of her Highness' forces there be instructed to take security for good behaviour from them and from all such as come from the foreign enemy.—From my Chamber in my continual poor estate this 8 of December 1597.

Holograph in a very shaky hand. ½ *p.* (**57.** 74.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 8.—I beseech you procure me the Earl's answer. Mr. Holdcroft hath occasion to go into the country, and without him I cannot well answer such things as will be required. I would have waited on your Honour myself but I have strained my foot.—At the Savoy, this 8 of December.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**57.** 75.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 9.—I am now thoroughly informed of the truth concerning the diamond, for I have lighted on one of the original shareholders in it, who was the chief means of How and the rest of the now pretended proprietaries having an interest in it, and who, being much grieved with their hard usage for his share in gain, would be content to be revenged. The price they paid was much less than her Majesty hath already disbursed. I beseech you make my service known, seeing I could have clearly gotten well nigh 1,000*l.*, but have preferred her Majesty's good opinion and service to any private respect.—This 9th of Decemb. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 77.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 9.—I have acquainted Mr. Holdcraft with your Honour's letter, and have entreated him to tarry this next week.—At the Savoy, this 9 of December 1597.

P.S.—Now if it will please your Honour to agree with the Earl we shall be ready to attend.

Holograph. Endorsed with a list of names. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 78.)

Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robert Cecil

1597, Dec. 9.—The bearer of this is a German (Almanno), who was in my service in my last journey to that country, and is now with the Earl of Shrewsbury. He is a proper person for the duty he offers to perform, of taking the packet to the Emperor, which the Queen, it is said, means to send by an ordinary messenger, seeing that he will know the language.—London, 9 December 1597.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (**204.** 59.)

Agenda Paper.

1597, Dec. 9.—"9 Decr. 1597. At the Savoy." 275*l.* "upon Mr. Sydney, particular receiver of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge." As to letters to various bailiffs and receivers, and various sums of money to be applied for. "The Lady of Southampton for a debt of 163*l.* To speak with my Lord Hunsdon for 20*l.* due upon Vaughan's lease. Sir Anthony Mildmay spoke with for his rent behind of his lease in Higham Ferrers. To be informed what castles in the north, what reparations allowed; and in whose hands they are."

1 *p.* (2270.)

Federico Genibelli to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 10.—I have long desired, by means of certain inventions of mine, to do service to her Majesty, and to make a reasonable profit for myself, in return for the great losses I have suffered. Parliament being now met, I have made bold to request your Lordship to obtain for me the privileges in the enclosed minute mentioned, modifying them as you shall think fit. I should be content that any benefits arising should be at your disposal, and that you should assign me any share you please. During the term of the privilege, I will not show my said inventions to anyone without first advertising your Lordship and showing you the drawings and models.—From London, this 10th Dec. 1597.

Signed. French. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* (**57.** 79.)

Sir Edward Fyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 10.—I have moved most of the Lords to write for me to the Treasurer of Ireland, and they have consented if you will allow of it. I beseech your Honour to do so.—This 10th of December.

P.S.—I am now with Sir Thomas your brother for your niece. God send us good success.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**57.** 80.)

William Lane to the Lord High Treasurer.

1597, Dec. 10.—Her Majesty being lately moved for me touching the Receivership, said that she would take order for the same at her next speech with your Lordship. As you are unfit to be troubled at this time, I beseech you that Mr. Secretary may remember her Majesty of the same. The time of receipt is drawing on, and I am now furnished with such sureties as I shall not hereafter so conveniently find together. Mr. Sackford has left the suit wholly to me, so as I shall find no opposition in the same. The names of the sureties, Roger Manners, Sir William Russell, Sir Richard Knighteleye, Sir John Spenser, Sir Moyle Fynche, Sir John Hicksford, Henry Chittwodde, Esq., William Turpin, Esq., William Feildyng, Esq., Edward Cope, Esq., Thomas Pigott, Esq., Robert Osberne, Esq., Robert Lane, Esq., Francis Tanfelde, Esq., Edward Watson, Esq., William Rigden, Esq., Robert Hartwell, Esq., Nicholas Wentworth, Esq., John Pleadhall, Esq., Thomas Andrewe, Esq., Basil Brooke, Esq., Valentine Knightley, Esq., Walter Sheldon, Esq., Ensebye Isham, Esq.—The receipt of the counties of Stafford, Salop, Worcester and Hereford amounteth to 5,000*l.* or thereabouts.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 81.)

Philip, Count of Nassau to the King of Spain.

1597, Dec. $\frac{10}{20}$.—J'ai reçeu de la propre main de Monseigneur l'Archiducq Albert celle qu'il a pleu à V. M. m'escrire, estant de credence et entendu de sa propre bouche tout ce que V. M. a-t-ordonné nous donner a cognoistre comme si zelateur du bien universel et si benigne Seigneur et Protecteur de ces pays d'en bas. Et combien que ceste benigne resolution de V. M. nous a-t-estonne et aulcunement attristy en son commencement comme quasi presumant qu'icelle nous vouldroit

totalement delaisser et abandonner. Mais regardant sa bonne consideration et la nécessité pitoyable en laquelle maintenant ces provinces sont reduictes, je pense qu'il n'y aura personne qu'il ne recognoisse et advoue une resolution tant à propos aux nécessités presentes et tant nécessaire pour la tranquillité et repos de ces pauvres pays, que peux asseurer à V. M. comme bon tesmoing qu'ils sont reducts à telle extremité que je les vois tout proche d'une ruine et desolation, principalement si la guerre se continue. Ce qu'avecq ceste benigne et chrestienne résolution esperons tous prendera le vray chemin pour obvier et remedier a icelle, se reconciliant avecq tous ennemys voisins, et causant la reduction des Provinces rebelles avecq ung accort correspondant à leur obligation. Et ainsi V. M. peult estre asseuree que de ma part je donne entiere foy a tout ce que V. M. m'a commandé declarer par son Altesse, esperant estre de service pour l'execution des bons desseins de V. M. et de son Altesse. Ayant pieça dedie personne et vie au service d'iceulx et pour le bien et repos de ce desolé pays à tant prieray au Tout Puissant octroyer à V. M. en parfaicte santé tres heureuse vie et longue avecq l'accomplissement de ses sainctes et royaulx desirs.—Brussels, 20th December 1597.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**133.** 175.)

Antonio Perez to the [Earl of Essex].

[1597], Dec. 10.—Si diutius tardasses, surgere hec cadavera non potuissent, etiamsi Elysei experimentum in puero in nobis tu fecisses. Advenisti, et animasti nos. Hoc tibi, et nobis congratulor, qui istam personam, non fortunam amamus ; victoriam, et gloriam Regine et regni. Nescio an tibi, et tuis hoc congratuler, si invidia timenda sit. Quæ si in aliquibus rebus, sicut parum veneni, omni ex parte non nocet, in aliis nocet plurimum. Si vera est propositio cujusdam peritissimi aulici amici mei, temperandam magis esse gloriam ex virtute quam ex fortuna provenientem : odiosam illam principibus, gratissimam sicut hanc offensissimam populo. Sed quid ego me immergo in tam profundam abyssum, cum tot toties expertus tu fueris molestias, non aliunde ortas, quam ab invidia tuae virtutis. Quæ quando nimis ultra progreditur ipsam potius opprimendam quam virtutem comprimendam ille ipse judicabat. Patientia enim nimia alit audaciam, eaque crescit experimento maxume. Quid aliud profuit illa reconciliatio præterita, si præterita, quæ nunquam præsens fuit, nisi ut fierent domestici inimici tui, et familiares impunes inimici ex commercio cum illis a te permisso. Et ut gratiæ Principis, quasi in gratiam tuam, collatæ fuerint, [*margin :* saltem non credentis in offensam]. Addam aliud ? Addam, hercle. Ut gratia populi, expectatio tuorum, estimatio tui offendatur, minuaturque. Numquid aliud ? Illud ultimum. Ne condemnetur tua patientia, prudentiaque ; veniatque dies in qua patientiae pœnitentia non prosit. Ignoras amori ardenti, si ulterius progreditur. An miles prudens cautusque permisit unquam nec inimicis, etiam post indutias, sua præsidia fossaque perlustrare ? (Numquid aliud amici et familiares ?) nec suis cum iisdem nimiam familiaritatem ? Ne te fallat ista tui animi nobilis generosaque natura, omnium inimicorum tibi nocentissima. Abi hinc, calame. Ad alia transito ; ne odiosus fias domino domini tui.

Dum abfuisti, quæ in nobis fuere, præstitimus et altari tuo obtulimus. Nescio an grata sacerdotibus isti deae astantibus. Imo constat noti grata fuisse. Invidia namque illorum exarsit in me, venenumque suum expuit. Quod a capite emanasse non credam. Habent enim principes aures sitientes, fidemque servant, ne fontium exciccentur venæ. Et quod summæ falsum fuit id contra me meumque calamum isthinc

scriptum fuit. Quid hæc sibi velint, intelliges a Domino Nantono, quibusque in controversis verser modo eâ ipsa de causa. Quidque hic contendam; Quidque a te desiderem. Non ero carus. Parvo contentus ero. Servus ad aliquem tuum amicum vel cognatum longe ab aula recedam, meque illic abdam inutilis omnibus, ideoque nemini odiosus. Hoc solum peto, tabulamque fidam qua transuatem. In hanc gratiam converte totam istam tuam erga me. Responde; sin nolueris, ut liberior tu maneas, annue domino Nantono. Sat mihi erit. Vale. 10 x^bris. A. Pz.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**175.** 140.)

Antonio Perez to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Dec. 10.—Lege attente has cartas te obsecro. Percipe historiam, capita illius, illa presertim. Primum factum rei et in eo desiderium Amasiæ. 2°. Quo pervenerit illa tractatio cum oratore vestro ante illius discessum [*Margin:* Compara cum hoc illud quod rettuli Nantono transactum a Sancio mecum de filio Amasiæ. Et considerato an eo tendant hæ retes ex voluntate sui amati.] 3°. Quomodo arrepta fuerit ab illius manibus hæc negociatio. 4°. An R^e conveniat ulterius progredi quod procul dubio non convenire non potest. Sunt ii mei internuncii per quos ab hæsterno vesperi cepimus aliquid negociari de novo. Quam noster sit internuncius constabit tibi ex relatione amici J. M. et ex parte ista originalis epistolæ ad oratorem jam scriptæ et obsignatæ: revoca te ex nostro consilio, ut ad te remittatur posthac. Addam illud, nullam talpam, nec urinatorem peritiorem inveniri posse isto Francesco Grosso ad penetrandum sub terra subque aquis his. Sed ut omnino me perdatis, ne servetis secretum. Vale. 10 x^bris. Hanc cartam combustam a te fuisse mihi scribito si me amas. A. Pz.

Endorsed:—"Sir Antouio Parez."

Seal. 1 *p.* (**175.** 141.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 12.—According to your letters, I have accepted of your old servant Hugh Moore. He demeaneth himself with good discretion, and his penitence for his negligence in your service argueth to my judgment his amendments. This day some of her Majesty's ships, which were with my Lord of Essex, came into Margett Road, and with them most of the Bordeaux fleet, who, notwithstanding their wines are ill, do, as I hear, rate them at a very great price.—From aboard H.M.S. *Vangarde*, the 12 of December.

Holograph.

Addressed:—"At the Court." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**57.** 86.)

Statutes—Tellers and Receivers.

I. Objections to the Bill concerning Tellers and Receivers.

1597, Dec. 12.—The Accountant's lands shall be sold from such time as he became officer, &c.

1. It were fit that the Accountant, or his executor or heir, having sufficient, that the purchaser's land should be spared from sale. In this no such provision.

2. If the purchaser's land must be sold upon any occasion, it were reasonable there be a contribution amongst the purchasers.

3. Before sale be made against the heir or purchaser, it is fit the debt were known by the account determined, all reasonable petitions being allowed, as in 13, which words be omitted.

4. There would be sufficient (garnishment) warning to the heir, especially to the purchaser, as by 27, by two *Scire fac.* or privy seal to the Sheriff of the county where the land is.

5. Also the land to be sold against the heir or purchaser to be valued by commission by reasonable extent of 12 men of that country where the land lies, the purchaser to have 3 years. For the Accountant had six months by 13° and his heir had by 27° ten months after 2 *Scire fac.* returned or privy seals served; which in this is omitted.

6. By this Bill the surplusage is to be delivered to the Accountant, his heir, executor or administrator, by the officer that receives it, which is not equal, the land being taken from a purchaser or heir bonâ fide, that he should have the surplusage.

7. Item, to have it declared who shall be the officers that shall pay the surplusage.

8. The words be. The Sale to be made by the Queen's Majesty shall be as good and effectual in law, as if the same had been by fine and recovery with single and double voucher, or by any other conveyance or assurance, and shall also bind and bar only such officer and person accountant, their heirs and assigns, and all claiming by, from, or under them. To avoid doubt there would be such provisions as in 4 Hen. VII.

9. If a debt be stalled and broken in the least, the purchaser's land shall be sold, which is inconvenient.

10. If a person accountant, owing nothing, sell his land bonâ fide which is conveyed by many hands and many descents, it is not reasonable that this land be sold for an after debt which the accountant falls into by fraud, negligence or casualty.

11. Item, in the same case is the wife and son's wife, for their jointures and dowers, which takes from the person accountant all society.

12. If the purchaser's land be sold, there would be provision for the purchaser to have remedy against the accountant.

13. Item. Who shall be taken to be a person accountant.

14. In this there is a proviso that it shall not extend to the sale of any of the heir's land, where the accountant had a *Quietus est.* This should also be for the purchaser or where the heir had a *Quietus est* or other usual discharge.

15. In this there is a proviso that it shall not extend to the Sheriffs, Escheators, or Bailiffs of Franchises, and 13° hath further these words, "to their lands," &c.

16. That the provisoes to be in every place amended touching sales, and to be referred to both statutes.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 87.)

II. Rough draft of the above, with slight alterations in Cecil's hand, but in Clause 5 the provision for the extent to be made by a jury is an insertion, and the last clause originally stood :—

Provided and be it enacted that this Act of explanation, so it is called an Act of explanation, and therefore the proviso, provided that this Act shall not extend, would be larger, reaching to the Act of 13°. And if this be no act of explanation, then this proviso doth not serve to set

down who shall be persons accountable within this Act as the Statute of 27° did.

(**57.** 88.)

III. Amendments proposed to the Bill concerning Tellers and Receivers, and Objections to the Same.

27 and 14 repealed.

1. 13 is to be expounded for sale after the death as well as in the life of the accountant. And where the debt is known within 8 years after his death.

2. Within one year after the account made or debt known hereafter. And for debt already known, within one year after the end of this session of Parliament. Her Majesty to sell the land the Accountant, &c. had at the accepting of the office or any time after. The overplus to be delivered to the Accountant, his heirs, executors or administrators.

3. The Sale to be as good as if the Accountant had made the Sale by fine, recovery, or other conveyance for money.

4. The Sale to bind only the Accountant and his heirs and such as claim under him after he became Officer.

5. 13 and this Act both to extend to under-collectors of the clergy, as if they were immediate accountants to the crown.

6. Proviso for Sales made bonâ fide by the Accountant or his heirs before the beginning of this Parliament.

7. Proviso for leases for 21 years or 3 lives at the old rent, &c.

8. To extend only to tellers, &c.

9. Proviso not to extend to sell the heirs, land, whereas his ancestor had a *Quietus est* or other discharge.

10. Proviso not to make church land liable to sale.

11. Not to extend to sell land for any debt stalled, and for which her Majesty hath accepted any satisfaction, so long as the same is paid.

12. Not to extend to Sheriffs, Escheators, Bailiffs of Liberties, for matters touching their Offices.

13. The Accountant to be discharged of so much as the Queen shall raise by sale of land.

14. Not to extend to Treasurer of the Chamber, Cofferer of the Household, Treasurers of the Wars, Garrisons or Navies, Treasurers of Money, Victual or Fortifications or Buildings, or Master of the Wardrobe, unless the Queen command present payment after the Account determined, and yet the debt not paid within a year after.

15. Not to extend to sale, but where the debt exceeds 300*l.*

16. Not to sell the heir's lands within age, until a year after full age.

Objections.

An Accountant pays his arrearages xx years together yearly, and so cleareth with the Queen. And in this space maketh jointures, sells lands, granteth capies, entituleth dower, owing then nothing. If afterwards he become in arrearage, her Majesty may sell the lands of the jointures and dowers and purchasers, and put out the copy-holders. And this also where the arrearage is known within 8 years after his decease, when himself is dead that should account.

The Queen may choose what land she will sell, and so lay the whole burden upon some, and nothing upon others, of the purchasers, jointures, dowers, &c.

The overplus of the money is to be delivered to the Accountant, his heirs, executors, &c., although the land sold be the purchaser's, the jointure or the dower.

Her Majesty doth bestow Offices of Account upon her servants of trust and great desert, which shall now be brought to this extremity by accepting these offices as no man will ever after purchase of them, or marry with them or their sons, and so they so odious as men of ability and well-meaning will not take upon those offices, and so her Majesty shall be enforced to bestow them of such as will neither have land nor money to satisfy her.

If an Accountant be subtle, he may with the Queen's money purchase and the same sell dividedly by parcels to countrymen in remote places that know not the danger. So her Majesty shall sell the land again for her money and the Accountant put this money in his purse, and the poor purchaser be undone by it.

How able soever the Accountant be, or what goods or money soever he leaveth when he dies, yet her Majesty may sell the purchaser's land, jointures and dowers, and the heir and executors never touched.

If an Accountant sell land to pay the Queen, and in truth the Queen receiveth the money towards her arrearages, yet she may sell this land again and destroy the purchaser.

If Accountant be seised in the right of his wife: It is thought her Majesty may sell this land from the wife and her heirs.

The Commissioners may sell for any small sum, and prefer their own friends or themselves in secret trust.

All statutes, recognizances, dowers, jointures, rent-charges and annuities, acknowledged or made by a former accountant, are by this Statute, if her Majesty sell the heir's land, made void, which was not so by the former law.

If lands be conveyed in trust, and after he become an accountant and indebted, her Majesty may sell those lands.

2 *pp.* (**57.** 90.)

IV. Objections to the Bill concerning Tellers and Receivers.

Almost verbally identical with (**57.** 87.), *but clause* 9 *has this addition—*

for that no debt above 300*l.* can be stalled but by her Majesty's own gracious favour and grant, and because that upon every such stallment her Majesty doth take other assurance for the debt so stalled. *And clause 15 is omitted.*

1¼ *pp.* (**57.** 91.)

Objections to the Bill concerning Tellers and Receivers.

Deals with the points raised in clauses 4, 6, 14, and 15 of (**57.** 90.) *Suggests that the words* that it (the date) shall also be good against the Q. her heirs and successors, notwithstanding any other charge to her, her heirs, or successors, by the person or persons for whose debt or duty the same shall happen to be sold, as in Stat. 13 it is, *be added to clause 4; that clause 6 should include* leases, grants, charges and extents; *that clause 14 should include* the Lieutenant of the Ordnance, the Master of the Horse, the Master of the Jewel House, the Master of the Armoury and the General Receivers of the Duchy and of the Wards and Liveries. *Clause 15 should run*, If the debt be under 300*l.* no land

of the Accountant or any claiming by, through or under him should be sold.

Endorsed. Copy. 1 *p.* (**57.** 92.)

See Stat. 39 Eliz. c. 7.

ROGER HARLAKINDEN to LORD [BURGHLEY].

1597, Dec. 13.—Prays for the farm of Burghley's house and land in Cheshunt called Perriers, in succession to Barnard Dewhurst; and for determination of the controversy between M^r^ Purevay and petitioner's wife as to a parcel thereof.

Endorsed:—13 December, 1597.

1 *p.* (1919.)

EDWARD STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec. 14.—Referring to the facts established in the examinations from York, and recommending that the gaoler be indicted at the next assizes.

The letters and examinations are returned herewith.—From Gray's Inn. 14 December, 1597.

Signature. 1 *p.* (**57.** 94.)

Enclosing:—

(1.) *Examination of Christopher Simpson, taken before William Hildyard and others, Justices of the Peace.*

Jo: Wilson, being a man in the Castle of York condemned for felony, hath since Michaelmas last past gone divers times to Newton upon Darwen to see that such corn as Mr. Redhead, gaoler of the said Castle of York, [had] *was then in safety* (sic), *he having a keeper with him.*

John Preston condemned of high treason at Lammas Assizes 1596, soon after he was so condemned, escaped forth of prison or was delivered from thence. Examinant saith that he knoweth that he was condemned of high treason, and was, after that, at liberty, but by what means, he knoweth not.

Ralph Nelson, committed upon suspect of horse-stealing, was suffered to go into the country with one Thomas Harper his keeper, but returned not again. Who authorised Harper to be his keeper, examinant knoweth not.

John Trunningham was committed to prison upon a capias utlagatum *at the suit of Thomas Langdale, and was afterwards discharged. Mrs. Redhead did will the examinant to set him at liberty, which he did accordingly.*

Edward Hyndley, being in the Castle of York and convicted for burglary, and Edward Sanderson being also in the Castle for speaking of words against the Queen's Majesty were both suffered to go into the City of York without a keeper and so escaped.

Two of the Egyptians, being condemned persons, were suffered to go with their keeper to the Castle "miliner."

William Appleby, condemned for felony, being sent for Mr. Redhead's service to St. George's House from the Castle to fetch water for certain uses, escaped away.—Ebor. 24 Novem. 1597.

Copy certified by Jo. Ferne. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 46.)

2. *Examinations of Thomas Hogley and John Grene.*

William Read, prisoner in York Castle, convicted for horse-stealing, went into the country as keeper for one Powle, convicted for beast-stealing, by appointment, examinant believes, of Mr. Redhead and his wife or one of them, into Lancashire, Craven, Northumberland, or that way. After three weeks, or thereabouts, both returned, and Read is now at the castle, but Powle has gone. Read, after his conviction, did keep the castle gate as a porter at the same, or a later, gaol delivery, other prisoners being then at the bar. Examinant was told by other prisoners that Read was left out of the calendar. Examinant afterwards heard Mrs. Redhead threaten Read, that if he did not shortly provide money for her husband, as promised, he should be hanged. Read told the examinant that he had promised Mr. Redhead 5l. or 6l. for his reprieve or pardon. About harvest last, Read and one William Wilson, a prisoner convicted of housebreaking, were sent to Harlington to take up corn which Mr. Redhead had gotten out of one James Box imprisoned for clipping silver. Box was set at liberty after the last gaol-delivery, examinant knows not by what warrant. Read and Wilson are suffered to go abroad day and night at their pleasure, and of late have kept the key as porters of the gate. Mr. Redhead is reported to have taken money for the release of John Preston. William Ogle, convicted for felony, was sent out of the castle on Mr. Redhead's business. He went away, but being gotten again was afterwards executed. John Trynningham is reported to have paid Mr. Redhead or his wife 40s. or 3l. 6s. 8d. for his release. Jane Johnson and Anne Richardson, both convicted of felony, were sent into the city under the keeping of one Atkinson, a felon who had his clergy. They escaped, but Richardson is apprehended again and is now at the castle. Two other felons, names unknown, escaped before the last gaol delivery and are not yet returned.

By Grene.

Hugh Fletcher, condemned of felony, is a very disordered person. He hath struck divers other prisoners, whereof, it is thought, some of them have died. He is suffered to go at large into drink-houses ("dring howses") without a keeper. The rest adds nothing to Hogley's examination.

Attested copy. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 48.)

3. *The examination of Michael Pearson, prisoner in York Castle on an execution for debt, before William Heldyard and other justices, taken the* 1*st of December* 1597.

He saith that William Reade, a prisoner for felony, has been since his conviction suffered to go out of the castle by a week together, and thinks that at these times he went with other prisoners to receive fees for Mr. Redhead in the West Country: Also that Mr. John Wilson, a prisoner convicted of felony, was sent out in like manner by Mr. Redhead on his business: Also, that a committed prisoner Henry Stark was set at liberty and that he or his brother entered bonds to Mr. Redhead to pay 50s. *at Michaelmas last: Also that William Oggle and William Appleby convicted of felony escaped, and the former was caught again and executed. That Ralph Nelson, a committed prisoner,*

was also allowed forth, and never returned. That Mr. Redhead had corn growing on the ground of James Boxe, (blank) Robinson, prisoners committed for felony, but for what consideration he knows not. That Hugh Fletcher, a prisoner convicted of felony, was sent into York City without any irons on many occasions. That Edward Lindley, a prisoner convicted of felony, was allowed in the city of York, and escaped.

4. *The examination of James Willan, servant to Mr. Redhead, confirms the above statements as to Reade and Lindley.*

5. *The examination of James Reade, a prisoner, who states that he being a prisoner convicted of felony was sent by Mr. Redhead with an other prisoner, John Wilson, to Newtown-upon-Derwent to work for Mr. Redhead last harvest; and that he was also sent into Cumberland with one Richard Powle to get money from Powle's father.*

The examination of John Wilson, a prisoner, confirms some of the above statements.

Copy. 3 *pp.* (**57.** 63.)

6. *The examination of John Stark of Halsame.*

The examination of John Stark of Halsame taken the 2nd of December before Sir Christopher Hildyard. He says that his brother Henry Starke, being in trouble for the stealing of a mare of one Mr. Lees, was committed to gaol, and that his brother told him that if he would give the gaoler Mr. Redhead the sum of five pounds, he would procure the means to set him at liberty. Accordingly the examinant spoke to the gaoler, who demanded 10*l. About three weeks later he saw the gaoler again, who then asked for* 12*l., saying that there were others to be paid. On payment his brother was set free, the gaoler warning him not to return by Beverley, lest Sir Christopher Hildyard should know of it.*

Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 66.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 14.—I send you here enclosed the common letter for the Princes (according to the note in the Pfalsgrav's letter) to be written to Mayencia, Wirtemburg, Bipont, Hess,. Anhalt, Magdeburg, and Mechelburg. Trevery also, one of the Spiritual Electors, seemeth as fit to be written unto as Mayencia, both likewise Papists Electors though not utterly given over to the contrary faction. Brandenburg also and Saxony might especially be written unto as Temporal Electors, and, though some suspicion be of Saxony that he is become Spanish, yet for that he will not plainly be known so to be, it is not needful to take any knowledge thereof, and I think him likest to send his letters to the Emperor as most nearest him. I doubt for the finishing of these letters you will deem it needful there were a Latin Secretary. I have now long supplied the labour, and it is no small disgrace that I seem rejected. Some even, insulting, exprobate it unto me. Some endeavour to insense that I am no great matter by birth, other that I am moved by the dregs of superstitious Papistical impressions. Were I not well armed with patience in my dutiful purposes, I might well be discomforted. How may he claim the opinion of a good Christian, that noteth St. Paul for leaving the Judaism he was brought up in? Or he, of a good Protestant,

that would have a man noted for renouncing papistry as soon as he could judge thereof? If it please her Majesty to grace me, I shall be the better able to serve, yet in disgrace dutifully ready to do my best.—This 14 of December 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1½ *pp.* (**57.** 95.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 14.—In my idle fits in this barren place, where seldom is anything good, my chance hath been to light upon a reasonable doe, such a one as hard Cotswold may yield. I beseech you accept it, and what ease this place and your poor friend may afford you.—From Ditchley, the 14 of December.

Holograph. Seal broken. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 96.)

Roger Marshall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 14.—I have been employed by the States of the United Provinces to the King of France, concerning the safety of Abbeville and Picardy, as your Honour learnt when you vouchsafed your warrant to Sir Richard Martyne for my delivery out of the Counter. By my means were three conspirators taken and executed at Abbeville, and the King employed me back again to the States about the apprehending of one Martyne, as notorious a traitor as England hath bred, whom I have undertaken to deliver into the States' hands. Within three days of my landing in England on the way to the Low Countries, it was my unfortunate chance to be at a fray, where Sir George Gifford was hurt and a boy killed. The party that offended is fled, and myself and another gentleman have been detained in prison the space of sixteen weeks by Sir George Gifford's means, whereby our pretended good service is hindered and the above-mentioned Martyne yet continueth in his practices, to what further hurt God knoweth! I have made my troubles known to my L. Chief Justice, who hath commanded me to make my case known unto your Honour, being matter of State. I beseech you that I may come speedily to my trial or releasement. The truth hereof I refer to the report of Sir Francis Vere who is now in London. He can witness my faithfulness, and how I brought a German traitor to Graf Maurice at my first employment, whereby the States had intelligence of many mischievous practices which since have been prevented.

Endorsed:—"From the Marshalsea."

Signed. 1 *p.* (**57.** 97.)

Sir Thos. Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 14.—Although I did forbear to attend your pleasure before my departure, with a mind to steal down without the knowledge of any of so great power to have hindered my going, yet was it not my meaning to depart ungratefully, having received so many favours from you; and because I have no other means to shew my thankfulness I trouble you with these lines.—14 December, 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**176.** 1.)

Export of Apparel.

1597, Dec. 17.—Warrant from the Queen to the Lord Treasurer licensing David Chamberlain to export free of duty 6,000 suits of apparel, consisting of mandyllons, breeches and stockings, for the French King's soldiers. Given under the signet at Westminster Palace the 17th December, 40 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Signet. 1 *p.* (**57.** 98.)

Borchart Bruckman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 18.—Since my departing from London I have been in great danger. I did understand to have passage in a fly-boat that should be at Margate, which caused me to take a wherry, and, coming about Margate on Thursday last, with great pains I landed there. I travelled by land to Sandwich where I have overtaken the said fly-boat. I shall take ship to night, if it please God. When I shewed to searchers of this port my chest, they found in it about 12*l.* in money which they would stay for the Queen's use. Having no passport I was forced to partly disclose the cause of my journey, with certain privy tokens betwixt you and me, promising them you would discharge the matter. I thought it needless, not to say negligent, to wait for your answer and so lose so good a passage. Referring always the rest to your discretion, as more at large hath appeared by my last by Tobias Tucker.—Sandwich, 18 Dec. 1597.

A symbol in the margin.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 99.)

George, Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 18.—It pleased you to grant me certain offices appurtaining to the Duchy in Leicestershire, which my late brother had, whereof the town clerkship of Leicester was one. Your warrant was made out according to a particular, but now, the patent being brought me under seal, I find that the clerkship is left out, contrary to your meaning and to the express words of your warrant. I beseech you that this error may be reformed.—From my house in Watling Street, this 18 of December 1597.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**57.** 100.)

Richard Carmarthen to Lord Burghley.

1597, Dec. 18.—We have no rate in the book for apparel, but in such cases they are rated upon the oath of the merchants or other person that transports them, according to the value as they cost. If they be such as Mr. Babingtone's sorts are, they are to be valued at the price the Queen pays him for them.

The two barks which were laden by me at Dartmouth are now safely arrived and discharged. The goods are well conditioned. I made an end of them yesternight. They are stowed in H.M. Storehouses which Mr. Coap built on Custom House Quay. Do mean to attend your Lordship to-morrow about them.—London, the 18th December 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 101.)

Henry Locke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 19.—You wished me of the House and offered the furtherance to a burgess-ship, which, now the Parliament is adjourned and some places by death void, may be effected. If therefore you think good in time to crave Cole's burgess-ship of Westminster, or any other that is so void, I shall be glad at the next session to be by your Lordship employed and commanded that or any other way. Touching the journey intended me, I rest prepared for it, if your purpose hold. I have a fit pretence (of speaking with a fugitive in those parts) for my colour, and, touching my own particular, rest on your direction, whether I am to find out some such fit particulars so to be craved by me, or to attend your favourable nomination thereof, in such time as my own estate and declining years do crave relief in.—This 19 Dec. 1597.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 102.)

William Lyllé to the Earl of Essex.

1597, Dec. 20.—Since the French hope of Calais there hath nothing happened in these parts. There has no ship stirred hence by reason of storms. I never saw so much nobility, so fair troops of horse and foot, so suddenly ready, nor such an assurance of a thing before it was effected, now returned as a broken flock and mocked both of enemy and friend. Their fail is reputed to Espernon's pride, being a man extremely hated, therefore accounted unfortunate for enterprise and altogether unhonest amongst these Picards. Among these returning a friend of mine. He told me that if the K. had not been in diet, he had been at this enterprise, and that, as soon as they should be returned to the Court, the K. would presently for Brittany, and carry with him force there to make wars, but went with hope of peace, the same being well advanced with Mercury, to and from whom came every day couriers. Besides, it is assured the K. that if he were there in person all the country would obey him, desiring peace, and hating the long and present wars they endure, and the more for that they see the rest of France in peace already, and themselves like thereby to be plunged in a greater misery. He told me withal that universally France required a peace. The enemy General offered good conditions, and that they would take it, and constrain the K. to accord it. They say besides that this army into Brittany serveth to two ends, to cover Mercury's render to him upon constraint by an army in field and so save his honour with the Spaniard, or he refusing to join with the nobility there who offer him much, to make head against him with fury. The gentlemen of these parts, and so generally of all France, protest that, if the K. and princes will not make a peace, that he and they shall go alone to the wars, so as, upon these circumstances, no man here doubteth a peace. The K's. own inclination and Villeroy's will, who propoundeth what he list and concludeth as he will, assureth it. We say here it stayeth upon nothing but Calais, all the rest by the enemy is offered to be rendered. This man told me withal that the K. made now his religion the assuring of the State and the enriching of himself, and that he had now contented those of the religion for a time, and that Mons. de Plessis came shortly to the Court already reconciled to Villeroy. The D. Espernon at his being here inquired after the Prince of Scotland and what had been in the Parliament about him, thinking the assembly thereof to be only for his coming into England. This, and some other purposes about your

Lordship's voyages, was most of their table talk all their supper here.—St. Valery's, this 20 of December 1597.

P.S.—Mons. de Vic, governor of Amiens, hath defeated a convoy of victuals sent to Dorlens, the same being at this time in great need, as he and Mons. de la Noue accounted at this day the men fit to conduct an enterprize in France and none else. We have had here some speech by one that passed this way to the K. that the enemy made some preparations, and that doubted for Boulogne, but those are better known to your L. from the Low Countries than from hence.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**57.** 103.)

Vincent Skinner to Lady Russell.

1597, Dec. 22.—I do return this included to satisfy your good pleasure, though loath to forego so good an evidence of your honourable favour. May it please you to pursue this good motion of your own, as may stand with the good pleasure of my right honourable Lord and Master. I hope that, by your intercession, the office may continue entire, for I have heard it given out that one good part of it should be annexed to the Remembrancer's Office. You will thereby add an increase of benefit, and I should have the means of rewarding the services of those employed in the attendance of the place.—At the Blackfrairs in London this 22 of Dec. 1597.

P.S.—For the hangings, I understand that the principal are stayed for her Majesty, and that my L. of Bu. hath a promise of some other portion. But I will not be forgetful to accomplish your good pleasure therein. I wish your continuance in the good disposition you signified me this afternoon, of accepting my poor house this Xmas.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 104.)

Richard Topclyffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 22.—It may seem strange that I should sue to have a traitorous friar delivered out of prison to a better lodging or friend. It is to take a traitor tenfold weightier than himself. I do not name the party for secrecy, but let my allegiance be judged two days after Candlemas next. The man whom I wished favoured for awhile was taken by Mr. Justice Young four or five years since—This present Thursday.

I will show you the letter when I have the Lord Keeper's hand to it, and one or two other councillors'. The Lord Keeper liketh of the scheme.

Endorsed with date. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**57.** 108.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 22.—I send you back this paper in which I have been bold to make a note or two, and especially have underlined some lines where I am praised for too innocent virtues, where they are active virtues and not negative that should draw on a prince to bestow a Marshal's office. Expedition in this is all, for now the Q.'s times of signing and the shortness of time betwixt this and Xmas. Hoping to meet you above after supper.

P.S.—The conclusion also is merely impertinent and may, as I think, be well left out.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 109.)

Stephen Le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 22.—Remembering your speeches this day to me, touching my not being her Majesty's natural subject born, and that I made some answer to you thereupon, I have nevertheless presumed once again to put you in mind that though Geneva be the place of my birth it is two and twenty years at the least sithence I became willing, in as much as I might, to be her Highness's faithful subject. In that time, by the special good opinion of me from Mr. Secretary Walsingham, and allowance of others the lords of the Privy Council, I have been employed with authority from her Majesty to the Prince of Orange, Duke Casimir, Duke of Cleves, and Duke of Parma. During my miserable and barbarous imprisonment of two and twenty months in Dunkirk (under the governor that now is here) I did several good services to this estate; and lastly, in the duchy of Gueldred, Utrecht and Overyssel, being there employed in her Majesty's n[ame by] the Lord Willoughby, then her Highness's Lieutenant General, and Sir [Henry Kil]ligrew, her Majesty's councillors in those parts, I did the like.

Since that time, by letters patents of denization and oath of supremacy, I am confirmed her Majesty's loyal subject, and intend, God willing, to live and die in that profession, having to that end by marriage allied myself with Mr. Wardour's daughter here in London. I desire also nothing more than to yield to you all humble service and therefore beseech you that if her Majesty continue in this exception you will acquaint her with this my humble answer; and seeing that your father and you have thought me a fit man for the service and thereupon commanded me to prepare myself, you will persist in that your honourable opinion; otherwise it cannot but redound to my great grief and disgrace.

I hope that God will, to the contentuent of her Majesty and your Honour, bless my service to her Highness if I am employed.—This 22nd of December 1597.

Holograph. Seal broken. Damaged. 1 *p.* (**176.** 2.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 23.—Since the writing of our letters this day delivered your Honour I have by good chance taken hold of Bartholomew Gilbert, who was wonderfully appalled upon the questions which I ministered unto him and hath betrayed some further matter than was known before. Howbeit he refuseth to answer particularly to the matter of the great diamond, by reason of his bond to his partners How and Tinvey, but prayeth he may be spared till the bond be had in by commandment of her Majesty or otherwise. Then he promiseth not only to disclose everything yet unknown concerning the great diamond, but other matters also, as yet little thought on. I have him at this present in my house till your further directions. It is needful that some others that cannot yet be come by be presently sent for by warrant, especially one William Wyles of Ratcliffe, mariner, who hath withdrawn himself suddenly since this examination began, and is the party that purloined the green velvet purse.—This 23 of December 1597.

P.S.—The bond is conditioned that the said Bartholomew shall not disclose nor do any act to the prejudice of his partners, and How hath confessed it to be that Bartholomew should not reveal to any of H.M. Privy council.

Signature. 1 *p.* (**57.** 110.)

Lord Burghley to Mr. Necton.

1597, Dec. 23.—Directions as to his woods at Edmonton.—23 Dec. 1597.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**204.** 60.)

Dr. Thomas Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 24.—I have attended Mr. Dr. Caesar for the case against Captain Bredcake, wherein your Honour is interested, and notwithstanding by the customs of Normandy and the Admiralty of England, the resistance and taking by force in this case, is cause of confiscation of the whole goods, yet, for that there is now made direct proof that the wines appertain to the demandants, and some better appearance for 17 chests and 8 half chests of sugar than at the first, I do not perceive, for that the Judge hath told me that your Honour is not disposed to stand upon advantages, but that he hath a purpose to take order for restitution of the goods aforesaid. There are 5 great vats of sugar, as I take it, without controversy due to your Honour, and, albeit it doth appear by the testimony of some of the *Truelove*, that divers sums of money have been disbursed on provisions for the ship taken, yet it appeareth that divers wines and sugars were taken out in Barbary, and since, to a great value (let Captain Bredcake answer it as he can), and it is thought hard to lay the burden of the charges on the merchants and leave them only their action against Bredcake. I have done my best to give the cause a more convenient end. May I advise that you should signify to the Judge that he proceed no further till you have conferred with Mr. "Carou" [Carew.] Upon speech with whom you may receive more content, and the merchants rest better satisfied.—This 24th of December 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 111.)

The King of Scotland to the Queen.

1597, December 24.—Your silence hath been so long, and I have so long awaited upon your breaking thereof, that I am forced now at last to remember you again by these few lines. I have written three letters unto you and have never as yet received answer of any of them either by word or writing; which moves me to think that my letters never came to your hands, especially my last wherein I wrote as plainly and as lovingly unto you as I could. What can I think except that either you have been by some greatly abused or else in other weighty affairs greatly distracted. Howsomever it be, I am sure you could not have taken a greater trial of my patience. But presupposing that my letters never came to your hands yet could you not be ignorant of the subject of them, as well by Buccleugh's detaining in Berwick as by Robert Joussies endless detaining there. As for Buccleugh, I thought the great care and pains that all this year I had taken in the Border matters, together with his delivery, had given as much proof of my goodwill as deserved at least an answer (if not thanks). For my part I am ready to perfect the entry of the whole pledges; but if that course like you not (as it appears by your long delay), I would likewise know it; and as for Robert Jowssies errand, it is turned from an honourable annuity to a voluntary uncertainty almost after long begging, and now at last to as much worse than nothing as there is time spent in the seeking of it. I pray you, Madam, excuse my impatience in this. It is no wonder I

weary to be a longsome suitor as one who was not born to be a beggar but to be begged at. A short refusal had less displeased me than an answerless and disdainful delay. Remember that as I am your kinsman so am I a free prince. The disdaining of me can be no honour to you. The use of tempting your friends so sore can turn you to no advantage. If you think my friendship worthy that annuity, remember *qui cito dat bis dat*. Let not the uncertainties of the giver disgrace the gift, for I weary to be a suitor, and for your pleasure I will promise never to challenge that debt any more if you will not be content as freely to pay it as freely you promised it. I must once again pray you to excuse my impatience for there cannot a greater grief come to an honest heart than to be "lightled" by them at whose hands he had deserved so well as my conscience bears me upright record I have ever done at your's. My fault is the less that I complain of you to yourself, and I will yet hope that you will give forth a just sentence in my favour and "appardon" my free speaking in pleading my just cause. And thus, Madam and dearest sister, I commit you to the tuition of the Almighty.—Holyrood House, 24 December 1597

Copy. 1 *p.* (**133.** 176.)

The Warden and Fellows of All Souls College, Oxford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 25.—It hath pleased her Highness by your letters to signify her pleasure that we should choose John Brooke to be our tenant in the parsonage of Lewknor, as being our tenant in the same and as having deserved favour. The informations which Brooke has given to further his suit are false. He never was our tenant unless by intrusion without our consent requisite under the late Thomas Whitton's lease. We beg that we may be allowed to fulfil our promise to Mr. Christopher Hovenden, not long since of our society, by choosing him. —From All Souls College in Oxon, this 25th of December.

Traces of Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 112.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 26.—The Master of Montrose, eldest son and heir to the Earl of Montrose, has arrived here. He is bound to France, and was, with great danger by extreme weather, landed at Yarmouth. He is something sickly by torment of the seas, and his coffers are post forward with the ship, whereof he is very sorry, as otherwise he would have been a suitor to have kissed her Majesty's hand. He left Scotland after the death of Mr. Bowes, who was his good acquaintance. He wishes for a passport for himself and for two gentlemen, his servants, and hopes on his return to make a longer abode here.—London, the 26 of December 1597.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 113.)

Filippo Corsini to Lord Burghley.

1597, Dec. 26.—This letter shall be presented unto your Honour by Virginio Corbizi and Francis Betti, gentlemen of Florence and subjects to the Grand Duke of Tuscany. They were taken prisoners and brought into this country by the ship *David*, and thank you most humbly for what you have done for the recovery of the money and goods, of their own and of their friends, which they had on board.

Most of it was sequestered in the hands of Sir John Harte; for the remainder Mr. Doctor Cæsar, Judge of the Admiralty, is making diligent enquiry. The gentlemen desire that her Majesty's should appoint Commissioners to hear their cause summarily, and that full restitution and damages be awarded them. Were it not that I am not all free of my sickness, I would have waited on you in their company.—London, the 26th of December 1597.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 114.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec. 26.—I have sent herewith such letters as I understand to be of most import, that were written by one of the Spanish prisoners to have been privily conveyed into Spain. For the time I have severed him from the rest, and examined him upon the letters. His excuse is that he seeks his liberty.

Twelve of them on Thursday night last brake prison out of Trematon Castle by advice of one Crosse, one of the keeper's men. They went aboard a small pinnace that lay at Saltash, ready victualled to set sail for the coast of Spain, but, being repulsed by some of the company aboard, they came ashore again and ran into the country. They have all been recovered, and the keeper's man is in gaol.

There is yet no order far the pay and apparel of the soldiers, who are very discontented thereat. Mr. Stallenge has made shift for their weekly lendings up to now, except for one week.—From the fort by Plymouth, this 26 of December 1597.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 115.)

Agricultural Inventions.

1597, Dec. 26.—Letters patent of the French King, granting to Melsion Fabry and his seven sons exclusive right for 15 years to three inventions of agricultural tools: (1) for digging and working the ground with such economy that 2 horses can do as much as 4; (2) for economising carriage; (3) for treading corn in the fashion of Provence, Languedoc and other places, so that 2 horses shall do the work of 4.—St. Germain en Laye, 26 Dec. 1597.

Note at foot that the privilege is registered, for the space of 12 *years only, "a Paris, en Parlement,"* 17 *Jan.* 1598.

French. Contemporaneous copy. 2 *pp.* (**66.** 104.)

Henry Cuffe to Mr. Savile.

$\frac{1597,\ Dec.\ 27}{1598,\ Jan.\ 6}$.—The Scommunica against Don Cesare I enclose, which I had dispatched with my last, but that I hoped to adjoin his protestation against it; which however is not yet ready, though I have seen the principal points of it exhibited in the Consistory at Rome. I therefore sent off these enclosures without waiting, they being of themselves so great a packet that perhaps (were it not for some notable absurd branches thereof) the charge of carriage is more than their worth. The mother Church which has been long with child of Ferrara begins now to fall in labour, and as you may gather by these her cries, she stands in fear of a sore travail. To hear of excommunications in these parts is no dainty, every light offence against the Romish hierarchy being able to procure a heavy censure. Notwithstanding this present against this

poor prince is of all men thought the most terrible that ever was denounced. No imputation of heresy or schism, only upon a private controversy touching a small corner of the Exarchate of Ravenna, of little worth before it was beautified and enriched by the singular industry of the house of Este, to thunder and threaten so freely amazes our Italians and makes them fear a small flame, which once kindled may not be quenched without the ruin of the ambitious clergy. How it will stir the loyalty of the Ferrarese, is not yet known. The general opinion is that they will remain constant in their faith. Howbeit Signor Montecatino, secretary to the late Duke Alphonso, (the author of the treatise on Aristotele's three first books of Politics) is secretly stolen to Rome, where on hope of great service he is already preferred to an office of good worth, and fed with hope of a Cardinal's hat. This fact is held very dishonourable both to him and to the Court of Rome; in so much that our Florentines are bold to resume the words of their countryman Petrarch and cry "Vide di tradimenti." Some three days since we heard from Rome that the Duke of Urbino has obtained a suspension of this censure until the end of this month. Some add that the town shall be consigned to him until the deciding of the title: This I hold very improbable, both because Don Cesare would be loath to lose the present advantage of his subject's affection which time and other occurrences may alter, and because the Duke being a man whole at the Pope's devotion Don Cesare can hardly look for indifference at his hands. Thus you see little by little we provide for making the world believe that somewhat will be done here this next spring. At present Don Cesare is fortifying Lugo and other places on the frontiers of the territory of the church. Cardinal Aldobrandino gathers daily more forces, quartering them between Faenza and Bologna; where the Pope himself, if this action go forward, means to preside with the greatest part of his court.—Florence, 6 January, *stilo novo*.

Signed "C."

Endorsed by Reynolds: "Mr. Cuff to Mr. Saville 6 Jan. 97."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (58. 91.)

Dr. Julius Caesar to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England.

1597, Dec. 28.—I crave pardon for my long absence, and for not attending your lordship this day according to your appointment. I have an extreme cold that has possessed me full seven days in great extremity, and has broken out in my face in such sort, as that I neither dare venture out into the open air, nor am fit to present myself till I be in some sort amended. I have been examining the prisoners whom I have committed for the Florentine causes, and have, according to your direction, caused all such moneys and silks as are forthcoming, to be delivered into the hands of Sir John Hart, knight. I hope ere many days to bring together the moneys which have been distributed amongst many hands. I have already discovered about 5,000 pieces of eight, and "cichinos" of gold which were missing, and have caused some part thereof which is extant to be delivered to Sir John Hart, to be kept with what he had before. For that which is missing, I keep them in prison who had it, till they restore it, or bring in other money in lieu thereof. I doubt not but that the Italians shall find cause to commend the speedy and careful carriage of this business.

Concerning the part of your letter which touches Mr. Young and myself. I sent for Mr. Young thereabouts, and I think he has satisfied

your Lordship therein. If not, at my next coming abroad I will attend you.—St. Catharine's, 28 December 1597.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**57.** 116.)

THOMAS RAYNOLD and WILLIAM TURNER, Bailiffs of COLCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec. 28.—The general want of corn overspreading this realm, is now entered into our town, abounding with so great multitude of poor people as without some present provisions numbers must perish, notwithstanding the excessive charge wherewith each man's best liberty is already burdened. For their better relief, we have procured certain of our Corporation to provide in countries of more plenty with ready money some four hundred quarters of grain, which they have already provided in Norfolk to be conveyed by sea to our said Corporation, to the great rejoicing and expectation of the poor commons. We humbly beseech your Honour to give the bearer your private warrant, or to obtain for us from the Council a licence to bring the same to our town.—From the Moot-hall in Colchester, this 28th of December 1597.

Signatures. Seal broken. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 117.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX.

1597, [Dec. 28].—Draft of portion of letters patent creating the Earl of Essex Earl Marshal of England: with corrections by Cecil.

Latin. 1¼ *pp.* (**176.** 10.)

SIR THOMAS SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec. 30.—Against my will I am driven to complain of the most unnatural and cruel dealing of Anthony Sherley towards me. Two jewels of his had been pawned for his own debt for 55*l.* He did exceedingly urge me to procure means to redeem them, promising to see the money satisfied again within 10 days. I made means for it even of such friends as give me means to live and without whom I have not means to eat. He has repaid only 120*l.* and, after promising to pay the other 43*l.* on Wednesday last, when my man came to him in the evening, he put him off till the morrow, being yesterday. When my man called then, Anthony had gone out of town, we hear, with purpose to go beyond seas, but whether with the Queen's licence, or not, I do not know. After wounding my estate by his voyage he has now the more undone me in my present desperate state by thus cozening me of money which I am no way able to repay. He cannot be far gone as he was seen in London after 9 o'clock yesterday. I pray you, whether he have licence or no, let him be stayed till he has made delivery either of the money or of the jewels. For this indeed is wickedness to add to the affliction of his poor aged parents.—This 30th of December 1597.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**57.** 118.)

THE EARL OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1597, Dec.—I return your letter as you desire. This morning is so cold as a man that puts his arms out of the bed as I do, will conclude only with thanks, and rest

Your affectionate friend.

Endorsed with date.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**57.** 120.)

The Earl of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec.—I send you hereinclosed certain ill-written notes. You see by them when I am bidden to come myself I will fare well, and yet I reach at nothing to which I lay not a true claim. I pray you restore mine own notes when you have made use of them.

Holograph. Remains of Seal. ½ *p.* (**57.** 121.)

The Earl of Essex to the Queen.

1597, Dec.—Deal so justly with your unfortunate servant (most Excellent Sovereign) as to believe that this letter is written not of presumption to importune your Majesty or any impatient desire of mine own. But because I have received your Majesty's gracious messages by my cousin Greville and Mr. Killigrew, wherein your Majesty assured me you would have the injurious letters patent altered; and because, when by Mr. Head your Majesty sent me the very words of the alteration, I perceived that the stop was *non quia fremuere gentes*, but because one man only stormed at it, I did then and do now humbly beseech your Majesty to give me leave to prove that he hath all this while imagined a vain thing. And since in these cases all proofs are civil or martial, I do first offer unto your Majesty civil proofs, which of your Majesty I think will be best liked, which is by testimony. And I not being able to produce all my witnesses, that is to say, 5,000 soldiers and more than that number of mariners, at once, I do first humbly beseech your Majesty that those of the council of war may first, in each our hearings that are in contradiction, be commanded to deliver the truth. And then I know they must avow in all things my information and disprove the contrary. And if it please your Majesty afterward to go downward to the colonels, captains, and all persons of quality that served by sea or land, I persuade myself no Christian can be so wicked, subject so undutiful, or man so impudent, as to deliver an untruth to your Majesty of which a whole army by land and sea can convince him. And yet if any such should be found I must appeal to your Majesty's justice that I may show how weakly he will be able to defend so false a contestation, and I doubt not but, when I shall be with any such champion apart, I shall quickly bring him to your Majesty *confitentem reum*. This was then my humble answer to Mr. Head, and this is my suit now. For which give me leave to remember unto your Majesty what are the circumstances that move princes and just judges to grant expedition; when the party grieved doth offer open and demonstrative proof, is out of possession, and hath nothing left him but that which is in controversy. All which I do plead for me. For my offer of such proof was sent by Mr. Head and is now renewed. I am, as your Majesty knows, out of possession; and I have nothing else before me, my stay of body and fortune being overthrown in your Majesty's, and my mind by my strange destiny sicker than either of them. Therefore I hope your Majesty will not think me impatient or presumptuous if I desire an end.

Endorsed:—"My Lord to Her Majesty, Dec. 97."

Holograph draft. Unsigned. 2 *pp.* (**58.** 1.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec.—Having been twice at your house without finding you I write to tell you of my repair to London, where I am wholly at your service. A little before my last departure from London one of your

servants in your name desired to buy the lease of the house wherein I dwelt. I had sold it to Captain Davis, who dwells in it, but I have dealt with him so that the house is now at your disposing on reasonable notice.—My house next to Bake House in Holbourne.

Endorsed:—"December, 1597."

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**58.** 2.)

Thomas, Lord Scrope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597, Dec.—Having applied Christmas [? in] gaming and thereby lost my money, whereby I want to make an end thereof, my money coming out of the country being not possibly to be received until the beginning of the next term, makes me thus to make bold with you, praying that you will lend me 300*l.* in gold, which shall be (God willing) without fail repaid at the beginning of Candlemas Term; and the rather for that I have tried to take up money in this town, but find it so dear to obtain it, that without great loss I may not get it by those means.—P.S. I pray, Sir, if you can spare it to send it by this bearer, because I must pay a part thereof this day.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 3.)

The Earl of Essex.

[1597, Dec.]—I most humbly beseech her Majesty to resolve: To what place her ships at Plymouth shall go? Where the marines shall be paid? How the sick men shall be satisfied at Plymouth? What shall become of the Low Country companies and what order taken for their pay and victuals? Whether the Low Country ships shall be dismissed and with what testimony of their service? Whether the letter to the States shall give any hope that they shall have a share in the prizes? Whether the prizes shall be unladen and what done with them?

Undated. Unsigned; in Essex's hand. (**58.** 19.)

Antonio Perez to the Earl of Essex.

[1597, Dec.] — Si haec fides et haec constantia in te amando tuamque gratiam reliquis anteponendo non moverent, moveat te fluctuatio animi mei ad te tendens, et status meus jam suspectus his pro vestro amore istiusque corone commotumque de novo judicium aliquorum de te erga eos. De his non plura commisi Domino Nantono omnia que circa hoc subjectum tua notitia digna et nostri debiti tibi scribenda judicavimus. Illud saltem considera non futurum aequum nec vobis honoficum (*sic*) me deserere nihil a vobis ambientem preter protectionem et quietem securam, saltem ne alii extimescant periclitari et pro vobis pati. Memineris tuorum verborum que his per me scripsisti, in particulari, Sansio ipsi, scilicet si Ant. Pz. male tractaveritis, remittite eum ad nos dixi. Iterum vale. A. Pz.

Undated. Endorsed:—"S^{or} A. Perez. S^{or} Morenco. Vivagio Viviano." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**175.** 140A.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to John Wheler.

1597, Dec.—I received your letter of the 22 of November, and the minute of Moore's to you, whereby I perceive his request and your suspense till my mind known therein. I would have you, therefore, forthwith direct to him a passport, to desire him to repair to you by the

last of December, by which time he should there meet with one to confer with him from Charles Grafton, of many things which by letter cannot be so well done. If any impediment should be that he could not come to Midelborow so soon, to send you word before the 5th of Jan. : and his peremptory day of arrival with you, which I wish before the 25th to receive from you, which if I do not I will hold the (15 *erased*) last day to be the day of his arrival, and will send by that day directions to you accordingly.—Court.

P.S.—I send you also his letters lest you have forgotten his directions for convey.

Draft with corrections in Cecil's hand. ¾ *p.* (**57.** 38.)

Advice out of the Low Countries.

1597, Dec.—The Admiral of Dunkirk with 7 ships lay three days before Ostend and hath taken two ships of Ostend with 1000*l.* so that the poor burghers are almost undone.

The Lieutenant Governor sent out 300 soldiers to enlarge the contribution, which went very far into the country and spoiled the town of Messene. But at their return they were laid wait for by 500 foot and two cornets of horse, yet it pleased God that our men overthrew them and killed many of them and pursued them to the very gates of Oldenberg, and killed some upon the very bridge, to the great terror of the whole land.

The last tempest hath greatly endangered the ravelin before Bridges [Bruges] port, but, God be thanked ! it is remedied and will shortly be stronger than ever.

The mutiny of Calais, by the good provision which the Governor hath made, is appeased, having drawn the country about to pay every soldier 12*d.* a day until they be paid the whole count and reckoning. The States have changed the old companies which were in Ostend and have sent others in their places. There is no speech in all the land of any Spanish fleet, nor of anything but of peace.

That there is an agreement made with the merchants to pay the Cardinal five millions within one year, the first payment to begin next month. That the General of the Friars is come out of France to Brussels, and that the Admiral of Arragon, Don Fernando de Carillo, the president Richardot, and the "Veador" Taxis do return with him to St. Quintin's, there to meet with commissioners from the French King to treat and conclude a peace.

The States do daily send overseers to advance the fortifications of Ostend, sparing no charge, fearing some great attempt against it this next summer. That all is well at Ostend and very good correspondence held betwixt the English and Dutch and the inhabitants.

Endorsed by Essex's secretary :—"Dec. 97. Sir Ed. Norris."

Holograph by Sir E. Norris. 3 *pp.* (**176.** 3.)

Parliament.

1597, Dec.—Note of bills passed in Parliament, Dec. 1597.

1 *p.* (**204.** 61.)

Licence for Alms.

1597, June 3.—Order of the Council, addressed to Justices and others. They are certified by Ralph Lord Eure, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches of the North Parts, Cuthbert Lord Ogle, and others, that the

bearer John Steele had his house in Northumberland burned and wasted by the Scots, who carried away his goods and cattle, and left him very sore hurt, to his utter undoing. They therefore grant him these letters of licence to gather alms in churches and elsewhere.—Greenwich, 3 June 1597.

Contemporary copy.

1 *p. damaged.* (**217.** 10.)

PORTUGAL.

[1597 ?]—Paper, setting out the miserable condition of Portugal for eighteen years under the King of Spain, and shewing to "votre Excellence" how little it would cost "Sa Majesté" to set the country at liberty.

French. 1½ *pp.* (**20.** 107.)

HE[NRY] MALBIE to the EARL OF ESSEX, Earl Marshal of England.

[1597].—Reminding him of his promise of employment, etc. Had been unluckily absent at this time to give some contentment unto his wife, lately delivered, far hence, of a child and in some danger.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—1597. ½ *p.* (**24.** 71.)

GLASS MAKING.

[1597.]—Petition of George Longe who first brought to pass making of glass in Ireland, to the Queen.

In 9 Eliz. certain strangers came to England and obtained a privilege for making of Normandy glass, Burgundy glass and coarse drinking glass, on condition they should pay customs as if it were transported and teach Englishmen the mystery. These conditions were in no part performed, and besides, the privilege, being for twenty-one years only, is expired.

Ever since, certain strangers, no subjects and not denized, neither licensed nor forbidden, have and do (as it were by intrusion) continue the trade, to the great prejudice of the realm, wasting timber for want of underwoods in divers parts of the realm, her Majesty nor any subject reaping commodity. His suit is that it may please her Majesty to perform the humble suit of George Stone, her footman, concerning a privilege for Ireland, as also to suppress such strangers in England as are not licensed.

This will be beneficial:—

To her Majesty, who for thirty years has had no custom for an infinite number of glass made and used here, whereas, being made in Ireland and transported hither, it will yield custom.

To the Commonwealth, in this that the timber and woods in England shall be preserved and the superfluous woods in Ireland to better use employed, being now a continual harbour for rebels. Many idle people will be set to work to cut wood, burn ashes, dig and carry sand, clay, &c. Much trade and civility will increase in that rude country by inhabiting those great woods, and the passage to and fro of ships for transportation of the glass.

It shall not be prejudicial, for England may be served of better glass than can be made here at so low a price or rather cheaper, neither in Ireland shall any timber be wasted, there being such mighty places and underwoods that impossible it is to spoil them continually growing again.

For example, I have kept ten years in the end of Drumfenning woods, a glass house ; there is no sign of waste, only the ways more passable. In end of the Desmond's woods the seneschal lay in it when five hundred men durst not attempt to pass that way. Patrick Condy can witness it. By difference of the price of wood, farm, victuals, &c., honest gains may be had to perform this without preying upon the commonwealth.

Signed. Undated. 1 *p.* (**37.** 22.)

CAPTAIN CHAMBERLAIN to MR. REYNOLDS, Secretary to the [Earl of Essex], Earl Marshal.

[1597.]—Your accompanying the Frenchmen made me forget to speak to you at my last being at Court. Let me entreat you to move my lord [of Essex] to put his hand to a licence for transporting 100 tons of beer for Galway in Ireland for William Finch, a merchant in Hampton, who had the like the last year from the lords. If you effect it I will see you thankfully remembered.—Craynford, this Thursday morning.

[P.S.]—Let no man be secretary to the Court of Wards but yourself, for my father bid me tell you it will be worth you 400*l.* a year besides my lord's gifts.

Endorsed:—"Capt. Chamberlen."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**47.** 118.)

WILLIAM STAFFORD to MR. WAAD.

[1597.]—According to your command I have set down a statement ; it is plain that if I am tried, I could only be found guilty of incontinency of body, which I think no treason. The Duke of Somerset in Edward the Sixth's reign was quit of high treason, but condemned for felony, but if I should be quit of those charges and be condemned for incontinency, it were a hard precedent.

Undated. Holograph. (**57.** 61.)

NOTES.

[? 1597,]—Remembrances how and where the companies shall lie. What captains shall go. Powder to be distributed and accounted for. Three last to be sent to the Fort. Allowance for Sir Nicholas Parker. His authority and instructions. Answer to the Venetian Ambassador for the ships in the Mediterrane Sea. How the commission shall be made. That the powder be paid for. *In Cecil's own hand.* (**58.** 4.)

ARMY.

1597.—Counties requiring some colonels or special directors to instruct the forces provided to repair to the landing places. A list of names; and a list of 17 counties.

Endorsed:—"1597. Principal captains to be muster masters."

1 *p.* (**58.** 6.)

JAMES ANTON'S OFFER.

[1597.]—If it suit the pleasure of the Queen and Council, I will undertake, (1) to provide for the garrisons and forces in the Low countries at the rate of 5*l.* 12*s.* for each gentleman and 4*l.* 2*s.* for each

common soldier, the same to be according to the pattern in Her Majesty's Wardrobe, the money for such provision being paid to me in the usual manner. (2) I will supply the footmen with armour, and their two six months allowances, being allowed the usual sums for the same. (3) I will supply the horsemen with all necessary provisions, being allowed the same sum as was paid to Sir Thomas Sherley. (4) I will in the same way furnish the Queen's forces in France. (5) When time shall serve I will provide here in England victuals for the Queen's garrisons and transport them (with the like favour that Becher and Leister had), viz, yearly 4,000 tons of beer and 4,000 quarters of wheat custom free.

All this I am ready to perform, holding it from the Queen as Becher, Leister and the rest did from Sir Thomas Sherley. And as I understand about two years past one John Jolles offered to pay the Queen 2,400*l.* yearly more than was formerly paid, if 5,000 men were kept in the Low Countries, I will on the same terms pay 2,500*l.* on condition that I may have the same business so long as the garrisons are in the Low Countries, in proportion to the number of men there. And I will give as good or better security than was given before.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**58.** 7.)

Memoranda from Sir Robert Cecil to the Lord Treasurer.

[About 1597.]—For the matters of Ireland your Lordship, who made the last dispatch, did fully answer all things then considerable, and for the other which arrived since that time, it is not yet agreed what shall be answered.

But the book of all Irish despatches, which have passed, I leave behind me, ready to be seen at your Lordship's pleasure.

For Scotland the last dispatch contained only a direction to Sir William Bowes and Mr. Carye to deliver Buccleuch upon cautions set down, which appear by the same.

What answer the Queen's letter to the King shall have is yet in expectation.

Undated. In the hand of Cecil's Secretary. ½ *p.* (**58.** 10.)

Herbert Croft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—The purpose of this letter is to ask you to make us understand whether the Queen were likely to grant a suit to myself and my uncle, who hath long served her with but little taste of her bounty, and if this be so to beg you to further the same. The suit is that the Queen should bestow on him the benefit of such fine and rent as shall come out of the lands of young Baskervile, which are now by my trouble and expense recovered to the Queen. She shall thus bestow only what I have gained for her, and not all of that. For I have drawn back the tenures of 56 manors in that one county depending upon the same title, which had otherwise been utterly withdrawn; and this by my efforts in searching of records in the Tower, and pedigrees among the Heralds. So that I think my request not unreasonable. The Queen has long professed a willingness to do somewhat for him, but his place yields him no opportunity to sue for himself. This suit is offensive to nobody, nor the Queen as yet possessed of what she shall give, though greatly benefited by my service in this cause, which, if you would bring to her notice, I should esteem myself yet further bound to you.

Holograph. Undated. 2 *pp.* (**58.** 12.)

Children of [Dr. Fletcher], late Bishop of London.

[1597,]—Petition. The late bishop was translated from Worcester to London within two years and so entered into fresh first fruits before he had fully paid the old; so that in three years he paid into the exchequer 1,458*l.* He also bestowed in allowances to divers attendants on the Queen since his preferment to London no less than 3,100*l.* He also was at great charges in repairing the houses at Wickham, Hadham, London, and Fulham, hoping, as he would say, after the end of the Queen's displeasure to see her in his house at Fulham. He also spent much on hospitality and all other duties of his place. He has satisfied the error of his late marriage with his death, caused specially by his conceipt of the Queen's displeasure. He has left behind him eight children, some very young; his debts to the Queen and others are about 1,400*l.* He hath but one house, whereof the widow claims her third. His plate is worth 400*l.* and his other stuff 500*l.* or so. Wherefore they pray to have remitted 300*l.* of her Majesty's debt and competent time to pay the rest at the rate of 150*l.* a year.

Undated. Unsigned. 1 p. (**58.** 23.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597].—Beloved Sir, I have written to her Majesty, directed by so good a spirit as I hope well of the good acceptance, and leave the care of the delivery of it to him who can better tell how to use it than myself. Your favours increase my bonds, but they can not my love. But I leave compliments. I desire you not to limit my affection by them, but to allow me the place in your good conceit amongst them who will ever be all yours.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 27.)

Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, to the Queen.

[1597].—Through the present weakness of my joints not able to bend by knee before you, I beseech you to pardon my writing about my suit, where means of speaking are denied me.

How long the suit has depended between Lord Rich and others and myself respecting your due and birthright, you know, and how great the charges on my estate; but now finding that there are only two means to raise my loss and expense, either a peremptory command from your Majesty for a speedier proceeding in the cause, or that you should transfer your right to me, and leave to my industry to perform the trial thereof. Considering the fear to offend and the private partiality of those that should do justice I think the second the better course, wherein you shall pass nothing whereof any wise you are possessed, or by the course now held are ever likely to enjoy; and should I succeed I dare assure your Majesty a most honourable present from the fruits of my efforts.

My first proceedings were by the advice of the best learned in the law, and that I am now grown tired proceeds from the law's delays and the cunning of my adversaries.

Furthermore, three years since it pleased you to promise the reference and hearing of my claim to the Earldom of Ormond to your Judges and learned counsel, which claim I put forward to disprove the reproaches which the adversaries direct against the house of which you are descended by the mother's side. And I may not neglect to seek what in right and honour descends upon me.

Lastly, I humbly pray you to signify your pleasure to Mr. Secretary, lest I trouble you with further demands than agree with your liking.
Signed:—"G. Hunsdon." 1 *p.* (**58.** 28.)

Clement Medeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597.]—Enclosing a statement of his case and requesting Cecil's countenance.
Undated. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**58.** 33.)

Enclosure. Clement Medeley's statement.

Four years ago I grew acquainted with Captain Malbye, who understanding that I had a little land come to me from my elder brother, drew me on to cast a liking to his wife's sister, one of the daughters of Mr. John Jobson, assuring me that I should have with her at lease £100, *whereof part was in the hands of her grandmother the Lady Savage. According I married the gentlewoman, whom in regard of herself and her disposition I have no cause to dislike. After my marriage I received by the sale of a lease in the Isle of Ely money enough to pay my brother's debts and* £200 *in surplusage, whereof* £50 *in bonds, all which money came to my brother Malbye's hands. Thereupon he, finding that my mother had for life of the little land befallen me, told me not to care about my present maintenance; for he being in the Queen's service in Ireland, and having (besides lands there) his pay and allowances, would not let me want. Upon which understanding my wife and I went over with his wife and himself to Ireland, where I did the Queen some service, and had a younger brother slain in that service. Moreover, having* £310 *owing me from my uncle Mr. James Morice, Esqre., I made at Mr. Malbye's suggestion a letter of attorney to one Captain Bodnam to receive the money, taking from Mr. Malbye a bond for repayment of the same and a promise of consideration for the use of it. But when I have demanded a reckoning of this money, Captain Malbye falls to jars and hard words, and tells me that of the first* £200 *he owes me nothing, having been at great charges for my board in Ireland and elsewhere. And for the* £310 *he refers me to Captain Bodnam, who only received the money in discharge of a debt of Captain Malbye's. And the bonds I had entrusted to Mrs. Malbye my wife's sister, who says that they are lost. Whereof, unless I may have redress, I am utterly undone with my wife and children.*
Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 32.)

Pierre Beauvoir and others to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1597].—Sureties for Guillaume Michelot. Beg that his case may be brought to a conclusion.
French. Undated. Signed. ½ *p.* (**58.** 34.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Although my health did not permit me to be present at the conference between the French ambassadors and the commissioners, I have yet made bold to enclose my poor opinion on two of the points, whereupon they differed.
Undated. Signed. ½ *p.* (**58.** 37.)

[The Lower House of Parliament] to the Queen.—Address.

1597.—We well remember, what puissant forces were for some years brought against this realm, our country, with resolution to make a bloody conquest of it under a miserable yoke of foreign potentates, and how that perilous attempt was defeated. We have therefore just cause to doubt that the time now approaches near, when those capital and dangerous enemies will again renew their settled purpose with greater strength than before. For after considering those great and high matters of state, which your Majesty in most gracious trust towards us vouchsafed to open towards us (touching the plots of the same enemies), we perceive that these enemies are endeavouring not only to impoverish the crown and realm by interrupting our commerce, but also to ruin the confederates in France and Scotland and to obtain possession of the fittest places whence to invade these dominions. So that we rest persuaded that such extraordinary revenue is necessary as may be proportionable to the peril. Moreover we know that because of long wars with the greatest lords of treasure of the world, and in spite of your Highness' inclination to moderate expense of treasure, great portion of the revenue has been expended for our ease, to which we owe the incomparable benefit of God's true religion planted and publicly professed among us, and our happy peace and freedom from invasion, &c.

Undated. Unsigned. An unfinished draft. In the hands of one of Cecil's Secretaries. 3½ *pp.* (**58.** 41.)

[Address to the Queen.]

1597.—When we consider the benefits that by your Majesty's care we now enjoy, we can but feel a vigilant jealousy of the disturbance of the present state, wherein we experience the spiritual benefit of God's true religion planted among us, the restitution of the Imperial crown of this realm to the ancient preheminences, and a happy inward peace of many years, with clemency and justice at home, compassionate relief of common grievances, our land a haven for distressed states, and a bulwark against the tyrannies of usurping potentates; for all which we lift up our hearts in thankfulness to God and to your Majesty.

But when we consider the implacable malice of our mighty enemies preparing to make a bloody conquest of this realm, our country, we do then find another reason than thankfulness, to make us think all too little that we can yield for our preservation.

And lastly, when we consider God's blessings on your Majesty's prudent counsels, in the breaking of so many hostile attempts, and the exhaustion of your treasure—since we had any opportunity to yield any demonstration of our duty—by the maintenance of extraordinary armies in Ireland to repress the rebellion fed there by the King of Spain, by the assistance given to the French King and the Low Countries, and above all by the setting forth of the navy and army to the seas, thus saving this land from the miseries inseparable from foreign invasions, and inflicting them on our enemies; and when we consider her Majesty's trust here vouchsafed to let us know how far onward their dangerous attempts against the kingdom had proceeded, and what to the uttermost of his power is daily laboured with all the princes and states whom he can infest against this kingdom, we do confess that these thoughts have deeply imprinted in our hearts our imminent peril and your infinite care, and made us know that no ordinary remedies can be

proportionate to these swelling mischiefs; but that the defences of this realm must be maintained, as well by increasing and repairing the navy, which is truly termed the walls of this kingdom, as by placing your Majesty's coffers in measure to afford supplies against sudden accidents. To the effecting of which we do beseech your Majesty (as a pledge of our zeal and duty to be further shown hereafter) to accept of this offered, wherein we do with all duty and affection present to your Majesty three entire subsidies.

Draft. In the hand of one of Cecil's Secretaries with corrections by him.

Endorsed: —"Minute to the Queen presenting three entire subsidies, 1597." 5 *pp.* (**58.** 43.)

1597.—A draft of the above. *Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed* "To the Q."

3 *pp.* (**58.** 39.)

F. Poe to E. Reynolds, Secretary to the Earl of Essex.

1597.—I beseech you join with Mr. Temple to write a letter to my Lord of London, according to the enclosed, wherein Mr. Smith has promised to join. My wife is sick in bed with grief for this unfortunate man, her brother, which moves me to burden you with this suit. If Mr. Temple will once more solicit my Lord, I trust that with your letters, and the mediation of Dr. Cowell and Mr. Lampine, (who proves the precontract) the poor man shall have a merciful end. For the state of his "lineage" I have taken some order, and if he had his liberty he might follow it to his liking.

Undated. Holograph. Addressed.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 50.)

Elizabeth Lady Russell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Sir Henry Lee asks me to make his excuses for leaving Windsor without seeing your father and yourself. His pain alone prevented him [*margin*]. He takes most kindly my Lord's favour in sending a George from his own neck. P.S.—I pray you command my daughters not to come to me, till I send for them. My business in law is such that I cannot entertain any, nor would I hazard all my Lord Russell's riches in a boat, the weather being so unconstant and cold, with roughness of tide and wind.

Undated. Holograph. Signed. "Your poor Aunt, Elizabeth Russell, dowager."

1 *p.* (**58.** 53.)

Sheriffs.

1597.—*Cornwall.* Mr. Hannibal Vyvian not to be chosen sheriff, because he has a lawsuit of 25 years' continuance, has many children, and is Captain of St. Mawes Castle. *Dorset.* Mr. Thomas Uvedall has not thirty pounds land per annum, testified by Sir Matthew Arundell, and has not been a Justice of the Peace more than one year. *Monmouth.* Mr. William Walter of Norton, Esquire, Charles Harbert of Hadnocke, Esquire, and William Lewyer of Abergavenny, Esquire, are offered as men indifferent in the case of Mr. Cooke, though the undernamed are in the bill. John Arnalt, the party to the suit, Edward Kemiste and Richard Kemiste, his friends. *Staffordshire.* Mr. Walter Baggott, not to be sheriff, because it is but a year and a half since his father died;

his mother has the third of his lands, he owes his younger brother and sister eleven hundred pounds. *Kent.* These names not in the bill are sent for the Queen to chose in the place of any excepted against: "Sir Henry Cutts, Robert Honywood, Roger Twissenden, Esquire, John Smythe, Peter Manwood."

(**58.** 55.)

Lady Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Yesterday's storm filled my heart with sourest thoughts. I purpose to send presently to him, whereto I beg a warrant for post horses for my trusty servant Smyth his better speed. P.S.—I purpose on Thursday to thank the Queen for her favour, and hope you may have some fresh news for me then.

Undated. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**58.** 58.)

William Stafford to the Queen.

1597.—I beg that in lieu of lawful course not granted you will enquire into the cause of your poor innocent prisoner, as God did unto the cry against Sodom and Gomorrha; craving likewise your liking of this fabric, impressed so deeply in my head that I have on the backside of a little book with a pin renewed the platform, as in part I acquainted Mr. Wade withal. Whom entreating to beseech your Highness on my behalf the benefit of a subject, I found most wise, and yielded to his reason that in these cases before public trial matters must be ripened; which I am well assured will like a medlar be ripe and rotten in the same moment. And lest my uncouth style offend your blessed ears, I now leave writing.

Undated. Signed. 3 *pp.* (**58.** 59.)

William Stafford to Serjeant Fowler.

1597.—Mr. Fowler, hearing of your unsettled mind in extremity, which was the sole cause of Parry's death, as himself confessed, I could not choose but make known unto you my first "effection," wishing in my very heart, for your better recovery of your invaded "palmestrye," that the law were of force to be burned in both hands, and then no inward herpego should go uncured by your Worship's good example and precedent. I hear of some your friends one half promised you shall not to Tyburn before you come forth of Newgate. Another, hearing that you fear the Star Chamber, promises that the holding up of your hand at Newgate will expel all fines of that high Court, which you tremble to hear named. For my own part it were pity of my life, in respect of your wife and children, if I wished not you as I ought, and that is, I know not any better fortune could befall either than the dispatch of so wicked a head; for counsel this I advise you, that against the time of visiting Doctor Story's "curtell" you bethinke yourself of some overture, seminary of Jesuit, which for the time may receive you; my horse shall be ready to do you service, but I fear though you return yet at the next Sessions your worship shall be placed again in the vanguard. Our trouble shall be to sing the 25th Psalm twice, which especially for so good a friend shall be no great grievance to stretch my voice, and having achieved up Newgate, up Holborne, up Tyburn remaineth to [be] perfected all in good time.

Undated. Copy. Endorsed. "1597, copy of letter from William Stafford to Sergeant Fowler. Up Tiborne."

1 *p.* (**58.** 61.)

J. Stileman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—For the Leakes' hunting in the wood I trust they will not drive; but if they may hunt at all, as they have done, they will leave but few deer in that walk. I have stayed those bucks, which should have been served into the Court on Saturday. But the keepers had, upon the officer's letters to them, delivered certain bucks to some others without my knowledge. As to what you say of the countenance of the Ranger, I would gladly be there always, and as it is I am there every second day. Those who call my man beggarly or a horse stealer, malign him.—From my house at Theobald's, this Saturday.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**58.** 62.)

Mr. Thornburrowe to the Queen.

1597.—Praying, for various considerations set forth and in view of his losses in her service, the former and present advowsons of twelve several parsonages and vicarages, that he only may present fit clerks to them, when they be next vacant.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Thornburrowe."

Undated. Unsigned. 2 *pp.* (**58.** 63.)

Dutch Merchants to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Petition setting forth that about 9 months ago a flyboat called *Black Eagle* of ———— Holland, Master John Wilkinson, was freighted from Middleburgh to the Canaries by James Martine, a Dutch Merchant, and that during her return with a cargo of sugar she was captured by the *Truelove*, a ship belonging to the Lord High Admiral of England, and sent into Dartmouth; and praying that the ship and cargo may be savely preserved, until the matter can be properly tried.

Unsigned. Undated. 1 *p.* (**58.** 64.)

[Duc de Bouillon] to [Queen Elizabeth.]

1597.—I waited to write to you until I had something certain to say. On reaching the King yesterday I found the despatch which you will have received ready to start. You will know how to examine the designs revealed in it and provide for them. Your enemies still persist in their purposes, and your goodness and kindness will not make them less eager. Some of the King's Council are opposed to war between the two kingdoms; some think it be best chance of safety to occupy the enemy at home, and so gain opportunity to unite ourselves better with you, in which last respect the good intentions of both are discredited. There are some who are anxious to prevent our paying you back the services we received from you in our need. But you will know how to support the authority of those, who always try to please you; for it is the chief cause of opposition to you here that you sunder your cause and plans from ours and draw nearer to the Papists, and so men say that so far from helping us against Spain, you are now taking away the help you once gave, and that we ought to learn from you how to secure this country by aiming at a reconciliation with the Pope and Spain. The party opposed to war are of this mind and will draw the others to them. You will not take this language in bad part, as I only act on your request in speaking freely.

M. de Mayenne always keeps up proposals for peace, but with conditions disadvantageous to the King; still when two things wish to

come together, it will not take very long. I hope to return in ten days' time, having come here to find means to keep up the army which I command, wherewith I hope to do you some service.

Endorsed:—"1597. D. of Bouillon." *Followed by the first few lines of an erased letter.*

French. Undated. Unsigned. Copy. 1½ *pp.* (**58.** 72.)

The Master and Fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Craving that Her Majesty, forasmuch as the suitor himself is moved to relent, will not demand a lease of the parsonage of Arrington to be granted to Robert Wright, one of her servants and some time Fellow of their house. The lease is of small value to benefit Mr. Wright according to his worth, and yet of very special use to their poor College, towards certain buildings now in hand, for the honour of her father and relief of an ancient Fellow of their house.

Signed:—Thomas Nevile, Jer. Radcliffe, John Sledd, Richard Wright, Gre. Milner, William Hall, Samuel Heron, Hu. Graye, Nathanael Cole.

1 *p.* (**136.** 61.)

Marriage.

(1597.) "Articuli de Sacramento Matrimonii per Theologos disputandi"—

Divided into four classes, viz.:—

1. Marriage not a divine but a human institution; and contracted without consent of parents to be void.
2. Divorce an error except *causa fornicationis*; Christians and plurality of wives; the prohibition against marriage during certain times of the year a mere superstition.
3. *Matrimonium non esse post vendum sed ante ferrendum castitati, et Deum dare . . . conjugibus majorem gratiam quam aliis.*
   Permissible for priests to contract matrimony who have not the gift of chastity.
4. Degrees of consanguinity and affinity described chiefly in Lev. xviii. alone to be prohibited. Impotence and ignorance of the contract. Matrimonial causes to belong to secular princes.

Endorsed:—"1597, articles of Matrimonye from ye Trent."

Latin. 1 *p.* (**139.** 69)

Scotland.

1597, "Exceptions against the subscription that is obtruded unto the Ministers in Scotland."

Endorsed:—"1597." 4½ *pp.* (**139.** 70.)

A Retrospective Bill in Parliament.

1597.—Paper endorsed, "1597, The Argument", and headed "Jesus," consisting of an argument to show, "That it is lawful and expedient to entertain the branch of looking back in 'this' bill." The writer cites as precedents Stat. 31 Hen. 8 in the case of monasteries; 1 Edw. 6 touching chantries; 13 Eliz. against fugitives; 29 Eliz. in

the case of traitors ; and 27 Eliz. against covinous conveyances. "And if we had fewer precedents hereof, yet I would think it expedient to look back in this Act, in consideration of the foulness of the fact in deceiving of our sovereign in the matter of her revenues." For it is a great sin to deceive any man in the matter of money committed to his trust, and it is a greater sin to deceive a natural father herein ; but this sin groweth and swelleth exceedingly when it is committed against the parent of our country, being the nursing mother of church and commonwealth, "and verily I remember not that a greater and more dangerous theft than *peculatus* or robbing of the Prince's treasure falleth out within the compass of the 'weale-publike.'"

The inconveniences ensuing hereupon be neither few nor small, for:—

1. These men, so much as lieth in them, take from her Highness ability to exercise the most royal virtue of bounty in rewarding of well-doers, one of the two means which Solon put down for the preservation of a commonweal.

2. They similarly take away the strength of her estate, since treasure is the sinews of war, both offensive and defensive.

3. They hazard the breeding of discontentment and heartburning in the subject against the prince, for as in the natural body, the head is supported by the shoulders, so the head of the commonwealth must be held up by the shoulders of the subjects, but now experience teacheth that *Rex egens est calamitas populi.* What punishment then can be sufficient for so heinous offenders who make a needy prince and consequently woful subjects?

Therefore like as for a knotty piece of timber we provide an hard wedge, and like as a biting humour must be removed by a bitter medicine, so this extremity of inconveniences must be rent withal by a most severe and back-looking law.

Neither do I think otherwise of the land purchased and houses built with the Queen's money thus embezzled than of shameless monuments of notorious robbery meet to be condemned, if not to the very anathema, yet at the least to be liable to the payment of her Majesty till the utmost penny be satisfied.

Unsigned. Undated. 2 pp. and 2 lines. (**139.** 134.)

Yarmouth.

1597.—"The reasons whereon are grounded the humble suit of the town of Yarmouth for the continuance of our ancient liberties against the molestation of Lowestoft."

1 *p.* (**141.** 182.)

Sir John Savile.

1597.—Charges against Sir John Savile and Hugh Hare, made by Edith Rither and her three sisters. The charges are maintenance, practising to procure a false verdict, riotous entries without authority, &c.

1 *p.* (**141.** 183.)

——— to the Queen.

[1597.]—With a book he has caused to be written showing the popery and heresy in Salop, which he prays may be remedied.

1 *p.* (**141.** 195.)

Sir George Carew.

1597.—Draft of a Commission for taking the accounts of Sir George Carew, Master of the Ordnance, in the two voyages southwards, 1596 and 1597.
6 *pp.* (**141.** 196.)

Cobham Hall.

1597.—Charges of 12 persons' diet at Cobham Hall.
1 *p.* (**145.** 191.)

1597.—Charges of 12 servants, 2 coach horses and the geldings at the Court. [? Lord Cobham's.]
1 *p.* (**145.** 192.)

Parliament.

1597.—Note of Bills passed in the Lower House of Parliament: also of the Bills passed in the Upper House and sent down and passed in the Lower House. The titles of the Bills only are given.
3 *pp.* (**176.** 56.)

Mons. de Biron to the Earl of Essex.

[1597 ?]—Sends the bearer to inform him of their news. Much regrets having lived so long without seeing him, and will be glad of any occasion to do him service.
Holograph. Two seals over yellow silk.
French. 1 *p.* (**176.** 7.)

Enclosures.

1597.—Document beginning, "If it please you, Mr. Speaker," possibly a speech in Parliament, upon the subject of enclosures, from which the following is an extract:—"But now, as if all these wrongs should be redressed and all the cries and curses of the poor should be removed, it hath pleased you, Mr. Speaker, to exhibit this Bill to our second view as a complete remedy. I will not say it is worse than the disease, but this I may truly say, it is too weak for the disease. Three things I find exactly and providently respected; first, that this law is general, without exemption, drawing in the purchaser as well as the first offender, whereat howsoever some may shake their heads as pressed with their own grief, yet is there no new imposition charged upon them but such as is grounded upon the common law. For being without contradiction that this forcing of the earth to sloth and idleness, whereby it cannot fructify to the common good, is the greatest and most dangerous nuisance and damage to the common people, the law hath provided that the treasure of wickedness shall profit nothing, but that the nuisance shall be reformed in the hands of the feoffee that comes in upon the best consideration.

And therefore there is a writ in the Register, and the case fell in experience in 4 Edw. 3, 150, and so hath the law continued ever since, that if a house or other commodity be erected upon the soil and sold to another, if it be a true eyesore to the next neighbour it shall be abated and removed in the hands of the purchaser.

And 26 Eliz. in the Exchequer, in Clerpole's case, an information was exhibited upon the statute of 4 H. 7 against a purchaser for converting of tillage into pasture, and adjudged good though the purchaser were not the converter but only a continuer of the first conversion. So as this new law tends but for an instruction and explanation of the old, that every one by the eye may be informed what ought by his hand to be amended. Nay, though it be not fit, Mr. Speaker, to be published among the ruder sort, who if they were privy to their own strength and liberty allowed them by the law, would be as unbridled and untamed beasts; yet is it not unfit to be delivered in this place of counsel, that is; that where the wrong and mischief spreads to an universality, there the people may be their own justices; as in 6 Ed. 2 and 8 Ed. 3, Ass. 154 and 447, it is adjudged that if a wall be raised atraverse the way that leadeth to the church all the parishioners may beat it down; and 9 E. 4. 35, if the course of a water that runs to a town be stopped or diverted all the inhabitants may break it down. Are the people thus interested in the church wherein their souls are fed, and shall we not think them to be as deeply interestsd in the corn and increase of the earth that feeds and maintains their bodies? Therefore most wisely hath the gentleman that penned this law pressed this case upon the purchaser, that he plough, lest the people plot to circumvent him.

The second thing so well provided is, in the composition of the parts of this bill, that it turns one eye backward to cure the ancient complaints and old festered disease of dearth and scarcity that hath been so long amongst us, and turns the other eye forward to cut out, as it were, the core that might draw on hereafter mischiefs of the same nature: wherein the gentleman that framed this bill hath dealt like a most skilful chirurgian, not clapping on a plaster to cover the sore that it spread no further, but searching into the very depth of the wound, that the life and strength which hath so long been in decaying by the wasting of towns and countries may at length again be quickened and repaired. The third thing most politely respected is the intercourse and change of ground to be converted into tillage, keeping a just proportion. For it fareth with the earth as with other creatures that through continual labour grow faint and feeble hearted, and therefore, if it be so far driven as to be out of breath, we may now by this law resort to a more lusty and proud piece of ground while the first gathers strength, which will be a mean that the earth yearly shall be surcharged with burden of her own excess. And this did the former lawmakers overslip, tying the land once tilled to a perpetual bondage and servitude of being ever tilled.

But this threefold benefit I find cross and encountered with a fourfold mildness and moderatiou fit to have a keen wedge and sharpness set upon it, wherein I acknowledge my master that drew this project to have shewed himself like a tender hearted physician, who coming to a patient possessed and full of corrupt and evil humours, will not hastily stir the body but apply gentle and easy receipts. But surely, Mr. Speaker, a desperate disease must have a desperate medicine, and some wounds will not be healed but by incision.

The first moderation I mislike in this law is that the most cunning and skilful offender shall altogether slip the collar: for if a man have decayed a whole town by inclosure, and hath rid his hand of it by exchange with her Majesty, taking from her ancient enclosed pastures naturally yielding after the rate that his forced inclosed ground can yield upon such corrupt improvement, and to justify the true value shall take a lease back again of the Queen, this man is an occupier within the words of this law. But by your favour, Mr. Speaker, not within the

intent of this law to plough this new enclosure, because her Majesty is in reversion, and this law doth not extend neither to her nor to her farmers. And therefore that none might escape it were good that all of this kind might be enforced either to a contribution toward the poor, who are chiefly wronged, or to the breaking up of the grounds he received from her Majesty because they come in lieu of the former.

The second moderation would be amended is in the imposition of the pain, which is but 10*s.* yearly for every acre not converted. By your favour, Mr. Speaker, it is too easy; and I will tell you, sir, the ears of our great sheepmasters do hang at the doors of this house, and myself have heard since this matter grew in question to be reformed, that some enquiring and understanding the truth of the penalty, have prepared themselves to adventure 10*s.* upon the certainty of the gain of 30*s.* at the least. The third moderation is in the exception that exempts grounds mown for hay to be converted into tillage. And if it please you, sir, the first resolution our enclosed gentlemen have is to sort and proportion their grounds into two divisions, the one for walks wherein their sheep may feed in the fresh summer, the other for hay whereon their sheep may feed in the hard winter; so that these grounds that carry hay have been as oil to keep the fire flaming and therefore no reason they should be shielded and protected from the ploughshare.

The fourth moderation is that after this re-conversion there is no restraint, but that every one may keep all the land ploughed in his own hands; whereupon will follow that as now there is scarcity of corn and plenty of such as would be owners, so then there will be plenty of corn, but scarcity of such as can be owners. For unless our gentlemen that now enclose much, and then must plough much, shall meet with more compassion toward the poor than they have done, their share will be as small as it hath been. And then every one will be either an ingrosser under a false pretence of large housekeeping, or else a transporter by virtue of some licence he will hope to purchase. And therefore it were good that every one should be rated how much he should keep in his own hands, and that not after the proportion of his present estimation; as if a man hath lifted up his countenance by reason of this unnatural and cruel improvement after the rate of a gentleman of a thousand pounds by year, where the same quantity of land before would yield but a hundred pounds by year, I would have this man rated after his old reckoning."

Ends:—"We sit now in judgment over ourselves: therefore, as this bill entered at first with a short prayer, 'God speed the plough,' so I wish it may end with such success as the plough may speed the poor."

Endorsed:—"1597. To Mr. Speaker, against Inclosures."

5¼ *pp.* **(176.** 11.)

Governor and Company of the Merchants Adventurers.

1597.—Petition to the Privy Council, stating that the Company were lately inhibited by the Emperor's mandate, to use any trade within the countries of the Empire; and yet, notwithstanding, have charged themselves at this present time with great quantities of cloths, kerseys, and other woollen commodities to the end that the clothiers having eased their hands of their said cloths should have no just cause to complain of any intermission or want of sales: which cloths and other commodities they were determined to transport to the Low Countries, but that the late answer from the States General to their demands for their residing within those countries being indirect and very ambiguous, they are enforced to defer their lading. Whereupon certain straggling merchants

are now in hand to ship cloths and other commodities for the river of Elve (Elbe) and some other parts within the Empire, regarding only their own private gain, without respect of the commonwealth or her Majesty's most wise and honourable design now in hand for redress of that wrong done to her Highness in the said mandate: in respect whereof, and for that by this means not only that company shall be greatly endamaged for want of sales within the Low Countries but the prices of cloth will be greatly abased in foreign parts, being distracted by such straggling and unskilful merchants, who observing no rule in the sale of their cloth and carrying the same to the buyers' own doors are forced to sell and utter the same at very low rates, whereby the company shall be likewise compelled to sell their cloth at the same low prices or else not at all: they pray that restraint may be made that no English cloth nor other commodity may be transported out of this realm into any part beyond the seas, nor any foreign commodities be brought into this realm from betwixt the Skaw in Denmark and the river of Seine in France, save only to and from such mart town or towns where the said company shall be residing. By which means the merchants of Germany shall not only be forced to repair to the place where the mart is kept to furnish themselves of our English commodities and to make sale of their own, but farther within short time shall be compelled to conform themselves and to be suitors to the Emperor for the revocation of the said mandate.

1 *d.* (**176.** 15.)

The Low Countries.

[1597 ?]—"Wares and Merchandise of the Low Countries," arranged alphabetically under the heads of "superfluous" and "necessary," e.g., under letter R: Superfluous, roundboxes; Necessary, rape oil, red lead, rods small and great.

4 *pp.* (**176.** 20.)

The Maria: Prize.

1597.—Petition of sundry Merchant Strangers interested in a ship called the *Maria* of Middleburgh, and her lading of sugars, lately taken at sea by Sir John Gilbert, knight, and a ship of Mr. Richard Drake's, Esq., and others, and brought to Dartmouth. The said knight and Mr. Drake, before petitioners had knowledge of the taking of the said ship and goods, have obtained a sentence in her Majesty's High Court of Admiralty and thereby gotten possession of the same into their own hands and dispose thereof at their pleasure, so that petitioners are void of remedy for seizing or arresting their own goods daily seen before their eyes to the value of 9,000*l.* As her Majesty has granted commission under the great seal to Mr. Dr. Herbert, Mr. Dr. Cæsar and others for the examination and summary hearing of such spoils, and the commissioners have taken upon them the ordering and determining of the said cause, petitioners crave the Council's letters to the commissioners, to have a special care to accept of none but very sufficient sureties to answer petitioners' action in that cause.

1 *p.* (**176.** 22.)

Cartel.

1597.—Draft of an agreement with the Earl of Essex and the Lord High Admiral for ransoming the Spanish prisoners taken at Cadiz.

The sum when agreed upon is to be deposited at Antwerp; and the convention made at Cadiz is to be cancelled. *Spanish.*

Endorsed:—"Avisi, 1597." 1½ *pp.* (**176.** 24.)

The Pinners and Needlemakers of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1597.—Your godly care of the commonwealth encourageth your suppliants to pray your aid for restraint of foreign wares, pins and needles, the bringing in whereof is the cause that so many idle persons perish and miscarry for want of work; for in foreign lands the poor are so provided for as the hospitals there find unto them meat, drink and clothing, and the artists have their works only for instructing them. And in this land, for that there is no such provision for the poor, your suppliants, using that trade, cannot live to sell their wares at so low rate as foreign wares; which if they were restrained, many thousands should be daily set on work and made commonwealth's men that now die in the streets. The premises considered and for that there are above forty thousand pounds worth of pins and needles yearly brought into the realm, which are nothing so good or wel wrought as those are which are made and wrought within the land, land the restraint of bringing them in will be the means of setting many thousands of our poor on work, for that lame soldiers and children though they have no legs may work on that trade; may it please you to give your furtherance for reviving a statute for restraint of foreign wares of 3 Ed. 4. 4: 1 Ric. 3. 12; 5 El. 7: 14 El. 11.

Endorsed:—"1597. The humble petition of the Pinners and Needlers of London for relief of the poor." (**176.** 25.)

1597.—Petition for a page's place in the pantry.

Endorsed:—1597. ¼ *p.* (480.)

Thomas Browne to ———.

[1597.]—List of livings in the Queen's gift upon the preferring of Dr. Bancroft, one of which he prays may be granted to his son-in-law, Walter Stephens.—*Undated.*

½ *p.* (835.)

The Lady Wharton.

[1597.] Three documents:

1. Report as to the value of the wardship [of the youngest daughter of Sir Francis Willoughby], and of the lease of the Queen's part of the lands during the minority. Gives some particulars of the disposal of Sir Francis's lands.—*Undated.* (2126.)

1 *p.*

2. "Reasons against Mr. Percival Willoughby's unjust seeking to have from the mother, the Lady Wharton, a lease of her child's land."

His ingratitude to Sir Francis, who gave him 40,000*l.* worth of lands, and he by plots sought to gain the rest. His inhumanity to the Lady Wharton, when great with child. His stratagems to defeat three of Sir Francis's daughters of their portions in the manors of Midleton and Kingesbury, Warwick. Reasons why the wardship should be granted to Lady Wharton.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.* (2128.)

3. "A remembrance of my Lady Wharton's suit concerning the office in Dorset after the death of Sir Francis Willoughby."
She prays that as the Queen is entitled to the wardship of the heir, the commission for finding the office may be stayed, and that the feodary be ordered to survey the land, and the certificate be inserted into the schedule of grant.—*Undated.*
1½ *pp.* (2192.)

Renauld Mohun.

1597.—Particular of the suit of Renauld Mohun, for the reversion after the death of Agnes Wydeslayd, of certain lands in Cornwall, late the inheritance of John Wydeslayd, late attainted of treason for rebellion in the West parts, and then appointed to Mohun for his services and for certain spoils of his goods and chattels committed by Wydeslayd and the other rebels.
Endorsed :—"1597."
1¼ *pp.* (2473.)

Dr. Harding to the Queen.

1597.—The patronage of Great Haseley, Oxon, was leased by the dean and canons of Windsor to Abraham and Paul Horseman, who assigned the lease to Mr. Lawson, who has presented petitioner, the Queen's Hebrew Reader in Oxford. The dean and canons now proceed against their own act, and present Dr. Robinson, who labours to remove Harding. He prays the Queen to confirm him in possession.
Endorsed :—"1597."
1 *p.* (2488.)

Mr. Throckmorton.

1597.—Reasons to persuade that Mr. Throckmorton is as well to be received as others by the general act.
The relief sought is connected with actions brought by Sir Moyle Finch against him, with regard to the manor of Raunston, Bucks.
Endorsed :—"1597."
1 *p.* (2495.)

Robert and Alice Lea.

[1597].—Petition of Robert and Alice Lea to the Queen and Council. Have been long withheld from their right in certain lands by John Sheemelde and others. That Thomas Packer, son of the Clerk of the Signet, by procurement of William Milles, clerk of the Star Chamber, detains an injunction which they obtained. Pray for redress.—*Undated. End.*
½ *p.* (p. 93.)

Parliament: Bills or Acts.

1597. (1.) The Bill against indirect passing over of statutes, recognisances, &c.
Endorsed by Cecil :—"Sir Edward Denny." (**141.** 180.)

1597. (2.) Objections against the bill for the increase of people, and answers to the same. Deals with the decaying of houses by the division of land from them.
1 *p.* (**141.** 193.)

1597. (3.) An Act that lessees may enjoy their leases against all patentees, their heirs and assigns, notwithstanding any default of payment of their rents during the time that the reversion and inheritance remain in the Crown. Followed by reasons in support of the Act.
2 *pp.* (**141.** 258.)

1597. (4.) "Provided always that this Act shall not extend to the sale, conveyance or assurance of any lands, tenements or hereditaments for any debt being installed, or in any of Her Majesty's Courts decreed to be installed, and for or as in part of the which her Majesty hath accepted any satisfaction or assurance of during such the time as the portion so stalled and accepted or decreed shall be duly paid, according to the meaning of the said instalment and assurance or decree."
Endorsed :—1597. *Draft, corrected.*
½ *p.* (2241.)

1597. (5.) Copy of a proviso in an Act of Parliament regulating the expenditure of the Receiver of the Court of Wards.
Endorsed :—1597.
½ *p.* (2472.)

1597. (6.) Proviso to an Act of Parliament, proposed by the Receiver General of the Court of Wards, excepting him from the Act in the same manner as the Treasurer of the Chamber and others are excepted : with reasons for the same.
Two papers. Endorsed :—1597.
2 *pp.* (2472.)

THE BORDERS.

1597.—Map extending from Liddesdale on the north to Bowrgh and Inglewood on the south, and from the boundary of Northumberland on the east to Annendale on the west.
Endorsed : The debatable ground between England and Scotland. 1597.
1 *sheet.* (**225.** 11.)

APPENDIX.

[J. GUICCIARDINI] to the EARL of ESSEX.

1597, June $\frac{4}{14}$.—My last unto your L. I sent about a fortnight since by Mr. Henry Archier, who likewise can inform your L. particularly of all our occurrents here. I will only add this that there are come at this instant *from some persons of credit advertisements to* ♌ *that the soldiers of* ⊗ *by commission from* ⊓ *determine this summer to attempt the surprising of some port in* ♏, with intention only for the present to *fortify there*, and at some other time to go through *with the enterprise*, for the effecting whereof they expect *no small aid from* ♓, and do already *consult about the entitling* ♔ *to the crown of* ♏, and moreover do seek with great vehemency and industry to

conclude *between* *and* . There passed lately by Civita Vecchia 19 galleys of Naples and Sicily, with 13 companies of Italians and one of Spaniards, most of them little better than bisoigners; and their galleys, save only that they have great store of biscuit and other victual, and some few pieces for battery, are otherwise very ill-provided. It is here affirmed that they are to serve for their enterprise against England; but what their intentions are I doubt not but your L. is more certainly advertised by other means.—14 June, 1597.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Guicciardine."

Portions in italics are cypher in original.

1 *p.* (**52.** 12.)

J. Guicciardini to the Earl of [Essex].

$\frac{1597,\ Dec.\ 22}{1598,\ Jan.\ 1}$.—I have of late had little to write about and have myself been so troubled with tedious suits as to have no leisure for other things. I have now come to an end of them, but upon so hard conditions that I know not whether to count it good or bad fortune. I have of late abidden divers assaults touching the matters I told you of on my arrival two years since at Florence. Owing to my agreement with my adversaries they give me now some intermission; yet I assure myself the sore is only salved up, and fear it will break out yet more dangerously; and have determined to leave these parts and come to England; this I mention in case you wish to use my leisure here before I leave. I enclose a bundle of papers delivered me by a friend of yours here.—Pisa, 1 Jan. 1598. *Holograph. Seal.*

1½ *pp.* (**58.** 74.)

The Vidame of Chartres to the Earl of Essex.

$\frac{1597,\ Dec.\ 28}{1598,\ Jan.\ 7}$.—Your favour is the dearest of my treasures; henceforth I must cry "*peccavi*," for I cannot show my gratitude for your services and kindness. It would take an age to tell you the misfortunes that have nearly overwhelmed me, and how Heaven saved my father and mother and myself; these storms have been violent and lasting, and God alone saved us from shipwreck. But all the family is recovering and ready to serve you in its humble way. You will think me ungrateful not to have paid you the money I owe you. I have written to "M. de Stafort" for whom I have to pay nearly 2,000 crowns to ask him to pay you, which I feel sure he will do. You cannot oblige me more than by commanding me. Monsieur de Beauvoir is also your friend. He is in good health.—Paris, 7 Jan. *Holograph. French. Endorsed with a list of French names. 2 seals.*

2 *pp.* (**58.** 92.)

Count Louis of Nassau to [the Earl of Essex].

$\frac{Dec.\ 31,\ 1597}{Jan.\ 10,\ 1597\text{-}8}$.—Protests his desire to serve him. Expected to have been able to do so in this last voyage of his Excellency, but his father and brother decided for him to go to Hungary, which journey also has been broken off because of his wound. Does not write the news since Mons. Regemortus promises to wait upon his Excellency at once.—La Haye, 10 Jan. 1598.

French. Addressed: "A Son Excellence." *Endorsed:* "Count Ludowic, Jan. 10, '97."

Holograph, 1 *p.* (**48.** 86.)

INDEX.

A.

Abbeville (Abvell), 38, 76, 88, 102, 104, 135, 187.
  rendezvous of the French army near, 100.
  letter dated at, 245.
  conspirators taken at, 517.
Abdy, a draper, 376.
Abrahall, a youth in Lord Shrewsbury's service, 365.
Abrezzo, 51.
Absom, in Devonshire, proposal to send unserviceable wheat to, 102.
Academia Crusca, 424.
Achinross, John, 246.
Adams:
  servant to Edmund Brome, charge of poaching against, 174.
  Henry, 175.
Adderley, Thomas, merchant of London, 358.
Adelantado (Delantado, Lantatho), the, of Castile (Don Martin de Padilla):
  proceedings in connexion with the Spanish fleets, &c., 4, 6, 7, 14, 15, 37, 131, 132, 159, 165, 212, 243, 351, 369, 386, 455, 457, 488, 494, 495.
  rumour of his death, 15.
  sickness of, 53.
  his titles, 83.
  passport signed by, 83.
  cause of the sending out of the fleet under, 110.
  reported to be a prisoner, 177.
  a commission signed by, 472.
  the eldest son of, with the Spanish fleet, 131.
Adingbroke, builder of a little gunpowder house by the turnstile, St. Clement's Inn, 265.
Adkins, Thomas, 181.
Admiral, Lord High. *See* Howard, Charles Lord.
Admiralty Court or causes, 157, 525.
  prize ship recovered in, 81.
Adriani, Marcello, son to John Baptista Adriani, of Florence, 424.
Aerschott, *See* Arschot.
Aersen, —, signs letter from the States General, 117.
Agents abroad for obtaining information. *See* Correspondents and Spies.
Agricultural tools, inventions of, 524.
Aguilar, Don Juan de l', a prisoner at Blauet, 399.
Aguira y Vergara (Aguirre, Aguirrez), Juano de (Friar John Aguirre), offers his service to the Queen, &c., 143, 295, 317, 334.
Ailsa, Island and house of, in the Clyde, an attack upon, frustrated, 246, 253.
Airaines (Herengues), 102.
Alabaster (Alablaster):
  Thomas, letters from, 11, 334.
  William, chaplain to Lord Essex, writes a tragedy against the Church of England, &c., 394.
  —— committed close prisoner, 395.
  —— conversion of, 474, 475.
Albert of Austria, Cardinal Archduke, Governor of Flanders, &c. ("the Cardinal"):
  movements, plans, &c., 1, 4, 8, 9, 21, 23, 25, 26, 43–45, 48, 64, 71, 73, 74, 81, 98, 100, 109, 120, 121, 125, 144, 155, 158, 164, 165, 178, 179, 183, 188, 204, 219, 222–224, 237, 243, 336, 339, 360, 361, 388, 409, 420, 468, 473, 477, 482.
  popular outcry against, 57.
  at Brussels with a great court, 61.
  rumours of his wants, 85.
  his bills of exchange refused in Italy, 110.
  a nobleman of great fame come from, to the King of Spain, 123.
  leaving Brussels, 131.
  necessity of diverting the forces of, from France, &c., 199, 200.
  proposal to the Hanse towns, 271, 272.
  project of marriage with the Infanta, &c., 362, 373.
  letters announcing his intended marriage, 367, 501, 502.
Aldersey, 152.
Aldobrandino, Cardinal, gathering military forces, 525.
Aldrich, (Aldryche, Alldridge), Sir John, with the English troops in France, letters from, 40, 126, 141, 184, 219, 242.
  mention of, 153.
  claim made by, 232.
  left in command in France, 238.
  illness of, 256.
  rumour of the death of, 269.

Alexander, Mr., 402.
Algrembeau, a strong place near Poitiers, 360.
Allemagne, a quarrel *d'*, 129.
Allen:
Cardinal, said to have an Italian serving him, skilful in poisons, 95.
——, calumnies against the Queen's government, 406.
John, 481.
Pieter, 396.
Captain Thomas, 247.
Mrs., 96.
Alley, Captain, at Dartmouth, 350.
Allison, Robert, taken prisoner by the Spanish, 292.
Allt-yr-ynys (Allterenys, Alterhennys, Alteronys), letters dated at, 170, 195, 250, 366.
Almains (German soldiers) in Spanish service, 25, 28, 32.
great levies of, 119.
mutiny of, 138.
Alms, licence to gather, 529.
Alnwick Castle, 452.
Alphonso, Duke, secretary to, 525.
Alport, letter dated at, 362.
Alport, Thomas, 347.
Alps, the, 56.
Alsop, John, 22.
Alterhennys. *See* Allt-yr-ynys.
Alteronys. *See* Allt-yr-ynys.
Alton, 358.
Alton, Wm., letter from, 288.
Alva, Duke of, an incident of the time of his occupation of Flushing, 63.
Amasia, son of, 510.
Ambassador's expenses, 316.
Amiens, surprised and taken by the Spanish governor of Doullens, afterwards besieged and re-taken by the French, particulars connected with these events, their results, and other references to them, 88, 97–100, 102–105, 109, 119, 120, 124(2), 127, 129, 135, 140–144, 149, 153–155, 157, 164, 172, 173, 183, 184(2), 187, 204, 219(3), 237, 243, 360, 361, 388, 389, 400, 408, 409, 420, 477, 496, 497.
number, &c., of forces gathered before, 237.
lack of provisions in, prices, &c., 205.
the camp before, letters dated from, 205, 220, 233, 238, 242, 256, 318, 361.
governor of, 520.
Ampthill, muster of soldiers at, 247.
Amsterdam, a sailor of, 37.
trade to, 159.
Amyas, 95, 96.
Ancenis (Aucenix), France, 409.
Andaluzia, lances promised by the people of, their character, 110.
Anderson, Lord, 210.
Andersone, Hen., 22.
Anderton, James, 490.
Andover, 169, 206, 338, 350, 445, 461.
Andrewe, Thomas, 508.
Andrewes:
Anthony, letter from, 392.
Lancelot, 279.
——, letter from, 377.
Andrews, Mr. Dr., likely to be preferred, 315.
Anesley, Ralph, of Clithaugh, 226.
Angell:
Mr., H. M. fishmonger, 148.
William, letter from, 102.
Anger, Master, suspected murder of, by his son, 392.
Anglesey, archdeaconry of, 263.
Angus, Earl of, effort to retain him in the Catholic faith, 253.
Angyer, Mr., 477.
Anhalt, 516.
Anies, a prisoner in the Tower of London, 417.
Anlahy, one, a seminary, 230.
Annandale, map of, 547.
Anonymous letters, 363, 540.
Anslowe, Mr., 435.
Ansty, Sir Matthew Arundell's house at, 266.
Anthonius, Christian, letter from, 331.
Anthon's Edward Armstrong of Wilzeton, a denounced outlaw, 227, 251, 257, 263.
offers himself as pledge, 274.
Anthony, the trumpeter, 189, 190, 191, 197.
Anton, James. *See* Antony.
Antonie, James, 211.
Antonio, Signor, 201.
Antony or Anton, James, provider of soldiers' apparel, 196, 200, 531.
Antoyne, Don, 304.
Antwerp (Andwarpe), 37, 73, 125, 206, 272, 545,
letter from, 70, 71,
a friar forbidden to preach in, 71.
informer from, sent over by Sir R. Sydney, 116.
news from, 81.
secret correspondent or spy in, 223, 231.
the whole of the provinces of the Low Countries assembled in 1578 at, 380.
fortifications at, 384,
Jesuits' College at, 490.
Golden or *Gilded Head* at, 490.
Apparel, proclamation for reformation of, 279, 298, 302.
waste of, 113, 114.
export of, &c., 518.
Appleby, William, condemned for felony, 514, 515.
Apsley:
Henry, letter from, 396.
Mr., a justice in Sussex, 401.
Apthorpe, letter dated from, 387, 411.
Aquis, 121.
Arambull (Arom), Marco, commanding a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 455, 456, 494, 495.
place of birth, &c., 494.

Aramburo, Marco di, Spanish fleet of provisions under, 495.
Arbitration, a matter to be settled by, 24.
Archbishop's Court, articles for relief of the poor mentioned, 162.
Archier, Henry, 235, 547.
Arden:
John, escaped from the Tower of London, 417.
Mr., 289.
Arden's case, 236.
Ardier, Henry, from Florence, 204.
Ardres (Ardes), near Calais, 477.
mutiny in, afoot, 138.
the surprise of, 409.
Aremberg, Comte d', 179.
Aristotle's *Politics*, author of a treatise on, 525.
Armada (English), the, 11.
Armagh, 311.
primate of, killed in Connaught, 218.
Armstrong:
Anthon's Edward. *See* Anthon's Edward Armstrong.
Jock, Kinmowth's Jock, 226.
John, of Hollas, 226.
Symie, laird of Mangerton, 226.
——, young laird of Whithaugh, 226.
Armstrongs of Whithaugh, outrage committed by, 251, 263.
Army;
horsebands in the Low Countries, pay of captains, 178.
pay defaulted from soldiers by commanders, &c., 286 (2).
preachers in garrisons, 286, 287.
requisition for light horse, 347.
muster-masters, 531. *See also* Levies.
Armyn, —, 366.
Armytage, John, 413.
Arnalt, John, 536.
Arnheim (Arnham), 120.
meeting of the States in, 73.
Chancery Court at, letters seized by, 485.
Arno, river, overflowed, 38.
Arnold:
John, base son to Sir Nicholas, of Monmouthshire, 487.
William, lieutenant in Sir Thomas Sherley's company, 132.
Arques, castle of, government of, purchased, 64.
Arragon, admiral of, 529.
Arras, 143, 200, 360, 409.
attempted surprise of, &c, 124, 125, 129, 155.
Arrington, parsonage of, 539.
Arschot (Aerschott), duke of, letter to, 501.
Artois (Arthoys), 9, 26.
Spanish magazine of victuals in, 74.
news brought by a prisoner of the Spaniards in, 103.
a great ease to, 109.
Aruba, island of, 357.
Arundel, letter dated at, 207.
Arundel, Anne, countess of, letters from, 327, 428.
Arundel House, 327.
Arundell:
Lady Mary, 189, 190, 197.
—— her condition, 194.
—— fallen sick, by reason of her grief, 228.
—— letter from, 457.
Sir Matthew, 536.
—— letters from, 36, 266.
—— letters to, 229, 250, 276.
—— his displeasure with his son's wife, 266.
—— a present for Sir R. Cecil from, 268.
—— oversight of his son Thomas, 268, 276.
Thomas, his father's views with regard to him and his wife, 36.
—— letters from, 74, 92, 194, 228, 266, 527.
—— a paper concerning new devices found in his chamber, 167.
—— relations with Smallman and others, 189, 190, 191, 193, 197.
—— his dealings with the Emperor, 193, 194, 195.
—— his religion, 194.
—— question of his title, 195.
—— arrangements connected with restraint of his liberty, his new offence, &c., 228, 229, 230, 266, 267, 276.
—— house of, in Holborn, 528.
Arwemech castle, Falmouth, 466.
Ascough, —, 366.
Ashburton (Aishbur[ton]), 168, 205, 350, 445, 461.
Ashe, letter dated at, 125.
Ashley:
Sir Anthony, letters from, 4, 182, 221, 251, 434, 504, 507, 521.
—— a late clerk to, in the expedition to Cales, hostile action of, 251.
Ralph, 22.
Ashton, Sir Edmund, letter from, 171.
Aske, Mr., burglary at house of, 506.
Askott (Aeschott), Pedro de, Colonel of Almains in the Spanish service, 29, 30.
Assencourtt (Assincourt, Achicourt), Baron or Count d', 25, 28, 32.
regiment of, 47.
Aston:
Edward, petitions, 491.
Roger, letter from, 101.
Astrology and the Queen, 61.
Asturias (Sturias), 6.
Aswell, Henry, 181.
Athlone, 311.
Atkinson:
Anthony, customs searcher at Hull, 203.
—— letter from, 300.
the priest, escaped to Spain, 204.
one, father of the priest, 264.
one, a felon, 515.
Attorney General, the, mentioned, 22.
letter from, 49.

Atye, Arth., letter from, 107.
Aubrey, William, 139.
Aucenix. *See* Ancenis.
Audeley, Thomas, letter from, 391.
Augsburg, Diet or Reichstag at, 273, 307, 308.
Augustus Cæsar's example cited, 364.
Auliste, captain of a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 488.
Aumall, 30.
Aumale, D[uc] D', 98, 224.
Aumbry, the, 483.
Austen :
—, an old keeper at Enfield, 321.
John, 372.
Austin, Mr., master of the *St. Matthew*, 449.
Austria :
Archduke Albert of. *See* Albert, Cardinal Archduke.
the house of, 316.
Autramley, Michael, French merchant in London, 467.
Auvergne, Count d', discontented, 205.
Avano in the Indias, 224, 232.
Averna, letter dated at, 125.
Avernies, Count d', 237.
Aviles, 83.
Ayeres, Anthony, a Dutch felon, 331.
Aylesbury, 501.
Aynesley, Ralph, of Clythaugh, 271.
Azevedo or Azevado, Francis de, arrested at Plymouth or Dartmouth, 376, 377, 382, 384, 387, 395, 421.
Azores (Zoares), the, 389.

B.

B., Lord, 422.
Babington :
Mr., undertaker for the furnishing of apparel, 202, 203, 347, 518.
Edwin, 347.
Gervase, Bishop of Exeter, 147.
——, letters from, 220, 324.
Babington conspiracy, mentioned, 300.
Baburham (Babraham), letters dated at, 11, 67, 112, 125, 319, 326, 353, 379, 398(2).
Backes (Baf *rectius* Bax), Sir Paul, Governor of Bergen-op-Zoon, in Brabant, 86, 277.
Bacon :
Mr., 188.
Mr., regularly receiving information from Florence, 424.
Anthony, 351.
——, letter from, 490.
Francis, 96, 294, 477, 484.
Lady, 35.
Nathaniel, 477, 484.
Sir Nicholas, Constable of Wisbeach Castle, 330.
" Badgers," licences to, 498.
Baer, Robert, letter from, 178.
Bagenall, Bagnall, Bagnoll :
Sir Henry, 73.
Sir Nicholas, 476.
——, letter from, 466.
Sir Samuel, 446.
Bagg, James, at Plymouth, 7, 147, 378.
letter from, 7.
Baggot :
Jo., wounded soldier in Ireland, 193.
Walter, 536.
Baggrave, letter dated at, 481.
Bagnall. *See* Bagenall.
Bagnoll, Marshall, 476.
Baines, Baynes, or Banes, Duarte, in charge of Spanish prisoners, 377, 381.
complaint against, 387.
Baldwin, Baldwyn :
Mr., groom of the Queen's Privy Bakehouse, 267.
Edward, 385.
William, 50.
Balicarbry, in Ireland, 291.
Ballard, —, 118.
Banbury Castle, letter dated at, 135.
Bancroft, Dr. Richard, 545.
his character, 146.
to be Bishop of London, 147.
Bishop of London, letters from, 371, 406.
Banes :
one, in Rome, 87.
(or Barons), Edward, of Lisbon, an Englishman born, 358.
Banninge, Andrew, 22.
Barbary, instructions for a voyage to, 82, ships bound for, 124.
Spaniards going for coast of, 159.
prize sugar sold in, 277.
Barefoot :
John, 22 (2).
Lucas, ship of, 64.
Barkeley. *See* Berkeley.
Barker, Edward, 368.
Barliamounte, Count of, Spanish ambassador to the Senate of Lubeck, 271.
Barnard, Mr., 170.
Barnard's Inn, Holborn, 379.
Barnes, Bartholomew, 22.
Barnes, Mr. Beale's house at, 194.
letter dated at, 405.
Barneveldt, Jan van Olden, Advocate-General of Holland, 1, 2, 9, 191, 192, 205, 211, 216, 236.
a remark of, 68.
a word of compliment to, for his forwardness, recommended, 219.
a present of venison pasties for, 373.
marriage of his daughter, 373.
Barnham, Sir Thomas, 341.
Barrodel *or* Barodell, an upholsterer, dispute with Lady Russell, 296, 297.
Barry Court, letter dated at, 304.
Barry, David, Lord Viscount Buttevant, letter from, 304.
Bartelaes, —, sister of Michael Stanhope, 500.

Barton, Ro., at Constantinople, letter from, 40.
Bartram, Edward, 181.
Basing, 206.
Basingstoke, 169, 210, 338, 445, 461.
Baskervile, Baskerville, Baskervyle :
Alexander, of Exeter, 220.
Capt. Nicholas, 193.
—— controversy with his sister-in-law, 495.
Sir Thomas, Colonel-General of the English forces in France, 30, 40, 184, 256.
—— letter to, 44.
—— letters from, 44, 76, 88.
—— his covetousness, 200.
—— death of, 232, 287, 242 (2), 245.
—— money detained from the soldiers by, &c., 286.
——, park fallen by death of, 284.
young, lands of, recovered by the Queen, 532.
Bassadonna, 40, 198.
Basse, Humfrey, 90.
letter from, 295.
Bassett, William, chief justice of England, 301.
Basta (Basto, Bastion), Nicolo or Nicholas de, Spanish captain of horse in Flanders, 29, 32, 47.
Bath, Earl of, letter from, 92.
Battle (Batell), 396, 397, 401.
Baumburgh, castle of, suit to, 115.
Bavier, Maximilian, Duke of, journey to Pisa, &c., 38.
brother made cardinal, 38.
Baynard, Captain John, letter from, 499.
Bayon, Isles of, 14, 385.
Bayonne (Baione, Byon), 37, 122, 402, 428.
rumour of siege by Spaniards, 81.
complaint of losses by English pirates, 104.
fear of the English fleet going to, 261.
governor of, letter from, 104.
Beachy Head, or Beachy, 287, 465.
Beadles, Mathew, 347.
Beadnal Park, 233.
Beale :
Mr., secretary of the Council of the North, 127.
Robert, letters from, 193, 319, 404, 505.
—— in charge of Thomas Arundell 194.
—— dispute as to precedence, offices held by, history, &c., 404.
Beard, James, having been in France, Brussels, and Antwerp, 231, 244.
letter from, 232.
Beaumont, Mr. Justice Francis, letter from, 496.
Beauval near Doullens, Camp at, 409.
Beauvoir la Nocle, Mons. de, letters from, 19, 548.
Beauvoir, Pierre, and others, letter from, 534.
Beauvois, 99, 136, 143, 155.
Mons. de, the ambassador, 285.
Beaux Aulanes, governor of, captured, 219.
Becher. *See* Beecher.
Bedchamber lordship, 225.
Beddington, letters dated at, 187, 196.
Bedford, Bridget, Countess of, letter from, 470.
Bedford, co. of, levies in, 181, 247 (2).
lord lieutenant of, 181.
Bedford town, letter dated at, 88.
Bedford House, letter dated at, 269.
Bedmyster, manor of, 494.
Bedwell Park, lease of, 244.
Beecher (Becher, Bicher), William, 6, 57, 305, 532.
letters from, 113, 178.
money failure of, 101.
statement of losses in the Queen's service, 113.
certain articles offered by, 200.
his factor, 279, 379.
accounts between him and Sir T. Shirley for disbursements for the Low Countries, 363, 368.
Beecke, —, 142.
Beer, for victualling the ships, 379, 381.
too fine a quality in tippling houses, 498.
export of, 531.
Beeston :
Mr., 351.
R., 413.
Begging licence subscribed by the Privy Council, 295.
Belfast, 313.
Belgrave, Hastings, 22.
Belhous, Bellhouse, letters dated at, 396, 429.
Beling, Mr., attendant in the Council Chamber, 417.
Bell :
Geordie, of Bowbank, 227.
Will, red cloak, 226.
Bellarmine, popish book of, 453.
Bellassis, Henry, 484.
Bellchamber, William, letter from, 432.
Bellegarde, Rogier, M. le Grand, letter from, 51, 58.
Belle Isle, 399.
Bellingham *v.* Bowes, 170.
Bellott, Thomas, customer of Weymouth, letters from, 218, 220, 251, 332, 355, 446.
Bellowe, Silvester, 366.
Benet :
Dr. John, Chancellor of the Archbishop of York, nominated to represent a borough in Parliament, 404.
Sir William, 342.
Bengh upon Rhine, 336.
Bennett :
Mr., alderman of London, 54.
Robert, Dean of Windsor and Master of the Hospital of St. Cross, 334.

Bennett—*cont.*
—— letter from, 306.
Thomas, 22, 368.
Benson, Mr., in the office of Receipt of Lord Burghley, his son Edward, &c., 464.
Bentivolus. *See* Chaloner, Sir Thomas.
Berck (Rhynberck), 44, 75, 219, 482.
besieged, 361.
a disguised Englishman, a priest, arrested at, 484.
Berga, 78.
Bergame, 114.
Bergen-op-Zoon in Brabant (Berghes), Governor of, 86, 277.
Berkeley, Barkeley:
Captain Jo., letters from, 45, 245.
Sir Richard, lieutenant of the Tower, 152.
—— letters from, 231, 248, 260, 286, 468.
Berlot, la, regiment of, 47.
Bernes in Ireland, 340.
Beroune, Marshal, 344.
Berry, Captain, 108.
Bervisius, 194.
Berwick, 71, 80, 239, 240, 269, 451, 522.
letters dated at, 229, 234, 251, 252, 269, 290.
garrison of, payment of, 489.
allotment for, 500.
Bethell, Hugh, 414, 415, 416.
Betti, Francis, a gentleman of Florence, 523.
Beverley, John, letter from, 503.
Bevill, Sir William, letter to, 443.
Bewsborough, hundred of, greediness of the farmers of, 156.
Bicher. *See* Beecher.
Bigott, Hugh, justice in Eyre, 300.
Bilbao, Bilbowe, 7, 22, 400.
Bill, Dr., first Dean of Westminster, the college statutes drawn up by, 169.
Billingsley:
Henry, Lord, Mayor of London, 22, 54, 102, 347.
—— letters from, 148, 351.
Martin, 22.
Billy, Monsieur du, Governor of Lille, Douay, and Orchies, letter from, 367.
Bilson, Thomas, Bishop of Winchester, letters from, 218, 220, 292, 302, 313.
Bingham:
Mr., captain of the "Pearl" of Weymouth, 446.
Mrs., a poor widow, 483.
Sir Richard, 344.
—— letter from, 252.
Bipont, 516.
Birchinshaw, Mr., 227, 228.
Biron, Maréchal de ("the Marshal"), 30, 39, 103, 149, 183, 219, 360, 389, 478.
letters from, 128, 541.
campaign before Amiens, &c., 144(2), 153, 154, 204, 205.
brother of, 99.
Biscay, Spanish ships from, 136, 137.
Biscayan ship, a prize, 33, 61, 79.
—— *Todos Lossantos*, 83.
Bishop, Mr., Mr. Norton's factor in Dublin, 280.
Bishop Auckland, letter dated at, 405, 453.
Bishoprics void, appointments suggested, 147.
Biskie, 21.
Biskaie, reports from, 158.
Bisogny soldiers in Spanish service, 487.
Bistellings or letters of marque, 338.
Blackfriars, Lord Cobham's house at, 117, 217.
——, letters dated at, 198, 257, 421, 430, 475.
disorder in, 298.
a Scottish minister with a cure in the, 353.
Blackwall, 341.
Blackwater, the taking of the passage of the, 311.
Blakaler, Richard, 486.
Blakfan, Father, 474.
Blanche, Mrs., buried as a baroness, 41.
Bland, Thomas, 412, 413, 414.
Blandford, 332.
Blavet (Blauett, Blawett, Bleuet, Bleuvet) in Brittany, 118, 158, 250, 261, 399.
Bleake, one, passing to and from Antwerp, 223.
Bletchingly, letter dated at, 292.
Bletnesham, 303.
Bletsoe, 286.
Bleuet, Bleuvet. *See* Blavet.
Blomer, William, of Hatherop, a commission against, 261.
Blount or Blunt:
Ch., signs a minute of a council of war, 291.
Sir Charles, letters from, 463 (2).
Sir Christopher, 250, 369, 371.
Sir Thomas, 346,
Mr., Keeper of Wood Street Compter, 393, 394.
Blow, Mr., 260.
a merchant in London, 278.
Blundell, George, going to France, 143.
Blunket, Lieutenant, 157.
Blythe, Mr., Secretary to the Council of the North, 127.
Boats, devices for propelling, 167.
Bocher, William, merchant, committed to the counter, 377.
Bockington, 332.
Bocxfeld, Mr., of the Temple, 392.
Boddelow, George, 372.
Bodenham, Jonas, the case against, &c., 280, 281.
Bodenhowsen, Jhons., a subject of the Landgrave, of great birth, at Oxford, 309 (2).
Bodley, Sir Thomas, 13, 392.
——, letter from, 491.
Captain, brother of Sir Thomas, on leave from his company in Ireland, 491.
Bodmin, general sessions at, 161.
Bodnam, Captain, 534.

Bois le Duc (Bolducq), 219.
Bois, Pedro de, of St. Martino's by Rochelle, 138.
Bologna, 485, 525.
Bolton in Yorkshire, 217.
Bommell, 482.
Bompas, Edward, joins a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Bonde, alderman, house of, in Walbrook, 186.
Bone Spe, cape de, 336.
Bonner, John, 22.
one, gaoler at the Tower of London, aids an escape, 417, 418.
Bonratty, 65.
Bonyface, Mons., purchase of government of Arques by, 64.
Book of Common Prayer, curious carpers at, 448.
Books from over seas, 377.
Booles, —, servant of Sir R. Cecil, 430.
Boord, a messenger, 12.
Boost, the seminary, 300.
Booth :
Mr., Sheriff of Cheshire, cousin to Sir E. Fitton, 327.
Edward, a youth in Lord Shrewsbury's service, 365.
Boots, shoes, &c., a monopoly for export of, 166.
Borck. *See* Berck.
Bordeaux, 88, 343, 469.
passenger fare from Plymouth to, 91.
Bordeaux fleet, wine in, 510.
Borders of Scotland :
horseband for defence of Middle Borders, 76.
proceedings of the commissioners for settling the affairs of the Borders, exchange of pledges, and other Border matters, 79, 89, 90, 91, 226, 227, 234, 238–242, 262, 263, 268, 269, 271, 276, 288, 290, 323, 451.
a collection of Border laws made, 89.
Lords Commissioners for, at Carlisle, 250.
list of pledges, 271.
a meeting for delivery of pledges described, 274, 275.
Scots Commissioners for, 271, 274.
proposals of the gentlemen of the Middle March for ensuring peace, 325, 326.
causes of the disorders of the Middle Marches, 452, 453.
a house burned, &c., 530.
a map of, 547.
orise Fedarie, Lord, of Muscovia, 192, 505.
Borough or Burgh, Thomas, Lord, 228.
troops under his colours, 46.
letters from, 56, 175, 186.
permitted to absent himself from his government in Flanders, &c., 62.
Lord Deputy of Ireland and governor of Brill, 134, 388.
sickness of, 175.
restriction in his instructions, 186.
Borough (Borowe), Lady, 41.
Borough (Boroughes), W., 484, 504.
letters from, 314, 338.
experiences in the service of the Muscovia Company, 338.
Borough representation in Parliament, 404.
Boroughs, mandate sent to, 410.
Bosome, John, and others, petition from, 301.
Bossevile, Sir Ralph, letter from, sickness, &c., 15.
Boucher, Lady Susan, 152.
Bouillon (Bollyon), Duke of, or Marshal, 1, 11, 19, 20, 30, 63, 235, 360, 478.
jealousy of, on the part of the King of France, 27.
treaty made by, 60.
discontented, 130.
proceedings at Hesdin, &c., 141.
reference to his wife, 141.
offers of service from, 145.
at the head of forces to retake Amiens, 149.
a gratuity promised by the States to, 171.
a pamphlet in justification of, 420.
letter from, 538.
Boulogne (Bulloyn, Bullen), 31, 38, 39, 44, 104, 125, 136, 183, 237.
an attack upon, feared, 45.
belonging to Duc d'Espernon, 136.
garrison of, reinforced, 418.
Bounteve, Thomas, defends island of Ailsa, 246.
Bourbonistes, the, 183.
Bourchier :
Sir George, 193.
Mr., 477, 484.
Bourgoigne, Comté de, marriage portion of the Infanta, 367.
Bourley, 223.
Bourne, letter dated at, 223.
Bournes, servant of Sir Robert Kerr, outrages by, 240.
Bovridge, 332.
Bowden, one, of Plymouth, 455, 456.
Bowdler, Ric., 22.
Bowes :
——, "brother" of Lord Scrope, 230.
Lady, first husband of, 170.
Mr. 389.
Sir Jerome, 294.
Ralph, son of Robert, 489.
——, letter to, 500.
Robert, or Sir Robert, letters from, 238, 246, 253, 263, 287.
——, letter to, 250.
——, deceased, 489, 523.
Sir William, ambassador to the King of Scots, 80, 252, 271, 276, 451, 532.
——, wife of, 170.
——, seeking an audience of the King of Scotland, 253.
——, letters from, 225, 238, 246, 253, 257, 263, 264, 274.

Bowes, Sir William—*cont.*
——, settlement of Border matters, 234, 238–242.
——, departure from Edinburgh referred to, 288.
——, still on the Borders, 405.
Bowker, Edward, Lord Burghley's bottleman, 444.
Bowrgh on the Scottish Borders, 547.
Bows and arrows exported, 287.
Bowser, Wm., 22.
Bowyer:
Edmund, a charge against, 174.
John, 477, 484.
one, candidate for the clerkship of the Parliament, 299.
Box, James, imprisoned for clipping silver, 515, 516.
Boyer, Edmund, 477, 484.
Boyle:
James, a servant of Lord Dunsany, apprehended, 33.
one, committed to Newgate, 371.
Boyse, of Fredvile, 304.
Boysière, la, at the head of a detachment of horse in France, 98.
Brabant, 4, 21, 23, 26.
victories of the Spanish in, 188.
Council of, 362.
—— letter to, 373.
people of, letter to, 373.
province of, provision for expenses of the war, 380.
Brach, William, 260.
Bracy, widow, at Theobalds, 378.
Bradshaw, James and Richard, join a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Brag, Mr., 252.
Braga, a city in Portugal, 122.
Braintree, muster of soldiers at, 215.
Bramstone, Roger, 152.
Brandenburg, 516.
marquis of, alliances of, 309.
Brastun, Edward de, 83.
Brazil ship, a prize, 220, 277, 348.
Breame, Prince of, 78.
Breda:
letter dated at, 25.
action of the men of, 219.
Bredcake, Captain, 522.
Bredgate, Breadgatte:
John, letter from, 348.
Captain Matthew, letters from, 79, 124.
—— voyage to Barbary, 82.
Bremingham, John, the pursuivant, 311.
Brende, Nicholas, 347.
Brentwood, muster of soldiers at, 215, 216.
Brereton:
—, "brother" of Lord Keeper Egerton, 425.
Sir William, letter from, 277.
Brerton, letter dated at, 277.
Brescia:
measures to assure, 38.
designs with regard to, 129.
Bresse, province of, 141.
Brest, 398.
Brett:
Captain E., letter from, 221
—— in the Essex expedition, 222, 379.
Brian Orley, 311.
Bridewell, escapes from, 204.
Bridges, Mr., 26.
Bright, W., the carpenter, 306.
Brikeheade, Martyn, formerly H.M. Attorney before the Council of the North, 162.
Brill (Brille, Briel), 67, 93, 294, 305.
the "band" from, 32.
troops from, under Lord Borough's colours, 46.
the government of, 75, 462.
Governor of, 134.
garrison of, support of a preacher there, &c., 286, 287.
Brise, John, of Dublin, 411.
Bristol, Bristow, 317, 422, 446.
letter dated at, 289.
searcher of, the office, &c., 288, 293.
sugar-prize sold at, 454.
deanery of, appointment for, 147.
Britendona, —, commanding a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 455, 488, 495.
Brittany, 4, 39, 173.
corn for the forces in, 113.
soldiers of, in the Spanish service, 131, 487.
accounts of disbursements for, 368.
army newly raised in, under M. Surdiac, 399.
discontent in, 399.
army sent into, purposes of, 519.
Brochero:
Don Farnando, 455.
Don Diego, commanding a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 455, 488, 495.
Broderode, —, in command of Dutch troops, 31.
Broghiere, —, in command of a Dutch company, 31.
Broke, Sir W., in the *Dreadnought*, 379.
Brokes, George, 42.
Brome, Edmund, 174.
Bromeley, —, copy of a letter to, 202, 203.
Bromelie, Mr., sureties for, 347.
Bromley:
George, from Portugal, 44.
Sir Henry, 477.
letters dated at, 327 (2).
Brooke:
—, of Temple Clowde, 224.
Basil, 508.
George, son of Lord Cobham, letter from, 96.
John, 523.
Robt., 22.
Sir William, 330.
Brookes, Sir John, 479.
Brouncker, J., letter from, 73.
Browghton, letters dated at, 309, 310.

Brown :
Captain Sir William, belonging to the garrison of Flushing, 32, 87, 475.
Robert, servant of the Landgrave of Hesse, 287.
Browne :
Jo., "toward" the Earl of Northumberland, 452.
John, letter from, 223.
Nicholas, 290, 291.
Thomas, 124.
—— letter from, 545.
William, an evil affected person, 160.
Broxborne, letters dated at, 35, 119.
Bruckman, Borchart, letter from, 518.
Bruester, William, letter from, 373.
Bruges, 222, 400, 468, 529.
Brunswick and Luneburg :
Duke of, ordnance for, 83.
—— a matter in the Admiralty Court concerning, 157.
Brussels, Bruxelles, 70, 131, 473, 529.
letters from, 155, 362, 368, 502, 503, 509.
letters from, mentioned, 158, 249.
many English in, 4.
agent for information or spy at, 27, 116, 125, 181, 231, 339.
a triumph held at, 37.
the Court at, 61.
—— splendour of, 164, 165.
—— a visit to, 178.
Jesuits of, hire a man to assassinate the King of France, 178.
news from, 81, 224.
Secretary to the King's Finance at, 253.
Bubthorpe, Ralph, 415.
Buccleuch, Laird of, surrender of, into the Queen's hands, demanded, &c., 226, 239, 252.
outrages by men under, 242, 250, 251.
a complaint of his behaviour, &c., 268.
meeting at West Ford, 274, 275.
delivery of, difficult, 288.
mentioned, 389.
arrangements for his safe custody, 433.
delivery of pledges and entry of, 451, 452.
the detention of, 522, 532.
Buckhurst, Thomas, Lord, 119, 124, 136, 221, 251, 261, 295, 299, 349, 368, 436, 520.
letters to, 180, 396, 401.
letters from, 298, 302, 353, 402.
daughter of, married to Lord Montague, 402.
attitude towards Francis Dacre, 402.
Buckland, 205.
Buckley :
Dr., 394.
Richard, 372.
Budden :
Mr., 189, 190, 197.
——, a nephew of, 166.
Budden—*cont.*
John, letters from, 210, 268.
Buhe, Mons. la, the regiment of, 96.
Bulbeck, Mr., 170.
Bull's Walk, at Northall, 33.
Bulmer, Sir Bevis, 341.
Buquer de Barthon, Sr. Francesco, Sr. de Ygarça, letter to, 475.
Burgeon, Mr. Robert, of Wroxall, 304.
Burgh, Lord. *See* Borough.
Burghley, Sir William Cecil, Lord, Lord Treasurer &c., 102, 125, 128, 136, 295.
letters from, 196, 200(2), 286, 402, 422, 459, 522.
letters signed by, 339, 349, 377, 448.
letters, &c. to, 10, 63, 72, 74, 79, 82, 88, 89, 90, 105, 173, 178, 179, 196, 214, 217, 218, 270, 289, 314 (2), 325, 338, 354, 363, 365, 402, 403, 451, 486, 492, 496, 500, 506(2), 508, 514, 518, 523, 532.
threat of assassination, 95.
secretary to, 113.
woods at Edelmeton belonging to, 134.
appointment of bishops, 147.
effects on a jury of his being concerned in a cause, 186.
his state of health, &c., 200, 433, 436, 437.
alleged bargaining on the part of, 243.
a principle in his recommendations of leases, 258.
occupations and visitors at Theobald's, 294.
answer to the Ambassador of Poland, the Queen's approval of, &c., 320.
letter endorsed by, 410(2).
the Queen's sentiments towards, 425.
contentions amongst servants of, 444., land, &c. in Cheshunt, 514.
Burgoin, —, 221.
Burgos, 400.
Burgundy, defence of, 39.
Burgundy and Austria, princes of, 502.
Burgundy glass, 530.
Burley, Richard, an Englishman in the Spanish fleet, 456.
Burlings, Burlens, the, 371, 387.
Burlot, —, commanding Spanish horse in France, 360. *See also* La Barlotte.
Burne :
Jock, minor, of the Cote, 226, 271.
Ralph, of the Coote, 227, 271.
Burneham, 304.
Burnell, John, letters from, 322, 334.
Burrows, Lord, 244.
Burton, Robert, joins a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Burton and Sheplye in Northumberland, moiety of the township, 491.
Bury (Berie), 27.
Bury, Capt., letter in favour of, 17.
Bussey, Andrew, 330.
letter from, 278.

Butler:
James, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, sons and descendants of, named, 107.
Sir Piers, Earl of Ormond, 107.
Mr., 391.
Mr., volunteer for Essex's expedition, 222.
Richard, letter from, 380.
Butter and cheese, 3.
Buzanval (de Busenwall, Buzenval, Buzemnel), Mons., French Ambassador to the States General, 1, 20, 27, 60, 130, 191, 199, 201, 243, 464.
sent on a mission to the King of France, 9.
contents of letters of, 158.
arrival in Holland expected, 120.
journey to Holland, 163, 164.
arrival at the Hague, matters in charge, &c., 169, 171, 173.
Byan in Gallezin. *See* Bayonne.
Byllynges, Edward, servant to Sir Thos. Sherley, 134.

C.

Cadiz (Cales):
references to the expedition in 1596 to, 109, 110, 203, 251.
Spanish hostages from, letter from, 112.
ordnance brought from, 156.
Spanish prisoners taken at, ransom of, 544.
bay of, 14.
Cæsar, Dr. or Sir Julius, Master of Requests, Judge of the Admiralty, 95, 136, 145, 146, 220, 301, 404, 415, 419, 522, 524, 544.
letters from, 314, 525.
Cage:
Anthony, 347.
John, 347.
Caietane, Cardinal, 87.
Caius College, Cambridge, property of, 406,
Calais (Callis), 4, 15, 21, 26, 51, 103, 158, 211, 272.
proposed siege of, 1, 2, 8, 25, 34, 106, 107, 191, 200, 205, 248.
—— the King of France's views, 41.
the question of its being held by the Queen, 8, 102, 130, 163, 164, 170–173, 236, 243, 408.
meeting among the Spaniards at, 23, 138, 529.
re-inforcement of, 44.
plague in, 63.
Calais—*cont.*
fortification of, 64, 71, 149.
condition of the Spanish garrison in, 70.
the plans for recovery of, 75.
proceedings at, 98.
dangerous to the Cinque Ports, 115.
advantages to be derived from the taking of, 139, 141.
the effect of the taking of, by the Spaniards, upon the supply of food, 149.
transport of men and munition to, 182.
the English forsaking of, one effect of, 423, 424.
Spain desirous to retain, 468, 477.
French hope of, 519.
governor of, letter from, 138.
—— Scotchmen sent to Scotland by, 253.
vice-admiral of, intercepted letter from, 155.
Calentura, the, 465, 474.
Cales. *See* Cadiz.
Calewart, —— 158.
Calizers, the, fit out ships, 490.
Callisthenes, son of Lady Cobham, 203.
Calvo, Eliano:
letter from, 304.
mentioned, 319, 326.
Cambray (Cambria):
mutinous spirit in, 138.
letter from, 155.
Cambridge, 27.
mills at, belonging to Caius College, 406.
Trinity College, Mastership of, 252.
—— Master and Fellows of, letter from, 539.
University, charge incident to the degree of doctor of divinity in, 299.
Camden, Mr., 411.
Cammowe, camp of the English forces at, 232.
Camont (nr. Amiens), a letter dated at, 242.
Campartes in Guernsey, 249.
Campbell, Mr., trading to France, 63.
Campeche, 357.
Campvere, Camphire, in Zealand, 67, 68.
Campion, Mr., money owed to, 376.
Canary wines and sugars, prizes, 277, 348.
Candeler, Richard, 395.
Canfield, Captain, 350.
Cannon. *See* Ordnance.
Canon Row, letters dated at, 186, 329, 436.
Canterbury, 117, 119, 174, 231, 264, 269, 285, 287, 348, 381, 397, 404.
Archbishop of, a summons to appear before, 18.
—— consent of, necessary to a certain suit, 54.
—— letters from or to, 146, 278, 395, 431.
—— a licence signed by, 295.
the deanery of, 252.

Capata, Don Geronimo Gualter, Spanish Paymaster-General in Flanders, 206.
Capelin, John, one of the Commissioners of Portsmouth, 72.
Capell, Sir Arthur, letter from, 465.
Capicher, 138.
Caple, Mr., 302.
Cappenberg, Herman van, of Brussels, 83.
Capuchins, the, driven from Reims, 140.
Cardinal, the. *See* Albert, Cardinal Archduke.
Cardinal, Cardynall, William, 493, 506(2).
Cardinals of Rome made use of in wars, 143.
Carew:
Mr., 468, 522.
Sir Francis, letters from, 187, 196, 292.
——, dealings with the Bishops of Winchester with regard to a lease of lands, 187, 220, 292.
Sir George, Master of the Ordnance, 186, 346, 372, 386, 395, 429, 484, 541.
——, letters from, 196, 345, 371, 382, 384, 421, 465, 471.
——, signs a minute of a council of war, 291.
——, his adventures in the *Matthew*, &c., 380.
——, his return to the sea, granted, 384.
——, news of, 455.
——, account of his further adventures, 465.
Lady Joyce, letter from, 468.
Carey (Carew), George, of Cockington, 342, 352.
——, letters from, 421, 471 (2), 482.
——, payment to, 460.
John, letters from, 252, 290.
Sir Robert, 226, 274, 275, 290, 532.
——, proceedings in Border matters, 90, 239, 240, 241.
——, letters from, 229, 234, 251.
Carillo, Don Fernando de, Admiral of Arragon, 529.
Caringtone, Normandy, 35.
Carisbrooke Castle, letter dated at, 451.
Carlill, Edward, of the Limekiln, 226.
Carlingford, 311.
Carlisle, 250, 262.
letters dated at, 230, 254, 263, 298.
Dean of, recommended to represent a borough in Parliament, 404.
diocese of, Jesuits and seminaries in, 298.
Carltons or Carletons, the, Scotch Border family, 89.
sent up to Court for punishment, 279.
examination of, referred to, 319.
Carmarden (Carmarthen), Richard, 200, 215, 347.
letters from, 78, 59, 74, 147, 178, 238, 430, 473, 483, 486, 518.
Carmarden—*cont.*
letter to, 84.
letter dated at his house, 306.
Carmichael, Sir John, 268.
Carminoes, Oliver, lands of, in Cornwall, 504.
Caron (Carron), Mons. Noel de, Sieur de Schoonebvalle, Agent in England for the United Provinces, 21, 72, 73, 85, 116, 117, 125, 140, 156, 169, 180, 198, 216, 219, 285, 398, 482.
letters from, 54, 331, 373.
departure from England, 54.
expected in Holland, 60.
messages brought by, 74.
return journey to England, 120, 130, 136.
sends some venison pasties to Holland, 373.
return to England, 464.
Carpenter, David, 372.
Carr, Rob., 22.
Cartel, relative to Spanish prisoners, 544.
Cartwright, one, employed in victualling at Flushing, 114.
Carye. *See* Carey.
Cascales, 55.
Casimir, Duke, 521.
Cassilis, John, Earl of, letter from, 142.
Castell-logh, land in Ireland, 291.
Castiglioni, Marquis of, 101.
Castile, ships for the Spanish Fleet, from, 131.
a ship bearing the arms of, 465.
Castilla Lavieia [Castilla-la-Vieja], 6.
Castoll, Jean, letter from, 140.
Catchpolls, 420.
Catholic. *See* Roman Catholic.
Cavan, co., Ireland, 476.
Cave:
Francis, 481.
Lisle, letter from, &c., 214, 215.
Thomas, letter from, 481.
Cavendysshe, Henry, letter from, 185.
Cawde, William, 366.
Cebures, —, commanding a squadron of the Spanish fleet. *See* Seburo.
Cecester [? Chichester], Mr., 57.
Cecil:
—, cousin of Lord Stafford, 500.
Edward, nephew of Sir Robert, 383, 392.
Matthew, letter from, 170.
Cecil, Sir Robert:
letters to, or signed by, &c., *passim.*
letters from, 40, 82, 150, 229, 250, 276, 337, 361, 528.
offer of a wardship to, 4.
an endorsement by a son of, 36.
presents of various kinds for, 22, 96, 150, 171, 182, 268, 288, 354, 378, 430, 465, 496, 517.
letters of condolence on death of his wife, 35, 39(2), 49, 56, 87, 281.
couches from Ireland for, 31.
his attainments, 56.
instructions from, for a voyage to Barbary, 82.

Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
asked to mourn in place of a baron at Lord Cobham's funeral, 117.
relations with the Duke of Holstein, 150.
first raiser of relief for maimed soldiers, 160.
persons desiring to enter the service of, 166, 203, 378, 430, 492.
a colt belonging to, 185.
allusions to his kindness, &c., 217, 468, 470.
alleged agent abroad of, 231.
payment to, for compounding a wardship, 231.
promotes the marriage of a kinsman, 244.
payment of a debt to, out of the Lord Admiral's tenth, 251, 252, 284.
his befriending of Lady Kent, 258.
hearing a cause in the Star Chamber, 261.
appointed to receive a debt, 261.
his steward, 262.
a house at Chelsea belonging to, 262.
asked to further a marriage, 267.
a bondman of, 278.
a chaplain to, 315.
called the Queen's "little man," 317.
reference to his children, 322.
Arundel House to be delivered to, 327.
present to, for favour in dealing with the Queen, 332.
an evidence of his honourable mind to Essex, 333.
a page to, 347.
draft in handwriting of, 349.
a jewel purloined from, 356.
the advantage of his favour, 370.
and Essex's private affairs, 376.
requests for nomination of the burgesses for Parliament for certain boroughs; 385, 404, 405, 415, 429, 432.
elected a knight of the shire, 396.
a horse for, 401.
allusion to his late wife by a kinsman, 419.
made chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, 428.
the Queen's "slender servant," 425.
a niece of, 508.
portion of a prize cargo belonging to, 522.
negotiations for a house, 527, 528.
loan asked for from, 528.
memoranda from, 532.
Cecil:
Sir Thomas, quarrel with Lord Willoughby, &c., 387, 411.
—— negotiations with regard to daughter of, 508.
William, letters from, 180, 195, 250, 366.
Cerda, Father, 475.
Cesare, Don, excommunication of, 524, 525.
Cessford (Sesford, Sesforth), laird of, surrender demanded, &c., 226, 252, 288.
attends a meeting near Norham, 274, 275.
his part in the Border disorders, popularity of, &c., 452.
Chaam (Chame), in North Brabant, 32.
Chaderton, William, bishop of Lincoln, letter from, 431.
wife and daughter mentioned, 431.
Chain shot, 167.
Chaligny (Challeny, true name St. Germain), Sieur de, sent by the Huguenots assembled at Châtelherault on a mission to the Queen, 407, 420.
Chaloner, Sir Thomas, ("Bentivolus"), letters from, 10, 37, 101.
Chamber, Treasurer of the, letter to, 145.
Chamberlain, Lord, letter to, 2.
Chamberlain, Chamberlayne:
Captain, letter from, 531.
David, 518.
George, letters from, 184, 195, 473, 475(2).
—— his account of his examination, 474.
Captain John, in Holland, letters from, 16, 29, 188, 213.
Mr., cousin of George, 474.
—— house in Great St. Bartholomew's, 475.
Chambers:
Mr., 310.
Mr., of the Exchequer, 196.
——, connected with Poole, 499.
John, deputy clerk of the musters in Ireland, 312.
one, a gaoler in the Tower of London, 417.
Chambery (Chombery), 360.
Chamblets, silver and gold, 259.
Champernowne:
Arthur, letter from, 213.
R., letter from, 168.
Chandos, Lady Dorothy, letter from, 403.
Chanini, Thomas, financial agent in Rouen. *See* Chauvini.
Chaplains in garrisons, maintenance of, 286, 287.
Chapman, John, mayor of Hull, 203.
Chard's, in Essex, 391.
Charing Cross, Lord Norreys' house at, 435.
Charles:
Duke, proceedings in Sweden, 114.
—— marriage connexions, 114.
King, of Spain, pays court to the French King's mistress, 235.
the late Emperor, 344.
Charleton, Gib, of Boughthill, 227.
Chartres, Vidame of, letters from, 4, 548.
Chaste, M.; Governor of Dieppe, letter from, 124.
Chastillon:
Madame, her plans, &c., 384.
Mons., the son, 384.

Châtelherault (Chasteleraud, Chastellrault) :
Huguenot deputies assembled at, 285, 317, 384.
—— envoy to the Queen from, 407, 420.
Duke of Mayenne's attempt to take possession of, 421.
Chatham, 211, 314, 382.
Chauvini, Tomasio (or Thomas Chanini), of Rouen, 63, 398.
Cheek, Lady Mary, letter from, 499.
Cheeke, Mr., Secretary of the Council of the North, 127.
Chelmsford, muster of soldiers at, 215.
Chelsea (Chellseay) :
letters dated at, 72, 174.
house belonging to Sir R. Cecil at, the furnishing of, 262.
Chepman, Mr., mayor of Newcastle, 203.
Cherbourg (Sherbrough), 152.
Cherry, Cherye, Francis, letters from, 12, 61, 192, 484, 504.
Cheshire, reception of Lord Derby in, 327.
Cheshunt, home called Perriers in, 514.
Chest, the, true state of, 22.
Chester, 247, 279.
levies conducted to, 181.
bishopric of, appointment to, 147.
castle, a prisoner in, 277.
Chester, Mr., 340.
"Chevalizers," 144.
Chevillé [Chevilly in Loiret], 409.
Chichester :
bishop of, a living held by, 112.
—— letters from, 135, 145.
—— value of the see, &c., 145.
port of, ordnance shipped at, 148.
Chichester :
Mr., 244.
Sir Arthur, 479.
—— letter from, 256.
Captain Francis, letter from, 183, 232.
Robert, a ward of the Queen, petition for, 258.
Child Erley, letter dated at, 343.
Chillingham, letter dated at, 275.
China, 336.
Chingford, Essex, 33.
Chittwodde, Henry, 508.
Chombery. *See* Chambery.
Cholmley, Henry, 415.
Chomlie, Mr., 378.
Chon, Mons. de, president of the parliament of Paris, 407.
Church :
preferment, 126.
clergyman maintained by voluntary benevolence, 354.
of England, a tragedy written against, 394.
one, who had been in Hungary, 191.
Chyame, the living of, 112.
Chylmotte, 499.
Cinque Ports :
the wardenship of, 108, 115, 133, 156, 217, 225.
Cinque ports—*cont.*
warden of, appointment, 103.
a cause depending against London, 217.
Sheepway Court, 404.
Cipher :
the deciphering of a, 96.
letter from Mr. Guicciardini, 235, 547.
letters by the King of Spain, mentioned, 97.
Civill, Mons., commissary of the English troops in France, 30.
Civita Vecchia, 548.
government of, 344.
Clandeboy, 313.
Clandon, letters dated at, 349, 410.
Clanrickard, Earl of, son of, brought up by the Earl of Essex, 345.
Clapham, letter dated at, 331.
Clare, co. of, free from rebellion, &c., 65.
Clarke :
Cory, 366.
Sir William, letter from, 505.
Clavering :
Mr., a licence signed by, 294.
Robert, 90.
Clement, William, agent for the King of Spain with the Emperor, 273.
Clements Inn, well, and fields, and the ditch and sewer there, 264.
buildings and rents, 265.
Clerke, William or Sir William, letters from, 384, 401.
Clerkenwell, letter dated at, 258.
Clermont, Mons., president of the Huguenot deputies at Châtelherault, 318.
Clerville, Sieur de, 407.
Cleua, Don — de, Maestre de Campo Generale in Spain, 488.
Cleves (Cleveland), 121.
Duke of, 521.
Cleyton, Lancelot, 393.
Cliffe, Kent, lands in, 149.
Clifford :
Sir Coniers or Conyers, 13, 280.
—— his company at Flushing, 54, 57, 62.
—— appointment mentioned, 57.
—— in command of the troops in Connaught, 311, 312, 313.
Francis, of the East Riding of Yorkshire, 415, 416, 418.
Clifton :
Sir James, 392.
Sir Jarvis, 188.
Clink, the, 474.
Clinton, Lady, daughter-in-law of Earl of Lincoln, letter from the Council on her behalf, 375.
Cliterbuck. *See* Clutterbooke.
Clopton, Mr., collector in the Bishopric of Durham, 62.
Cloth, licence to export, 82.
trade, 159.
of tissue, &c. 259.
Clother, John, 181.
Clothman's Willie, 226.

Clunne, Edward, 174, 175.
Clutterbooke, or Cliterbuck, Ferdinando, 22, 347.
Clyff, Clyffe:
Mr., 419.
Thomas, 347.
Coach, a, an invention, 23.
Coap, Mr., at Dartmouth, 518.
Cobham:
Anne, Lady, letters from, 54, 203, 378.
—— her son John, 54.
—— Callisthenes, son of, in Ireland, &c., 378.
William, Lord, 55.
—— will of, 82.
—— dangerous illness of, 96.
—— and the wardenship of the Cinque Ports, 108.
—— arrangements for funeral of, 117.
Henry, Lord, 174, 289, 316, 339, 344, 419, 435, 465:
—— alleged unpopularity in Kent, 115.
—— letters from, 117, 198, 217, 257, 330, 420, 429, 459–461, 470, 475.
—— acquittances on behalf of, 162.
—— a judgment against, 175.
—— letter to, 403.
—— desire to be helped out of Kent, 471.
Cobham Hall, 117, 415, 541.
Cochineal, prize, 473, 483.
Cock, Sir Henry, H.M. Cofferer, 134, 281.
letters from, 35, 119.
Cofferer, H. M., the office of, &c., 119, 281.
Coismainges, land in Ireland, 290.
Cokburne, Samuel, 248.
Coke, Sir E., Attorney General, 302, 442.
reports or letters from, 209, 218, 236, 300, 334, 432.
Cokill, Mons. le, colonel of a regiment of Walloons, 29.
Colalto, Count Martio, 71.
Colchester, dearth of corn at, 526.
bailiffs of, 299.
—— petition about heavy rating, 332.
—— letters from, 415, 526.
letters dated at, 303, 332, 354, 415, 526.
public preacher at, 299.
Cole:
Edward, 292.
Nathaniel, 539.
Philip, 504.
Richard, examiner for Defendants before the Council of the North, his office threatened, 126, 127.
Cole's burgess-ship of Westminster, 519.
Collard, Christopher, letter from, 318.
Collingwood:
Sir Cuthbert, 115.
Thomas, death of, 115.
Cologne (Cullyn), 44, 121, 485.
Colston, William, searcher of Bristol, dismissed, 288.
Combe, W., letter from, 429.
Comerforde, Mr., H.M. Attorney-at-law in Connaught, 8.
Compton, letter dated at, 244.
Compton, Lord, a debt owing by, 262.
Comptroller, The, 383.
appointed surveyor, 233.
Conbiana, General Pedrode, 131.
Concealments, 330.
Cond or Condy, Signor Jeronimo, letter to, 115, 116.
Conde, Prince de, 140.
Condey (? Conde), the, 387.
Condy, Patrick, 531.
Conger, dowes, and pilchard, a cargo, 7.
Coningsby, Conyngsbe, Conysby:
Mr., 477.
Philip, 347.
Ralph, letter from, 370.
Sir Thomas, 250.
Connaught, 65.
"H.M. attorney-at-law in," 8.
government of, 57.
sickness of the army in, 312.
Conquett, 398.
an attack on, repelled by Sir John Gilbert, 399.
English ships captured off, 399.
Conradd of the infantry, a title revived in Spain, 110.
Constable:
Captain, 210, 211, 216, 217, 219 222, 236.
Lady, a bowed penny sent as a token to, 230.
Sir Henry, 106, 412, 414, 415.
Harry, in Paris, letter from, 86.
Joseph, a notorious recusant in the north, 105, 230.
——, examination of, 493.
Philip, 415, 416.
Constant, le Sr., the King of France's messenger to the Huguenot deputies, 317, 318.
Constantinople, letter from, 40.
Conty, river (France), 204.
Conway, Edward or Sir Edward, at the Brill, volunteer for Earl of Essex, 212, 379.
letter from, 286.
a letter from, alluded to, 294.
Cony, John, 95, 96.
Conyers:
Mr., 228.
John, Auditor of the Exchequer, letter from, 365.
Conyngsbe. *See* Coningsby.
Conysby. *See* Coningsby.
Cooke:
Mr., a kinsman of Sir R. Cecil, 244.
Mr., 536.
Attorney-General. *See* Coke.
Anthony, letter from, 49.
Francis, 218.
Roger, a coal measurer of the City of London, 301.

Cooke—*cont.*
William, letters from, 256, 281, 487.
Coolinge, Kent, lands in, 149.
Coots, Anthony, 188.
Cope :
Sir Anthony, 304, 484.
Edward, 508.
Coplay, Audray or Averie, 413, 414.
Copper mines in Cornwall, 333.
Corbet, one, a familiar of Smallman's, 191.
Corbizi, Virginio, gentleman of Florence, 523.
Corbie, 98, 100, 144, 219.
Cordage for the Navy, 12, 61, 484, 504.
Cordeliers, General of the, 237, 360, 408, 418.
Cordia, Don John de, cornet of horse of, 47.
Cordowa (Cordua), Don Juan de, 25, 32.
Corken, Ric., 32.
Cormoc's son sent to Spain, 312.
Corn :
and corn ships embargoed, 3, 7, 65, 146.
ships at Flushing, the question of arresting, 59, 65-69.
price of, 72, 148, 296.
dearth of, 156, 186, 296, 497, 526.
importation from abroad, 192, 206.
dearth abated, proceedings against engrossers, 411, 442, 496, 498.
Cornellis, John, 347.
Cornewall, Henry, a coal-measurer of the City of London, 301.
Cornilo, hundred of, greediness of the farmers of, 156.
Cornwall :
measures for defence of the coast of, 118, 341, 342, 350, 442, 443, 454.
justices of the peace of, orders for the relief of the poor, 160, 161.
" foreigners " and " inores " in, 205.
levies in, 205
mines royal of, 233, 333.
lands in, 504.
sheriffs of, 536.
Cornwallis, Cornwaleys :
Sir Walter, 297, 302.
Sir William, 327, 404, 477.
——, letters from, 86, 297, 381.
Correspondents or spies abroad, of Ministers in England, 214, 217, 223, 231, 232, 254, 339.
Corsa, Alfonso, 360.
Corseillis, Michael, creditor of the Earl of Essex, 283.
Corsini, Filippo, letters from, 24, 523.
Coruna. *See* the Groyne.
Corva, island of, 422.
Cotswold deer, 517.
Cottell :
Amyas, letter from, 424.
Thomas, merchant stranger, 283.
Cottels, —, 326.
Cotton :
George, of Warblington, 35.
Captain Robert, 399.
Council of the North. *See* North.
Council, the. *See* Privy Council.
Counter in the Poultry, letter dated at, 255.
Counties of England, descriptions of, 459.
Counting house, portable, an invention, 23.
County lacking deputy lieutenants, 186.
Courcelles, Coureiles, Sieur de, bearer of letters from Rochelle to the Queen, 284, 285, 505.
Court, the :
its manner of dealing, characterised, 203.
letters dated at, 347, 349, 353, 362, 375, 425, 529.
Courtrai, letter from, 155.
Cousins, Dr., 394.
Coutts, Sir John. *See* Cutts.
Covent (Comming) Garden, 265.
Covert, Coverte, Captain Thomas, 291.
letter from, 292.
Cowell, Dr., 536.
Coxson, Tom, of the Woiland, 227.
Cracow, besieged by the Turks, 64.
Cranborne, 332, 405.
——, priory of, conveyance of, 434.
Cranmer, George, letter from, 217.
Cratoy, a little fisher town on the Somme. *See* Crotoy.
Cray, Sir Henry, 261.
Crayuford, letter dated at, 531.
Cresuelo, Joseph, of the Company of Jesus, letter to, 473.
Creswell :
Father, influence of, in Spain, 188.
——, English fugitive at Madrid, 261.
Crew, Anthony, 347.
Crewkerne (Crookerne), 168, 205, 350, 380, 445, 461.
Croft (Crofte, Crofts, Croftes) :
Captain, 91, 176, 181.
—— return after a voyage, 14, 21.
—— prize, &c., taken by, 53, 54, 80, 81, 102, 275.
—— his setting out to sea, 81, 88, 103.
—— of the pinnace *Moon*, return from coast of Spain, 261.
Captain Francis, 247.
Herbert, letters from, 332, 532.
Sir James, 28.
Crompton, Dr., or Dr. Thomas, 477.
letters from, 303, 304, 522.
Cromwell :
Sir H., 392.
O., 392.
Crookerne. *See* Crewkerne.
Crookhaven in Ireland, 465.
Cross or Crosse :
Sir Robert, 329, 331, 352, 457.
——, letters from, 490, 510.
one, keeper's man at Trematon Castle, 524.
Crotoy (le), (Cratoy, Crotoye, Crottoye) :
letter dated at, 80.
English troops in, 30, 40, 100, 418.
Croxteth (Croxtaffe), letter dated at, 495.

Croydon, letters dated at, 146, 278, 359.
Cubiaur, Pedro de, 83, *and see* Seburo.
Cuffe, Cuff :
Henry, letters from, 234, 423, 524.
Robert, letter from, 280.
Cullymer, 347.
Cullyn. *See* Cologne.
Culverin (demi), its working described, 94.
Cumberland, George, Earl of, 361, 392, 416, 439.
preparations for a voyage, 128.
antipathy of the States General to, 130.
letter from, 258.
arrangements connected with the Countess of Derby, 344.
Currimallet, letter dated at, 186.
Cursin, Philip, 7.
Curteis, Oliver, 181.
Curtis, Bishop, of Chichester, 145.
Custom, licences to export free from, 82, 83, 287.
Cuttle, Robert, 181.
Cutts or Coutts :
Mr., 281.
Sir Henry, 537.
Sir John, unfriendliness to Sir H. Palavicino, 326, 337, 343, 353.
——, letter to, 337.

D.

Dackombe, John, 166.
Dacre, Dacres :
Lord, letter from, 250.
Captain, commanding levies from Hertfordshire, 250.
Elinor and Elizabeth, letter from their father to, 396, 397, 401.
Francis, letters from, desiring to return to his allegiance, 397, 401, 402.
Dagleish, cousin of Sir Robert Kerr, slaughter of, 240.
Dailleus. *See* Doullens.
Dallavale, Mr., 71.
Dampre, English forces at, 102.
Daniel (Danyell, Danyells) :
John, letters from, 2, 8, 26, 55, 106, 144, 166, 198, 209, 218, 242, 267, 299.
—— arrested notwithstanding a warrant of security, 209, 218.
—— in great distress, 483.
—— receives the communion, &c., 484.
one employed for victualling in Flushing, 114.
Danish Ambassador returning home, 390, 403.
Embassy, discontent on account of Her Majesty's gifts, 403.
Dantzic, (Danske, Danswick), 12, 308, 319, 338.
threatened by the Turks, 64.
English trade with, 114.
a ship of, saved at Cales, 317.
a messenger from the magistrates of, 320.
Danvers :
Lady, action to her son's prejudice, 210.
Sir Henry, letter from, 210.
Darcy :
Lord, 416.
Edward, letter from, 181.
Dareyn, Mr., 293.
Darlton, Manor of, 185.
Darrell (Dorell, Dorrell), Marmaduke or Martin, general of the victuals, 61, 72, 81, 337, 338, 339, 358, 440.
letters from, 148, 341, 355(2).
payment to, 460.
Dartford, 174, 231, 264, 269, 287, 381, 404, 480.
Dartmouth, 250, 350, 421, 424, 427.
tax for ships in, 168.
defence of, 342, 480, 482.
letters dated at, 377, 402, 425, 428, 482, 483, 486.
Azevedo, a Portuguese, arrested at, 381, 384.
the Spanish prize at, 462, 473.
—— contents of, 486.
—— captain of, 487.
Spanish ship surrenders at, 483.
customer, comptroller, &c. at, 486.
barks laden at, 518.
H.M. storehouse built on the custom-house quay at, 518.
prize cargoes of sugar at, 538, 544.
Dauphiné, 360.
Daves, James, master of an English ship, 467.
David's Quintin Nixson, 227.
Davidson, David, 227, 271.
Davis, Davies :
—— member of a committee, 477.
Captain, 528.
Mr., 167.
Sir J., 341.
Davison :
— a deputy in the Wood Street Compter, 394.
Mr., service in the Low Countries, 432.
Dawley, Anthony, 292.
Dawney, Sir John, 416.
Dawson, Miles, late seminary priest, conforms, 404.
Dawtrey, Captain, letters from, 148, 302.
Dayala, Signor, Secretary to the King's Finance at Brussels, 253.
Deal Castle, 269, 465.
Dean's lease, the, formalities, 353.
Debt, arrest for, 255.
Deciphered letter, 547.
Dee, Island, 78.
Deer, 33, 321, 387, 517.

De Frenes, Mons., special envoy from the King of France to the Queen, 420.
De la Val, Madame, 70.
De la Vella, Cape, 357.
Deleguidieres, Mons., 141.
Delena, Athony, 344.
Delft (Delphe), letters dated at, 16, 30, 85, 188, 213.
Demayne. *See* Mayenne.
Demetrius Phalereus, the writer of the story, 424.
Demi-culverin, its working described, 94.
Denbigh Castle, constable of, 165.
Denbigh, co. of, armour for the use of, 185.
Denmark, treaties, &c. with, 76, 77, 78.
Spanish influence in, 77.
English Ambassador to, *temp.* Henry VII., 78.
Ambassador from, in England.
—— intelligence from, 114.
Ambassadors from, desirous of returning, 401.
Chancellor of, 405.
King of, sends an Ambassador to the Queen, 77.
—— travels in Italy, visit to Scotland, &c., 247, 252.
—— an agent of, in England, 309.
—— a man commended by, 401.
Dennis, Sir John, 40.
Denniston (Deneston), Robert, Conservator for the Scottish nation in the Low Countries, passport, 288.
Denny :
Lady Ma., letter from, 377.
Sir Edward, 396, 546.
Sir John, letter from, 244.
Thomas, 291.
Mr., on service in Ireland, his debt to the Queen, 377.
De Plessis, Mons., 519.
Deptford, 484.
letters dated at, 332, 382.
Derby :
college in, 411.
the burgesses for, on a parliamentary committee, 476.
county of, Jesuits in, 360.
Countess of, or lady, sickness of, 171.
—— deed for jointure of, 327.
—— her journey to Knowsley, &c., 327, 339, 344.
—— illness of, 329.
—— reported intrigue with Lord Essex, 392.
—— sickness at Knowsley, &c., 430.
Dowager Countess of, letter from, 341.
—— lands descended to her daughters, 341.
Earl of, his reception on his return to Knowsley, 327.
—— his jealousy of the Countess, steps taken by his officers, &c., 339, 344.
Derby—*cont.*
the Earl and Countess of, letter from, 362.
Desdiguières. *See* Lesdiguières.
Desmond, E., Countess of, letters from, 186, 212, 245, 355, 378.
question of marriage of herself or daughters, 213, 245.
Desmond's woods, 531.
Develyn. *See* Dublin.
Devon, county of :
proposal to send unserviceable wheat to, 102.
tinnors of, refuse to pay ship-money, 168.
ships sent from the ports of, contributions for, 168.
levies in, 205.
tenths of prizes arriving in, 284.
defence of coast of, 341, 342.
Devorox, Richard, of Limerick, news from Spain brought by, 136.
Devreux, Edward, 428.
Dewhurst, Barnard, 514.
Dewrance, John, of Enfield, 395.
Diamond, the, from the carrack, enquiry concerning, 504, 507, 521.
Dieppe, 1, 135, 172, 396, 479.
proposed meeting place for a conference, 9, 27.
Queen's munition shipped from, freight, &c., 63, 64.
governor of, 124.
—— sale of the castle of Arques by, 64.
enterprise upon, 129.
letters dated at, 179, 278.
Diest, 20.
Digges, —, death of, referred to, 184.
Dijon (Digeon), siege of, 209.
Dillenburgh in Westphalia, 20.
letter dated at, 104.
Dimmock in Gloucestershire, mortgage on, 283.
Dirhame, Baldwin, 22.
Ditchley, letter dated at, 517.
Divorce, 539.
Dobson, Thomas, 22.
Dobye. *See* Dovey.
Dockwray, Sir H., 446.
Docly, Mr., 185.
Docquindeguy, seigneur, of St. Jean de Luz, 104.
Doctors' Commons, letter dated at, 371.
Docwra, Captain Henry, letters from, 45, 228.
Dod :
Henry, letter from, 87.
John, 87.
Doddes, one, keeper at Enfield, 48.
Doddington, 139.
Dodington's case, Mr., 500.
Dodson, Mr., 220.
Doncaster, Mayor of, 28.
Corporation of, sued, 28.
Recorder of, 29, 442.
High Steward of, 442.

Doncaster—*cont.*
the question of the election of parliamentary burgesses for, 442.
Dorchester, 332.
Doria, Prince, 153, 201, 229.
Dormer, Sir Robert, 475.
Dorset, County of, sheriffs for, 536.
Douarnenez, Douarnenys, Dournenis, siege raised, &c., 399.
Douay, 367.
Douglas :
Archibald, Ambassador from Scotland, letters to, 2, 40, 97, 150, 335, 362, 369.
——, letters from, 158, 248.
——, drafts of letters in handwriting of, 388–391.
Richard ("Mr. Richard"), 241, 369, 389, 390.
Doullens (Dorlens, Dourlan, Daillens, Dorlans, Dorlance), 124, 125, 144, 149, 184, 383, 482, 520.
capture of Amiens by Spanish Governor of, 99, 100.
siege of, 102, 400, 409.
——, abandoned on account of the rain, 418, 420.
campaign around, 153, 155.
Dove, Robert, 505.
Dover, 98, 160, 284, 287, 348, 381, 396, 404, 480.
corn ships embargoed in the harbour, 3.
letters dated at, 120, 124, 157, 174, 460(2), 461, 465, 471.
Mayor and Jurats of, letter from, 156.
dearth of corn in, charges upon the town, &c., 156, 157.
the foot-post of, mentioned, 244.
Earl of Essex at, 459.
readiness of the town for provisioning of soldiers, &c., 470.
Dover Castle, lieutenant of, 4, 232, 284.
——, letters from, 160, 174.
letters dated at, 174, 231, 245, 280, 285, 287, 348, 404, 480.
Dover Road, the Earl of Essex with his fleet in, 269, 275, 279.
Dovey (Dobye) in Cardiganshire, 466.
Dowdall, Sir J., 341.
Dowley, William, 50,
claiming as patentee the measurage of corn, &c., on the Thames, 301.
Downall, Downhal, William, letter from, 27.
letter to, 107.
Downs, the, letters dated from, 275, 277, 278, 279.
Essex's fleet in, 279.
Doyly, Doyley :
Dr., 409.
John, 304.
Thomas, letter from, 386.
Dragör, Island, 78.
Drake:
Mr., 91.
——, letter from, 125.
Sir Francis, 281.
Drake, Sir Francis—*cont.*
——, voyage to the Indies, mentioned, 58.
——, prisoners in Spain from fleet of, 232.
——, pinnace taken at Gourdelupo, 292.
Richard, prize taken by a ship belonging to, 544.
Draper, renting land in St. Clement's Inn, 265.
Drewe, Serjeant Edward, 252, 385.
letter from, 162.
Droukesfourd, 112.
Druell, Sir Humphrey, letters from, 187, 189, 197, 202.
his relations with Smallman, 189, 190, 191, 197.
Drumfenning woods, 531.
Drury Lane, fields about, 190.
Dublin, 3, 280.
letters dated at, 31, 193.
Trinity College. *See* Trinity College.
Ducat (the Spanish), value of, compared with sterling, 326.
Duchesse, Madame la, K. of France's mistress. *See* Estrées.
Duck, the way maker at Theobald's, 378.
Duckett, Thomas, licence to travel, 290.
Dudley :
Edmund, Esq., 298.
Richard, the Elder, 298.
Richard, the younger, a prominent seminary, 298.
Robert, customer of Newcastle, 208.
Dudsbury, Mr., 252.
Duffel near Mechlin, 43.
Duffyeld, Benjamin, 385.
Duke, Sir Henry, Knight, of Dublin, 411.
Dundalk, 311.
Dundee, ministers for the churches at, 246.
Dunenuoird and Woud, John de. *See* Duynenvoord.
Dungeness, the fleet off, 287, 292.
Dunkirk, 4, 21, 98, 272.
dangerous to the Cinque Ports, 115.
descent upon, proposed, 209.
Admiral of, takes Ostend ships, 529.
governor of, a prisoner at Dover and elsewhere, 429, 434, 435.
ships, hostile action of, 55, 95.
Dunsany, P., Lord, a servant of, arrested for papistry, 33, 58, 59.
letters from, 58, 284, 328, 344, 476.
a kinsman of, a suitor, 284.
Duport, Dr. John, letters from, 288, 365.
Durant, George, deceased, 481.
Durham, 279.
Bishop of, attendance in Parliament, 422.
County Palatine of, question of nomination of burgesses of, 405.
Durham House, 59.
letter dated at, 285.

Dutch :
Church at Sandwich, 331.
ship, wheat taken from a, 7.
ships, money taken out of, by the Queen's fleet, representations on behalf of the merchants interested, 116, 117.
ships for Essex's expedition, arrival at Dover, &c., 269, 275.
—— arrive in England, &c., 422, 439, 440.
——, return home, 461, 462, 463.
Hanse towns, complaints of, 307.
merchants, petition from, 538.
Duynenvoord, Admiral John, in command of the Dutch ships with the Earl of Essex's expedition, 180, 219.
return to the Hague, &c., 481.
Dylle, Leonard, 181.
Dymmock, Mr., 361.
Dymocke, —, hostility to the Earl of Lincoln, 366.

E.

East country merchants' ships arrested in the Sound, 114.
East Grinstead, election of burgesses for Parliament for, 385.
East Indies, ships from Flushing trading to, 336.
East Meon, 358.
Easter Weemes, Laird of, desiring a passport through England, 288.
Eaton, Thomas, Surveyor of the Queen's Rasses, &c., letter from, 438.
Ecclesiastical Commissioners, the, mentioned, 264.
Edelmeton. *See* Edmonton.
Eden :
George, letter from, 406.
Mr., 426.
Edes, Dr., appointment for, 147.
Edgecombe, Piers, letters from, 233, 333, 353.
Edinburgh, 90, 241, 242, 268, 269, 389.
churches in, and in the neighbourhood of, preachers for, 246.
Killough's house in, 247.
letters dated at, 226, 242, 247, 248, 253, 257, 263, 288, 370.
Edmonds, Captain, a Scotchman, commander of a troop of horse in Flanders, 29, 32.
Edmondes (Edmonds, Edmond, Edmon), Thomas, English Ambassador in France, 56, 169, 170, 174, 176, 178, 208, 210, 243, 398, 418, 480.
embarkation for France, 160.
return of, 211, 214.
letter from, 316.
Edmondes, Thomas—*cont.*
his expenses following the French king, 316.
negotiations with the King's mistress, 495, 496, 497.
Edmonton (Edelmeton), 321.
woods at, 134, 522.
Edward, a protégé of Sir H. Palavicino, 11.
Edward Fortunatus, Marquis of Baden, 120.
"Edward, Sir," 233.
Edward, William, letter from, 458.
Egerton :
Sir J., 341.
Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 119, 302, 344, 377, 477.
—— letters from, 112, 298, 306, 307, 359, 386, 425, 437.
—— letter to, 264.
—— an instance of his special care, 334.
——, offer of a present of pearls to the Queen, 500.
—— son of, bill in favour of, 387.
Egyptians (gipsies), 514.
Elbe, River, 544.
trade by way of, 77.
Elbing, English ships trading to, methods to be pursued, 114.
Elizabeth :
Queen. *See* Queen.
Madame, a sister of the French King's mistress, 30.
Elkinton, Wm., 22.
Elliatt, Thomas, mayor of Salisbury, letter from, 334.
Ellott :
Archie, son to Martyne, 226.
Will., of Lareston, 226.
Will., of the Steele, 226.
Ellyott, Robert, disloyal proceedings of, off the coast of Brittany, 398.
Eltham, 331.
Ely :
as a place of confinement for priests, 224.
Isle of, 534.
Embden, 182.
Merchant Adventurers' settlement in, 307.
Emperor, the, 111, 271, 272, 273, 390, 478, 516.
Thomas Arundell's dealings with, 193, 230.
Agent of the King of Spain with, 273.
proclamation against English merchants referred to, 429.
campaign against the Turks, 468.
a suitable messenger from the Queen to, 507.
Empire, the :
trade with, 77, 542.
negotiations with the princes of, recommended, 73.
Enclosures, speech in Parliament against, 541–543.

Enchusen. *See* Enkhuzen.
Enfield :
letter dated at, 303.
Chase, a traitor's head found in, 395.
House, dilapidation of, 458.
Park, 48, 294.
little Park, hunting in, 303.
Engelstedt, Lodowick, 228.
England, paper in Italian on the state of, 167.
Engleby *alias* Jefford, David, a Jesuit, 300.
Engrossers of corn, &c., 410, 496.
Enkhuzen (Enchusen, Ancusan), in Holland, 182, 443.
a man of, long an inhabitant of China, 336.
Enslow Hill in Oxfordshire, 50.
Epernon, Duc d', 136.
refuses to assist at the King's Council, 173.
forces brought by, 237.
characterised, 478, 519.
Ephorus, 315.
Ernest, Archduke, 229.
Errol, Francis Hay, earl of, effort to retain him in the Catholic faith, 253.
Esdan. *See* Hesdin.
Espernon. *See* Epernon.
Essendine Park, alleged abuses in, 223.
Essex, co. of, levies raised in, 179, 200, 215.
—— superintendent of, 215.
Lord Lieutenant of, letter to, 215.
or Hertford, sheriffs and gentlemen of, desirous of attending the Queen at Theobalds, 370.
Essex, Frances, countess of, desiring news of the earl, &c., 386.
letters from, 409, 442.
Essex, Earl of, sister to, 234.
mentioned, 92, 243, 474.
letters to, *passim.*
letter from, to the Scotch ministers, 10.
other letters from, 57, 115, 189, 196, 211, 229, 249, 250, 252, 256, 263, 264, 267, 269(2), 275, 277, 278, 335, 337, 341, 345, 346, 348, 349, 350, 352, 386, 437, 445 (2), 446, 479, 520, 526–528.
holograph letter of, 439–441.
a letter from, referred to, 317.
and his Council of War, letters, &c. from, 291, 346, 369, 371.
purchase of horses for, 27.
the Queen requested to send him to France, 27.
rumours of "another journey," 31.
testimony to Sir Francis Vere's services, referred to, 75.
a present for, 86.
two Florentines' "conceit" sent to, 101.
kindness to Count Louis of Nassau, 104.
his Spanish hostages, 112, 303.
Essex, Earl of—*cont.*
persons recommended or volunteering for military employment under, 119, 124, 183, 184, 188, 192, 193, 199.
controls all matters of war, 156.
an examination by, 167.
forces available at the Hague for, for siege of Calais, 172
relations with the Cecils, 210, 332.
agents abroad holding correspondence with, 214.
application to Cecil for aid to his sister, &c., 249.
list of debts, &c., 283, 375.
minute of a letter from the Queen to, 314.
a postscript in the handwriting of, 335.
paper of directions from, 338.
arrangements for defence of the Western Coasts, 341, 342.
"a worthy commander," 345.
desires to have copies of his letters, 348.
forbidden to attack the fleet in Ferrol, in person, 349.
appeals to Cecil, for friendly aid, 349, 350.
lease of sweet wines, 350.
disputing in the rain with his master and his mates, 350.
sends his colleagues to rest, and writes the despatch, 352.
makes a posting journey from Plymouth to the Court, 361.
state of finances of, 376.
scandal about, 392.
"that noble gentleman," 420.
the Queen's instructions to, 433, 439.
authorised to take measures to repel the Spanish attack on the coast, 448, 451, 466.
instructions for, 449.
to have supreme command in Ireland, 449.
effect of his famous voyages, 478.
illness of, 479.
answers by, to queries of Sir B. Cecil, 480.
a prey to melancholy owing to the Queen's displeasure, 506.
corrections and alterations of his patent as Earl Marshal, 520, 526, 527.
expedition under the command of, against Spain, preparations for, 73, 211, 212, 247.
—— progress or mention of, 264, 267, 269, 277, 278, 279, 287, 291, 306, 307, 319, 326, 329, 331, 334, 337, 338, 339, 341, 345, 346, 349, 350, 352, 353, 355, 358, 359, 361, 362, 365, 368, 369, 371, 379, 385, 386, 387, 389, 390, 399, 403, 422, 424, 425, 433, 437, 438, 439, 443, 444, 445, 447, 453, 458, 461, 462, 481, 492, 510, 528.

Essex, Earl of, expedition under—*cont.*
—— volunteers for, 80, 212, 213(3), 220(2), 222(2), 228, 229, 245(2).
—— aid from the States General for, 219, 222.
—— English soldiers withdrawn from Holland for, 221, 222, 225.
—— pay and victualling of troops from Holland, 248, 249.
—— Dowager Lady Russell's opinion of, 282.
—— the Queen's declaration with regard to, referred to, 287.
—— fear in Spain caused by, 312.
—— "cassing" of the land army sanctioned, &c., 349.
—— prizes taken, 447.
—— its results summed up, 450.
—— disposal of the booty, &c., 454.

Este:
Don Cesare de, 87.
singular industry of the House of, 525.

Estington road, slaughter of soldiers on, by Sir Robert Kerr, 239.

Estrées, Madame Gabrielle d', ("Madame la Duchesse"), mistress of the King of France, 130, 478.
negotiations for obtaining information from, 495, 496, 497.

Eure:
Francis Lord, letter from, 354.
Ralph Lord, 71, 226, 529.
—— letters from, 79, 88, 90, 276, 325.
—— sickness of, 80.
—— a commissioner for Border Causes, 241, 274, 275.
—— failure in delivery of pledges, 269.
—— dispensation from attendance in parliament, 422.

Ewens (Ewers), Mr. Baron Matthew, 252, 504.
letter from, 162.

Exeter, 168, 205, 279, 350, 445, 461.
collectorship of, 347.
mayor of, 386.
letters dated at, 220, 324, 406, 421, 473.
bishops of, 135, 137.
—— ecclesiastical preferment in hands of, 349.
—— proposed appointment, &c., 359, 376, 406.
dean and chapter of, letters from, 382, 422.
—— letters from Cecil delivered to, 386, 387.
—— finances of, arrangements connected with, 422.

Eyre, Mar, 300.

F.

Fabry, Melsion, inventions of agricultural tools by, 524.
Faenza, 525.
Fairfax:
Thomas, 415, 416.
Sir William, election for West Riding of Yorkshire, 412–416, 436.
Falcons, 171, 430.
Falkland, 268.
King of Scotland at, 253.
Falmouth, 306.
preparations, &c. against a Spanish attack at, 427, 444.
alarm of Spanish ships lying off, 461.
fortification and defence of, 454, 466, 480.
rendezvous of Spanish fleet appointed at, 472, 487, 494, 495.
Fane (Vayne), Sir Thomas, lieutenant of Dover Castle, 232, 348.
letters from, 3, 160, 174, 231, 244, 279, 284, 287, 348, 381, 403, 479.
Fanshaw, Thomas, 74, 484.
letter from, 254.
Farington, William, 490.
Farmer, Jerome, at Tossester, 304.
Farnando's brick, 428.
Farnham, 358.
Fasting for relief of the poor, 162.
Fatiens, reinforcement of, for the Spanish army, 154.
Fayal, (Fyall, Fioll), 439.
letter dated at, 395.
taking of, 424, 427.
Federiqui, Luis, in Seville, 206.
Fenner, —, captain of one of the Queen's ships, charged with remissness, 109.
Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, 341, 393.
letter from, 193
Fenye, Richard, the pedigree of, 383.
Fenys. *See* Fiennes.
Ferdinand:
Archduke, 81.
Emperor, 307.
Feria, Duchess of, 474.
Ferne, John, Secretary to the Council of the North at York, letters from, 62, 105, 417, 436, 493, 506.
copy certified by, 514.
Fernehirst, laird of, 241.
Ferrera, —, 253, 524, 525.
Ferrol (Faroll), 6, 7, 14, 15, 33, 137, 457, 487, 494.
rendezvous of Spanish ships at, their number, &c., 53, 122, 123, 136, 152, 158, 159, 164, 224, 229, 261, 339, 361, 371, 386, 389, 422, 427, 433.
distress of Spanish army and fleet in, 144, 176, 177, 201, 252.

Ferrol—*cont.*
necessaries for an attack of, and the difficulties of it, 212, 236, 237.
ships at, retired to Lisbon for safety, 243.
destination of Spanish fleet in, 312, 319.
fortification of, 312.
rumour of capture of, or burning of the Spanish ships in, 399, 403.
cause of the overthrow of the enterprise against, 439.
Fetz and the Moors, king of, fear of, in Spain, and preparations against, 110.
Fflerston, letter dated at, 354.
Fiages in Guernsey, 249.
Field:
Mr. D., presented to St. Andrew's undershaft, 112.
Richard, 181.
Fielding, Feildyng:
William, a soldier with Sir Francis Vere, 277.
William, Esquire, 508.
Fiennes (Fenys, Fines), Sir Richard, letters from, 87, 309(2), 347, 383.
mentioned, 217.
on German politics, 309.
his son suggested as a page, 347.
Figues, 182.
Filippino, Don, 70.
Finch, Fynch:
Sir Moyle, 135, 508, 546.
Henry, 484.
Mr., 477.
William, merchant in Hampton, 531.
Fines. *See* Fiennes.
Finisterre, Cape, 116, 368, 369.
the disaster to the Spanish fleet off, 37.
Fioll. *See* Fayal.
Fishmonger, H. M., 148.
Fitton, Sir Edward, letters from, 327, 430.
Fitzgerald, Sir Edward, letter from, 282, 328(2).
Fitzwilliam, Sir William, 255.
letter from, 244
Flanders (Spanish Netherlands, "the enemy's country"):
an attack upon, canvassed, 9.
proceedings of the Spaniards in, 21.
state of matters in, 57.
spy sent into, 112.
Spanish Paymaster General in, 206.
mutiny of Spaniards in, &c., 224.
one able to get information in, 254, 255.
influential English Jesuit in court of 363.
provinces of, and the provision for the expenses of the war, 380.
contribution from, to the Queen, 398.
Fleet prison, prisoners in, 2, 8, 22.
a vile place, 188.
the widow in, 347.
letters dated at, 305, 499.
Fleetwood, —, at Wigan, 304.
Flemings:
in the Spanish fleet, 6.
in England, exempted from contributing to the loan of the Queen, 285.
traffic with Sumatra, 336.
gracious in the English Court, 400.
Flemish fly-boats taken as prizes, 275.
merchants, lodging-house, &c., for, in London, 494.
ships forcibly taken into the Spanish service, 14, 15.
ship with Spanish goods taken by Sir John Gilbert, 400, 401, 402, 403, 421.
Flemyng, Thomas, H.M. Solicitor General, 96.
letters from, 128, 185, 300, 322, 353.
Fletcher:
Hugh, condemned for felony, 515, 516.
one, illegally imprisoned at York Castle, 493.
Richard, late Bishop of London, 135.
—— petition from children of, 533.
Flint, —, 430.
Florence, 87, 234, 548.
Academia Crusca at, 424.
English merchants feasted at, 101.
Grand Duke of, 87, 101.
—— ships belonging to subjects of, 277.
letters or news from, 37, 101, 111, 423, 424.
letters dated at, 38, 95, 204, 424, 525.
relations with Spain, 478.
trade in, 38.
two gentlemen of, made prisoners, 523.
Florentine:
causes, prisoners committed for, 525.
messenger, 145.
Florentines' "conceits" sent to Lord Essex, 101.
Flores (Flowres), Island of, 386, 422, 439.
Fludd:
Sir Ro., 341.
Sir Thomas, 130.
—— treasurer of the Low Countries, pay of himself and clerks, 92, 93.
—— his place of paymaster, 180 (2).
—— memorandum by, 132.
William, clerk to his father in Middleburg, 132.
Flushing (Vlissing), 93, 114.
letters dated at, 12, 13, 44, 54, 56, 63, 69, 81, 109, 115, 116, 119, 132, 134, 140, 156, 158, 164, 176, 178, 180, 193 (2), 201, 208, 210, 211, 213, 244, 245, 248, 249, 313, 336, 476, 492, 495, *and see* Sir R. Sydney's letters.
governor of. *See* Sir Robert Sydney.

Flushing, governor of—*cont.*
—— his control of shipping at, 59, 65–69.
lieut.-governor of, 13, 54.
gunners at, unpaid, 18.
the "band" of, 32.
troops from, at the engagement of Turnhout, 46.
attempts upon, feared, 62.
the impossibility of arresting certain vessels laden with corn at, 67, 108, 109.
an instance of the furious temper of the people of, 68.
its defective fortification, 69.
Sir Thomas Sherley's company at, its disposal, 130.
lack of ordnance and munition at, 133, 134, 156.
trade to, 159.
Sir R. Sydney absent from, 217, 225.
the question of the defence of, 199, 207, 225.
troops for Essex's expedition, 222, 225.
—— difficulties in connection with their pay and victualling, 248, 249.
—— arrival off Dover, 269.
—— return of, asked for, 475, 492.
commissary at, 435.
Folkestone, 160.
Folyer, Elizabeth, 3.
Font, Mr., 266.
Fontainebleau, 479.
Footpasses to chimneys, 262.
Fordington, 332.
Foreign wares, restraint of, 545.
Foreland, South, 275.
Forget, —, signing King's letter to the Huguenot deputies, 318.
Forrest, Anthony, letter from, 217.
Forsland, Andrew, 22.
Forster :
Sir John, letter from, 202.
Rowie, of Carsop Foot, 227.
Fortescue :
Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 46 (2), 215, 295, 368, 377.
—— letter to, 2.
—— letters from, 91, 115, 119, 147.
—— a suitor to the Queen, 125.
Mistress, house of, searched for priests, &c., 138.
Th., 486.
Foster :
Dr., 391.
Sir Humphrey, 484.
Fouchers, the, 109.
Founes, Humphrey, mayor of Plymouth, 7.
letters from, 53, 61, 121, 134, 141.
Fountenelle, —, successes of, offers of the French King to, &c., 399.
attacks Conquett, 399.
his company of ships, 469.
Fouquerolles (Foucquerolles, Fuquerolles, Fougeralles), Mons. de, sent on a mission to the English court, &c., 126, 127, 128, 139, 151, 176, 210, 360.
letter from, 153.
Fowey, 342, 350.
a bark of, takes a Flemish prize, 421.
letter dated at, 443.
Fowler, Serjeant, letter to, 537.
Fox, Samuel, letter from, 491.
Foyle, Lough, 311, 313.
Fraciotti, Horatio, 260, 278.
France, French, and the French :
Alliance with England and the United Provinces, 180.
ambassador or agent from :
in Germany, 85.
in England, 210.
to the States General, 464.
ambassadors, conference with commissioners mentioned, 534.
army of, character and condition of, &c., 38, 39, 130, 144.
—— numbers of, 99.
—— apparel for the soldiers from England, 518.
Assembly of, 30, 38.
the campaign in, particulars of, 153, 154, 155, 157, 208.
condition or state of the country, 110, 135, 144, 164, 170, 173.
Constable of, 39, 130, 140, 141, 480.
—— sore against Englishmen, 63.
dearness of living in, 43.
English ambassador in, objections to, request for his recall, 41.
English soldiers serving in, question of appointing an agent for repayment for, 10, 11.
—— position, movements, &c., described, 30, 39, 40, 45, 69, 70, 76, 80, 100, 102, 103, 125, 144, 183, 184, 204, 219, 232, 360, 418, 420, 479.
—— accounts connected with payment of, 128, 129, 293.
—— distress for want of money, &c., 129, 256.
—— question of the chief command of, on Baskervile's death, 232, 238.
—— relief of returned soldiers, 157.
English traders to, suggested incorporation of, 63.
Huguenot or Protestant party in ("the Religion"), 41, 172, 173, 237, 360, 421.
—— relations with the King, 129, 145, 420, 421.
—— outrage upon the body of a French protestant, 165.
—— Spanish intrigues against, 214.
—— deputies of, assembled at Châtelherault, deputation from, to the Queen, 285.
—— —, letter to, 317.

France, Huguenot party in, deputies of—*cont.*
—— —, proceedings of, 407.
—— thinking of taking refuge in England, 384.
—— liberty enjoyed by, 407.
—— loans on behalf of reformed churches, 505.
Irish in service of, 506.
King Henry IV. of ("le Navarrois"), letters to the Queen, 16, 175.
—— letter from the Queen to, 52.
—— letters to, 143, 151.
—— proceedings and movements of, &c., 30, 45, 70, 80, 98, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 124 (2), 129, 141, 143, 144, 145, 155, 183, 184, 187, 232, 237, 256, 400, 418, 420.
—— offers to come to Dieppe for a conference, 1.
—— his views as to the Queen holding Calais, 8, 41.
—— question of peace with Spain, 8, 60, 90, 201, 213, 214, 293, 318, 408, 529, 538.
—— question of the Queen's repayment for troops sent and money lent, 21.
—— request for the earl of Essex to meet him at Dieppe, 27.
—— the advantage of the Queen granting aid to, urged, 48, 49.
—— his lieutenant in Italy, 50.
—— a letter of recommendation from, mentioned, 58.
—— a *porte-manteau* from, 60.
—— a proposal to, for a campaign in Flanders, 75.
—— report of his wife's death, &c., 81.
—— blamed for his retiredness, 97.
—— letter to Essex on the loss of Amiens, &c., 127.
—— conduct criticised, 130.
—— his necessities, &c., 135, 136, 149.
—— return to Paris from Picardy, 140.
—— ill and in ill favour, 158.
—— obliged to refuse prayers of the people, 170.
—— plans and policy of, 170, 171, 464, 519.
—— perplexities of, and policy urged upon, 172, 173, 175, 176, 214.
—— a man hired to assassinate, 178.
—— the question of giving aid to, against Spain, 199.
—— slackness in the campaign against Amiens, 205.
—— letter to Essex from, 210.
—— rumour of his death, 218.
—— in camp before Amiens, 219.
—— his mistress, popular cries against, 103.
—— — her influence, and necessity of paying court to her, 234, 235.
—— —, a great triumph before, 360.
—— —, approached for information, 495, 496, 497.

France, king of—*cont.*
—— concedes the Queen's demands concerning Calais, 243.
—— advances money to the English forces, 256.
—— ordnance, &c., allowed to be purchased for, 284.
—— letter to the Huguenot deputies, 317.
—— good news relating to, communicated to the Queen, 385.
—— offers made to Fountenelle by, 399.
—— his views with regard to the Huguenot mission to the Queen, 407.
—— personal characteristics, 407, 409, 477.
—— to send a special envoy to the Queen, 418.
—— relations with the Huguenot party, 420.
—— entertains the English commander at Fontainebleau, 479.
the Leaguers on the Spanish side in, 105.
letters of marque against Englishmen, granted, 63.
merchants in London, 467.
money possible to be carried out of, without a passport, 70.
news of events in, 38, 158, 388, 519.
pamphlets out of France referred to, 420.
people of, their character discussed, 149, 423.
—— views of, with regard to the King's position, 408.
—— their desire for peace, 519.
plague in, 30.
poorest and most miserable country of Christendom, carrying on the war alone against Spain, 209.
question of peace with Spain, 20, 30, 44, 64, 97, 99, 104, 105, 138, 149, 234, 477, 478, 482.
rainy weather in, effect on the campaign, 409, 418, 420.
sermons preached in towns of, in praise of King of Spain, 158.
ship arrested, 35.
ships in Spanish service, 55.
the Spaniards in terror of, 97.
—— progress in the towns, 164.
—— successes against, 192.
subjects of, the King's views as to depredations on, 16.
toleration of religion in, 364.
truce with, 24.

Francis:
Duke, marriage of daughter of, 38.
Don, of Tuscany, 423.

Franciscans, General of the, negociating peace on behalf of the King of Spain, 213.

Franclyn, Thos., 22.

Frankfort-on-the-Maine, 308.

Fransson, Jacques, a Flemish merchant, 494.
Fraunces, Roger, 181.
Frederic :
King, 79.
Duc, of Brunswick and Luneberg, 157.
Fredvile, 304.
Freeke, Bishop, 135.
Freeman :
George, a merchant of London, 2, 106.
Wm., 22.
French, one, 79.
Frenchman in prison at Plymouth on suspicion of being a spy, 53, 121.
Frenye, Marquis of, colonel of the Italians in the Spanish service, 29.
Friar Capuchin, alleged design against the Queen's person, 116.
Friar set to catch a traitor, 520.
Friars, General of the, at Brussels, 529.
Friesland, 75.
Frizell, Laird of Esterton, 226, 271.
Froddeswall, manor of, 185.
Fuentes and Juara, Count de, general of the Spanish Army, 74, 81, 132.
to go general into Brittany, 109.
created Conradd of the infantry in Spain, &c., 110.
Fulham, 391.
Fuljambe, Sir Godfrey, first husband to Lady Bowes, 170.
Fullam *alias* Phelan, Richard, 506.
Fullerton, James, letter from, 151.
Fundawharpe, Captain, 96.
Furner, Mr., 196.
Fynch. *See* Finch.
Fyning, William, letter from, 281.
Fynton, Sir Edward, letter from, 508.
Fyntry, Young, design upon Yarmouth, 390.
Fysher, Sir Cl., 341.

G.

G., the matter for, 410.
Gabrielle, Madame. *See* Estrées, Madame d'.
Galicia, in Spain, 6, 53.
necessity of spies in, 21.
Gall, Francis, 459.
Galway in Ireland, 311.
beer to be exported to, 531.
mayor of, mentioned, 2.
Gaming, losses at, 528.
Ganford, Sir E. Fitton's house at, 430.
Gardener :
Henry, 181.
Thomas, a teller of the Exchequer, debt to the Queen, 23.
Gardiner, Sir Robert, 152, 181.
Gares, Seigneur del, 131.
Gargrave, Richard, 412, 413, 414.
Garnet, Father, 474.
a servant to, 204.
Garrawaye, Thomas, 22.
Garret, John, escaped from the Tower of London, 417. *See also* Geratt.
Garrett, Sir Thomas, letter from, 358.
Garrisons, preachers in, 286, 287.
Garter, order of the, candidates for, 309.
Gasparo, Signor, 71.
Gate House, the, letter dated at, 406.
Gawdy, Mr. Justice, 294.
Gates, John, Esq., a justice of the peace in Yorkshire, 300.
Geffrey, Thomas, prisoner at Calais, 21, 106.
Gelderland (Gueldres, Guilderland), 75, 521.
States of, slow about their contributions, 44.
troops collected in, for an enterprise, 188, 192.
town of, mutiny afoot, 138.
Gell, Francis, letter from, 419.
Geneva, 173, 521.
letter dated at, 102.
Genibelli, Frederico, letter from, as to inventions by, 508.
Genoa and Genoese, 110.
maritime disasters of, 38.
financial relations of the King of Spain with merchants of, 110.
news from, 109, 165.
gold for the Spaniards arrived at, 110.
galleys for Spanish service, 229.
alienated from Spain, 478.
Senate of, 500.
Geordie of the Fauld, Will's, 227.
George, a, 536.
Gerard, Gerrard, Gerrerde :
Daniel, 147.
Sir Thomas, 327.
—— in command of levies, 179.
a priest in prison, 224.
Geratt, a prisoner in the Tower, 260. *See also* Garrett.
Geringe, Peter, letter from, 139.
German, a, suitable as a messenger to the Emperor, 507.
Germany, 1, 21, 141.
agent in, from the King of France, 85.
English trade prohibited in, 429.
levies in, for the Cardinal, 73, 109.
merchants of, trade of, 159, 160, 544.
merchant adventurers settle in, 307.
princes of, 209.
—— inaction of, 170.
—— politics, 309.
—— a letter from the Queen to, referred to, 516.
toleration of religion in, 364.
Gertrudenbergh (Gyttryngberg, St. Gertrudenberg), 20, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 46.

Geta, the saying of, to the Emperor Severus, 364.
Giammemo, Signor, 71.
Giapone [Japan?], King of, enmity against Spain, visit of his sons to Rome, &c., 234.
Gibbone, Watt, his father and son, 27.
Gibson :
Alexander, 158.
Robert, 181.
Gifford, Sir George, letters from, 374(3).
hurt in a fray, 517.
Gilbarne, John, 351.
Gilbert :
Bartholomew, arrested in connexion with a diamond, 521.
Doctor, 356.
Mr., 242, 329.
Lady, opposition to Sir John Gilbert, 357.
—— and aunt, in London, 456.
Sir John, 370, 382, 470.
—— ships under, 342, 350.
—— letters from, 356, 357, 379, 398–401, 456.
—— on naval service on the coast of Brittany, &c., 398, 399, 400, 401, 403, 421.
—— a Flemish prize captured by, 400, 402, 544.
—— discharged from his employment, 401.
Gilliati, Swiss regiment of, 39.
Gillsland, pledges in, 227.
Gilpin, George, at the Hague, 12, 68, 80, 125, 130, 211, 216, 380.
letters from, 19, 26, 43, 60, 72, 84, 120, 169, 199, 216, 219, 248, 481.
suggestion as to manner of repayment of Palavicino's debt, 398.
Giron, Don Fernando, in the Spanish Fleet, 131, 488.
Girton, John, keeper at Northale, 53.
Giustiniano (Justinianye), Giovanni Battista, 125, 216.
a financial dispute of, 24.
Glas, Nicasius de, letter from, 254.
Glass making, 530.
Gloucester, 279.
Abbot of St. Peter's of, a question of a forged lease, and a book of his leases referred to, 289.
Glover, Timothy, 22.
Goa, Portuguese Viceroy in, proceedings of, 336.
Goare, Captain, 348.
Goare End, 490.
Godmanchester, parsonage of, lease of, 42, 169, 279.
Godolphin, Sir Francis, 205, 341, 454, 472.
letters from, 118, 160, 466.
Godolphin, letter dated at, 161, 467.
Godoy, Francis, a Spanish captain, examination of, 487.
Godwicke, letter dated at, 334.
Goffe, John, a cloak-maker, arrests a debtor, 255(2), 256.
Goldingham, H., Controller of Ipswich, 3.
Golfo Dulce, letter dated at, 159.
Golson, John, 181.
Gomond, James, letter to, 396.
Gondi, Girolamo, master of the office for passports at Rouen, 70.
Goode, John, 385.
Goodman, the, of the Moote, 227.
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 279.
letters from, 163, 169, 182, 411.
Goodyeare, William, of Powlesworth in Warwickshire, 206.
Gordoun :
James, Jesuit, 253.
John, of Newtoun, 253.
Gore, Mr., 196, 474.
Gorge, Mr., discharged from the Fleet prison, 22.
Gorges :
Arthur, 331.
——, letters from, 143, 166, 347, 395.
Edward, letter from, 331.
Sir Ferdinando, captain of the forces, &c., at Plymouth, 6, 7, 15, 79, 88, 261, 342, 346, 352, 359, 400, 443(2), 444, 445.
——, letters from, 7, 53, 58, 61, 205, 403, 428, 438(2), 441, 461, 472, 524.
——, sends out a bark to gain information, 179.
——, objection to serve under, 213.
Sir Thomas, 251, 395.
Goring, George, letter from, 192.
Gosci, Captain, leader of a band of robbers in Flanders, 70.
Gosforth, a pinnace of, 152.
Goston, Francis, auditor of the Exchequer, letter from, 365.
Goughe, John, Sir Thomas Fludd's clerk, 132.
Gourdelupo. *See* Guadalupe.
Graciosa ("Feradiosa"), island of, 439.
Graeve, Philip, a Dutchman in Cecil's service, 258.
Grafton, Mr., 2.
Charles, 529.
——, conveyance of letters to, 489, 490.
Graham :
—— letter from, 369.
Arthur, of Netherby, 227.
John, of Westlinton, 227.
Will, Clothman's Willie, 226.
Grahams (Grames), Scotch Border family, 89.
Grame, David, 254.
Gramont, ——, Governor of Bayonne, 104.
Grand Bay, 335.
Grant, Mr., appointment for, 147.
Mr. Dr., 411.
Grante, Edward, 279.
Gravelines (Graveling), 272.
the surprise of, attempted, 156, 163.

Gravesend, 214, 223.
letter dated at, 153.
Gray, Lady, a reversion after, 267.
Gray, Master of, redemption of jewels of, 150.
Graye, Hu., 539.
Greek, an instance of the utility of a little knowledge of, 424.
Greencloth, the, 294.
Greene :
one, paymaster of the chamber and stables under the Cofferer, 281.
John, 280, 281.
Greenhead, laird of, 90.
Greenwell, Wm., 22.
Greenwich, 217.
the Court at, 276, 314.
letters dated at, 230, 258, 284, 287, 289, 530.
Grecves, the, committed for examination, 319.
Gregory XIII., Pope, 234.
Gregory, Arthur, pensioned engineer, 22.
letters from, 117, 125, 238.
device for fire ships, 167.
Grene, John, examination of, 515.
Gresham, Mr., 463.
Greville (Greveyl, Grevyll) :
cousin to Earl of Essex, 527.
A., 371.
Sir Fulke, 468, 477.
—— letters from, 217, 284, 369, 370, 382.
——, present at a council of war, 291.
Grey, Thomas, Lord, 243, 444, 468, 470.
his presence in the fleet unknown to Essex, 369.
letters from, 374, 476, 499.
Greystock, Graystocke, parsonage of, 55, 126.
Griffith, John, pilot in the Spanish Fleet, 137.
Grifters, 107.
Grimstone, Marmaduke, Esq., 412, 414–416.
Grinel, Mr., keeper of the deer in Wedgnor Park, 495.
Grobendencke (Grobendonck), 25, 32.
his cornet of horse, 47.
Groll (Grool), 398.
capture of, 144.
Groningen, letters dated at, 141, 208.
Groote, Mons. d', 194.
Gropton, William, 181.
Grosman's cornet of horse, 47.
Grosso, Francesco, 510.
letter from, 497.
Grove, Mr., master of the *Lyon*, 337, 338.
Groyne, the, in Galicia [Corunna], 2, 159, 428, 445, 457, 487, 494, 495.
visit to, 6.
proposed spy at, 8.
Spanish galleys at, 21, 123, 140, 152, 187.
necessaries for attack on, 212.
rumour of an attempt to be made on, 389.
Grymes, Thomas, 22.
Guadalupe (Gourdelupo), 292.
Guard, H. M., captain of, 238.
Gubbyns, house of, near Westminster Abbey, 33.
Guernsey, isle of, 113.
concealed lands and rents or fiages in, inquiry concerning, 249.
letters dated in, 305, 403, 441.
fortification, &c., of, 441, 480.
Guest, Bishop, 135.
Guevarra, Don Pedro de, general of the artillery of the Spanish fleet, 456, 488, 495.
Guiana (Guiona), the journey into, 331.
Guicciardini, J., 424.
letters from, 95, 109, 111, 204, 235, 547, 548.
Guise, Duke of, 423.
enriched by shipwrecks, 173.
journey into Italy, 243.
Gulson, William, 366.
Gurley or Gurlyn, Thomas, a claim of, against the Earl of Oxford, 18.
letter from, 48.
Guzman, de, 25, 32.
Gwyllame, the Queen's coachman, a monopoly granted to, 166.
Gylbert, Thomas, searcher of Sandwich, letter from, 89.
Gylpyn, Mr. *See* Gilpin.

H.

Hadham, 533.
letter dated at, 465.
Haffina, 78.
Hague (Haghe, La Haye), the, letters dated at, 2, 9, 20, 26, 28, 34, 44, 45, 49, 61, 73, 76, 80, 84, 85, 117, 121, 139, 163, 170, 172, 192, 200, 212, 216, 217, 219, 222, 223, 225, 228, 237, 293, 464, 489, 548.
feeling at, about the siege of Calais, 205.
fear at, of peace between King of France and Spain, 293.
resolution taken at, in 1581, 380.
Hainault, 9.
a great ease to, 109.
war on the frontiers of, 420.
Estates of, &c., correspondence with the Archduke Albert, on his marriage, 501, 502.
Hales, Charles, letter from, 417.
Halfepennie, Serjeant Thomas, 181.
conductor of levies to Chester, 247.
Halifax, a contibution from, towards setting out a ship, demanded, 203.
Hall :
tenant of a garden by Clement's Inn, 265.
Arthur, 387.

Hall—*cont.*
John, of Gressonfield, 227.
Nicholas, clerk of the county of York, 414.
Ralph, of the Syckes, 226, 271.
Rob, younger, of Moncreeth, 227.
William, of Heavyside, 226, 271, 539.
Halliwell, letter dated at, 431.
Hallyday :
Leonard, 22 (2).
Norman, 189.
William, 22.
Hallye (Halitz), captured by the Turks, 64.
Hamburg, cloth trade to, 159.
the merchant adventurers, 307.
Hamden, Mr., 254.
wardship of, 273.
Hamman, James, clerk of the warrants, deceased, 210.
Hammon, tenant of a garden by Clement's Inn, 265.
Hamoaze (Hammose), Plymouth, 443.
Hampden, Mistress Elizabeth, letters from, 231, 278.
Hampshire, unpreparedness of the forces in, 451.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.
Hampton Place, 425.
Hance, 30.
Hancock, one, a scrivener in the Strand, 358.
Handen, Mr., 223.
Hangings stayed for the Queen, &c., 520.
Hanse Towns, character of the traders, 77.
proposals from Spain to, and answer, 271, 272, 273.
infringements of privileges of, &c., 307, 320.
Hanses, Steeles of the, 405.
Hanwell, 304.
Hanworth, 118.
Harbert. *See* Herbert.
Harborne, Lord, a marriage for, proposed, 267.
Harcourt:
Mr., 402.
Mr., of Shalton, in Buckinghamshire, arrested, 420.
—— examined, 432.
Harding, Dr., letter from, 546.
Hare:
Mr., clerk of the Court of Wards, 294.
Hugh, charges against, 540.
John, explains his speech in Parliament, 489.
Hargues, Adan de, merchant of St. Jean de Luz, a complaint on behalf of, 16.
Harlakinden, Roger, letter from, 514.
Harley, Thomas, petition of, 258.
Harlington, 515.
Harmar, Mr., 112.
Harper, Harpur :
Sir J., 341.
Captain, 21, 53, 81, 88, 91.
Harper, Captain—*cont.*
—— return from his voyage, 15.
—— prize sent in by, 61, 62.
John, 477.
Thomas, keeper in the gaol at York, 514.
Harrington, Sir Henry, letter from, 340.
Harriot, Thomas, letter from, 285.
Harris :
Christopher, of Plymouth, 6, 7, 79, 88.
letters from, 438, 441.
Mr. Dr., public preacher at Colchester, 299, 332.
Harrison :
George, heir of, 491.
Nathaniel, captain of a ship with the Essex Expedition, 421, 425.
Harryson, Robert, 22.
Hart, Sir John, 484, 524, 525.
Hartford Bridge, 169, 206, 210, 338, 350, 377, 445.
Hartgrave, one, in Antwerp, 223.
Hartwell, Robert, 508.
Harvye, Captain Roger, 215.
Harvey, Sir Gerard, 479.
Haseley, Great, Oxon., parsonage of, 546.
Hastings :
Sir Edward, 477.
Sir Francis, 477, 484.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, a pamphlet written to, 420.
Havana, 357.
open to attack, 235.
Harvard, —, 396.
Haverfordwest, letter dated at, 466.
Havering, 361.
Court at, letter dated from, 370.
Haverington, Little Geordie, of Broomhill, 227.
Havola, Don Alfonso d', 71.
Hawarde, Sir William, 477.
Hawes, William, 347.
Hawkesworth, an imprisoned priest, 224.
Hawkins :
Mr., 79.
Richard, a prisoner in Tercera, letter from, 438.
Hay, Paul de la, letter from, 464.
Haye, Alex, 158.
Hayes :
Robert, letter from, 281.
Thomas, 22.
Hayn, Father John, Scotch Jesuit at Antwerp, 490.
Haynes Hill, letter dated at, 184.
Hayward or Harward, Thomas, condemned in the Star Chamber to lose his ears, 353.
Head, Mr., 527.
Heale, Sergeant, money due to, 375.
Heath:
Henry, examination of, 33.
Richard, 50, 347.
Heaton, John, 22.
Heckington, 139.
Heddinge. *See* Hesdin.

Hedley, Alan, of Hatherweike, 227.
Hedom. *See* Hesdin.
Hedon, Sir Chr., 27.
Heham, letter dated at, 72.
Heile, P. Van, letter from, 157.
Heldyard, William, justice at York, 515.
Helston in Cornwall, 454.
Heneage:
Sir Thomas, 40, 405.
Mr., 499.
Henewer, 26.
Henriquartville (Henery Carville, Haurequartville), 58.
town offered by the French King for English traders, 51, 63.
Henry IV., King of France. *See* France.
Henry VII., King, grant by, 42.
treaty with Denmark, 78.
Henry VIII., King, grant by, 42.
punishment of misdemeanours towards the game by, 322.
Henry, Lord, 266, 276.
Herbert, Harbert:
a priest taken, 33.
Mr. Dr., 145, 544.
——, gift promised to, for furthering a suit, 393.
Charles, of Hadnocke, 536.
J., notes by, 157, 258(2), 433.
William, Lord, letter from, 374.
Hereford, co. of, Lord Lieutenant of, 250.
levy of soldiers in, 250.
receivership of, 508.
Herengues [Airaines], seven leagues from Amiens, 102.
Herenthals (Herentaulx), 20, 24, 26, 28, 32.
Heron, Samuel, 539.
Hertford, letter dated at, 290.
Castle suggested for place of custody of Buccleugh, 433.
co. of, levies in, 179, 200, 250.
Hesdin (Esdan, Hedom, Heddinge), in France, 30, 103, 141.
troops lying about, 183.
Heset, Edward, letter from, 319.
Hess, 516.
Hessen (Hesse Cassel, Hassia), Landgrave of, 17, 78.
bows and arrows for, 287.
letter from, 287.
jealousy of the Duke of Wirtemberg, 309.
sons of Chancellor of, at Oxford, 309.
Hesketh:
Mr., 425.
Sir Thomas, Attorney of the Wards, 493.
Heth, Austen, lieutenant in a company at Flushing, 229.
Hewet, John, 372.
Heworthe Moor, near York, election taking place at, 413.
Hexham, a preacher supported by voluntary benevolence at, 354.
letters dated at, 80, 89, 91, 276, 326, 354.
Hexte, Mr., 477, 484.
Hicks (Hickes):
Mr., Secretary to Lord Burghley, 111, 113.
——, letter from, 293.
Baptist, 347, 477, 484.
Hicksford, Sir John, 508.
Hide, Mrs. *See* Hyde.
Higgs, William, 22.
Higham:
Arthur, removed from the office of Commissary at Flushing, 434, 435.
Sir Clement, 27.
Higham Ferrers, 507.
letter dated at, 430.
Hikman, Walter, 406.
Hildyard:
Sir Christopher, 416, 516.
William, 416, 493.
——, Justice of the Peace, examination made before, 514.
Hill:
Jo., 368.
John, of Stonehouse, a prisoner at the Groyne, confession of, 123, 134.
—— sent up to London, 141.
John, auditor of the exchequer, letter from, 365.
Hilles, Dr., letters from, 335, 362.
Hilmselroy, Jasper, citizen of Antwerp, 490.
History of the Times in Latin by a foreigner, contents indicated, 406.
Hobby, Hoby:
Sir Edward, 403, 484.
—— letter of condolence to Cecil, 39.
—— house in Channon Row, 40.
—— letters from, 186, 431, 436, 448, 458.
—— and the export of iron, 431, 432, 433.
—— said to have preferred a bill against northern cloths, 436.
—— proceedings in the House of Commons, 489.
Sir Thomas Posthumus, 412, 415, 416, 417.
—— letters from, 418, 517.
—— reason of opposition to, in Yorkshire, 436.
Hoddesdon, Christopher, chief factor of the Muscovia Company at the Narve, 338.
Hodges, Richard, 238.
Hodson, Mr., at Cambridge, 406.
Hogley, Thomas, examination of, 515.
Hohenlo, Hohenlohe, Philip, Count, 20, 85.
at the battle of Turnhout, 26.
desirous of employment, 44.
letter from, 85.
Holausen tenyne, an inn called, in London, 397.
Holborn, 33.
letters dated at, 265, 301, 335, 523.
Lady Cobham's house in, 54, 203.
Up, 537.

Holborn Bridge, letter dated at, 139.
Holdcroft or Holdcraft, Mr., 507 (2).
Holland :
Commissioners from, mission to England, 11.
design to attack, 21.
States of, and the arresting of corn ships, 65.
—— their improved situation and resources, 68.
question between it and Zealand, 121.
preparing for war, 138.
ships from, ready to join with the Queen's army, 176.
English and Scotch regiments in, 188, 482.
ships for Lord Essex's expedition, 228, 245, 248, 264, 267.
—— admiral of, returns with his ships without taking leave, 461, 462, 463.
trade of the Hanse towns with, 272.
stopping of a fleet from, 343.
Hollanders with corn at Newcastle, 296.
Holliday, Mr., alderman of London, 54.
Hollis (Holles, Holch), Sir John, tenants of, in Clement's Inn, 265.
a "lewd saucy" letter to the Lord Treasurer from, 270.
his apology, 488.
Hollock (Hollox, Holloc), Count, movements of, 1, 27.
at the battle of Turnhout, 25, 29, 31, 32, 46, 47.
Hollywater of the Court, 362.
Holstein (Holst, Holse), Adolphus, Duke of, licence to export cloth, 82.
marriage connexions of daughter of, 114.
letter to, 150.
ordnance and falcons for, 150.
Holt, the Jesuit, 87.
his influence in the Court of Flanders, &c., 363, 364.
Holt forest, 385.
Holyrood House, letter dated at, 523.
Home, Sir George, of Wedderburne, a Scotch Commissioner for settling Border causes, 268, 271, 274, 275.
Hongers ducats, 504.
Honiton, 168, 205, 350, 445, 461.
Honywood, Robert, 537.
Hopton, a priest, 95.
Horde, Captain Thomas, letter from, 143.
Horne :
John, 50.
Thomas, joins a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Horrolds Park, letter dated at, 369.
Horseman, Abraham and Paul, 546.
Horses, mention of, 135.
export of, 35, 181.
Horsey :
—— 434.
Jerome, 477.
Sir Ralph, letter to, 434.
Horsheo, Rodrigo de, 83.
Horton, 304.
Hoskyns, —, 366.
Hospital house for poor men, 410.
Hottingaff, Johan van, 180.
Houghton, Roger, letter from, 262.
Hounslow, letters dated at, 303, 304.
Hourne, a flyboat of, taken, 399.
Household, H.M., officials of, 281.
Hovenden, Christopher, 523
How, —, having a pretended property in a diamond, 507, 521.
Howard :
Charles, Lord, afterwards Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, 92, 167, 168, 295, 504.
——, letter of condolence to Cecil, 39.
—— other letters from, 59, 72, 98, 250, 291, 306, 317, 370, 425, 448.
—— letters to, 173, 180, 205, 275, 292, 355, 379, 393, 398–401, 427, 438, 525.
—— instructions from, for a voyage to Barbary, 82.
—— and the Spanish hostages, 112.
—— his tenth of prizes, 81, 88, 220.
—— certain prize salt, 238.
—— a debt of, paid out of his first tenth by reprisal, 251.
—— his daughter's case, 362.
Lady Katharine, letter to, 406.
Lord Thomas, 306, 346, 349, 369, 371, 373, 471, 479, 482.
—— letters from, 283, 329, 336, 346, 450, 454, 461, 462, 472, 533.
—— a debt of, 283.
—— minute signed by, 291.
—— with his ships at the North Cape, 319, 326.
—— return to Plymouth, 361.
—— with Essex at Pontalgado, 440.
Sir William, 477, 484.
Howland, Giles, 22.
Hubberd :
Edmund, 484.
Henry, 484.
Hudson, James, letter from, 523.
Hue and Cry, the bill for, 482.
Huet, John, letter from, 411.
Huffer, Edward, 50.
Hugh, butler to Mistress Fortescue, 138.
Huguenots. *See* France.
Hulcuppe, Jacob, a keeper of Shotover Forest, 174.
Hull (Kingston-upon-Hull), town of, ask for aid against the Dunkirkers, 95.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter from, 203.
question of the quays or staiths at, 203.
means for capture of Jesuits at, 300.
burgesses for, on a Parliamentary committee, 484.
Hulst in Brabant, 23, 71.
the matter of, 44.
loss of ordnance at, 147.
Duke of. *See* Holstein.

Humber, the, Jesuits in the neighbourhood of, 300.
Humphrey, Thomas, petition of, 415.
Hundredth penny, the, in soldiers' pay, 93.
Hungary, 116, 194, 195, 208, 548.
a voyage to, 40.
wars in, 73.
a French gentleman from the wars in, 201.
news from, 423.
the Turks in, 468.
Hungerford :
John, a charge against, 174.
Lady, in exile, applies to Sir R. Cecil, 262.
Anthony, 262.
Hunsdon, George, Lord, lord chamberlain, 339, 507.
servants of, &c., in the Strand, 295.
letters from, 385, 450, 469(2), 533.
Hunt:
Francis, 481.
William, letter from, 467.
Huntar, William, 389, 390(2).
Huntingdon :
Countess of, or Lady, letter from, 117.
—— a woman bred under, 268.
George, Earl of, letter from, 518.
Huntington near Chester, letter dated at, 503.
Huntley, Earl of, effort to retain him in the Catholic faith, 253.
brother of, in the Low Countries, 253.
Husborne, lease of, 334.
Hutchen, William, 181.
Hutton :
Dr. James, English ambassador to Denmark, 78.
Matthew, archbishop of York, 596.
—— letters from, 383, 404, 417, 435, 436, 492.
Huxley, George, 22.
Huyt, Mr., the house of, 184.
Hyde (Hide) :
Mrs. Lucy, question of the grant of a lease to, 42, 163, 169, 182, 279, 326, 327.
Lawrence, 477.
Hynde, Mr., 392.
Hyndley, Edward, convict in York castle, 514.
Hythe (Hethe), 160, 381.

I.

Ibell, Roger, 50.
Iceland, fishing off, 78.
Idiaquez (Iddiquez), D. Juan St. Martin D', 260.
Indian fleet :
for Spain, 390.
instructions for capture of, 433.
how it was missed, &c., 439, 440, 443.
Indies, the :
treasure from, 56.
Sir F. Drake's voyage to, mentioned, 58.
Indies hides, 428.
Indigo, prize, 473, 483.
Infanta, the. *See* Spain.
Informers from Antwerp and Brussels sent over, 116.
Inglebye, Inglebee :
David, a notorious recusant in the north, 105, 106.
William, Esq., 412, 414.
Inglewood on the Scottish Borders, 547.
Inglis, one, a Scot, a minister in the Blackfriars, 353, 354.
Ingolsby, Thomas, 50.
Ingram, Thomas, bailiff of Colchester, letters from, 299, 332, 354.
Inventions, 22.
Iphicrates, a saying of, quoted, 270.
Ipswich :
port officers of, 3.
searcher of, difficulties of, in discharge of his duties, 3
Ireland :
alarm of Spanish attempt on, 9, 52, 212, 445, 449.
H.M. army in, ships to be sent with grain for, 31.
—— soldiers sent to, from Bedford, 247.
—— its weakness, &c., 311.
—— list of sureties of the apparel for, 347.
—— pay of soldiers, 411.
H.M. auditor of, mentioned, 244.
a bishop of, with the Spanish fleet, 131.
defence of, 480.
disbursements on account of, 368.
distempered state of, 175.
examination of a cause in, 255.
famine in, 340.
a friar sent on a mission to, 218
glass-making in, 530.
information concerning, offered, 139.
Lord Deputy of, 148.
—— a letter of, mentioned, 278.
—— his intended journey for Lough Doyle, discussed, 311–313.
—— letter to, 361.
—— his privilege of knighting, 362.
—— death of, mentioned, 449.
news from, 387, 388.
priests alleged to have been sent to, 95.
prise wines of, grant of, 107.
rebellion in, chief causes of, referred to, 303.
revenue from, &c., condition of, 65.
Spanish fleet supposed intended for, 462, 465.

Ireland—*cont.*
transport of munition into, 382.
victuals sent into, 503.
war in, a suggested plan of campaign, 311–313.
wars in, loss and spoil by, 282.
Ireland, Irland :
Thomas, of Gray's Inn, 261.
Mr., the lawyer, 327, 339.
Irish :
bishop escaped, 204.
soldiers in the Spanish fleet, 456, 487.
Irishman :
proposed as spy abroad, 2, 8, 56.
prevents the taking of Montreuil, 136.
Iron :
export of, a new trade, customs duties, forfeiture by statute, &c., 430, 431, 432, 436.
plates in a prize ship, 80.
Isham, Ensebye, 508.
Isle of Dogs, the, a seditious play, 343.
Islington Fields or Islington, 180, 203.
Italian :
discourses sent by Lyllé, referred to, 129.
ships in Spanish service, 37.
Italians :
in the Spanish service, great slaughter of, 30.
difficult of acquaintance, 217.
jealousy of the Spaniards, 399.
Italy, 478.
mercenaries raised in, 1, 71.
numbers of English fugitives in, 10.
King of Spain's footing in, 37.
disorders amongst the merchants of, through the action of Spain, 38, 110.
wars and parties in, 50.
reinforcements for the Spanish army from, 119, 154, 179, 494.
states of, furnish ships for King of Spain, 187.
a letter to King of Spain's ministers in, intercepted, 201.
intelligence from, promised, 500.
news of events, &c., in, 524, 525.
Itchingham, Mr., 310.
Ivry (Yvry), taken by the French, 192.
Ivy, Paul, 460, 461.
Ivy Bridge, letter dated at, 483.

J.

Ja., Sir, 248.
Jackman, Mr., 477.
Jackson :
Henry, 347.
J., 413.
John, of the Inner Temple, 162.
Jackson—*cont.*
John, candidate for office of attorney to the Council of the North, 252.
Mr., 474, 477.
Jacques, ——, 218.
James (Jame), 389.
Mr. Dr., 431.
Mark, one of the commissioners of Portsmouth, 72.
Sir Thomas Baskerville's servant, 286.
Japan (Giapone), 234.
Java Major, called Sumatra, 336.
Javorine, Hungary, siege of, 423.
Jeanes, William, convicted of murder, 319.
Jeekes, Thomas, 181.
Jeffe, Mr., a merchant of London, 289.
Jefford. *See* Engleby.
Jegon, Dr. J., application for deanery of York, 406.
Jenkins, Henry, 416.
Jenney, Edmund, collector of Ipswich, 3.
Jeoffray, Mr., at Dieppe, 172.
Jermyn, Sir Thomas, 446, 447, 450.
sent on by the Earl of Essex, 437.
instructions for, 439.
Jerneam, Sir N., 341.
Jeronima, captain of the Spanish prize at Dartmouth, 487.
Jersey, 113.
defence of, 185, 186, 480.
Jesuits and seminaries, 87, 298, 309.
alleged to have hired an assassin, 178.
crucified, 234.
in Scotland, 253.
an English Jesuit arrested at Rhynberck, 484, 485.
English, in the Spanish fleet, 488.
Scotch, 490.
Jewel purloined from Sir R. Cecil, 356.
Jewels of State pledged for a sum of money issued out of the Receipt, 432.
Jobson, John, daughters of, marriages, 534.
Joell, Mr., his connection with Smallman, 197.
John of Nassau, Count, letter to Essex, 104.
John, King of Denmark, 78.
John, King of Sweden, death of, referred to, 114.
Johnes, William, 181.
Johnson, Johnesonn :
G., letter from, 248.
Jane, 515.
Thomas, 372.
Johnston, David, of the Reedhawe, 226.
Johnston's pledges on the Scottish side, 274.
Jokye, Nich., 162.
Jolles, John, 532.
Jones, William, a servant of George Gilpin, 43.
Jonson, John, bearer of letters from Francis Dacres, 396.
"Josinslies," the, 390.
Jowssies, Robert (Borders), 522.
Jubilé, the, at Amiens, 99.

K.

Kaye, Robert, 413, 414.
Keeper, Lord, mentioned, 119.
Kelly, one, a west country merchant, in a suit in Paris, 182.
Kemiste :
  Edward, 536.
  Richard, 536.
Kempe the thummer, 186.
Kempt, Mr., 27.
Kemys, Captain Lawrence, letter from, 208.
Kennedy :
  Hugh, 142.
  John, 158.
Kennel, Chr., 245, 248.
Kent, county of, the defence of, 133.
  levies from, 200, 459, 461.
  sheriffs for, 537.
Kent, Earl of, 303.
  ——, lord lieutenant of the county of Bedford, 181.
  ——, letter from, 247.
  Susan, countess of, letters from, 258, 268, 289.
Kerr :
  Sir Robert, 90.
  ——, settlement of Border matters 238–242.
  William, of Ankoram, 239.
Key, Anthony, 22.
Keynell, Ch., letter from Flushing, 248.
Kildare :
  Earl of, 282.
  —— base daughter to the father of, 343.
  Lady, 273.
  —— warrant for payment to, 168.
Killan (Scotch Borders), outrage at, 226.
  —— bill of pledges for, &c., 239, 240.
Killigrew, Mr. or Sir Henry, 42, 148, 163, 285, 286, 333, 459, 521, 527.
  letter from, 505.
Killough's house, Edinburgh, near Holyrood House, 247.
Kilulto, 313.
Kilwarline, 313.
King :
  Alexander, 368.
  —— Auditor of the Exchequer, letter from, 365.
  Captain, of the *Tremontaigny*, 357, 401.
  —— charged with remissness, &c., 109.
  Thomas, 181.
Kingesbury, manor of, Warwickshire, 545.
King's Bench, Justices of, proceedings with regard to the Council of the North, 493.
King's Bench Prison :
  prisoner in, 17.
  letter dated from, 254.
Kingsmill, Mr., 386.
Kingston-upon-Hull. *See* Hull.
Kinmowth's Jock, 226.
Kirkby Knowle, a house full of secret passages, &c., 105.
Kirkham, Kyrkham :
  Edward, letter from, 170.
  Robert, scholar, 170.
  W., letter from, 425.
Kirknewton, 90, 91.
Knebworth, letter dated at, 396.
Knevet, —, 409.
Knight, a certain, referred to by T. Fanshawe, 254.
Knight, T., chaplain to Sir Robert Cecil, letter from, 315.
Knighting, a restriction with regard to, 186.
Knighteleye, Sir Richard, 508.
Knightley, Valentine, 508.
Knockfergus, 313.
Knollys, Knowles, Knoles, Knolls :
  Mr., 392, 393.
  —— uncle to Lady Essex, 409.
  —— a brother of, 403.
  Robert, 41.
  —— sent from the fleet by Essex, 368, 384, 385, 386, 389, 439.
  Sir William, 93, 308.
  —— letter signed by, 448.
Knowsley, 327, 430.
  letter dated at, 340.
Knox, Andrew, minister at Paisley, 246.
Knyvett :
  Sir Henry, 93, 375.
  —— letter from, 261.
  Thomas, 93.
Komar, the Turks at, 167.
Kylborne, letter dated at, 108.
Kynersley, Henry, 347.
Kyngesland, Hereford, manor of, grant of the lease of, 258.
Kyrkham. *See* Kirkham.

L.

La Barlotte (Labberlott, La Burlotte), Mons., Colonel of Walloons in Spanish service, 25, 28, 29, 32, 360.
La Boysière, 98.
La Buhe, Mons., 96.
Lacey, Lacie, John, 137, 412, 413, 414.
Lachenlade, 301.
Lacke, Mr., 493.
Ladbrooke, Jonas, 347.
Ladd, John, of Yarmouth, 3.
Ladylands, laird of, raid of, frustrated, and himself drowned, 246, 253.
La Fere, taken by the French, 192.
La Fertel, English forces in, 40.

La Fontaine, Mons. de, French envoy, 52.
letter from, 51.
matters in charge, 176.
letters to, 407–409, 418.
the Queen's disdainful reception of, 429.
La Gard, regiments de, 144.
Laguna, Ciudad de la, 285.
Lake:
Mr., 135, 148, 431.
Lancelot, a bailiff of the co. of York, 413.
Thomas, 224.
Lalore, Mons., deputy lieutenant of Normandy, visit to England, 35.
Lambert, —, pilot to the Spanish fleet, 137.
La Mote's old regiment, 32.
La Mott, Mons, 284, 407.
Lampine, Mr., 536.
Lancashire:
reception of Lord Derby in, 327.
parliamentary election for, referred to, 425.
justice of the peace for, 496.
Lancaster Castle, 490.
Lancaster, Duchy of:
order of court, 490.
township in Northumberland belonging to, 491.
offices pertaining to, in Leicestershire, 518.
Lancaster, Thomas, bearer of a letter, 298.
Landgrave, the. *See* Hesse.
Lane:
George, son of one George Lane, of Rickmansworth, certain information by, 259.
John, 395.
John, examination of, 33.
Sir Ralph, one of the Privy Council at Wars in Ireland, letter from, 310.
—— plan of campaign by, 311.
Robert, 508.
Sir William, at Horton, 304.
William, letter from, 508.
Langdale, Thomas, 514.
Langrydge, John, 385.
Langstone, 35.
Langton, Richard, 166.
Langust, 277.
La Noue, Mons. de, 520.
Lanyld, Francis, 224.
Laredo in Biscay, 21, 250,
La Rue, Spanish attack upon, 173.
Lascelles, Tho., 415.
Lathom, letter dated at, 344.
Lathome, Captain John, 215, 313.
Latin Secretary, the appointment of, 517.
Latin verses by Lady Russell, 441.
La Tremouille, Mons. de, 360.
letter endorsed by, 170.
intended marriage, 482.
Laune, M. Isaac de, doctor of medicine, of the reformed religion, outrage on the corpse of, 165.
Laverall, Count of, 29.
Law, actions at, notes of, 479.
Lawrence, Thomas, 347.
Lawson, Mr., 546.
Layton, letter dated at, 468.
Lea:
Captain, in charge of the fort at Radrum, 340.
Robert and Alice, petition of, 546.
Leak, Leake:
Mr., illegal killing of the Queen's game by, 321, 322.
Edward, 372.
John, 22.
Leakes, the, 538.
Le Cokill, Mons, 29.
Lee:
Francis, 484.
Sir Henry, 536.
—— letters from, 310, 402, 420, 501, 517.
John, letter from, 293.
—— letter to, 288.
Captain Thomas, 395.
Leeds, a contribution from, towards setting out a ship, demanded, 203.
Lees, Mr., 516.
Le Fort, François or Francis, 19, 73, 147.
folly of, 59.
a petition of, referred to, 74.
letter from, 285.
Legate, the Papal, part taken by, in the negotiations for peace, 420.
Legatt (Legat, Legate, Legete), Captain John, commanding a cruiser, letter from, 6.
payment for his charges, 6.
mentioned, 7, 21, 62, 378.
sent out to gain intelligence, 58.
Legerson (or Segar), Martin, his ship sunk, 462, 463.
Legge, Dr., Master of Caius College, Cambridge, 406.
Leghorn (Legorno, Livorno), 235.
supplies of grain from, 101.
Le Grand, Mons., 51.
letter from, 126.
Leicester, a preacher at, 87.
town-clerkship of, pertaining to the Duchy of Lancaster, 518.
Leicester, Earl of, mentioned, 419.
Leicester, George, losses in the Queen's service, 113.
Leigh, Walter, bishop of Killaloe, 137.
Leighton, Sir Thomas, letters from, 305, 402, 441.
his wife at Court, &c., 441.
Leister, —, 532.
Lennox, Duke of, to be sent in embassage to the Queen, 247.
signing articles for delivery of pledges, 268.
Lerma, Don Pedro di, commanding galleys from Sicily, 201.
Lesdiguieres (Lesdigeres, Ladiguere, Desdiguieres), François Bonne de, French general, 130, 141, 173, 409.
letter from, 56.
in Sancy, 360, 423.

Le Sieur, Stephen, birthplace, history, &c., 521.
Lesingham, 139.
Lespeur, Guillaume, 181.
Lester, Mr., business relations with Sir T. Sherley, 563.
Letters of Marque, 338.
Levantiscoes, 487.
Levett, Mr., Mayor of Doncaster, 28.
Levies of soldiers in various counties, 179, 200, 247, 250, 459, 461, 463.
Leviston, William, 142.
Lewisham, 435.
Lewknor, Edward, 484.
Lewknor, parsonage of, question of tenancy of, 523.
Lewson, Sir John, 477, 484.
Lewyer, William, of Abergavenny, 536.
Ley, Leye:
  Mr., a former searcher of Bristol, 289.
  Sir Henry, 289.
  Robert, mayor of Torrington, 92.
  Roger, 87, 103.
Licence for alms, 529.
Liddesdale, or Marches of, 79.
  pledges of, 226.
  invaded, and reprisals made, 241, 242.
  outrages committed by men of, under Buccleuch, 250, 251.
  men of, refuse to deliver pledges, 274.
  map of, 547.
Liege, 364, 365.
Lifford, River, 344.
Liftenzook, 4.
Lille, intercepted letters from, 155.
Lilly, Lillye. *See* Lyllé.
Lilton, Mr., 304.
Limehouse, 341.
  letters dated at, 314, 339.
Limerick, 136, 312.
  advised as a place to attack, 137.
  Bishop of, letters to, 138, 139.
  mayor and citizens of, loyal letter to the Queen, 52.
Lincoln, Earl of:
  letters from, 16, 366.
  the Council's letter to, on behalf of his daughter-in-law, 375.
Lincolnshire, Jesuits in, 300.
Lindley, Linley, Lynley:
  Edward, convict at York, 516.
  Henry, a servant of the Earl of Essex, 275, 303, 350, 376, 477.
  ——, letters from, 283, 376.
Lines, Edward, 181.
Linghen, 482.
Linlithgow (Lithguhoe, Lithgow), the King of Scotland at, 239, 247.
Lion Hales in Herefordshire, mortgage on, 283.
Lisbon (Lisborne), 7, 21, 58, 109, 487.
  news from, 4, 136, 137, 158, 177, 427.
  Spanish preparations at, &c., 53, 55, 56.
  —— ships retired to, for safety, 243.
Lisbon—*cont.*
  fear of the Queen's fleet going to, 261.
  East India carricks arrived at, 422.
  ordnance from an English ship landed in, &c, 467.
  river of, 494.
Lisman:
  Mr., 319, 404.
  conduct towards Mr. Beal, 405.
Livermore, John, mayor of Exeter, letter from, 386.
Lizard, the, Spanish fleet sighted off, 443.
Loan raised by the Queen, exemption from, 285.
Loccoram, William, of Lyme Regis, mariner, news from Lisbon brought by, 427.
Lock (Locke, Lok):
  Henry, 422.
  ——, letters from, 146, 236, 254, 347, 406, 519.
  ——, desiring a post connected with the revenues of Exeter Cathedral, 382.
  ——, dispute of Venetian merchants with, 202.
  Zacharias, letter from, 94.
Lockwood, Alexander, 347.
Lodge, ——, 369.
Loftus, Adam, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, letter from, 31.
Loie, Mons. du, visit to England, 4.
Lok. *See* Lock.
Loman, Mr., a solicitor, 298.
Lombard infantry for Spanish service, 165, 229.
L'Omeny, M. de, letter endorsed by, 170.
London, 174, 304.
  letters dated at, 147, 149, 178, 180, 216, 218, 221, 224, 231, 238, 252, 261, 271, 278, 279, 280, 284, 285, 292, 294, 295, 302, 314, 320, 333, 339, 351, 356, 365, 368, 373, 377, 392, 396, 401, 403, 420, 430, 434, 435, 453, 475, 484, 494, 507, 508, 518, 523, 524.
  cause depending against the Cinque ports, 217.
  cheesemongers of, 3.
  evidence of conservancy of the Thames, 300.
  dearth of corn in, 148.
  full of discomfortable news, 307.
  knights and citizens for, on a parliamentary committee, 476.
  lances and horsemen furnished by, 341.
  levies from, 200.
  liberties about, as the Friars, 43.
  lodging-house for Flemish merchants, &c., in, 494.
  Lord Mayor of, death of, 2.
  ——, letter from, 148.
  ——, cause against Lord Rich, 429.
  pinners and needlemakers of, 545.
  port of, customers of, 159.
  post to Madrid from, 250.

London—*cont.*
prentices, rising of, mentioned, 49, 50.
priests in, 33.
society of the Hanse towns in, 273.
London places:
Bearbinder Lane, 351.
Channon Row, 40.
Cheapside, market for jewels, 504.
Fenchurch Street, 351.
Finsbury Fields, 504.
Gray's Inn, fields about, 190.
—— a suspected murder in, 392.
—— letters dated at, 403, 442, 514.
Holborn, 33, 54, 203, 537.
Holy Lamb in Shoreditch, 277.
inn called "Holausen Tenyne," in St. Catherine's, 597.
Mark Lane, letters dated in, &c., 48, 60, 214, 351.
"Mayden Hedd" at Yeeld Hall Gate 118.
Milford Lane, letter dated in, 374.
Minorites, the, letter dated at, 196, 469.
Moorfields, builder of tenements in, 366.
St. Clement Danes Parish, rents of grounds, buildings, &c., 265.
St. John Street, letter dated at, 244.
Great St. Bartholomew's, 475.
—— letter dated at, 357.
—— liberty of, building in, 428.
Savoy, the, 507.
—— letters dated at, 299, 507.
Serjeant's Inn, Fleet Street, letters dated at, 162, 483, 496, 504.
Strand, the, 190, 295.
—— letters dated at, 231, 293, 394, 402, 422, 433.
——, the Swan in, 180.
—— Lord Burghley's house in, 196, 286.
—— Sir R. Cecil's house in, 262, 266.
—— suspected persons in, 358.
—— barber and coachman in, 358.
—— the sign of the Black Boy in, 358.
tailor's house at the sign of the Shears, 295.
Walbrook, 186.
Warwick Lane, 254.
Watling Street, 518.
West Cheap, 253, 257.
Whitecross Street, 340.
Whitefriars, 333, 353, 384, 468, 470, 505.
London, Bishopric of, appointment to, 147.
Bishop of, 536.
—— letter from, 377.
—— as censor of a history of the times, 406.
Long, Captain, fined, &c., 243.
Longe, George, first glass maker in Ireland, 530.
Longuepré, 100.
Lonsdale, stewardship of, 490.
Loon, Captain, letter from, 484.
Lopez, Lopaz, Jeronimo, 253, 260, 278.
proposed marriage of his daughter, 253.
Lorraine, Duke of, daughter of, 38.
a secretary of, in Brussels, 224.
the house of, in France, 183.
Los Rios, M^e de, 285.
Louis Gunther, Count, of Nassau, at the Queen's court, 104.
Louvain, 95, 253.
great levies in, 119.
letters dated at, 262, 490.
Scot's College at, 490.
Lova, Don John de, 455.
Low, Alderman, 24.
Low Countries, the:
advice out of, 529.
cloth trade to, 543, 544.
Conservator for the Scottish nation in, 288.
decline of the Spanish power in the, 98, 110.
dowry of the Infanta, 362.
effect of Spanish successes in France upon affairs in, 119.
English garrisons and forces in, money due for payment of, 101.
—— provider of apparel for, 196, 200 (2).
—— proposals for payment, clothing of, &c., 531.
—— Treasurer or paymaster for, pay of himself and clerks, 92, 93.
—— —— amount of surety, &c., 197, 200.
—— the survey of Sir T. Shirley's account for, 228.
—— accounts of disbursements for, 368.
pitiable condition of, 509.
Spanish. *See* Flanders.
squadron from, for Essex's expedition, arrival at Sandwich, 264.
—— the Admiral sent back, 386.
—— returns to Holland without the privity of the English commanders, 461, 462, 463 (2), 472.
troops with Essex's expedition, 458.
—— should be retained in England, 480.
—— disposition of, 482, 528.
wares and merchandise of, 544.
Lowe, Thomas, 22.
Lowell, provisions at, 415.
Lowestoft, molestation of Yarmouth by, 540.
Lowman, Thomas, 181.
Lowther:
Mr., minister of Greystock, 55.
L., letter from, 97.
Leonard, a base brother of the other Lowthers, holding certain benefices, 126.
Lubeck, Senate of, negotiations of Spain with, 271, 273.
trade by way of, 77.

Luc, Mons. de, movements of his army, 70.
Lucan, a quotation from, 10.
Lucca, a letter from a gentleman of, referred to, 260.
Lucton [Loughton], letter dated at, 388.
Lucy, Sir Thomas, 256, 468.
letter from, 429.
Ludovic, Count. *See* Nassau.
Lugo, being fortified, 525.
Lullingden, Thomas, bailiff of East Grinstead, 385.
Lumley, Lady ("My Bess"), 370.
Lord, letter from, 370.
Luna, —, maestre del campo in the Spanish fleet, 488.
Luxembourg, 154.
new regiments gathering in, 43.
the Spanish marching towards, 192.
Lyllé (Lilly), William, with the English forces in France, letters from, 38, 50, 69, 97, 99, 103, 129, 149, 157, 172, 183, 204, 237, 360, 477, 479, 519.
mentioned, 200.
a secretary (Italian) giving information through, 129.
Lyme or Lyme Regis, 114, 380, 427, 469.
Lyndesey, Lyndesaye:
Francis, 372.
John, 388.
Lynley. *See* Lindley.
Lyons, 213.
Lytton, Rowland, letter from, 396.

M.

Mabel, Lady, 282.
McCarthy, Florence, letters from, 236, 290.
Machiavelli, "Matchaviliam" practices, 461.
Machin, Mr., keeper of one of the walks in Enfield park, 302, 321.
Mackery End, letter dated at, 393.
Maclean, Maclayne, —, in Scotland, offering his services to the Queen, 246.
in command of a force at the Queen's disposal for Ireland, 253.
companies in the Queen's service on the Borders, 288.
Macquherry, John, Jesuit, 253.
Maeshaune, Maurice, 137.
Mademoiselle, the proposed marriage of, 183.
Maderas, islands of, 387.
Madox, Richard, debt of the Queen to, 157.
Madrid (Madrill), 4, 21.
time necessary for intelligence to pass from London to, 250.
English fugitives at, 260.
Maestricht, 179.
Magdeburg, 516.
Prince of, 78.
Maimed soldiers, charitable provision for, 160.
Mainwaring, Christopher, 486.
Mainz (Mayentia), 516.
Maîtres du camp, 20.
Majorca, regiment raised in, 201.
Makehewe, Fervgh, an Irish traitor, his head brought into England, 395.
Malaga, 33, 137, 138.
Malbey or Malbie:
Henry, 280, 281.
—— letter from, 530.
Captain, a statement against, 534.
Mrs. Katherine, letter from, 329.
Malins, Estates of, 380.
Mallorye:
John, 415, 416.
Sir William, 416.
Mandyllons, 518.
Mangerton, laird of, 226.
Manners:
Lady Bridget, baptism of, 326.
Mr., 303, 359.
—— dilapidations caused by, at Enfield, 458.
John, 483.
Roger, 508.
—— letters from, 121, 266, 303, 507 (2).
Sir Thomas, daughter of, husband of, 404.
Mannyng, Randall, merchant, St. Swithin's Lane, 87.
Mansfelt or Mansfield, Count of, 30, 47.
Mansfield:
Jo., 415.
Mr., a license signed by, 294.
Ralph, 90.
Mantua, Duke of, 37, 38, 101.
Manwood, Peter, 537.
Marbles, John, 181.
Marcus Antonius, Emperor, quoted, 364.
Mare, river, plan to take possession of the passages of, 75.
Marenco, Jacomo or Giacomo, letters from, 119, 201, 213, 495, 497.
Margate or Margate Road, 510, 518.
Mariana, Dona, 475.
Markham:
Sir Griffin, prisoner in the Fleet, letters from, 2, 8, 18, 22, 23, 55.
Thomas, connected with the forest of Sherwood, 302.
Markland, a seminary, 300.
Marmalade mentioned, 121.
Marriage, negotiations for a, 244.
after divorce, growth of, 453.
without consent of parents, 453.
articles of the sacrament of, 539.
Marseilles (Marsiles), relations with the Duke of Tuscany, 423.
Marshall:
John, 369.
Roger, letters from, 255, 517.
——, arrested for debt, 256.
Marshalsea, letters dated at, 2, 517.

Martel, Fontaine, 129.
Martin, Martyn, Martyne:
Cuthbert, 22.
a "Docktor Comenser" at Cambridge, candidate for church preferment, 252.
one, a notorious traitor, 517.
Father Peter, 475(2).
Sir Richard, 40, 517.
——, letters from, 252, 256, 356.
William, of Exeter, 220.
Martine, James, a Dutch merchant, 538.
Martingo or Martinengo, Andrya, 90, 223.
Martyn. *See* Martin.
Mary, Queen of Scots, the charge of, 333.
one who had dealings with, 363.
Mason:
Mr., clerk of the Parliament, 299.
Mr., parson of Woodhorne in Northumberland, death of, 354.
Ralph, letter from, 71.
Massam, William, contractor for wheat, 22, 102.
Masterson, Captain Henry, 108, 229, 245.
letter from, 213.
Matheo, Cardinal, patron of the Irish, 87.
Mathias, Archduke, 81.
Matthew:
Mr., 393, 394.
Tobias, bishop of Durham, letters from, 405, 451.
—— on the state of the Borders, 451–453.
—— methods recommended by, against recusants, 452.
Maugherline, 313.
Mauleverer (Mawliverer, Mallyverer), Sir Richard, 412, 416.
Maurice, Count. *See* Nassau.
Maxie or Maxey, Edward, customer of Portsmouth, 72.
letter from, 118.
Maximilian:
Emperor, 307.
the Archduke, brother of the Emperor, 81.
brother of the King of Spain, 73.
May, Maye:
——, servant of Sir R. Cecil, 82, 124.
one, draper, dispute about a debt with Lady Russell, 296.
(or Mey), John, bishop of Carlisle, letters from, 126, 298.
Sir Joseph, letters from, 159, 223, 273, 277, 282.
Mayenne (Demayne), Duc de, 232, 237.
characteristics of, 478.
attempts to take possession of Châtelheraut, 421.
keeping up proposals for peace, 538.
Mayentia [Mainz], 516.
Mayes, Thomas, 181.
Maynard, Henry, secretary to Lord Burghley, 102, 148, 426.
letters from, 231, 266, 293, 378, 433.
sum of money promised to, for furthering a suit, 393.
Mayne, Joseph, 254.
a "maign monster yoman" of Lord Burghley, violent conduct of, 444.
Measles, the, an attack of, 184.
Mechelburg, 516.
Medburne, in Leicestershire, letters dated at, 288, 366.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, 81.
Mediterranean Sea, 531.
Medly, Medeley:
Mr., 373, 374.
Clement, statement of the case of, 534.
William, letters from, 206, 330.
Medway, river, jurisdiction over, 301.
Meideublick, 67.
Melbourne, manor of, 411.
Melcombe Regis, letter dated at, 332. *See also* Weymouth.
Mellys, an English seaman, taken prisoner, 399.
Melvin, Sir Robert, 268.
Memorency. *See* Montmorency.
Mercer, Richard, 33.
Merchant Adventurers, fellowship or company of the, 159, 178, 200.
the emperor's proclamation against, 307, 308.
petition from, 543.
Mercœur (Mercurio, Mercure, Mercury), Duke of, 4, 70, 360.
his demands granted, 140.
relations with the King of France, 418, 420.
negotiations with, 519.
Meredith, Mr. W., H.M. paymaster for the Low Countries, 178, 196, 200, 243, 305, 426.
Merionethshire, mines royal of, 233.
Vice-Admiral of, 486.
Spanish ship off the coast of, efforts to capture, 485, 486.
Merrett, John, the pursuivant, 322.
Mervyn, Sir J., 341.
Merwall manor in Warwickshire, mortgage on, 283.
Messene, town of, spoiled, 529.
Metz, castle at, holding out against the town, 121.
Meverell:
Francis, a person of unsound mind, 128.
——, lands of, &c., 185.
Robert, 182, 185.
Mey, John, bishop of Carlisle. *See* May.
Meyrick, Merrick, Sir Gelly or Gilley, 27, 306, 462, 482, 486.
letter from, 444.
Meysy, Mr., a lieutenant at Flushing, 192, 193.
Micheli, Signor Buonaventura, in Antwerp, 71.
Michellmore, ——, cousin to Sir A. Sherley, 159.
Michelot, William, French merchant in London, information against, 467, 534.
Michelotte's case, 433.
Micipsa, king of Numidia, quoted, 364.

Middelburgh (Midleborrow), 24, 27, 57, 71, 93, 112, 159, 224, 288, 379, 489, 529.
mariners of, ready to aid those of Flushing, 68.
English clerks at, 132.
letters dated at, 83, 131, 136, 248, 490.
Middleham parks, mortgage on, 283.
Middleton (Midleton), manor of, Warwickshire, 545.
Middleton:
Mr., 58.
Thomas, 215.
——, letter from, 214.
Mienke, captain, 155.
Milan, 101, 110, 363, 484.
governor of, his designs upon Brescia, 129.
King of Spain's estate in, 38.
soldiers levied at, 110, 201.
Milbourne, Rowye, 227.
Mildmay:
——, 437.
Sir Anthony, English ambassador in France, letters from, 64, 99, 143, 145, 182, 209.
——, letters from, after his return, 357, 387, 411.
——, reconciled with Sir Thomas Cecil, 411.
——, lease of Higham Ferrers, 507.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 215.
Sir Walter, executor of, 500, 501.
Milford Haven, 446.
customer of, 228.
Spanish designs against, 427.
defence of, 466.
Miliner, the, of York Castle, 514.
Millbrook, Plymouth, 365.
Milles:
Mr., chief customer of Rochester, 214.
William, clerk of the Star Chamber, 351, 536.
Millet, Marguerin, French prisoner in London, 51.
Milmay, Mr., 10.
Milner, Gre., 539.
Mines Royal, of Cornwall and Merioneth, 233, 333.
Minorca, regiment raised in, 201.
Minstrels, the company of, 54.
Mintroile. *See* Montreuil.
Mo., Tho., 162.
Modbury, letters dated at, 168, 213.
Mohun, Renauld, 546.
Mole, Mr., 76.
Molle, —, 286.
Molyneux, Molineux:
Amery, letter from, describing ordnance invented by, 93.
Sir Richard, 327.
—— letter from, 496.
Molyns, Sir Nicholas, letters from, 146, 233.
Momfort's advices, 87.
Mompesson, William, 314.
Mondragon, Don Alonzo de, 25, 32.
Mondragon's cornet of horse, 47.
Monforde, Thomas, 279.
Monmouth, co. of, sheriffs for, 536.
a bailiwick in, desired, 464.
persons alleged unfit for office of sheriff, 487.
Mons, 224.
Monsy, Jan de, French "courier ordinaire," 178.
Montague:
Lady, action with regard to her brother, Francis Dacres' letters, 396, 397, 401, 402.
Lord, letter from, 329.
—— married to Lord Buckhurst's daughter, 402.
Monteceaux, Madame de, 172.
Monteagle, Lord, 496.
Montecatine, Signor, secretary to late Duke Alphonso, 525.
Montez, Father, 475.
Monthullin, 44.
Montmartin, Monsieur, letter from, 169.
Montmorency (Memorency), Henri de, Constable of France, 39, 63, 130, 140, 141, 480.
the house of, influence of, 172.
Montpensier, Duc de, 99, 360.
Montreuil, Muntrell, Montroyle, Mountruel, Mountroll, Mintroile, 38, 44, 104, 136, 183, 237.
devoted to the king, 136.
English forces quartered at, 418, 420.
Montrose, Master of, eldest son of the earl, on his journey to France, 523.
Mool, Monsieur, 178, 179, 232.
Moore:
—, 528.
Francis, 477.
——letter from, 260.
Hugh, 356, 510.
John, 493.
Mr., practising at the bar in York, 506.
Robert, at Louvaine, 490.
Sir William, 477, 484.
Moores in Galizia, 7, 15.
Moors, fear of the, in Spain, 110.
Moote, the Goodman of the, 227.
Morcocke, Richard, 22.
More (or Mowe), Ralph, of Mowe, 227, 271.
Morenco, Signor, 528.
Morgan:
Captain, in Flanders, 32.
Sir Matthew, 245.
—— letter stating his services, &c., 335.
Morgans, the, of Monmouthshire, 487.
Morice:
James, 534.
William, vice-admiral of Merionethshire, 486.
Morison:
Captain P., 115.
—— letter from, 213.
Mr., from Constantinople, 40.
Morlaix in Brittany, 250.

Morler, Anthony, 22.
Morley:
Mark, 347.
Peter, 347.
Moro, D. Cristofero de, 260.
Morral, Hugh, 22.
Morrey, Colonel, 163.
Morrice, Edward, 175.
Morrison, Morysyn, Sir Charles, 401.
letter from, 468.
Morus, Robertus, letter from, 490.
Moscrapp (Moscropp), Patrick, 389, 390(2).
Motcombe, 267.
Mount Edgcumb, 233.
Mountjoy, Charles Lord, 72, 319, 346, 369, 371, 446, 471, 479, 482.
letters from, 146, 152, 344, 373, 443, 450, 461, 470, 472.
message from the Queen for, 315.
return to Plymouth, 361.
signs a minute of a council of war, 291.
deputy to, at Portsmouth, 395.
a servant of, 466.
Mountrell. *See* Montreuil.
Mountrem, name of a gate at Amiens, 100.
Mouray, —, commanding a regiment of Scots in the Low Countries, 31.
Moustreil's Horse, 88.
Mouy, M. de, 170.
letter from, 211.
Mowe:
laird of, 90.
Ralph, of Mowe, 227, 271.
Muchie, John, the post, 26.
Mullinax's brass pieces, 167.
Mulvedro wines, 428.
Munster, chief justice in, the place of, 231.
Mure, — 236.
Murions, 53.
Muschamp, Mr., 71.
Muscovia, *See* Russia.
Muskham, North, 315.
Muster Masters, 531.
Myddelton, Mydylton:
Richard, 416.
Thomas, letter from, 185, 214.
Mydhall, Robert, 22.
Mylar, Edward, letters from, 339, 344.
Myllner, Richard, convict at York, 506.

N.

Namur, 75.
mutiny of Spaniards in, 224.
Nangle, Peter, an Irish friar, 218.
Nantes River, 399.
Nanton, Mr., or Dominus, 392, 510, 528.
Nantwich, 327.
Napier, Sir Robert, 255.
Naples, 110.
wars in, 50.
soldiers levied in, 101, 110, 165.
galleys of, go against the Moors, 110.
—— for the Spanish fleet, 137, 138, 201, 548.
Narrow Seas, H.M. fleet in, 341, 342, 343.
Narve, the, 338.
Nassau:
Count John of, and his son, 104.
Count Ludovic (Ludowick, Ludovyck, Ludiwicke, Louis) of, 1, 20, 236.
—— letters from, 141, 208, 293, 548.
—— ready to follow Essex, 163.
—— the father of, letters from, mentioned, 163.
Count Louis Gunther of, at the Court, 104.
Count or Graf Maurice of ("his excellency"), 34, 68, 73, 119, 120, 140, 147, 163, 170, 219, 398, 401.
—— letters from, 28, 85.
—— attack on Turnhout projected, 9.
—— victory over the Spaniards at Turnhout, 24, 26, 28, 29, 31, 45–47.
—— invited to a conference at Dieppe, 27.
—— sends Count Verras's corpse, 43.
—— plans and movements of, 43, 44, 61, 71, 85, 144, 219, 482.
—— people of, make courses to the gates of Antwerp, 70.
—— desirous to reduce Bercke, 75.
—— the subject of letters to the Queen from, 84.
—— illness of, 176.
—— failure to surprise Venlo, 200, 201, 205.
—— besieging Berck, 361.
—— a German traitor brought to, 517.
Count Philip of, letter from, 508,
Count William of, 20, 27, 85, 294, 482.
Justinus de, Admiral of Zealand ("the Admiral"), 156.
—— letter from, 136.
—— enterprise upon Gravelines, 163, 164.
Navarrois, le. *See* King of France.
Navy, H.M.:
cordage for, 12, 484.
estimate of cost of ships, 206, 314. *See* Ships.
Neale, auditor, 22.
Neapolitans in the Spanish service, 25, 28, 224.
Necton, Mr., 298.
letter to, 522.
Negro, Octavio, 202.
Nelson, Ralph, a prisoner in York, 514, 515.
Nemours, Duc de, 141.
Netherham, letters dated at, 319.
Netherlands, the Spaniards in the, 61. *See* Low Countries.
Nets wrought with gold and silver, 259.

Nevill (Nevell) :
Dr., Master of Trinity, &c., 252, 395.
Edward, Lord Abergavenny, lands of, 496.
Henry, 477.
Sir Henry, letter from, 534.
Thomas, 539.
Newborne, Northumberland, 451.
Newcastle, 204.
letter dated at, 115.
dearth of corn in, 295, 296.
Mayor of, and customer of, 208.
refitting of a ship at, 208.
men travelling to, murdered and robbed, 251.
Newfoundland :
fishery, 123.
arrival of fishermen from, purchase of the fish, 385.
Newgate, 537.
underkeeper of, 371.
Newhaven, fear of attack on, 152.
Newkark, John, Spanish Ambassador to the Senate of Lubeck, 271.
Newnton, letters dated at, 347, 383.
Newry, 311.
New Spain, 14.
Newton upon Darwen or Derwent, 411, 514, 516.
Newton, one, taken in Scotland, condemned to death, a woman bearing a petition on behalf of, 254.
Newton St. Lowe, particulars of manor of, 496.
Nicholas, Mr., keeper of the Wood Street Compter, 393, 394, 453.
Nicholson, George, servant to Mr. Bowes, 389.
Nieuport (Newport), 272.
Nimeguen (Nimueghen), 26.
Nisbet, 388.
Nixson :
John, of the High Ashes, 226.
Quintin, David's, 227.
Norburie, John, letter from, 17.
Norden, John, descriptions of the shires of the realm by, 459.
Norham, 234, 262.
West Ford near, place of delivery of pledges, 271, 274, 276.
Norfolk :
Duke of, attainted, lands of, 130.
grain from, 526.
Suffolk, and Cambridge, receiver of, 507.
Normandy :
threatened by the Spaniards, 97.
glass, 530.
Norreys, Norris, Norrys, Norries :
Henry, Lord, an attack upon his house intended, 50.
——, letters from, 174, 434, 435.
——, house at Charing Cross, 435.
Mr., 339.
Sir Edward, Governor of Ostend, 212, 398, 529.
Norreys, Sir Edward—*cont.*
——, letters from, 22, 57, 73, 119, 124, 131, 154, 187, 221, 305.
——, stuff belonging to, seized at Sandwich, 90.
——, a cousin of, 119.
General, 166.
—— decease of, 388.
Henry, son of Lord Norreys, 434, 435.
Sir Henry, sent back to Ostend, 469, 470.
Sir John, 286, 470.
—— letter from, 473.
John, in Ireland, 230.
Lady Margery, letter from, 230.
Sir Thomas, 290, 386.
William, 33.
William, of Dartmouth, who conveyed prisoners from Rochelle, 421.
North, Council of the :
examiners of witnesses before, the office and holders of it, 106, 127.
secretaries of, 106, 127.
H.M. Attorney before, the office of, 162, 252.
—— named, 506.
lacking a president, &c., sitting appointed, 383.
letter relative to the Yorkshire election, 417.
letter of thanks to, suggested, 418.
instructions to, with regard to the Yorkshire election, 426.
action of the justices at Westminster with regard to, 492, 493.
letters from, 492, 506 (2).
North :
Lord, 294, 302.
——, letter from, 298.
R., letters signed by, 339, 448.
Richard, 181.
North Cape, the (coast of Spain), 319, 338, 372, 379,
Northall, 33.
Northampton, 304.
Northaw, letter dated at, 135.
Northayer, Northaye, Ralph, Bailiff of Colchester, letters from, 299, 332, 354.
Northumberland :
Earl of, letter desiring to be excused from having to repair to the North Borders, 322.
my lady of, jointure of, 91.
Essex's sister of, 249.
co. of, Sheriffwick of, 71.
—— ravages of the Scots in, 530.
—— gentlemen of, and the Border service, 451.
Norton :
Dudley, letter from, 280.
one, of Paul's Church Yard, 377.
Richard, High Sheriff of Hampshire, 35.
Norway, 247.
Norwich, 27.

Nottingham, 488.
justices of, 294.
Earl of. *See* Howard.
"Noun-adjective natures," 370.
Nowell, Dr. Alexander, dean of St. Paul's, letter from, 134.

O.

Oade, a ship's lading of, 427.
sowing of, contrary to law, 429, 468.
O'Connor:
Cale, 137.
brother of, 506.
Octavio Negro, 202.
Odell, Roland, 22.
Odiham (Odyame), letter dated at, 18.
O'Donell, —, 311.
emissaries sent by, to Scotland, 246.
O'Donnell's country, 344.
Offalye in Ireland, 282.
Ofleye, Thomas, 22.
Ogle:
Cuthbert, Lord, 529.
Luke, deceased, 491.
William, convicted for felony, 515.
Oils sold at Plymouth, 147.
Okeover, in Staffordshire, letter dated at, 5.
Oldenberg, 529.
Oldfielde, Roger, 22.
Oldsworth, —, 350, 477.
Oley, Thomas, a Dutch felon, 331.
Olivares, Count d', the deciphering of the letter of, disclosing the Spanish invasion, 96.
Onaght, land in Ireland, 290.
Orange:
Prince of, 30, 521.
late Prince of, daughter of, intended marriage, 482.
Princess of, departure for France, 482.
Orchies, 367.
Ordinaries of London, Nottingham, &c, 488.
Ordnance, 228.
licences to export, 83, 147, 284.
Master of the, 199, 541.
Office of, instructions for, referred to, 119.
Ordnance and projectiles, new devices, 93, 167.
Orgarsabal, Martin, 428.
Orme, Humphrey, mercer of Cheapside, letter from, 281.
Ormond, Earl of, corn bought from, 113.
general of the army in Ireland, 449.
Ormond, Earldom of, claim to, 533.
Ormond and Ossory, house of, in Ireland, state of, 106, 107.
Orosa, Don, 455.
O'Rourke, 311.
Ortingall, Cape, 368.
Osborne, Osburne:
Mr., messenger from the earl of Essex, 371, 386, 403, 421, 438.
Robert, 508.
Ostend, 23 (2), 93, 114, 336, 392, 460 469, 479.
letters dated at, 24, 57, 74, 119, 131, 154, 187, 221, 222, 305, 473.
threatened attack on, 71, 73, 74.
rejoicing at, 131.
soldiers from, for Essex's expedition, the command of, &c., 221, 222.
intelligence, 224.
report of treason in, 339.
siege of, 468, 469, 473.
ships of, taken, loss to the burghers, 529.
fortification of, &c, 529.
Ousley, Young, a competitor with E. Reynolds, for an office, 332, 333, 459.
Outlaw, Richard, of York, 493.
Overall, one, 394.
Overyssel, 521.
Owen:
John, J. P. for Merionethshire, letter from, 485.
Mr., 95.
Mrs., aunt of George Chamberlayne, 474.
Thomas, justice of the common pleas, 146.
—— letters from, 290, 294.
Oxford, Oxenforth, 304, 397, 474.
the late bishop of, 135.
colleges at:
All Souls, letter from warden and fellows, 523.
Balliol ("Baylife"), 174.
Christchurch, the choice of scholars, 170.
Germans at, 309.
a letter from, 506.
Queen's Hebrew reader at, 546.
Oxford:
Countess of, a petition against, 48.
Edward, earl of, letter as to a complaint against his wife, 17.
—— mention of his marriage, 17.
—— mention of, 327.
Oxfordshire, rebellion in, 49, 236.

P.

Packer, Thomas, son of the clerk of the Signet, 546.
Packets, the opening of, between Berwick and Edinburgh, 252.
Padilla, Don Martin de, the Adelantado of Castile. *See* Adelantado.
Padua, letter dated at, 217.

Paget, Pagett:
Lady, certain statements of, referred to, 349.
Thomas, lord, attainder of, 209.
Mr., 209, 218.
Paisley, minister at, 246.
Palatine of the Rhine, the, army of, 336.
Palavicino, Sir Horatio, 24, 40, 165.
letters from, 4, 6, 10, 11 (2), 21 (2), 57, 61, 63, 111, 125, 216, 224, 229, 249 (2), 261, 279, 319, 326, 339, 353, 379, 397, 398, 468, 507.
a test of his disinterestedness, 21.
a nephew of, visiting the court of France, 61.
his debt from the States General, 326, 380, 396, 397, 437.
relations with Sir John Cutts, 326, 337, 343, 353.
brother of, 500.
Palkington, Packington, Sir John, letter from, 341.
Palma, Conde de, in the Spanish fleet, 487.
Palmer:
Dr., recommended for a deanery, 256.
Sir Henry, 98, 109, 342, 429.
—— cruising in the channel, 59, 69.
—— letter from, 343.
—— sickness of, &c., 457, 470.
Sir Jeoffrey, an application on behalf of, 255.
Palsgrave, the, christening of the son of, 309.
mentioned, 516.
Papal bull prohibiting traffic where the mass is not allowed, 38.
Papistry, a man apprehended for, 58. *See* Jesuits.
Paris, 256, 391, 396.
letters dated at, 57, 58, 64, 86 90, 99, 105, 141, 144, 145, 169, 182, 201, 210, 211, 214, 235, 397, 497 (2), 500, 548.
an Italian in, 61.
Papal Legate or Nuncio at, takes part in the negotiations for peace, 213.
news from, 70.
discontent of the populace in, 103.
a conspiracy in, 143.
the King retired to, 140, 143, 144, 418, 420.
a suit between Englishmen in, 182.
Court of Parlement at, 505.
Paris, Mr. Dr., warden of Christchurch, Oxford, 170.
Parker:
Sir Henry, his company at Turnhout, 32.
J., keeper of the gatehouse, 411.
Lieutenant, 184.
Mr., chaplain to the bishop of Lincoln, 431.
Sir Nicholas, 446, 531.
—— returning from Holland 84 (2), 119.
—— his company, 84, 140, 180.
Parker, Sir Nicholas—*cont.*
—— letter of commendation for, 85.
—— captain of seventy-five lances, pay of, 178.
—— letters from, 206, 454.
Parkhurst, Robert, 347.
Parkins, Dr. Christopher, 320.
letters from, 76, 114, 401, 403, 453, 516.
dispute as to precedence, with Dr. Beale, 404.
his history, &c., 405.
Parkis, Dr., 394.
Parliament:
clerkship of the, 299.
Essex's opinion as to the time of holding the session, 352.
arrangements connected with the meeting of, &c., 359, 383.
meeting of, referred to, 367.
dispensations from attendance in, 383, 404, 422, 431.
election of burgesses to the, 385.
adjourned, &c., 392, 519.
elections of members notified, &c., 396, 415, 429, 432.
the choice of burgesses for boroughs, admonitions of the Privy Council, 410.
election for the county of York, proceedings at, 411–415.
committee concerning monopolies, &c., 476, 477.
a private bill in, referred to, 481.
bill for hue and cry, 482.
committee touching the subsidy, 484.
a speech in, giving offence, explained, 489.
debate, &c. in, concerning the subsidies, 489.
notes for, 497, 498.
ideas of the cause of the assembly of, 519.
note of bills passed in, 529, 541, 546.
an address, 535.
a retrospective Bill in, 539.
Parma, Duke of, 81, 521.
intended marriage of, 38.
Parry, Mrs. Blanch, a nephew of, seeking a place in the Queen's guard, 180.
Parry's death, 537.
Parsons, Father, English Jesuit, his influence with the King of Spain, 188, 363.
Partridge, John, 347.
Parvishe, Henry, 113.
Pasely, Elizabeth, 366.
Pasfield, John, 22.
Passage (now La Renteria) in Spain, 7, 14.
Spanish war ships at, 123, 137.
Passports asked for, 142, 143, 158.
Paston, the Laird of, 227.
Patent, use of a woman's name in a, unusual, 499.
Paule, Mr., 40.
Paul's Grove at Edmonton, 134.
Pavis, John, 181.
Pawlett, Hamden. *See* Poulet.

Payler, Mr., H.M. Attorney before the Council of the North, 162, 252.
death of, 506.
Payne, Edward, 385.
Payton, Peyton:
Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, 248.
—— letter from, 417.
Richard, 152, 153.
Peace, Justices of the, letters to, 410, 459.
Pearce, Bishop, 135.
Pearls presented to Her Majesty, 500.
Pearson, Michael, prisoner in York Castle, 515.
Peaze, Mr., 189.
Peck, William, letter from, 496.
Peckham, George, letter from, 23.
Pedro, Don, brother of the Duke of [Tuscany ?], 423.
Pedro, Don, de Toledo, in command of galleys from Naples, 110.
Pelham, Herbert, 236, 290, 291.
Pelierin, at the mouth of the river Nantes, 399.
Pembridge, Mr., 477.
Pembroke:
Countess of, letters from, 375, 405.
Earl of, H.M. Lieutenant of the Welsh Counties, 250, 341, 448.
—— letter from, 354.
—— son of, received at Court, 354.
Pendennis Castle, weakness of, &c., 467, 480.
Penington, Robert, a tanner, 134.
Peniston, Michael, 347.
Penrin, 466.
Penzance, 447.
Pepper:
Cuthbert, 493.
Mr., practising at the Bar in York, 506.
Percivall, Percival, Perceval:
Mr., of Somersetshire, wardship of the heir of, 170.
Richard, "servant" to Sir R. Cecil, 117, 233.
—— letters from, 254, 394, 426, 429.
—— letter to, 411.
Percy:
Sir Charles, 463.
—— letter from, 464.
Thomas (his wife a recusant), 452.
Perer, a servant of Lord Essex, 278.
Perez, Antonio, 120, 235, 253, 258, 497.
letters from, 509, 510, 528.
Perriers in Cheshunt, 514.
Perrington, John, 414.
Perrot, Perrott:
James, 249.
—— letter from, 233.
Sir John, 233, 393.
—— lands of, 249.
Thomas, 249.
Perslowe, Giles, 22.
Peseley, —, a deputy in the Wood Street Compter, 394.
Petcher, Thomas, 181.
Peterborough:
Bishop of, appointment, 147.
Peterborough—*cont.*
deanery of, 252.
—— a candidate for, 256.
Peters, John, of Hamburgh, brings news from Seville, 137.
Petitions granted by the Queen, 139, 157.
Petrarch, 525.
Petre, Sir John, letter from, 215.
Pewterers' Company, the, petition from, 136.
Peyton, Sir John, *See* Payton.
Phelan, Richard, 506.
Phelippes, Thomas:
explains difficulties connected with a cipher, 96.
letters from, 84, 96, 150.
Philip, King of Spain. *See* Spain, King Philip of.
Philippine, Isole, 234.
Philips, —, 221.
Phillippes, Edward. 477.
Philoponus Tlimon, letter signed, 506.
Philpot Lane, 351.
Philpott, Mr., owner of a manor in the New Forest, suspected, 87.
Picard, on the west side of Amiens, 144.
Picardy, 8, 153, 517.
preparations for hostilities in, 90.
English forces in, money wanted for, 101, 129, 293.
nobility of, come to the King's aid, 103, 149, 173.
danger of Spanish supremacy in, 104, 105.
the regiment of, 153.
accounts of disbursements for, 368.
cause of the war in, 420.
Picquigny (Pigayny, Pickane, Picceine, Piqueny, &c.), 102, 143, 155, 238, 256, 496.
letters dated at, 126, 142, 183, 184, 187.
French army at, 129.
Pigott, Thomas, 508.
Pillison, —, 224.
Pillow, the, harbour for ships, 114.
Pilton, Monastery of, Devon, lease of the manor, site, &c. of, 258.
Pimpolle, 113.
Pinchebacke, Mr., 27.
Pinners and Needlers of London, petition of, 545.
Pipe boards and iron hoops, prize goods, 61, 80.
Pirates gathered about Ushant, 469.
Piratical attacks on the French coast by English ships, 104.
Pisa, 38.
letters dated at, 10, 548.
Pistoia, a gentleman of, tortured for killing a priest, 101.
Plague in France, 30.
Plaisard, Mons., slain in a church in Rouen, 218.
Platt, Mr., a way to poison air, 167.

Pleadhall, John, 508.
Plumpton, Thomas, letter from, 284.
Plusgrave, Cuthbert, recusant, 106.
Plymouth, 250, 345, 355, 361, 382, 455, 456, 458.
arms left at, by the earl of Essex, 403.
barks ready to go out to seek information, 179.
captain of the forces of, 342.
defence of, 473, 480.
H.M. Commissioners at, letters from, 6, 7.
first arrivals of the fleet at, 443.
"hath no mint," 462.
letters dated at, 7, 15, 21, 54, 58, 62, 79, 81, 103, 134, 141, 179, 252, 257, 261, 276, 344, 345, 346, 347, 350, 352, 355, 357, 359, 362, 365, 374, 378, 381, 385, 386, 395, 401, 403, 421, 422, 428, 438, 441, 444, 445, 448, 450, 455, 461, 462, 463, 471, 472, 473, 524.
mayor of, 88, 121.
—— letters from, 134, 141.
oils sold at, 147.
passengers' fare from, to Rochelle, 91.
ship, &c. stayed at, 141.
ships cannot be repaired in, 480.
soldiers at, payment of, 524.
Spanish prisoners at, cost of support of, 472.
tax in, for furnishing ships, 168.
victualling of H.M. ships at, 471, 472.
wheat landed at, out of a Dutch ship, 7.
the Catwater, 345, 350, 352.
Sound, sailing of the fleet from, 368.
Poance. *See* Pouance.
Poe, F., letter to, 536.
Poitou:
landing of Spaniards in, 140.
men of, defeat the Spaniards, 399.
Poland, Polonia, Polony:
ambassador from, Queen's speech to, referred to, 315, 337.
—— proposals or demands of, 316, 319, 320, 338.
—— discontentment of, 319, 320.
—— Lord Burghley's draft of a speech in answer to, 320.
King of, also King of Sweden, 114.
—— his complaints, 317.
—— an instance of letters of marque issued by, 338.
—— allied against the Turk, 390.
peaceable from toleration of religion, 364.
people of, refuse to enter into league with the Emperor, 111.
the Turk in, 64.
Pontadema, near Ferrol, 7.
Pontalgado [Ponte del Cada], operations of the fleet at, 440, 443.
Poole;
lease of, 499.
Mr., 490.
Pooles, Richard, 453.
Poor, the, cause of the great increase among, 118.
measures for relief of, 160.
Poor-John, 355.
Poore, John, master of a ship, 137.
Pope, the, 38, 500, 501.
will support the Spaniards in Italy, 50.
edict against sending news from Rome by letters or gazettes, 101.
intrigues of the ministers of, as to Sweden, 114.
ships furnished by, to King of Spain, 187.
efforts for the peace of Europe, &c., 234, 388, 408, 423, 477, 478.
legate of, in France, efforts of, to make peace, 90.
Pius Vth's excommunication, 406.
Pope, Robert, in Paris, 182.
Popham, Lord Chief Justice, letter from, 88.
Popish books mentioned, 453.
Porte-manteau, a, bearer of the ratification of a treaty, 60.
Port Hercole, an exchange of, negotiated, 423.
Portington, Mr., 477.
Portland, the fleet's arrival at, 291.
Portman, Mr., 72.
Portocarrero (Portocarriera, Portocariro), ——, governor of Doullens, successful design for capture of Amiens, 90, 100, 103.
his straits [in Amiens], 204.
Porto Porto in Portugal, 4.
Portou, Capt. Isaac, dwelling in Henriquartville, 58.
Portsmouth, 58.
Commissioners of (names), letter from, 72.
corn embargoed at, need of the country roundabout, 72, 94, 128, 146, 147.
customer of, 72.
defence of, against the Spanish fleet, &c., 448, 449, 463, 480.
a good place to winter in, 440.
letters dated at, 147, 152, 358, 384, 449, 463, 464, 465.
ammunition left at, 395.
soldiers from Herefordshire set out for, 250.
Portugal, 530.
no naval preparations in, 81.
ships for the Spanish fleet from, 131.
the two princes of, arrival at the Hague, 139, 192.
recommended as a point of attack, 192.
reported rising in, 277.
truce with Sumatra, 336.
Bay off, letters dated in, 373.
Portugalete (Portigallet), in Biscay, 495.
Portuguese;
man, at Plymouth, suspected of being a spy, 121, 141.
man arrested at Dartmouth, 381.
Portyngall, port of, 121, 122, 123.
Post, the;
the foot post of Dover mentioned, 244.

Post—*cont.*
running post to Weymouth, 285.
Postal endorsements on letters, 168, 174, 231, 264, 269, 285, 287, 332, 338, 348, 350, 358, 377, 380, 381, 404, 445, 461, 480.
Potosi, 138.
Pott, Percy, of Yeirdupp, 227.
Potter, Mr. 233, 244.
Pouance (Poance), France, 409.
Poulet, Poulett, Pawlett:
Sir Amice, in charge of the Scottish Queen, 333.
Sir Anthony, taken ill on his way to Jersey, 185.
—— letters from, 185, 469.
Hampden, letters from, 358, 448, 463.
—— deputy to Lord Mountjoy, 395.
Poultry, the counter in the, 209.
Poure, Sir H., 392.
Powder, 196, 531.
Powell:
Rowland, among the men levied in Herefordshire, 250.
Thomas, 50.
William, 195.
Power, Captain Henry, Sergeant-Major-General of the English forces in France, 238.
letter from, 187.
claim made by, 232.
Powle, Richard, convicted of beast stealing, 515, 516,
Powlesworth in Warwickshire, 206.
Poynter, William, 22.
Poyntz, William, letter from, 419.
Prague, castle of, 308.
Preachers in garrisons, means for maintenance of, 286, 287.
Prescott, Hugh, 181.
Prest, —, 227.
Preston:
John, 514, 515.
Thomas, 416.
Price, Pryce, Pryse:
Cadwallader, J.P. for Merionethshire, letter from, 485.
[Harry], J.P. for Merionethshire, letter from, 485.
Captain Hugh, letter from, 493.
Captain John, superintendent of the levies in Essex, 179, 215.
John, 175.
Priests:
arrested or in confinement, 33, 125, 206.
search for, 138.
escape of, from the Gatehouse, 224.
"those vipers" and their harbourers, 264.
in Wisbeach Castle, their poverty. &c., 331.
Pringle, David, younger, of Hownam, 226, 271.
Prior, Cape, 379.
Privy Council, Lords of the, letters, &c. from, 159, 228, 339, 375, 410(2), 426, 448.
letters to, 3, 168, 213, 247, 270, 305, 341, 346, 349, 352, 371, 417(2), 422, 437, 446, 448, 463, 464, 471, 472, 482, 485.
Privy Seal, clerkship of the, a third reversion to the office, 419.
Privy Seal in connexion with the Queen's loan, 101, 309, 310.
Prize:
cochineal, &c., 473, 483.
money, division and distribution of, 81.
salt, 332.
Prizes captured, 6, 14, 220, 277.
Probye, 425.
Proclamation for apparel, 279.
Prosere, Captain, at Fowey, 350.
Proverbs or proverbial sayings:
Omne malum ab Hispania: omne bonum ab Aquilone, 38.
Let them who are noble from the beginning reprove other's unnobleness, 270.
Sailors' fingers are limed twigs in harbour, 383.
The bargain is ill made where neither of the parties doth gain, 389.
With empty hands a man may lure no hawks, 476.
Provence, shipwrecks on coast of, 173.
Prudholme, Geoffrey, a coal-measurer of the City of London, 301.
Prussia, Duke of, probable policy of, 114.
Pryse. *See* Price.
Puglia, 51.
Purefoy, Humphrey, 493, 506(3).
Purevay, Mr., engaged in a controversy, 514.
Purevey, William, letter from, 430.
Purveyance for the Queen's household, 332.
Pykenie. *See* Picquigny.
Pyroth in Cumberland, 277.

Q.

Quarles, Quarreles:
Mr., 421.
—— letter from, 202.
Edward, merchant, 22, 200.
James, payment to, 460.
John, 22.
Jonas, one of the commissioners of Portsmouth, 61, 72, 81.
—— letter from, 72.
Quarrington, Quarrygnton, letters dated at, 402, 420, 501.
Quean, a runagate, papistical, unnamed, fled northwards, 162.

Queen Elizabeth ("the Queen"):
letters from, 5, 151, 314, 433, 449.
letter to the King of France, 52.
letters, &c, to, 16, 139, 175, 202, 220. 224, 295, 330, 336, 374, 376, 380, 464, 506, 522, 527, 533, 535, 537, 538(2), 540, 546.
French King invites her to a conference, 1.
an effort to convert her to the Catholic faith, the advantages of such a step, 34.
sitting in the council till candle light, 41.
demands a lease for a nominee, 41.
said to hold the balance in Europe, 49.
a personal notice of, 55.
"conjecture of the stars" about, 61.
infinitely renowned in France, 98.
an alleged design against the person of, 116.
preparation of letters for her perusal, &c., 150.
taking the air in Islington Fields, 180.
alleged preparations to poison, 229.
signs of affection for Lord Essex, 306.
oration to the Polish ambassador, 315, 317, 337.
at Havering, 361.
visit to Theobalds, 370, 378.
held in estimation at Rochelle, 384.
in a feverish state of body, &c., 385.
movements, 391.
marriage with the King of Spain advocated, 394.
her promise to marry Monsieur referred to, 406.
policy in refusing to name an heir, 406.
her sentiments towards Lord Burghley, 425.
disdainful reception of the French envoy, 429.
tribute paid to, as queen of the ocean, 439,
pearls offered to, but refused, 500.
minute to, on presenting subsidies, 535.
Queen's:
household, purveyance for, 332.
loan, exemption from the, 285.
—— privy seals for, 101, 369, 310.
—— imposed on the public preacher at Colchester, 299.
prayer, asked for, 278.
privy bakehouse, groom of the, 267.
records, 431.
tenants, 301.
title at commencement of a speeeh, 320.
Queen Hive [Hithe] (*Ripa Regina*), 301.
Queensborough, 59.
Quester, Matthew de, 351.
Quiloga, Ian, 83.
Quivaçoa, island of, 357.

R.

Radcliffe, Jer., 539.
Radotto, Signor Angelo, 71.
Radrum, fort of, Ireland, 340.
Raevels (Rauell), 24, 32.
Ragnina, captain, of Ragusa, 109.
Ralegh (Raley):
Lady, 339.
——, letters to and from, 424, 410.
——, anxiety to hear news of Sir Walter, 410.
Sir Walter, 59, 79, 306, 317, 346, 455, 471.
——, letter to Sir Robert Cecil on the death of Lady Cecil, 35.
——, other letters from, 55, 173, 284, 329, 379, 450, 455, 461, 472.
——, letters to, 238, 466.
——, debt to Sir R. Cecil, 284.
——, awaiting the fleet at Weymouth, an important writing for, 285.
——, signs a minute of a council of war, 291.
——, his distresses, 330.
——, lieutenant of Cornwall, 342.
——, visit to the queen, 361.
—— ("my lord warden"), operations in the fleet, 367, 371, 379, 386, 389, 390, 410, 422, 424, 427, 439, 440, 444, 445, 447, 450.
——, payment to, 460.
——, said to have seized a prize from a Flushing captain, 481.
Ramekins (Ramkyns), the, at Flushing, 59, 67, 68.
insufficiency as a fortification, 69.
Ramse Wood, 411.
Ramsey, Sir John, 341.
Ramus, Pedro, a Spanish prisoner, deposition of, 7.
Rancle, Vincent, 50.
Randolph, Thomas, 391.
Randolphe, Edward, 344.
Rannce, John, 347.
Ransford, Mr., 359.
Rante, Ro., letter from, 500.
Rasse, yeoman of the, 438.
Rasses and Studeries, H.M., surveyor of, 438.
Ratclyffe, Mr., 481.
Raunston, manor of, Berks, 135, 546.
Ravenna, exarchate of, controversy about a small corner of, 525.
Ray *or* Rand, Captain, 153.
Raynold, Thomas, letter from, 526.
Reade:
James, examination of, 516.
William, condemned for horse stealing at York, 493, 515.
Reaux, Mons. de, ambassador from the King of France, 52, 210, 243.

Records, the, presses for storing, at Whitehall, 431.
in the Tower of London, 532.
Recusants, 86, 105, 106, 298, 404
charge of, 347.
collector for, 371.
methods recommended against, 452.
Red cloak, 226.
Redhead, Readhed :
Henry, 50.
Mr., 230.
Mr., gaoler of York Castle, action of the Council of the North against, for improper behaviour, &c., 492, 493 (2), 506, 514–516.
Redmayne, John, 416.
Reedsdale (Riddisdale), pledges of, 227.
Regenmorter, —, 481.
Regemortus, Mons., 548.
Regemortes, Pierre de, letters from, 48, 141.
Regensburg, reichstag at, 307, 308.
Reid, John, of Torquhaue, 227.
Reims (Reins) in Champagne, 485.
the Capuchins driven from, 140.
Reiston, Raffe, 414.
Renes, mentioned, 418.
Requests :
court of, registership of, 333.
master of, 314.
Reugies, Jo., countersigns letter from the States General, 117.
Reveley, Ralph, of Hamilton, 227.
Revera, John de, 198.
Reynolds (Reignolds) :
Dr., 394.
Edward, secretary to Lord Essex, 27, 39, 95, 189, 348, 350, 376.
——, letters from, 283, 332, 376, 459.
——, letters to, 350, 423, 531, 536.
——, an account of his services, 333.
——, Cecil's favour towards, 335.
——, an office for, 419.
——, endorsement by, 525.
John, 181.
Thomas, letter from, 415.
Rhene, Prince of, 78.
Rhynberck, an English Jesuit taken at, 484, 485. *See also* Berck.
Ribas, Don John de, Governor of Calais, letter from, 138.
Rice, Mr., keeper of a walk in Enfield Park, 321
Rich :
Penelope, Lady, letter from, 395.
Robert, Lord, letter from, 429.
——, complaint against tenants of, 429.
——, a suit with, concerning the Queen, 533.
Richardot, Ricciardotto, President, at Brussels, 362, 408, 529.
negotiations with Villeroy, 468, 477.
signs a letter, 502.
Richardson, Henry, 347.
Riche, Sir Edwin, 27.
Richers, Mr., 15.
Richie, of Cancrowpe Rutledge, 227.
Richmond, 371.
Court at, letters dated at, 438, 459.
Rickmansworth, letters dated at, 259, 435.
Riddisdale. *See* Reedsdale.
Ridgway, Th., 486.
Rigden, William, 508.
Rio de la Hach, 357.
Ripon, burgess in parliament for, 404.
Rither, Edith, charges made by, 540.
Riviera, sailors from the, 165.
Rizza Casa, the astronomer, 61, 63, 229, 261.
Rizzo, Francesco, 6, 24.
Robello, Francis, a Portuguese suspected of being a spy, examination of, 121.
Robinson :
Christopher, a condemned seminary, 298, 516.
Dr., 546.
William, and others, petition from, 157.
Robson :
Joch, of Ostnam, 227, 271.
Lourie, 227.
'Lyell, 227.
Rochelle, 53, 59, 88, 343, 382, 420.
passenger fare by sea from Plymouth to, 91.
letters dated at, 143, 372.
the general report from, 252.
deputation from, to England, 284, 285, 287.
complaint against the men of, 295.
Sir George Carew's entertainment there, 384.
views with regard to the Queen at, 384.
fortification of, 384.
parties sent over by the Mayor of, 421.
ships bound for, 454.
money lent to agent for town of, during siege in 1572, 505.
J., Secretary of the Huguenot deputies, 318.
Rochester, 98, 174, 231, 264, 269, 279, 284, 287, 348, 381, 397, 404, 480.
the burgesses for, on a parliamentary committee, 476.
ordnance shipped at port of, 148.
dispute between the deputy customer and comptroller of, 214.
rules for regulating the custom house of, 215.
deputy customer of, 304.
a stable of victuals at, 460.
Rock, the height of the, 379.
Rodriguez, Pedro, his history, &c., 253, 257, 260, 264, 278.
Roe, William, letter from, 427.
Rogel, Hernand, letter to, 475.
Rogers :
John, of Plymouth, pilot, examination of, 122.
William, 22.
Rokeby, Mr., Secretary to the Council of the North, 127.

Rolston, Anthony, letter from, 188.
Roman Catholic subjects of the Queen, sentiments and views of, 34, 86, 363, 364.
forbidden to traffic, 38.
Rome, 10, 38(2), 50.
Consistory at, 524.
English Catholics at, majority opposed to the King of Spain, 86.
Florentine agent in, 423.
information from, 87, 254, 255, 423.
Jesuits at, emissary from, &c., 484, 485.
King of Spain's Ambassadors in, their action, 423.
Marquisate of, purchase of, 37.
prisoners to suffer at, for sending news by private letters or gazettes, 101.
Romero's trench, method of propelling boats, &c., 167.
Romish hierarchy, light offences against the, procure a heavy censure, 524.
Romney:
election of burgesses for, 429.
Sir W., 341.
Roper:
mistress, 224.
William, 356.
Rose:
George, homicide by, 294.
Mons., bishop of Sentlis, 140.
Rosett, George, of St. Malo, 33.
Ross, Mr., prisoner in the Tower of London, 474.
Rotham in Kent, 15.
Rotherham, Mr., 484.
Rotterdam, 248.
Roue, Mr., 304.
Rouen (Roan), 15, 76, 99, 129, 135, 396.
letters dated at, 19, 41.
agent at, for negotiating repayment to the Queen, 21.
assembly at, 30, 477.
English clerk at, 132.
English traders at, badly used, 63.
financial agent in, 398.
homicide in a church in, 218.
master of the passport office in, 70.
Rowe, Henry, 22, 368.
Rowle, John, deputy controller of Rochester, 214, 215.
Ruanick, G., 163.
Rudd:
Anthony, Bishop of St. David's, letter from, 166.
Matthew, 152, 153.
Robert, chaplain to the Bishop of St. David's, 166.
Rudolph II., Emperor, proclamation of, 307.
Rue, devoted to the King of France, 136.
Rugway, Captain, attacked by the Spanish fleet, 450.
Rusco in Brittany, 250.
Rusk, 355.
Russell:
"Bess," daughter of Lady Russell, at the Court, 297.
Elizabeth, Dowager Lady, 409.
—— letters from, 267, 281, 296, 297 (2), 441, 536.
—— letter to, 520.
—— marriage for her daughter proposed by, and statement as to her portion, 267.
—— dispute with a draper about a debt, 296, 297.
—— Latin verses by, 87, 441.
Lord, 536.
Sir William, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 310, 508.
——, letters from, 269, 270.
——, forbidden access to the Queen, 269.
Russhe or Ruisshees, Sir Fra., letter from, 124.
Russia (Muscovia):
cordage from, 484, 504.
corn from, 206.
Emperor of, dealings with, 192.
——, allied against the Turk, 390.
——, an Englishman servant of, 505.
English trade to, 78, 338.
merchant adventurers trading to, 12, 206, 338, 484, 504.
wheat from, 192.
Rutherforth, eldest son to William of Littlehugh, 227.
Rutland, Earl of, 278, 369.
letter from Geneva, 102.
request for a keepership for, 121.
letters from, 302, 329, 330, 483.
permission to hunt in Enfield, 303.
his desire to know and see the wars, 329, 330.
Ryce, John, 48.
Rycot, 435.
letter dated at, 231.
Rye, 461.
place of embarkation for France, 143.
Rye, famine price of, 296.
Rysbank at Calais, 64.

S.

"S. A.," 71.
S., Castle of, the French expelled from, 201.
Sacheverel, John, bearer of information from Rome, 87.
a brother of, preacher in Leicester, 87.
Sackford, Mr., 251, 508.
Sackville (Sakeville), Mr., 484.
Sailors' fingers are limed twigs in harbour, 383.
St. Aldegonde, Mons., 96.

St. Anderoes or Anderes, in Biscay, 259, 427.
St. Andrew's, churches in, ministers for, 246.
St. Andrew's Undershaft, rectory of, 112.
St. Blanquart, baron of, 99, 100, 103.
St. Catherine, fort, governor of, 64.
St. Catharine's, letter dated at, 526.
St. Cyr (Cire), —, 204.
St. Clement's, letter dated at, 426.
St. Cross Hospital. *See* Winchester.
St. David's, Bishop of, letter from, 166.
St. Desir on the French frontier, 70, 112.
St. Ellens, 473.
St. Germain (Chaligny), Mons., envoy from the French Huguenots to the Queen, 407, 420.
St. Germain-en-Laye, 45.
letters dated at, 176, 524.
St. Germains, 143, 145.
St. Gyllion's Castle, in Lisbon, 467.
St. Helen's point by Portsmouth, 382, 463.
St. Ives, Spanish pinnace secured at, 466, 472.
St. Jean de Luz (St. John de Luyce, &c.), 14, 83, 121, 343, 428.
losses by English pirates, 104.
a ship of, stayed at Plymouth, 141.
St. Jean de Marienne, Valley of, 360.
St. John, Lord, 286, 303.
St. Lazeras, at the mouth of the river of Nantes, 399.
St. Laurence, letter dated at, 373.
St. Lawrence, nephew of Lord Dunsany, 476.
St. Leger:
Sir Anthony, 255.
Sir John, 163.
Captain John, letter from, 162.
St. Luc (Luke), Mons. de, 31, 45, 99, 103.
movements of, 38, 39.
letter from, 44.
St. Lucar (St. Lucas, St. Lukers), 14, 33, 164, 292, 421, 494.
number of ships at, 136, 138, 427.
a Frenchman from, a prize, 138.
news from, 158, 176, 177, 249.
St. Malo, 33, 113, 427.
fear of attack upon, 152.
intelligence from, 305.
ship furnished by, to the King of Spain, 467.
St. Martin, Isle of, 372.
St. Martin's le Grand, London, Dean and Canons of, foundation, &c., 42.
St. Martin's Road, 12 miles from Rochelle, 384.
St. Mary-at-Axe, parsonage of, 112.
St. Maryport, Lisbon, 427.
St. Mary's, provisions at, 415.
St. Mawes, defence of, 480, 491.
St. Mawes Castle, letter dated at, 491.
Captain of, 536.
St. Michael, Isles of, operations of the fleet at, 425, 427, 433, 439, 440, 443.
St. Omer, 23, 44, 45, 64, 96, 98.
St. Paul's, London, Dean of, 279.
letter from, 134.
St. Paul's in Lisbon, 467.
St. Pol (Paule, Poul), François d'Orleans, Comte de, 99, 204, 205, 219.
flight from Amiens, ransom of his wife and family, 88, 97, 100, 102, 103.
his subsequent proceedings, 98.
conduct during the surprise, 100.
surprise of Ardes by, 400.
St. Quentin, 529.
the loss of, 243.
St. Stephen, a knight of, murders a canon, 101.
St. Valery-sur-Somme (Valeries), 30, 256, 381.
English troops in, 40, 45, 76, 418.
letters dated at, 39, 45, 70, 88, 98, 100, 103, 130, 150, 157, 173, 479, 520.
Sakeville, Mr. *See* Sackville.
Salisbury (Sarum), 206, 210, 279, 445.
bishopric of, 147, 315.
letter dated at, 334.
mayor of, sends up a lost letter, 334.
Salop, county of, receivership of, 508.
popery and heresy in, 540.
Salsbury, Owen, captain of levies from Herefordshire, 250.
Salt, prize, 238.
Saltash, 275, 466, 524.
Salter, William, 504.
Saltonstall, Alderman Richard, 347.
Saltpetre, 196.
Saluces, marquisate of, 141.
Sancerre, M. de, 155.
Sancy, Mons. de, 63, 360.
letters to Earl of Essex, 41, 170, 208.
Sanders, Capt., 58.
Sanderson:
Edward, prisoner in York, 514.
H., letter from, 295.
Sandes, Myles, elected to parliament for Stockbridge, 432, 484.
Sandys, Sandes:
Lord, 260, 297, 432.
Sir Walter, 260.
—— letter from, 302.
Sandwich, 160, 264, 269, 460.
letters dated at, 267, 268, 270.
Dutch prisoners at, 351.
letter dated at, 518.
searcher of, 89.
San Joan de Luz. *See* St. Jean de Luz.
San Laurens, letters dated at, 362, 373.
San Lucar. *See* St. Lucar.
San Sebastian, 14, 400, 494.
Santa Cruz, Father, 475.
Santa Martha, island of, reported capture of, 164.
Santiago, 123.
Sanvado, the, 123.
Sanzon:
Guiralt de, of St. Jean de Luz, 104.
Miguel de, 104.

Saphea, 159, 277.
Sardini, Madame ("a lady"), intermediary for negotiations with the King of France's mistress, 494, 495, 496.
Saria, Francisco de, of St. Jean de Luz, 81.
Sarrio, Martin Saris de, a Spaniard in London, 15.
Sarum. *See* Salisbury.
Satins, striped, &c., 259.
Saunders in Chancery Lane, 394.
Savage :
Sir Arthur, 40, 242, 255, 286, 392, 506.
—— in France, letter from, 80.
Sir John, 327, 418.
Lady, 534.
Peter, 174, 175.
Robert, 347.
Savage *v.* Brooke, 174.
Savell, John, a justice of the peace, in Yorkshire, 203.
Savile :
Sir George, letter from, 171.
Sir John, manner of his election for the co. of York, 411–17, 426.
—— called to account for his proceedings, 436(2), 437, 540.
Henry, letter to, 234.
Mr., letter to, 524.
Savoy :
ambassador from, in France, his demands, 141.
news from, 423.
alliance, poverty of, &c., 478.
Savoy, Duc de, 39.
overtures for peace from, 201.
forces led by, 360.
Savoyard, the, 173.
Saxony, 516.
prince of, 78.
Scamee, island of, 78.
Scarley, Mr., 6.
Scerley [? Sherley], Mr., 57.
Schenck's Sconce, 44.
Scilly Isles, 444, 445, 467, 494.
use of a garrison in, 118.
government of, 160.
Scipio Africanus, 364.
Scion. *See* Syon.
Scobbles, Captain, 371, 439.
Scotland :
ambassador from, 97, 150, 268.
assembly of the kirk in, commissioners of, settlement of preachers, &c., 246.
Borders or Marches of, 226, 227.
—— proceedings and negotiations of commissioners for settlement of, 71, 90, 91, 226, 230, 247.
—— outrages on, 250, 251.
—— wardenry of East March, 229.
—— wardens of, letter to, 257.
business relating to, 532.
Church of, effort to redress certain injurious Acts, 5.
English ambassador in, 271.
English pledges in, question of treatment of, 433.
Scotland—*cont.*
King James VI. of, letter to, 5.
—— settlement of Border matters in question, 226, 238–242, 268.
—— account of proceedings of, 246.
—— an audience of, 253.
—— expecting the Garter, 309.
—— varieties between his letters and those of his Council concerning the settlement of the Borders, 323.
—— letter from, on behalf of a man condemned in the Star Chamber, 353.
—— letter from, 522.
lords banished, returned, 5.
ministers of, Essex's letters to, 10.
—— exceptions against the subscription obtruded upon, 539.
papist earls in, intrigues with Spain, by whom discovered, 246.
prince of, 519.
Queen of, visit of her brother, the King of Denmark, to, 247.
Spanish intrigues in, 111.
Scots' :
conservator in the Low Countries, 288.
regiment in Flanders, 46.
Scotsman in the Spanish service, 4.
Scott :
Mr., 87, 88.
Mistress, at Cambridge, 406.
one, of Bolton in Yorkshire, wardship of heir of, 217.
Sir Walter, and settlement of Border affairs, 238.
Scrope :
Lady, in attendance on the Queen, 41.
Lord Thomas, warden of the West Marches of Scotland, 79, 88, 89, 257, 416.
——, letters from, 225, 230, 254, 262, 528.
——, letter to, 263.
——, failure in delivery of pledges, 269.
Scudamore, Mr., collector of the loan in co. York, 62.
Scudmore the priest, 224.
Seames, the, 365.
Search warrant, 358.
Searchers in the ports, difficulties of, 3.
Sebastian. *See* St. Sebastian.
Seburn, Mr., 224.
commanding Spanish ships of war, 83, 122, 123.
Seburo (Cubiaur, Subbeour, Subbior Subiaure, Sebure, Cebures), Pedro, commanding Spanish ships of war, 83, 122, 123, 137, 455, 488, 495.
Seditious posy in a paper of *Jacobus regnabit utrimque*, 230.
Segar (or Legerson), Martin, ship lost, 462, 463.
Seggett, Thomas, 253.
Segwicke, Mr., Lord Compton's man, 262.
Selle, Mr., of the "garde," rent &c., asked by, for his house, 318, 319.
Seminaries and Jesuits, 105, 227, 230, 264, 298, 300.

Senlis, 140.
Serjaint, Synisco, Major of the English army in Flanders, 29.
Sesford, Sesforth. *See* Cessford.
Seville in Spain, 104, 109, 136, 177, 206, 292.
ships built at, 137.
news from, 131, 158.
English prisoners from Drake's fleet in, 224.
——, letter from, 232.
Spanish ships at, 427.
river of, 14.
Sewers, statute of, a commission according to, issued, 261.
Seymour, Sir Thomas, Lord Admiral, keeper of the game in King Henry VIII.'s time, 331.
Sextus V., Pope, 234.
Bull against the Queen, 406.
Shafleyn, William, letter from, 432.
Shaftesbury (Shafton), 169, 206, 210, 445.
letters dated at, 267, 268.
Sir Matthew Arundell's house at, 266, 267.
Shalton, a house in Bucks, books found at, 420.
Sharpe:
Dr., preferment obtained for, 349, 350.
John, 181.
Shaston. *See* Shaftesbury.
"Shatalett," town of, mutiny afoot, 138.
Shaw, Francis, 393.
Shears, The, the sign of a tailor's house, 295.
Sheemelde, John, 546.
Sheepway Court (Cinque Ports), 404.
Sheerman, Robin, serving Lady Ralegh, 425.
Sheffield, Lord, 425.
letter from, 223.
Sheldon, Walter, 508.
Shelley, John, 347.
Shepharde, Richard, 22.
Sherborne, 168, 206, 332, 338, 445, 461.
Spanish news brought by a townsman of, 55.
letters dated at, 337, 338.
Sheriffs, 536.
Sheris. *See* Xeres.
Sherley:
Anthony, or Sir Anthony, news of, 134.
——, letters from, 159, 265.
——, sent up from the council of war at Plymouth, 346, 350, 351, 352, 369.
——, complaint of his father against, 526.
Sir Thomas, under treasurer for the Low Countries, 18, 93, 101, 113, 178, 532.
——, arrangements for security for his debt to the Queen, 118, 119.
——, letters from, 128, 130, 134, 142, 180, 305, 363, 385, 485, 526.
——, his company, 130.
——, ——, a lieutenant in, 132.
Sherley, Sir Thomas—*cont.*
——, eldest son forced to avoid England, 130.
——, means taken to compel payment of his debts, 142.
——, survey of his accounts, 227, 365, 368.
——, returning to England, 245.
——, money taken up by his officer at the Brill, 305.
——, reckonings and acquittances of, 305.
——, business relations with Beecher, 363, 368.
Sir Thomas, the younger, 385.
——, a company at Flushing for, 180.
Sherwood Forest, keepership of Thorney Wood in, 121.
hunting in, 337.
offices and parks in, 302, 483.
Shevan, Stephen, merchant of Dieppe, goods of, seized, 3.
Shillingfleet, Mr., a Queen's messenger, 411.
Shinkler, Robert, of Leith, 253.
Ships bought in England for the King of Spain, 467.
Ships named:
Adventure, 342, 350, 465.
H.M. pinnace *Advice*, 449.
Angell, a French man of war, 400.
Antelope, 342, 395, 401.
—— letters dated from aboard the, 357, 379, 381, 400(4), 457.
Aventurier, Spanish ship, 131.
Black Eagle, 538.
Buonaventure, 386, 443.
Castle, of London, 427.
Confidence, of Hampton, 399.
Daisy, 292, 399.
Darling, bark sent out to discover the Spanish fleet, 173.
Darling, pinnace, 410.
David, 523.
Dreadnought, 369, 379, 386.
Deu or *Dew Repulse*, letters dated from aboard of, 342, 346, 348, 350, 351, 369, 371, 386, 437, 441.
Edward and Thomas, of London, 358.
Elizabeth, of Sandwich, 359.
Facon, of Rotterdam, a prize, 26.
Gamaliel, 379.
Garland, 372, 443.
George, 379, 463, 464.
Gift, 379.
Golden Lyon, 355, 359, 460.
Good Jhesus, Spaniard, 7.
Great Tiger, 467.
Guiana, Gueano, a pinnace of Sir W. Ralegh's, 410, 444.
Handmaid, 428.
Hope, 443, 446.
—— number and wages of men on, 314.
James, 341.
King's Honour, Earl of Essex on board, 269.

Ships—*cont.*
L'Esprit de St. Jean de Luz, 104.
H.M.S. *Lion* or *Lyon*, 331, 338, 350, 355, 400.
Maria, of Middleburgh, a prize, 544.
Marquess, a French man of war, 400.
Mary Rose, 443.
Matthew, 379, 380, 395.
Mere Honour, letters dated from aboard, 261, 302.
—— number and wages of men on, 314.
Mistress, 341, 440.
Moon, pinnace, 261, 277, 422.
Mosquito, pinnace trading to the Indies, 356.
Nonpareil, 443.
Pearce, bark, 53, 81, 102.
Pearl, of Weymouth, 446.
Phœnix, 399.
Prospect, 341.
Prosperous, 440.
Rainbow, 341, 342, 443, 486.
Roebuck, weatherbeaten on a lee shore, 208.
St. Andrew, 355, 369, 379, 439, 440, 446, 447, 450, 461, 463, 473.
—— number and wages of men on, 314.
St. Augustin, 487.
St. Domingo, 487.
St. Francis, 456.
St. Jago Major, Spanish ship, 137.
—— *Minor*, 137.
St. Joé, 487.
St. John, 456.
St. John Baptist, 109.
St. Lucas, 456, 487, 494.
St. Matthew, 355, 369, 381, 383, 384, 386, 439, 449, 471.
—— captain of, 372.
—— number and wages of men on, 314.
St. Paul, admiral of the Spanish Fleet, 137, 456, 487.
St. Peter, admirante, 456.
St. Thomas, Spanish ship, 137.
Santiago, Spanish galleon, 7.
Signet, 394.
Soloman, of London, 277.
Swiftsure, 386, 443.
Tramontana (*Tremontaigny*, *Tremontane*), 59, 341, 342, 357, 400, 401.
Triumph, letter dated from aboard, 370.
Truelove, 82, 124, 522, 538.
—— victualling of, 148.
—— prizes captured by, 277.
Vanguard or *Vauntguard*, 59, 490.
—— letters dated from, 343, 510.
Wastspite (*Wastespyght*, *Wastspight*, *Wastspeght*), 347, 369, 386, 439, 445, 446, 447.
Ships not named, 454, 462, 465.
prizes, 6, 14, 15 (2), 220, 277, 446.
Ships and shipping, a device applicable to defence of, 167.
Ships, estimate of the cost of, 206.
victualling, &c. of, 314, 471 (2).
Ship money, an alleged hinderer of levy of, &c., 168.
Shipwrecks, a cause of enrichment, 173.
Shoreditch, the theatre at, 504.
Shotover forest, waste of the game in, 174.
Shrewsbury, Gilbert, earl of:
letters from, 245, 337, 365, 366.
followers of, instigate Sir John Savile in the Yorkshire election, 416.
a German in the retinue of, 507.
Shute, —, connected with the keeping of Essendine Park, 223.
Shuttleworth, Sir Richard, 195.
Sibthorpe, 294.
Sicilians for the Spanish army, 154.
Sicily, galleys from, 201, 548.
Sidney, Captain, 463. *See also* Sydney.
Sienna, 217.
Signet, clerkship of the, incidents of, 419, 459.
Simondes, Lieutenant, 204.
Simpson, Christopher, examination of, 514.
Sinclair, Andrew, servant to the King of Denmark, 247.
Sinews of war, 540.
Sires, Jean, 373.
Sittingbourn, 174, 231, 264, 269, 284, 287, 348, 381, 404, 480.
Siviglia, 109.
Sizarke, Sezark, 6, 7.
Skaw, the, in Denmark, 544.
Skeffington (Skevyngton):
Mr., 33 (2), 371.
Richard, letter from, 393.
Skelton, Sir John, 13, 54, 57, 58, 62.
Skinner, Skynner:
Anthony, 22.
Mr., 267.
Vincent, letter from, 227, 520.
William, letter from, 432.
Sledd, John, 539.
Sleeve, the, 136, 342, 451.
Slingsby:
Francis, Captain of the *St. Matthew* and Master of Ordnance, 372, 382.
William, 382.
Sluys, 28, 272.
Slye, Thomas, letter from, 220.
Slyfeilde, Ralph, letter from, 438.
Smaleman, Francis, the merchant of London, 22, 144, 267, 457, 484.
fined for riot, 242.
Smallman, Mr., connected with Thomas Arundell, 188, 189, 190, 197, 202, 203, 204.
his history and accomplishments, 193, 194, 195.
Small-pox, 500.
Smalwood or Swalewood, Henry, a serjeant of London, 209, 218.
Smathwaite, Mr., preacher at Hexham, 354.
Smith, Smithe, Smyth, Smythe:
Captain, 16.
Mr., 260, 459, 536.
—— an office given to, 334, 335.

Smith, Mr.—*cont.*
—— customer, connected with the Cornish mines, 233.
Edward, his brother's poor marriage, 392.
—— his father Frank, 392.
Edward, in Paris, letter to, 391.
Hewett, 256.
James, servant to Mr. Beccher, 305.
Sir Jo., letter from, 152.
John, 537.
John, of Stratford-upon-Avon, oade improperly sowed by, 429, 468.
Otwell or Ottywell, 200, 293.
—— at Dieppe, &c., letters from, 63, 90, 104.
Renald, letter from, 444.
T., clerk of the Privy Council, 71.
Th., letter from, 299.
Thomas, 22.
Sir Thomas, 374
servant to Lady Southampton, 536.
Smithman, Thomas, 181.
Snawdon, John, 227.
Soissons (Soysans), Charles de Bourbon, Count of, discontentment of, &c., 478, 479.
Soldiers' pay, the hundredth penny, 93.
Solicitor-General. *See* Fleming.
Solms (Swolmes), Count, 20, 27, 31,
and the matter of Hulst, 44.
at Turnhout, 46.
regiment of, 47.
relation with the States of Zealand, 85.
cashiered, 156.
Some, Dr., of the University of Cambridge, proposed for Bishop of Exeter, 359.
promised a bishopric, 376.
Somers, Captain George, letter from, 453.
Somerset, Duke of, condemned for felony, 531.
Somme, river, 30, 31.
country beyond, abandoned, 102.
Soprani, Francisco, 351.
Sothering, Mr., in Barbary, 277.
Sound, the, arrest of ships in, 114.
Sourdeac (Sourdeaig, Surdiac), Mons. de, 284.
friendly conduct of, 398.
in command of army raised in Brittany, 399.
South Cape, 338, 371, 465.
Southampton (Hampton), 53, 451.
dearth of corn in, 94.
mayor of, 94.
letters dated at, 341, 469, 470.
burgesses for, on a parliamentary committee, 484.
Southampton:
Countess of, letters from, 499, 537.
—— debt due from, 507.
Henry, Earl of, 189, 319, 369.
—— in the fleet, 372.
Southwark, city storehouse for corn in, 106.
Southwell:
"Lady," letter from, 376.
prebend of, in Nottinghamshire, 315.
Spa, the, 420.
Spain, Spanish, or Spaniards:
Ambassador mentioned, 191.
army, distressed state of, 252, 305, 399, 468.
army in France, capture of Amiens, &c., 88, 97, 98, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 135, 136, 149.
carvell, engagement with a, 53.
conradd of the infantry in, a revived title, 110.
designs, rumours and reports as to, 52, 277, 294, 341, 357, 433, 434.
distressed condition of the country, 234.
Earl of Essex's expedition against. *See* Essex.
embargo of ships from Venice in, 202.
English Jesuits in, their character, &c., 363, 364.
Englishmen in, 83, 188.
English prisoners in, letters from, 224, 232.
fear of the English army in, 177.
financial relations and credit of, 110.
fleet, disasters to, 15, 37, 48.
fleet open to attack, 44.
fleet cast away, an informer who was in the, 56.
fleet sent out by, command, composition, &c., 131, 132, 137, 261.
—— steps for discovering and news about, 173, 176, 177, 182.
—— at Ferrol, pestilence among, 144.
—— or armado, in preparation against England, 154, 158, 159, 164, 165, 224, 229, 312.
—— preparations to repel, news of, &c., 427, 442–451, 454, 455(2), 457, 459–461, 463–466, 469, 472, 480, 494, 495.
—— the composition, numbers, armour, commands, &c., of, 455, 456, 487, 488, 494, 495.
—— dispersed by the tempest, 461.
—— fear of it, past, 462.
—— an English bark which fought the, 495.
in Flanders or Netherlands, 21, 73.
Indian fleet, attempts to capture, &c., 14, 356, 422, 433, 439, 440.
informers as to, 254, 255, 479.
invasion by, discovered from a deciphered letter, 96.
Infanta of, 109.
—— marriage, &c., 81, 339, 362, 367, 501–503.
influence of, in Denmark, 77.
intelligence from, 136–138, 182.
King Philip of, 4, 21, 112.
—— his influence in Italy, 37.
—— treatment of Italy by, 38.

Spain, King Philip—*cont.*
—— plans of, 48.
—— has too many irons in the fire, 61.
—— his dealing makes more bankrupts, 85.
—— relations with the English Catholic recusants, 86.
—— question of peace with France, 90.
—— models of ships made and sent to, 137.
—— makes use of cardinals in his wars, 143.
—— sermons in praise of, in France, 158.
—— progress among the French, 164, 173.
—— letter to his ministers in Italy, intercepted, 201.
—— proceedings, 243.
—— agent of, with the Emperor, 273.
—— rumour of his death, 277, 450.
—— Englishman in the service of, 363.
—— letter from, 373.
—— old and weak, 398.
—— rumour of his seeking for peace, 403.
—— has the keys of Tuscany in his hands, 423.
—— ship bought in England for, 467.
—— rumour of his death, 468.
—— poverty of, 477, 478.
—— his policy discussed, &c., 478.
—— sick of the Herodian disease, 495.
—— letter to, 508.
mariners prisoners, 62.
men-of-war off the western coast, 275.
merchant brought home by Capt. Crofts in the Biscayan prize, 79, 80.
mindful of the great blow at Cadiz, 109.
money to pay for wheat in Muscovia, 192.
Moors threatening, 110.
naval and military preparations, 4, 6, 7, 14, 21, 33, 53, 55, 56, 64, 152, 187, 201. *See also* Fleet *above*.
negotiations with the Hanse towns, 271, 273.
news from, referred to, 11, 12, 158.
power as to ships, &c., discussed, 472, 473.
prisoners taken by Capt. Legatt, 6, 7.
prisoners of Capt. Croftes, 21.
prisoners in England, hostages from Cadiz, letter from, 112.
—— as to ransom of, &c., 303, 304 (2), 377, 461, 544.
—— cost of support of, 472.
prisoners at Plymouth, arrangements for sending away, 88, 91.
—— escape of, &c., 445, 524.
Spain—*cont.*
peace negotiations, &c., 8, 20, 30, 44, 60, 64, 80, 97, 110, 111, 138, 213, 234, 293, 320, 477, 478, 482, 495, 538.
Prince of, letter from, 373.
prize taken, 58, 462, 483.
proposed enterprise against, discussed, 75.
soldiers, mutiny of, 23.
ship taken at St. Ives, 466, 472.
ships from, 59.
ships off the coast of Wales, 466, 483, 485, 486.
—— escape of an English carpenter, from, 486.
story of a rising in, 49.
treasure fleet, 55.
ultimate victory of, prophesied, 34.
Venetian ambassador in, an attack upon, 129, 173.
war against, the burden upon France, 209.
winter attempt on Ireland, prophesied, 313.
Spaniard, the, in Italy, 50.
Spaniard sent by the chief of Rochelle to England, 285, 287.
Spaniards arrested in Portsmouth in a ship going for Lisbon, 358.
Spanish Netherlands. *See* Flanders.
Spanolates, 317.
Sparks, captain of a bark of Plymouth, 256.
Spencer :
Sir John, Alderman of London, 54, 508.
Sir Wm., servants of, join a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Spies abroad, proposals, reports, &c., 2, 4, 255.
Spilman, Sir J., 341.
Spinola :
Baptista, financial dealings of, with the States General, 437.
Signor Frederico, a Genoese gentleman, 165.
Spiring, an English spy abroad, 4, 6,
Squiers, Andrew, 181.
Stable of victuals, 460.
Stade (Stoad, Stoadt), 159, 160.
merchant adventurers' settlement at, 307.
English mariners walking from Venice to, 467.
Stafford :
co. of, receivership of, 508.
—— sheriffs for, 536.
Lady, 268, 289.
Earl of, letter from, 500.
William, bringing books from over seas, 377.
—— letters from, 531, 537 (2).
Stafort, Mons. de, 548.
Stag, a, for Sir R. Cecil, 182.
Staines, 210, 338.

Stallenge:
William, a commissioner at Plymouth, 6, 58, 284, 376, 379, 460, 482, 524.
—— letters from, 14, 21, 53, 61, 79, 80, 87, 91, 102, 179, 252, 257, 261, 275, 358, 362, 365, 378, 381, 384, 386, 394, 400, 420, 422, 471.
—— letter to, 382.
See also Commissioners at Plymouth.
George, a kinsman of William, despatched to the coast of Spain to gain information, 179.
Standen:
Sir Anthony, letter from, 260.
Mr., 188.
Standish, letter dated at, 289.
Standly, Sir Edward. *See* Stanley.
Stanehurst, Richard, 218.
Stanfylde, —, 395.
Stanhope:
Dr., 437.
—— letter from, 371.
Edward, 294, 412, 437.
—— letters from, 28, 230, 442, 514.
Sir John, Treasurer of the Chamber, 93, 135, 146, 148, 253, 290, 316, 381, 418, 476, 484, 499.
—— letters from, 41, 55, 320, 377.
—— letters to, 145, 257, 309, 416.
—— candidate for Parliament, 412–415, 416, 417.
—— well thought on in Yorkshire, 436.
Michael, 293, 344, 373.
—— letter from, 140, 411, 500.
Sir Thomas, 488.
—— case concerning his weirs mentioned, 363.
Stanley (Standley):
Sir Edward, slain in Ireland, 403.
James, a Scrivener of London, 209, 218.
Sir William, 184, 218, 479, 506.
Stannary, Warden of the, 238, 466.
Stanton, 392.
Stapers, Richard, 22.
Staplehill, Gilbert, letter from, 376.
Stapleton, (Stappleton):
Popish book by, 453.
Sir Robert, 412, 413, 414, 415.
Star Chamber cases, 242, 243, 260, 265, 267, 297, 353, 363, 366, 488.
Starford, letter dated at, 378.
Stark:
Henry, at York, 493, 515.
John, of Halsame, examination of, 516.
Starnell, Robert, 181.
States General of the United Provinces:
succours granted to the King of France, 1.
engaged in reforming their men-of-war, 1.
question of sending back English troops, 24.
Dutch ship employed by, to get Spanish intelligence, 26.
States General of the United Provinces—*cont.*
agreement with France, 27.
desire for the siege of Calais, 41.
shipping trade, 59, 65–69.
opposed to a treaty between France and Spain, 60.
treaty with, 72.
meeting of, 73.
proposal for a campaign to the King of France, 75.
attitude towards Essex's expedition and other plans, 19, 20, 34, 73, 84, 85.
letter to Lord Essex, 116.
reply to the Queen's demand for shipping, &c., 120, 130.
policy of, 139, 171.
ordnance for the, 147.
request of, as to Sir R. Sydney's company, 156.
Deputies of, in London, 180.
question of fortification of Flushing, 207.
accede to the Queen's demand for aid for Earl of Essex's expedition, 211, 216, 219 (2), 222, 248.
question of Sir H. Palavicino's debt, 216, 380, 397, 437.
reply to the King of France's request for aid, 243.
money transactions with Sir Thomas Sherley, 305.
a letter from, to their agent, referred to, 349.
letters from, 380, 464 (2).
proceedings against the Catholics, 421.
a person employed by, to the King of France, 517.
Statutes referred to:
6 Edw. II., 542.
4 Edw. III., 541.
8 Edw. III., 542.
28 Edw. III., c. 5., against transportation, 431, 432.
4 Hen. VII., 542.
31 Hen. VIII., monasteries, 539.
1 Edw. VI., chantries, 539.
13 Eliz., against fugitives, 539.
27 Eliz., covinous conveyances, 540.
29 Eliz., traitors, 539.
Tellers and Receivers, 510–513.
Steele:
Jane, 295.
Margaret, 295.
John, examination of, 294.
——, the younger, footman to Lord Hunsdon, 295.
——, of Northumberland, his house burned, &c., 530.
Robert, horsekeeper to Lord Hunsdon, 295.
Steenwick in the Low Countries, the enterprise on, 120.
Stephens:
Henry, 347.
Walter, 545.

Stere :
Bartholomew, deviser of an insurrection in Oxfordshire, 49, 50.
John, father and son, take part in a rising in Oxfordshire, 50.
Steward, Mr. Dr., connected with Archibald Douglas, 335.
Stickles's device for defence against ordnance, 167.
Stileman, John, letters from, 302, 321, 538.
Stillyard, the, 83, 317.
Stirling, King James at, 246,
Stoad. *See* Stade.
Stock, —, a deputy at the Wood Street Compter, 393, 394.
Stockbridge :
burgesses elected to serve in Parliament for, 432.
bailiff of, letter from, 432.
Stone :
George, Queen's footman, 530.
William, 22.
——, letter from, 261.
Sir W., 341.
Stonehouse, 473.
Stony Stratford, letter dated at, 186.
Story, Storye, Storie :
Dr., his "curtell," 537.
Jeffrey, letter from, 393.
Mr., of Greenwich, 393.
Tom, of Howend, 227.
Stourton :
Charles, summoned before the Archbishop of Canterbury, 18.
Francis, Lady, letter on behalf of her brother, 18.
Stow, William, mercer, 283.
Strachey, Robert, minstrel, 54.
Strickland, —, at Yasthrope, 304.
Stridek, William, from Limerick, 53.
Stringer, Mr., brother-in-law of John Sacheverell, 87.
Strong, Bishop, on board the Spanish fleet, 137.
Strowde, William, of the co. of Devon, 168.
Stuffs usually sold, 259.
Sturias. *See* Asturias.
Sturt, Mr., merchant, 474.
Styward, Markes, justice of the peace, parliamentary burgess for Stockbridge, 432.
Subbeour, Peter. *See* Seburo.
Subsidy, exemption from, desired, 501.
Subsidies, minute to the Queen on presenting, 535.
Sugar, prize, 275, 522, 538, 544.
sold in Barbary, 277.
Sulst, Sulz, Sultz, Count de, 25, 28, 32.
Sumatra, 336.
Summers, George, 450.
Sunday, allotment of labourers after church services on, &c., 161.
Suriago, Captain, commanding a Spanish fleet, 6, 7.
"Surreys," the islands of, 427.
Surveyor, Mr., 256.
Sussex, co. of, assizes, 294.
the defence of, 133.
levies in, 200, 206, 207.
Sutherland, Countess of, harbouring Jesuits, 253.
Sutten, auditor, 22.
Sutton :
——, abused in Essendine Park, 223.
Mrs., theft from, 356.
William, justice of the peace, 294.
letter dated at, 327.
parsonage of, 139.
Swafield, Thomas, a fictitious name, 277.
Swayne, William, 181.
Sweden :
troubles threatening in, 114.
King of, alliance for daughter of, 309.
Swift, Swyfte, Robert, 414, 415, 416.
letter from, 162.
Swinburne, the surprise of, 239.
Swiss :
cantons, discontent in, 173.
mercenaries in French service, 38, 39, 144, 204.
reinforcements for the Spanish army, 179.
Sydney, Sidney :
——, with the Essex expedition, his fly boat founders, 379.
Mr., particular Receiver of Norfolk, &c., 507.
Harry, of Norfolk, charged with engrossing of corn, 442.
Sir Philip, referred to, 156.
Sydney, Sir Robert, Governor of Flushing, 12, 57, 397, 402, 426.
letters from, 12, 13, 17, 27, 31 (2), 37, 44, 54, 56, 62, 65, 81, 83, 86, 108, 109, 115, 116, 119, 132, 140, 156, 158, 164, 176, 177, 180, 181, 192, 198, 199, 201, 207, 210, 217, 222, 225, 228, 243, 245, 248, 313, 475, 492, 495,
question of his return to England, 13, 31.
his company of horse, 13, 84, 140, 156, 180, 198.
at the battle of Turnhout, 25, 28, 29, 46.
blamed for not staying certain corn ships, 59.
——, his defence, 65–69.
relations with Essex, 62.
forbidden by the Queen to hazard himself, and other personal matters, 62.
candidature for the Cinque Ports, paucity of his rewards, &c., 108, 115, 132, 133, 156, 198.
pay of, as captain of fifty lances, 178.
representations about the state of Flushing, 207, 208.
allusions to his personal interest, 210.

Sydney, Sir Robert—*cont.*
Flushing the grave of his youth, 211.
absent from his government, 217.
coming to meet Essex as he passes between Dover and Calais, 225.
question of an appointment for, 225.
return to Flushing, &c., 228.
a letter from, to Lord Burghley, opened by Essex in mistake, 269.
return to England, 490.
sister of, 442.
Symonds or Symons, Roger, informs of an intended rising in Oxfordshire, 49, 50.
Syon House (Scion), letter dated at, 322.

T.

Tabnies branched, the ground gold and silver, 259.
Tafetas branched with gold and silver, 259.
Tainton, in Gloucestershire, mortgage on, 283.
Talbot :
one, a priest in Louvain, 95.
Edward, of the West Riding of Yorkshire, 415, 416, 418.
Thomas, 22.
Tanfelde, Francis, 508.
Tartars, defeat of, 390.
Tasborough, Tasburgh :
Mr., 477, 484.
Thomas, 368.
Tate, Will, of Cheritrees, 227, 271.
Tattershall, letters dated at, 366.
Taunton or Taunton Dean, manor of, an annuity to the Queen from, &c., 218, 221, 292.
Tavane, —, 237.
Taylor, Taylior, Taylour :
Mr., 18.
——, one of the deputies at the Wood Street compter, 393, 394.
——, of Yarmouth, 365.
——, an accountant, 283.
Robert, 22.
Taylor's Vivian, 227.
Taxis, the "Veador," 529.
Tellers' Office, State jewels in, 432.
Tellers and Receivers, bill concerning, objections to, 510, 511, 513.
amendments proposed, 512.
Temisford, rectory of, diocese of Lincoln, 166.
Temple :
John, services to the Queen in Scotland, 246.
Mr., 536.
Temple, the, letter dated at, 260.
Temple [Clowde], Somerset, 224.
Tempsford, the benefice of, 431.
Tenby, 466.
Teobaldi, letters from, mentioned, 249.
Teobast, Paul, an informer abroad, 4, 11, 21.
letter from, 494.
Terceiras (Terceras, Tersearas, Terceraes, Tercera, Tercera Road), the, 379, 380, 386, 390, 447.
difficult of successful attack, 235.
letter dated from, 439.
attempts on the Indian fleet in, 439, 440, 443.
Spanish treasure at, 495.
Tergoes, Island of, 165.
Ternews, cost of works on the fort of, 207.
Tertol (Fertol), 207.
Teviotdale (Tyvidailes), 79.
pledges for, 226, 271.
refusal to deliver pledges, 274.
Thames, River, regulations as to loading merchandise referred to, 59.
Conservancy, measurage of coal, &c., 300, 301.
Thanet, 160.
Theobalds (Tibbolls), 135, 294, 361, 369, 430.
letters dated at, 302, 322, 378, 538.
Queen's visit to, 370, 378.
Theopompus, 315.
Thinn, Captain, 357.
Thirkleby, Roger of, justice in Eyre, 300.
Thomas, Clarence King of Arms, 78.
Thomas, Lord, and his lady, 349.
Thomas, Sir, 281.
Thomond, Earl of, letter from, stating his services, &c., 64.
Thomson :
Mr., in Barbary, 277.
Richard, of London, 277.
Thomas, 369, 370.
William, the examination of, 95.
Thornborrough, John, Dean of York, Bishop of Limerick, probable preferment for, 406.
letter from, 417.
Thornburrowe, Mr., letter from, 538.
Thorney Wood in Sherwood Forest, keepership of, 121.
Thornhill, letter dated at, 171.
Throckmorton, Throgmorton :
Captain, in Flanders, 32.
Captain F., letter from, 220.
Mr., 420, 546.
Thomas, letter from, 135.
Throwley, Manor of, 185.
Thummer, a, 186.
Thursby, a man to be tried at Bedford assizes, 88.
Tiborne, letter dated at, 537.
Tichborne, the seminary, 227.
Tilee, Isle, 78.
Tillage, statutes for benefit of, 453.
Tindale, Dr., 27.
Tinvey, 521.
Tipperary, grant of the royalties and liberties of the co. of, 107.
Tivedale. *See* Teviotdale.
"Tlimon, Philoponus" letter *signed*, 506.

Tobacco, three sorts of, 428.
Todd, Jock, of Greenhaugh, 227.
Toebast, Paul. *See* Teobast.
Tokarne or Talkerne, Captain, his brother's death, 269.
Tolkerne, Captain John, 215.
Toledo, Don Fernando de, 131.
Toleration in religion, its beneficial effects described, 364.
Tollaveild, Mons., homicide in a church by, 218.
Tolledo, Don Pedro de, admiral of the galleys of Naples, 137, 201.
Tomkins, James, commissary at Flushing, 435.
Tomson, Jasper, from Constantinople, 40.
Tonnerre in Burgundy, outrage on a corpse at, 165.
Tooke, Walter, auditor, 33, 344.
Topcliff, Topclyffe :
  Charles, letter from, 492.
  Richard, letter from, 520.
  Robert, letter from, 343.
Topping, —, in Aylesbury, fit to be excused from the subsidy, 501.
Torbay, 355.
  Dutch soldiers stationed at, 482.
Tornaut. *See* Turnhout.
Torrington, excessive poverty in, 92.
  Mayor of, 92.
Tossester, 304.
Tostafetas, Tustaffities, tinselled, &c., 259.
Totness, tax for ships in, 168.
Tournay, the Estates of, 380.
Tourner :
  Mr. D., 185.
  P., letter from, 2.
Tournesis, the Estates of, 380.
Tourraine (Tureine), Mons. de Bouillon in, 141.
Tours, 70.
Tower Hill, letter dated from, 148.
Tower of London, the, treaties in, 77.
  prisoners in, 91, 152, 259, 260.
  letters dated at, 152, 231, 248, 260, 286, 304, 325, 418.
  Lieutenant of, 248.
  prisoners escaped from, 417.
  records in, searched, 532.
Tower Street, letter dated in, 192.
Towerson :
  Parnell, 22.
  Robert, 22.
Towles in Ireland, 340.
Towstocke, letter dated at, 92.
Traitor, head of a, found, 395.
  trap for a, 520.
Transylvania, the Prince of, impotent for matrimony, &c., 111.
Traves :
  James, 22.
  Walter, letter from, 151.
Travich, Marquis of, 71.
Treasurer, Lord. *See* Burghley.
Treasurer at wars, right to a company, 180.
Trefrye, Mr., 444.
Tregony, 466.
Treihern, Will., paymaster under Sir Thomas Sherley, 177.
Trelawny, John, Mayor of Plymouth, letters from, 422, 438.
Trematon Castle, escape of Spanish prisoners from, 524.
Tremouille. *See* La Tremouille.
Trenigo (Trenico), Marquis of, 25.
Trentham, Mr., 185.
Trerrow. *See* Truro.
Trescemes in Guernsey, 249.
Tressy, Arthur, letter from, 443.
Trevery, a spiritual elector of the Empire, 516.
Trevick, Marquis of, regiment of, 47.
Trewellcove, John, 181.
Triego, Juan, captain of a Spanish ship, captured, 472.
Trinity College, *See* Cambridge.
Trinity College, Dublin, royal grant to, 151.
Tristrap, letter dated at, 162.
Troyes, letter dated at, 209.
Trumpeter, the, 203. *See* Anthony.
Trunningham, John, at York, 514, 515.
Truro (Trerowe), 161, 466.
Tuam, archbishop of, who died at Antwerp, 218.
Tucker, Tobias, 518.
Tume on the river Ban at the head of Lough Sidny, 313.
Turk or Turks, the, 73, 273, 505.
  in the wars in Italy, 50, 51.
  successes of, in Europe, &c., 64, 110, 111.
  device of, at Komar, 167.
  allies against, 390.
  successes in Hungary, 468.
Turke, Mr., 393.
Turkey, Grand Seignior of, letters sent to the Queen, 40.
Turner :
  Captain, 278.
  John, underkeeper of Newgate, 371.
  Richard, 411.
  William, of Colchester, letters from, 415, 526.
Turnhout (Tornaut, Tournhowlt, Turnhaut, Thurnhout) in Brabant, 21.
  projected attack on, 9, 20.
  defeat of the Spanish forces near, by Count Maurice, described, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 44, 45–47, 49, 62.
  surrender of, 26, 28, 30, 32.
Turnlippet (Turnelippyt) Moor, an outrage on, 251, 263.
Turpin, William, 508.
Tuscany, dearth in, feared, 38.
Tuscany, Grand Duke of, 38.
  Earl of Essex's relations with, 115.
  corn for, by license of the Queen, 123.
  expulsion of French by, 201.
  account by, of the relations between France and Spain, &c., 234.
  policy, sentiments of, &c., 423, 424.
  secretary to, 424.
  two subjects of, prisoners, 523.

Tutbery, letter dated at, 185.
Twenthe, the, 120.
Twickenham, 425.
Twigmore in Lincolnshire, Jesuits' College in, 300.
Twissenden, Roger, 537.
Tyburn, 537.
Tynedale, outrage in, 226.
pledges of, 227.
bill of pledges for, 239.
attacks on men of, 241.
Tyrone, Earl of, 139, 311.
a ship trading from the Groyne to, 123.
emissaries sent by, to Scotland, 246.
his plan of campaign, &c., 312.
the "very bosom" of, 344.
Tyrrhenian Sea, 51.

U.

Udale. *See* Uvedale.
Udwart, Nichole, 390 (2).
Ulster, a journey into, 52.
Unetone, Mr., secretary to the Earl of Essex, 119.
United Provinces. *See* States General. *See* Low Countries.
Upcher, Captain, 139.
Urbino, Duke of, 525.
Ursini, Signor Virginio, French King's lieutenant for the wars in Naples, 50.
Urwen:
(*alias* Kaughe), Geordie, a pledge of the West March of Scotland, 271.
Hobbie, 226.
Ushant, 372.
pirates gathered about, 469.
Usury, statute of, 358.
Usuto in Guelderland, an enterprise against, 192.
Utrecht, 75, 521.
Uvedale (Uvedall, Udall, Wedal):
Sir Edmund, lieutenant-governor of Flushing, 6, 12, 13, 54, 57, 58, 62, 279.
——, letter from, 426.
Thomas, 536.
William, letter from, 35, 138, 139.

V.

Vades, Mr., 458.
Vado on the Riviera, 201.
Valcke, Valck, Mons., 83.
thanked by the Queen, 132.
Valentia, Gregorius de, Popish book by, 453.
Valentinois, Duchess of, 235.
Van der Bergh, Colonel Herman, 219.
Vanheal, one, a Low Country man, entertainer of Germans in England, 309.
Vanlori, ——, 326.
Vanlowe, Peter, 283.
Van Nispen, a deputy in the Low Countries, 57.
Varax (Verras, Varras, Warras, Waras, or Laverall), Count, colonel-general of the Spanish troops in Flanders, 29.
killed at Turnhout, 25, 29, 32, 47.
his corpse sent, 43.
Vaughan:
Dean, of Bangor, appointment, 147.
John, customer of Milford, 228.
Richard, Bishop of Chester, letter from, 351.
Vaughan's lease, 507.
Vavasour:
Mr., with the Earl of Essex, 443.
Thomas, letter from, 279.
Sir William, conforms, 404.
——, wife of, 404.
Vayne. *See* Fane.
Vegara, 285.
Venice, Venetian, Venetians, 24, 70, 71, 101.
——· ambassador from, answer to, 531.
Argosies in the Spanish fleet, 137.
Doge of, letter from, 202.
English mariners violently set on shore in, 467.
ships laden with corn, embargoed at Portsmouth, 72.
ships from, for Spain, 202.
shops shut, 173.
Spanish relations with, 38, 129, 478.
Venlo, failure of the enterprise against, 200, 201, 205.
Venn (Ven), Richard, 22, 347.
Venner, Thomas, 385.
Ver [? Vaire-sous-Corbie], near Amiens, 204.
Verdiani, Massentio, an English agent in Flanders, 111, 112, 164, 468.
letter from, 70.
Vere, Sir Francis, 19, 37, 73, 81, 169, 216, 222, 277, 346, 369, 371, 446, 471, 481, 517.
letters from, 1, 8, 24, 26, 34, 74, 84, 130, 139, 163, 171, 191, 205, 211, 222, 236, 462, 472.
will not follow any one but Essex, 9.
at the battle of Turnhout, 28, 29, 31, 32, 46, 49.
as to the withdrawal of his regiments from the Low Countries, 60.
Lord Essex's testimony to his services, 75.
desires the governorship of Brill, 75.
his regiment, 131.
reasons urged by, for undertaking the siege of Calais, 171, 172.

Vere, Sir Francis—*cont.*
captain of a hundred lancers, pay due, 178.
starting for Gueldreland, 188, 192.
unacquainted with what passes at home, 199.
opinion as to Essex's necessary preparations, 212.
necessary preliminaries before accompanying Essex's expedition, 222, 223, 248 (2).
arrival at Sandwich, 264.
signs a minute of the generals, 291.
brother of, 172.
Vere:
Sir Horatius, letter from, 45.
Horace, 131.
Vergara, Juan de Aguirray. *See* Aguirra.
Vergier (Verger), Mons. du, 16, 51.
Verney, Richard, letter from, 244.
Verona, 87.
Vestingam, an Englishman in the Low Countries, 87.
Vetch, —, at Flushing, 225.
Vevreycken (Verreyke), 368, 502.
Vicq (Vic), Mons. de, Governor of Amiens, 144, 407, 520.
campaign before Amiens, 153, 154.
his character, 154.
Victualling of Her Majesty's ships, 148, 403, 421, 422, 460, 503.
money required for, &c., 471(2), 482.
proportions per man, 339.
beer for, 379, 381.
Victuals, loss and waste of, 113, 114.
general of the, 338.
Vienna, an Irishman at, 8.
Vigo, 7.
Spanish ships at, 131.
Villa Franca, 440, 443.
Villa Viciosa, captain of a squadron of the Spanish fleet, 488.
Villars, Mons. de, marriage, 30.
Villeda, Don Bernardo de, 131.
Villeroy (Weilroye), Mons. de, 39, 388, 420, 468, 519.
the cunning of, 234.
money borrowed by, 286.
negotiations for peace, &c., 477, 478.
letters from, 407–409, 418.
Vincentio, Vincente de, 351.
Vinto, Cavalier, secretary to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, 424.
Virgarat, "the Spaniard," born in Teneriffe, sent from Rochelle to the Queen, 284, 285, 287.
Vissher, Giles de, 228.
Vitelli, the house di, 50.
Viveres, John, a Biscayan, in the Spanish fleet, 456.
Vivian (Vyvian), Hannibal, letter from, &c., 491, 536.
Vivian, Sym Taylor's, 227.
Viviano, Vivagio, 528.
Vlisshing. *See* Flushing.
Vuedale, William, letter from, 35.
Vyano, 122, 123.
Vynacourt (Vignencourt), letters dated at, 127, 128.

W.

Waad (Wade), W., clerk of the Privy Council, 8, 58, 90, 96 (2), 193, 254, 280, 302, 322, 340, 474, 537.
letters from, 33, 203, 204, 223, 253, 257, 260, 264, 278.
letters to, 340, 531.
Wadham, Mr., 204.
Waes (Waast), the land of, in Flanders, 96.
Wakefield, a contribution from, towards setting out a ship, demanded, 203.
Wakefield, one, of Beverley, 203.
Wales:
Council of the Marches of, the office of examiner of witnesses before, 127.
Lord Lieutenant for the principality and marches of, 341, 448.
Spanish ships off coast of, 466, 483, 485, 486.
Walker, Richard, deputy customer of Rochester, charges against, 214, 215, 304.
Wallachia, 390.
Walley, John, letter from, 255.
Walloon:
companies in Spanish service, 25, 29.
—— in Calais, 70.
provinces and the expenses of the war, 380.
Wallop (Walope, Wallope):
Sir Henry, 378, 505.
William, Mayor of Southampton, letter from, 94.
Walmsley, Walmesley:
Nicholas, letter from, 396.
William, 22.
Walpole, practiser at Rome against England, 87.
Walpoole's land, 118.
Walrond, W., High Sheriff of Devon, letter from, 227.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis, 43, 96, 97, 391, 404, 419, 437, 521.
Sir Thomas, 331, 484.
Walsingham House in London, letter dated at, 443.
Walter, William, of Norton, 536.
Waltham:
William, Mayor of Weymouth, letter from, 332.
—— his wife, 238.
Walton:
one, a candidate for the searchership of Bristol, 293.
Henry, 347.
William, owner of the "Pearl" of Weymouth, 446.

Wanstead, 483.
War, treasure the sinews of, 540.
Warblington, 35.
Warck, Jan van, 180.
Warcop, Warcopp, one, a notable recettor, connected with the Babington conspiracy, 230, 300.
Ward, Francis, 369.
Wardour Castle in Donhead St. Andrew, 268.
Wardour, Mr., husband of the daughter of, 521.
Wards, Court of:
a great number of bills to be despatched in, 294.
clerk of, 294.
receiver of, proviso regulating expenditure of, 547.
secretaryship to, value of the office, 531.
Wardships, 217, 223, 273, 282, 491, 493, 545.
Ware, Spanish prisoners at, letters about ransom of, 113, 303, 304 (2).
Ware, James, 244.
Waring, —, 6.
H., 398.
John, Mr. Beecher's factor, 57, 279.
Warkworth Castle, 452.
Warrants, clerk of the, the office of, 210.
Warras, Count of. *See* Verras.
Warrington, a banquet to Lord Derby in the street of, 327.
Warwick:
Anne, Countess of, 146, 268, 269, 297, 303, 339, 378, 396, 397, 402.
—— letter from, 135.
—— applications to the Queen on behalf of suitors, 289.
Earl of, 243.
Warwick, 33.
letter dated at, 429.
Warwickshire, 468.
Waterfall, Manor of, 185.
Waterford (Washford), 3, 312.
an object of Spanish attack, 137.
ship belonging to, captured, 399.
Waterhouse, Robert, practising at the bar in York, 493, 506.
Waters:
Henry, 181.
one, who builded a house in St. Clement's Inn, 265.
Watkyns, William, owner of tenements in Moorfields, 366.
Watson:
Anthony, Bishop of Chichester, letters from, 135, 145.
Captain, prize of salt taken by, 332.
Edward, 508.
the priest, escaped, 204.
Watts, Mr., Sheriff of London, 92, 258.
Watsses' pinnace, home from the Indies, 356.
Waulass, George, of Dutrees, 227.
Weather, references to the, 98, 174, 294, 350, 351, 461, 494, 526, 529.
Webbe, William, of Metcombe, proposed to take charge of Thomas Arundell, 267, 268, 276.
Wedderburne, the Laird of. *See* Sir George Home.
Wedal, Mr. *See* Uvedall.
Wedenborgh, Captain, 485.
Wedgnor, park of, 495.
Weeresavan, Martyn du, a Frenchman, 123.
Welbye, Richard, 347.
Wells, 279.
Wemes, Wa., 369.
Wendover, John, letter from, 432.
Wenman:
Captain Edmond, letter from, 89.
Captain, punished by restraint in the Tower, a further information against, 259.
Wentworth:
Nicholas, 413, 508.
Mr., or Peter, arrangements for his safe custody, 286, 303.
—— letters from, 303, 324.
—— sister of, at Burneham, 304.
Thomas, of Elmsall, 412, 413.
William, of Woodhouse, 412, 413, 414.
Wesel, 26.
West coast, defence of, 118.
West country, corn to be shipped for the, 148.
Westendorff, George de, Spanish Ambassador to the Senate of Lubeck, 271.
Westford, near Norham, place of meeting for commissioners for settling the Borders, 262, 268, 271, 274, 276.
Westlack, Alexander, 244.
West March, pledges of, 226, 227. *And see* Borders.
Westminster:
burgess-ship of, 519.
letters dated at, 166, 179, 213, 245, 378, 406.
trial at, by an Oxfordshire jury, 236.
Collegiate Church of St. Peter, grant of St. Martin's-le-Grand to, questioned, 42.
—— letters dated at, 164, 169, 182, 279, 411.
—— statutes drawn up at its foundation, 169.
—— question of the grant of a lease by, at the Queen's request, 42, 163, 169, 182, 326, 327.
Dean of, appointment for, 147 (2).
—— letters from, 163, 169, 182, 279.
gatehouse at, letter dated at, 426.
Palace of, letters dated at, 147, 150, 168.
School, election of scholars at, 170.
Westmoreland, Earl of, desires to make his peace with the Queen, 364, 365.
Weston (Wesson), Sir Richard, 341, 385.
letters from, 349, 409.
examination of, 356.
Westfaling (Westph.), Herbert, bishop of Hereford, 147.

Weymouth (or Melcombe Regis), customer of, 332, 446.
letters dated at, 219, 220, 251, 332, 355, 446.
the running post to, 285.
Whalley, Richard, Justice, 294.
Wharton:
——, 11.
Dorothy, Lady, 545.
——, letter from, 461.
——, wardship of her daughter, 493.
Wheat, price of, and dearth, 148.
brought to England from over seas, 102, 192.
See also Corn.
Wheatley, John, gent., homicide of, 294.
Wheatley, waste and liberties in, an action about, 28.
Wheeler, Wheeler:
John, merchant of Middleburgh, letter from, 489.
——, letters to, 490, 528.
Nicholas, 22.
Whirwale, John, a coal-measurer for the City of London, 301.
White:
James, letter from, 310.
Richard, of Limerick, 393.
Robert, Mayor of Limerick, 52.
Thomas, of Waterford, a priest in Louvain, 95.
Whitehall:
Banqueting House at, storage of the Queen's records in, 431.
Court at, letters dated at, 157, 160, 448.
Whitgift, Dr. John, Archbishop of Canterbury, recommendations of bishops, 147.
letter from, 359.
Whithaugh, laird of, 226.
Whitton, Thomas, 522.
Whyte (White), Roland, an agent of Sir R. Sydney, 12, 86, 108, 115, 133, 140, 156, 198.
Whytton, George, dwelling near Woodstock, 310.
Wickham, 533.
letter dated at, 35.
Wigan, 304.
Wigges, Mr., money owed to, 376.
Wight, Isle of, 313, 480.
threatened Spanish attack on, 6, 7, 451.
cost of garrisons in, 166.
defence of, 342.
captains who served in, request for employment of, 469, 470.
soldiers come from, &c., 469.
Wilbraham, Mr., the Queen's solicitor in Ireland, 255.
Wilkes:
John, 22.
Sir Thomas, 178, 368.
——, letters from, 259, 280, 434.
Wilkinson, John, master of a flyboat, 538.
Willan, James, examination of, 516.
Williams:
Sir Roger, letter endorsed by, 242.
Walter, 304.
William, master of the Dutch ship "Facon," 26.
Williamson:
an English exile, intercepted at Pisa, 10.
Nicholas, prisoner in the Tower, letter from, 91.
Willis (Wylles, Willys), Mr., servant of Sir R. Cecil, 8, 95, 319, 358, 444.
letters to, 185.
Willoughby:
Mary Lady, letter on behalf of her usher, 17.
——, a complaint against, 146.
——, wardship of her daughters, 233.
Sir Francis, 146, 461, 493.
——, death of, 121.
——, daughter of, wardship of, 493, 545.
Lord, 521.
——, quarrel with Sir Thomas Cecil, 387, 411.
Percy, or Percival, 233, 461, 493.
——, charges against, 545.
Will's Arthur Graham, of Netherby, 227.
Geordie of the Fauld, 227.
Wills, Dr., skilled in the Almain tongue, 193.
Wilson:
John, a prisoner, statements about, 514, 515, 516.
William, convict at York, 515, 516.
Wilton (Wylton), Captain Edward, letters from, 30, 103, 135, 144, 153, 242.
dangerously hurt, 361.
Wilts, co. of, in great want of a muster master, 499.
Winchester, 279, 451.
letter dated at, 322.
bishop of, appointment of, 147.
——, Sir Francis Carew's suit with, 187, 196.
——, pecuniary position on translation from see of Worcester, 221.
bishopric of, an annuity to the Queen from a manor belonging to, 218, 292.
——, temporalities of, and the granting of leases out of, 220, 221, 302, 313, 314.
hospital of St. Cross near, leases of lands of, 306, 322, 334.
Windebank, Thomas, 419.
letters from, 184, 284, 436.
Windsor, 390, 536.
a treasonable conversation when the Queen lay at, 259.
Windsor Chapel, 279.
Wine from Bordeaux, 510.
Wines (sweet), lease of, to the Earl of Essex, 283, 350, 376.
Wingfield:
Sir Edward, 247.
Robert, 477, 484.

Winston, Sir Henry, 186.
letters from, 289 (2).
Winter, Captain, 449.
Wirtemburg, 516.
Duke or Prince of, 78.
—— to have the Garter, 309 (2).
Wisbeach, letters dated at, 206, 331.
Castle, constable of, 330.
—— priests imprisoned in, 331.
Wolverstone, Edm., 22.
Wombewell, Thomas, 416.
Wombiltowne [? Wimbledon], a claim to, 243.
Wood [? Waad], Mr., 284.
Wood:
Mr. Dean, 263.
J., 284.
Sir John, Ralegh's lieutenant, 264.
John, 275.
Mr., 334.
Wood, Devon, letter dated at, 227.
Wood Street, letters dated in, 204, 224, 264.
Wood Street counter, 204.
the keepership of, farm of, &c., 393, 394.
"Monastery in Wood Street," 419.
Woodes, Robert, of Langstone, 35.
Woodhorne in Northumberland, late parson of, 354.
Woodhouse, Sir William, 43, 169, 199, 200.
letter from, 80.
Woodrington, Robert, 71.
Wool, 3.
Worall, or Worrall, Mr., of Doncaster, 28.
Worcester:
bailiffs, &c. of, send a present, 96.
bishopric of, 376.
——, appointment, 147.
——, a candidate for, 324.
county of, 341.
——, resort of recusants in, 106.
——, receivership of, 508.
deanery of, appointment for, 147.
Worcester, Earl of, 278.
daily at Court, a marriage proposed for his son, 267.
Worceters, Manor of, in Enfield, collector of rents of, 87.
Worlich, A., surveyor of Ipswich, 3.
Worsop, letters dated at, 337, 365, 367.
Worthington, Dr., 96.
Wortley, Richard, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416.
Wotton, Sir Edward, 288.
Wright (Writo):
Father, connected with Alabaster, 394.
——, "a proud, insolent priest," 395.
—— imprisoned, 411, 474, 475.
James, a goldsmith in Cheapside, 356.
Richard, 539.
Robert, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, 539.
Thomas, 22.
William, arrested at Chester, 277.
Wringham, Captain Thomas, in Ireland, 403.
Writte:
Richard, a Dutch felon, 331.
Robert, a Dutch felon, 331.
Wrothe, Sir Robert, 477.
letter from, 386.
Wroxall, 304.
Wybarn, Percival, 279.
Wyche, Richard, 22.
Wychelborne, Captain Edward, of the Queen's pinnace "Moon," 422.
Wycliffe, Francis, recusant, 106.
Wydeslayd:
Agnes, 546.
John, 546.
Wyles, William, of Ratcliffe, mariner, 521.
Wylles, Wyllis. *See* Willis.
Wylmote, John, Sir Thomas Fludd's clerk at Rouen, 132.
Wylton, Captain Edward. *See* Wilton.
Wymarke, Edward, letter from, 330.
Wyn, Captain, letter endorsed by, 138.
Wynter, Mr., of Worcestershire, 106.
Wynterton, parsonage of, 139.
Wyseman (Wysman), Mr., 108, 242.

X.

Xeres (Sheris), in Spain, 33.
Xixon in Galizia, 15.

Y.

Yarmouth, 51, 523, 540.
design upon, 391.
Yasthrope, 304.
Yelverton:
Serjeant Christopher, letter from, 482.
Henry, 477.
Yetswert, Mr., 459.
Yewyn [? Ewing], 370.
York, Archbishop of, his state of health, 230.
Chancellor of, 404.
proceedings of, in connection with election of members for county of York, 412–415.
Archbishop and Council of, letters from 426, 492. *See also* North, President and Council of the.
York, city of, 279.
letters dated at, 29, 62, 230, 383, 404, 436, 492, 506.
makes contribution towards setting out a ship, 203.
citizens for, on a parliamentary committee, 476.

York, city of—*cont.*
the Council at, mentioned, 264. *See also* North, President and Council of the.
lawyers practising at the bar in, 506.
York Castle, gaoler of, by patent, 493.
misconduct of the gaoler in connection with prisoners there, 514, 515, 516.
yard, 413.
York, county of, clerk of, 414.
seminaries and Jesuits in, 105, 300.
election of knights of the shire for, turbulent proceedings, 411–415, 416, 417, 425, 426, 435, 436 (2).
justices of the peace of, letter from, 416.
foreign men-of-war on coast of, 300.
clothing towns in the West Riding, yield a majority of freeholders, 436.
York House, letters dated at, 298, 306, 307, 359, 425.
Young (Yonge) :
George, Deputy Secretary in Scotland, sent to England on Border causes, 247, 252, 268, 271, 274.
James, of the Cove, 227, 271.
James, of Feltershaw, 227, 271.
Dr. John, Bishop of Rochester's appointment, 147.
—— letters from, 326, 327.
Mr., 525.
Youngs, servant of Sir Robert Kerr, outrages by, 240.
Youtch, Mr., 488.
Ypres (Ipre), in Flanders, mutiny among the Spanish soldiers at, 23.

Z.

Zealand, 4, 78, 120, 225.
Admiral of, letter from, 136.
arms of, set upon ordnance from England, 147.
backwardness of preparations in, 176.
fleet from, to be intercepted, 343.
hostile attempt directed upon, 159, 165.
news from, 339.
question between it and Holland, 121.
shipping from, for Essex's expedition, 228.
States of, and the arresting of cornships, 65, 66.
—— liability of, for fortification of Flushing, 207.
trade of the Hanse towns with, 272.
Vice-Admiral of, 228.
Zillo, 4.
Zisarke, 338.
Zooonlazena, or Conlazena, a Frenchman, examination of, 35.
Zutphen, 73,
quarters, 60.

Circular of the Commission.

Public Record Office, Chancery Lane,
London, W.C.

Her Majesty has been pleased to appoint under Her Sign Manual certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the civil, ecclesiastical, literary, or scientific history of this country. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir Nathaniel Lindley, Master of the Rolls, the Marquess of Lothian, K.T., the Marquess of Salisbury, K.G., the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Crawford, the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., Viscount Esher, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P., the Bishop of Oxford, Lord Acton, Sir Edward Fry, Mr. W. E. H. Lecky, M.P., Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., and Dr. S. R. Gardiner.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody to the examination of the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, a report containing copies or abstracts of them will be drawn up, printed, and submitted to the owner, with a view to obtaining his consent to the publication of the whole, or of such part of it as he may think fit, among the proceedings of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is solely the discovery of unknown historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named: The Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe. Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay, and are of historical or literary value.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

J. J. Cartwright,
Secretary.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	First Report, with Appendix - - Contents :— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. Scotland. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. Ireland. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap.	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	Second Report, with Appendix, and Index to the First and Second Reports - - - - - - Contents :— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. Scotland. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	„	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Reprinted 1895.)	Third Report, with Appendix and Index - - - - - - Contents :— England. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgewater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. Scotland. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	„	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	Fourth Report, with Appendix. Part I. - - - - - - Contents :— England. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. Scotland. Duke of Argyll, &c. Ireland. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C. 857]	6 8
1873	Ditto. Part II. Index - - -	„	[C.857i.]	2 6

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	f'cap.	[C.1432]	7 0
„	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	„	[C.1745]	8 6
(Reprinted 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	„	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Reprinted 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - - Contents :— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	„	[C.2340]	7 6
(Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Atholl, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	„	[C.2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869–1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	„	[C.3040]	3 6
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.	„	[C.3040 i.]	1 9

Date.	—	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s.	d.
1881	EIGHTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	f'cap.	[C. 3040 ii.]	1	4
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College ; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	„	[C.3773]	5	2
1884 (Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords, Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	„	[C.3773 i.]	6	3
1884	NINTH REPORT. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	„	[C.3773 ii.]	1	7
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3	5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - -	„	[C.5463]	3	5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - -	„	[C. 5889 v.]	2	1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - -	„	[C.6823]	2	11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - -	„	[C.7574]	2	6
1895	DITTO. PART VI. - - -	„	[C.7884]	2	8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. - - -	„	[C.9246]	2	7
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C.4548]	0	3½
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. Drummond Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	„	[C.4575]	3	7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Family of Gawdy.	„	[C. 4576 iii.]	1	4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Wells Cathedral.	„	[C. 4576 ii.]	2	0

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s.	Price. d.
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton, Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	8vo.	[C.4576]	3	6
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	„	[C. 4576 i.]	2	10
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Marquis of Abergavenny, Lord Braye, G. F. Luttrell, P. P. Bouverie, W. Bromley Davenport, R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	„	[C.5242]	1	7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C. 5060 vi.]	0	3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	„	[C.5060]	1	1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	„	[C. 5060 i.]	2	0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	„	[C. 5060 ii.]	1	8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Marquis Townshend.	„	[C. 5060 iii.]	2	6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Dartmouth.	„	[C. 5060 iv.]	2	8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Duke of Hamilton.	„	[C. 5060 v.]	1	6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	„	[C.5612]	2	0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	„	[C.5889]	0	3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	„	[C.5472]	2	7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C.5613]	2	5

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s.	Price. d.
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. III.	8vo.	[C. 5889 i.]	1	4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	„	[C.5614]	3	2
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C. 5889 ii.]	2	0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689–1690.	„	[C. 5889 iii.]	2	1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	„	[C. 5889 iv.]	1	11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Athole, K.T., and the Earl of Home.	„	[C.6338]	1	0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Duke of Beaufort, K.G., the Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	„	[C. 6338 i.]	2	6
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. 1745–1783.	„	[C. 6338 ii.]	1	11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	„	[C.6827]	0	3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	„	[C.6474]	3	0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	„	[C. 6827 i.]	2	0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX - - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I.	„	[C.6660]	2	7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	„	[C.6810]	2	4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1690–1691.	„	[C.6822]	2	4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart. The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; The Earl of Ancaster; and General Lyttelton-Annesley.	„	[C.7166]	1	4

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price. s.	Price. d.
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Lonsdale.	8vo.	[C.7241]	1	3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. 1784–1799.	,,	[C.7424]	1	11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.7983]	0	3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III.	,,	[C.7476]	1	11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	,,	[C.7569]	2	8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; the Earl of Strathmore; and the Countess Dowager of Seafield.	,,	[C.7570]	1	2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lord Kenyon.	,,	[C.7571]	2	10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX - - - J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	,,	[C.7572]	2	8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords, 1692–1693.	,,	[C.7573]	1	11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX - - - - The Marquess of Ormonde.	,,	[C.7678]	1	10
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	,,	[C.7881]	1	5
1895	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Buckinghamshire, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Onslow, Lord Emly, Theodore J. Hare, Esq., and James Round, Esq., M.P.	,,	[C.7882]	2	6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	,,	[C.7883]	2	9
	FIFTEENTH REPORT. This is introductory to the following :—				
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	,,	[C.8156]	1	5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq., of Richmond, Surrey.	,,	[C.8327]	1	8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin.	,,	[C.8364]	1	4

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1897	(4.) APPENDIX - - - - The Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	8vo.	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe of Osberton.	„	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Earl of Carlisle.	„	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Somerset, the Marquis of Ailesbury, and Sir T. G. Puleston, Bart.	„	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Drumlanrig.	„	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale.	„	[C.8554]	1 0
	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir Walter Corbet, Bart, &c.	„	(*In the Press.*)	
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE - Vol. 1. Lord Mostyn at Mostyn Hall, co. Flint.	„	[C.8829]	1 4
	Vol. 2. Mr. Wynne at Peniarth - -	„	(*In the Press.*)	
1899	REPORT ON THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, K.G., K.T., AT MONTAGU HOUSE, WHITEHALL. VOL. I.	„	[C.9244]	2 7
1899	DITTO DITTO OF THE MARQUIS OF ORMONDE. VOL. II.	„	[C.9245]	2 0
	DITTO DITTO OF THE DUKE OF PORTLAND. VOL. V.	„	(*In the Press.*)	
	DITTO DITTO OF J. B. FORTESCUE, ESQ., OF DROPMORE. VOL. III.	„	(*In the Press.*)	

The following appear periodically, and can be subscribed for:—

TRADE OF THE UNITED KINGDOM WITH BRITISH POSSESSIONS AND FOREIGN COUNTRIES, showing the Quantities and the Declared Value of the Articles.

The Proceedings of Parliament in Public and Private Business are published daily—House of Lords, price 1*d.* per 4 pp.; House of Commons, 1*d.* per 8 pp.

TRADE REPORTS of the several British Colonies, with information relative to their population and general condition.

TRADE REPORTS by Her Majesty's Representatives in Foreign Countries, and Reports on Commercial and General Interests.

State Trials, being Reports of the Chief State Trials which have taken place between 1820 and the present time, published under the supervision of a Committee appointed by the Lord Chancellor:—
Roy. 8vo. Vol. I. 1820–1823. Vol. II. 1823–1831. Vol. III. 1831-1840. Vol. IV. 1839–1843. Vol. V. 1843–1844. Vol. VI. 1844–1848. Vol. VII. 1848–1850. Vol. VIII. 1850–1858. Price 10*s.* each

Challenger, H.M.S. A Report on the Scientific Results of the voyage of, during the years 1873–76, under the command of Captain George S. Nares, R.N., F.R.S., and Captain Frank Turle Thomson, R.N. Prepared under the superintendence of the late Sir C. Wyville Thomson, Knt., F.R.S.; and now of Sir John Murray, K.C.B. Complete in Fifty Volumes. Price 101*l.* 15*s.*

Military:—
ARMY. Pay, Appointment, Promotion and Non-effective Pay of the. Royal Warrant for. 1898. Price 1*s.*
ENGINEERING. MILITARY. Instruction in. Part V. Miscellaneous. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*
NILE, AND COUNTRY BETWEEN DONGOLA, SUAKIM, KASSALA, AND OMDURMAN. Report on the. Price 4*s.* 6*d.*
QUEEN'S REGULATIONS AND ORDERS FOR THE ARMY. 1898. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*
STORES USED IN HER MAJESTY'S SERVICE. Priced Vocabulary of, 1898. Price 5*s.*
SUDAN. Handbook of the. Part I., Geographical. Part. II., Historical. Price 2*s.*
SUPPLY, TRANSPORT AND BARRACK SERVICES. Regulations for. 1899. Price 9*d.*
TOPOGRAPHY—MILITARY. Text Book of. Parts I. and II. Price 1*s.* 6*d.* each.
VOLUNTEER FORCE. Regulations for the. 1898. Price 1*s.*

Naval:—
TIDE TABLES for British and Irish Ports for 1899. Price 2*s*

Geological:—
PURBECK. Isle of, and Weymouth. The Geology of the. By Aubrey Strahan, M.A., F.G.S. Price 10*s.* 6*d.*
WASH. Borders of the, including Boston and Hunstanton. Geology of. By W. Whitaker, B.A., and A. J. Jukes-Browne, B.A. Price 3*s.*

Local Government Board:—
STERILIZATION OF THE EXIT AIR FROM THE WARDS OF SMALL-POX HOSPITALS, Memo. on Certain Methods in use for the. 1893. Price 3*d.*
SANITARY CIRCUMSTANCES AND ADMINISTRATION OF THE BOROUGH OF CHRISTCHURCH, South Hants. Report on. Price 1*s.*

Home Office:—
EXPLOSIVES ACT, 1875. Guide book to the. Tenth Edition. Price 2*s.* 6*d.*

Friendly Societies Registry Office. The Guide Book of the. 1899. Price 6*d.*

Emigrants' Information Office, 31, Broadway, Westminster, viz.:—
COLONIES, HANDBOOKS FOR. 8vo. Wrapper.
No. 1. Canada. 2. New South Wales. 3. Victoria. 4 South Australia. 5. Queensland. 6. Western Australia. 7. Tasmania. 8. New Zealand. 9. Cape Colony. 10. Natal. Price 1*d.* each.
No. 11. Professional Handbook dealing with Professions in the Colonies. Price 3*d.* each.
12. Emigration Statutes and General Handbook. Price 2*s.*
No. 13 (viz., Nos. 1 to 12 in cloth). Price 2*s.*
CONSULAR REPORTS, SUMMARY OF. America, North and South. January 1898. Price 2*d.*

INTENDING EMIGRANTS, INFORMATION FOR:—Argentine Republic, price 2*d.* California, price 1*d.* Ceylon, price 1*d.* Maryland, price 1*d.* Newfoundland, price 1*d.* South African Republic, price 3*d.* West Indies, price 6*d.*

Foreign Office:—
AFRICA BY TREATY. The Map of. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B. 3 Vols. Price 31*s.* 6*d.*
COMMERCIAL TREATIES (Hertslet's.) A complete collection of Treaties, &c., between Great Britain and Foreign Powers so far as they relate to Commerce and Navigation, &c. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B., &c. Vols. I. to XX. (Vol. VI. reprinting.) Price 15*s.* each.

STATE PAPERS. British and Foreign. Vol. 80. General Index (chronologically and alphabetically arranged) to Vols. 65 to 79. (1873 to 1888.) Vol. 81. 1888–1889. Vol. 82. 1889–1890. Vol. 83. 1890–1891. Vol. 84. 1891–1892. Price 10*s.* each.

Board of Trade Journal, of Tariff and Trade Notices and Miscellaneous Commercial Information. Published 15th of Month. Price 6*d.* Index to Vols. 1 to 14 Price 2*s.* And to Vols. XV. to XX. July 1893 to June 1896. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

Kew: Royal Botanic Gardens. Bulletins of Miscellaneous Information. Volume for 1897, price 3*s.*; and Monthly parts, 1898, price 4*d.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART VII.

Presented to Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,

BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,

PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and 32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or

JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and 90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW; or

HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1899.

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE
3 3125 01410 0941